

Sīlakkhandhavaggaṭṭhakathāya

Atthavaṇṇanābhūtā

Ñāṇābhivaṃsadharmasenāpatināmakena

Mahātherena katā

Sādhuvilāsinī nāma

Sīlakkhandhavagga-abhinavaṭṭikā

(Paṭhamo bhāgo)



Buddhavasse 2552

Marammavasse 1370

AD. 2008

Romanized from Myanmar version published in 1961

© Buddhasāsana Society

Ṭikā Series 09

First published in 2008 by Ministry of Religious Affairs

Yangon, Myanmar

THE PĀLI ALPHABET
IN BURMESE AND ROMAN CHARACTERS

VOWELS

အ a အာ ā ဣ i ဤ ī ဥ u ဦ ū ဧ e ဩ o

CONSONANTS WITH VOWEL "A"

က ka	ခ kha	ဂ ga	ဃ gha	င ṅa
စ ca	ဆ cha	ဇ ja	ဈ jha	ည ṇa
ဋ ta	ဌ tha	ဍ ḍa	ဎ ḍha	ဏ ṇa
တ ta	ထ tha	ဒ da	ဓ dha	န na
ပ pa	ဖ pha	ဗ ba	ဘ bha	မ ma

ယ ya ရ ra လ la ဝ va သ sa တ ha ဠ ḷa ၵ ṁ

VOWELS IN COMBINATION

-၁ ၵ = ā ၵ = i ၵ = ī ၵ - ၵ = u ၵ - ၵ = ū - = e -၁ ၵ = o

က ka	ကာ kā	ကိ ki	ကီ kī	ကု ku	ကူ kū	ကေ ke	ကော ko
ခ kha	ခါ khā	ခိ khi	ခီ khī	ခု khu	ခု khū	ခေ khe	ခေါ kho ...

CONJUNCT-CONSONANTS

ကက kka	ဃ န္ဂha	ဏ န္ဓha	ဈ သ္ဃa	ဠ ပာ	ဣ လာ
ကွ kka	ဣ င္ဂa	ဣ န္ဓa	ဣ သ္ဃa	ဣ ပာ	ဣ လာ
ကျ kya	ဣ င္ဂha	ဣ န္ဓa	ဣ န္တa	ဣ ဗ္ဃa	ဣ လာ
ကြ kri	ဣ ဣa	ဣ န္ဓa	ဣ န္တva	ဣ ဗ္ဃa	ဣ ဖha
ကလ kla	ဣ ဣ္ဃa	ဣ တa	ဣ န္ဓha	ဣ ဗ္ဃa	ဣ တာ
ကွ kva	ဣ ဣ္ဃa	ဣ တ္ဓha	ဣ န္ဓa	ဣ မ္ဃa	ဣ တာ
ချ khya	ဣ ဣ္ဃa	ဣ တva	ဣ န္ဓra	ဣ မ္ဃa	ဣ တာ
ခွ khva	ဣ ဣ္ဃa	ဣ တya	ဣ န္ဓha	ဣ မ္ဃa	ဣ တာ
ဂွ gga	ဣ ဣ္ဃa	ဣ တra	ဣ န္ဓa	ဣ မ္ဃa	ဣ တာ
ဣွ ggha	ဣ ဣ္ဃa	ဣ တ္ဓa	ဣ န္ဓa	ဣ မ္ဃa	ဣ တာ
ဂျ gya	ဣ ဣ္ဃa	ဣ တ္ဓha	ဣ န္ဓa	ဣ မ္ဃa	ဣ တာ
ဂြ gra	ဣ တ္ဓa	ဣ သya	ဣ ပ္ဃa	ဣ မ္ဃa	ဣ တာ
ကံ ṅka	ဣ တ္ဓha	ဣ သra	ဣ ပ္ဃa	ဣ ယya	ဣ တာ
နံ ṅkha	ဣ တ္ဓa	ဣ သva	ဣ ပ္ဃa	ဣ ယya	ဣ တာ
ဂံ ṅga					

၁	၂	၃	၄	၅	၆	၇	၈	၉	၀
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	0

Sīlakkhandhavagga-abhinavaṭṭikā

Paṭhamabhāga

Mātikā		Piṭṭhanka
Ganthārambhakathā	...	1
Ganthārambhakathāvaṇṇanā	...	2

Nidānakathāvaṇṇanā

Paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikathāvaṇṇanā	...	35
--------------------------------	-----	----

1. Brahmajālasutta

Paribbājakakathāvaṇṇanā	...	139
Cūḷasīlavaṇṇanā	...	230
Majjhimasīlavaṇṇanā	...	354
Mahāsīlavaṇṇanā	...	370
Pubbantakappikasassatavādavaṇṇanā	...	378
Ekaccasassatavādavaṇṇanā	...	411
Antānantavādavaṇṇanā	...	426
Amarāvikkhepavādavaṇṇanā	...	430
Adhiccasamuppannavādavaṇṇanā	...	435
Aparantakappikavādavaṇṇanā	...	440
Saññīvādavaṇṇanā	...	440
Asaññīnevasaññīnāsaññīvādavaṇṇanā	...	444
Ucchedavādavaṇṇanā	...	445
Diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādavaṇṇanā	...	450
Paritassitavipphanditavāraṇṇanā	...	458
Phassapaccayavāraṇṇanā	...	459

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka
Diṭṭhigatikādhiṭṭhānavatṭakathāvaṇṇanā	...	461
Vivaṭṭakathādivaṇṇanā	...	468
Pakaraṇanayaṇṇanā	...	475
Soḷasahāraṇṇanā		
Desanāhāraṇṇanā	...	479
Vicayahāraṇṇanā	...	480
Yuttihāraṇṇanā	...	482
Paḍaṭṭhānahāraṇṇanā	...	483
Lakkhaṇahāraṇṇanā	...	484
Catubyūhahāraṇṇanā	...	485
Āvattahāraṇṇanā	...	489
Vibhattihāraṇṇanā	...	490
Parivattanahāraṇṇanā	...	491
Vevacanaṇṇanā	...	492
Paññattihāraṇṇanā	...	492
Oturaṇṇanā	...	493
Sodhanahāraṇṇanā	...	494
Adhiṭṭhānahāraṇṇanā	...	495
Parikkhārahāraṇṇanā	...	495
Samāropanahāraṇṇanā	...	496
Pañcavidhanayaṇṇanā		
Nandiyāvaṭṭanayaṇṇanā	...	497
Tipukkhalanayaṇṇanā	...	497
Sīhavikkīḷitanayaṇṇanā	...	498
Disālocana-aṅkusanayadvayaṇṇanā	...	499
Sāsanapaṭṭhānayaṇṇanā	...	500

Sīlakkhandhavagga-abhinavaṭīkāya paṭhamabhāge mātikā niṭṭhitā.

Dīghanikāya

Sīlakkhandhavagga-abhinavaṭīkā

Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

Ganthārambhakathā

Yo desetvāna saddhammaṃ, gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ varaṃ.

Dīghadassī ciraṃ kālāṃ, patiṭṭhāpesi sāsanaṃ.

Vineyyajjhāsaye chekaṃ, mahāmatim mahādayaṃ.

Natvāna taṃ sasaddhamma-gaṇaṃ gāravabhājanaṃ.

Saṅgītittayamāruḥhā, dīghāgamavarassa yā.

Samvaṇṇanā yā ca tassā, vaṇṇanā sādhuvaṇṇitā.

Ācariyadhammapāla-ttherenevābhisaṅkhatā.

Sammā nipuṇagambhīra-duddasatthappakāsanaṃ.

Kāmañca sā tathābhūtā, paramparābhatā pana.

Pāṭhato atthato cāpi, bahuppamādalekhanā.

Saṅkhepattā ca sotūhi, sammā ñātuṃ sudukkarā.

Tasmā sabrahmacārīnaṃ, yācanaṃ samanussaraṃ.

Yo'nekasetanāgindo, rājā nānāraṭṭhissaro.

Sāsanasodhane daḥhaṃ, sadā ussāhamānaso.

Taṃ nissāya “mamesopi, Satthusāsana jotane.

Appeva nāmu patthambho, bhaveyyā”ti vicintayaṃ.

Vaṇṇanam ārabhissāmi, sādhippāyamahāpayam.

Attham tamupanissāya, aññañcāpi yathāraham.

Cakkābhivuḍḍhikāmānam, dhīrānam cittatosanam.

Sādhuvilāsiniṃ nāma, tam suṇātha samāhitāti.

Ganthārambhakathāvaṇṇanā

Nānāyanipuṇagambhīravicitrasikkhattayasāṅgahassa
Buddhānubuddha saṃvaṇṇitassa saddhāvahaguṇasampannessa
dīghāgamavarassa gambhīraduranubodhatthadīpakaṃ saṃvaṇṇanamimam
karonto sakasamayasamayantara ghanajjhogāhanasamattho
mahāveyyākaraṇoyamācariyo saṃvaṇṇanārambhe
ratanattayaṇṇāmapayojanādividhānāni karonto paṭhamam tāva
ratanattayaṇṇāmaṃ kātum **“karuṇāsītalahadayan”**ti-ādimāha. Ettha ca
saṃvaṇṇanārambhe ratanattayaṇṇāmakaraṇappayojanam tattha tattha
bahudhā papañcenti ācariyā. Tathā hi vaṇṇayanti—

“Saṃvaṇṇanārambhe Satthari ṇṇāmakaraṇam dhammassa
svākkhātabhāvena Satthari pasādajananattham, Satthu ca
avitathadesanabhāvappakāsanena dhamme pasādajananattham.
Tadubhayappasādā hi mahato atthassa siddhi hotī”ti¹.

Atha vā “ratanattayaṇṇānavacanam attano ratanattayappasādassa
viññāpanattham, tam pana viññūnam cittārādanattham, tam Aṭṭhakathāya
gāhaṇattham, tam sabbasampattinipphādanatthan”ti. Atha vā
“saṃvaṇṇanārambhe ratanattayavandanā saṃvaṇṇetabbassa dhammassa
pabhavanissayavisuddhipaṭivedanattham, tam pana dhammasaṃvaṇṇanāsu
viññūnam bahumānuppādanattham, tam sammadeva tesam
uggahaṇadhāraṇādikkamaladdhabbāya sammāpaṭipattiyā
sabbahitasukhanipphādanatthan”ti. Atha vā “maṅgalabhāvato, sabbakiriyāsu
pubbakiccabhāvato, paṇḍitehi samācaritabhāvato, āyatim paresam
diṭṭhānugati-āpajjanato ca saṃvaṇṇanāyam ratanattayaṇṇāmakiriyā”ti. Atha
vā “catugambhīrabhāvayuttam dhammavinayam saṃvaṇṇetukāmassa
mahāsamuddam ogāhantassa viya paññāveyyattiyasamannāgatassāpi
mahantam bhayam sambhavati, bhayakkhayāvahañcetam

1. Mūlaṭi 1. 1 piṭṭhe.

ratanattayaguṇānussaraṇajanitaṃ paṇāmapūjāvidhānaṃ, tato ca saṃvaṇṇanāyaṃ ratanattayapaṇāmakiriya”ti. Atha vā “asattharipi satthābhinivesassa lokassa yathābhūtaṃ Satthari eva Sammāsambuddhe satthusambhāvanatthaṃ, asatthari ca satthusambhāvanapariccajāpanatthaṃ, ‘Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā attano dahatī”ti¹ ca vuttadosapariharaṇatthaṃ saṃvaṇṇanāyaṃ paṇāmakiriya”ti. Atha vā “Buddhassa Bhagavato paṇāmaavidhānena Sammāsambuddhabhāvādhigamāya Buddhayānaṃ paṭipajjantānaṃ ussāhajanatthaṃ, saddhammassa ca paṇāmaavidhānena Paccekabuddhabhāvādhigamāya Paccekabuddhayānaṃ paṭipajjantānaṃ ussāhajanatthaṃ, saṃghassa ca paṇāmaavidhānena paramatthasaṃghabhāvādhigamāya sāvakayānaṃ paṭipajjantānaṃ ussāhajanatthaṃ saṃvaṇṇanāyaṃ paṇāmakiriya”ti. Atha vā “maṅgalādikāni satthāni anantarāyāni, ciraṭṭhitikāni, bahumatāni ca bhavantīti evaṃladdhikānaṃ cittaparitosanatthaṃ saṃvaṇṇanāyaṃ paṇāmakiriya”ti. Atha vā “sotujanānaṃ yathāvuttapaṇāmena anantarāyena uggahaṇadhāraṇādiniṃphādanatthaṃ saṃvaṇṇanāyaṃ paṇāmakiriya. Sotujanānuggahameva hi padhānaṃ katvā ācariyehi saṃvaṇṇanārambhe thutipaṇāmaparidīpakāni vākyāni nikkhipīyanti, itarathā vināpi taṃ nikkhepaṃ kāyamanopaṇāmeneva yathādhīppetappayojanasiddhito kimetena ganthagāravakaraṇena”ti ca evamādinā. Mayaṃ pana idhādhīppetameva payojanaṃ dassayissāma, tasmā saṃvaṇṇanārambhe ratanattayapaṇāmakaraṇaṃ yathāpaṭiññātasamvaṇṇanāya anantarāyena parisamāpanatthanti veditabbaṃ. Idameva ca payojanaṃ ācariyena idhādhīppetam. Tathā hi vakkhati “iti me pasannamatino -pa-tassānubhāvenā”ti. Ratanattayapaṇāmakaraṇāhi yathāpaṭiññātasamvaṇṇanāya anantarāyena parisamāpanatthaṃ ratanattayapūjāya paññāpāṭavabhāvato, tāya ca paññāpāṭavaṃ rāgādimalavidhamanato. Vuttañhetam—

“Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti”ti-ādi².

1. Vi 1. 115 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 2. 252; Am 3. 531 piṭṭhesu.

Tasmā ratanattayapūjāya vikkhālitamalāya paññāya pāṭavasiddhi. Atha vā ratanattayapūjāya paññāpadaṭṭhānasamādhihetuttā paññāpāṭavamā.

Vuttañhetam—

“Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammopasamhitam pāmojjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedayati, sukhino cittam samādhiyati”¹.

Samādhissa ca paññāya padaṭṭhānabhāvo “samāhito yathābhūtam pajānāti”² vuttoyeva. Tato evam paṭubhūtāya paññāyakhedamabhibhuyya paṭiññātā samvaṇṇanam samāpayissati. Tena vuttam “ratanattayapaṇāmakaraṇaṇhi -pa- paññāpāṭavabhāvato”³ti. Atha vā ratanattayapūjāya āyuvanṇasukhabalavaḍḍhanato anantarāyena parisamāpanam veditabbam. Ratanattayapaṇāmena hi āyuvanṇasukhabalāni vaḍḍhanti. Vuttañhetam—

“Abhivādanasīlissa, niccam vuddhāpacāyino.

Cattāro dhammā vaḍḍhanti, āyu vaṇṇo sukham balan”³.

Tato āyuvanṇasukhabalavuddhiyā hotveva kāriyaniṭṭhānanti vuttam “ratanattayapūjāya āyu -pa- veditabban”³ti. Atha vā ratanattayapūjāyapaṭibhānāparihānāvahattā anantarāyena parisamāpanam veditabbam. Aparihānāvahā hi ratanattayapūjā. Vuttañhetam—

“Sattime bhikkhave aparihānīyā dhammā, katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, kalyāṇamittatā, sovacassatā”⁴. Tato paṭibhānāparihānena hotveva yathāpaṭiññātāparisamāpananti vuttam “ratanattaya -pa- veditabban”³ti. Atha vā pasādavatthūsu pūjāya puññātisayabhāvato anantarāyena parisamāpanam veditabbam. Puññātisayā hi pasādavatthūsu pūjā. Vuttañhetam—

1. Am 2. 252; Am 3. 531 piṭṭhesu.

2. Sam 2. 12, 302; Sam 3. 363; Khu 10. 50, 253; Khu 11. 38 piṭṭhesu.

3. Khu 1. 29 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

4. Am 2. 420 piṭṭhe.

“Pūjārahe pūjayato, Buddhē yadi va sāvake.

Papañcasamatikkante, tiṅṅasokapariddave.

Te tādise pūjayato, nibbute akutobhaye.

Na sakkā puññaṃ saṅkhātum, imettamaṃ kenacī”ti¹.

Puññātisayo ca yathādhippetaparisaṃmāpanupāyo. Yathāha—

“Esa devamanussānaṃ, sabbakāmadado nidhi.

Yaṃ yadevābhipatthenti, sabbameteṇa labbhati”ti².

Upāyesu ca paṭipannassa hotveva kāriyaniṭṭhānanti vuttaṃ
 “pasādavatthūsu -pa- veditabban”ti. Evaṃ ratanattayapūjā
 nīratisayapuññakkhetasambuddhiyā aparimeyyappabhāvo puññātisayoti
 bahuvīdhanārāyepi lokasannivāse
 antarāyanibandhanasakalasaṃkilesavidhamsanāya pahoti, bhayādi-
 upaddavañca nivāreti. Tasmā suvuttaṃ “saṃvaṇṇanārambhe
 ratanattayapaṇāmakaraṇaṃ yathāpaṭiññātasamvaṇṇanāya anantarāyena
 parisamāpanatthanti veditabban”ti.

Evaṃ pana sapayojanaṃ ratanattayapaṇāmaṃ kattukāmo
 Buddharatanamūlakattā sesaratanānaṃ paṭhamaṃ tassa paṇāmaṃ kātumāha
 “**karuṇāsītalahaḍayaṃ -pa- gativimuttan**”ti. Buddharatanamūlakāni hi
 dhammasaṃgharatanāni, tesu ca dhammaratanamūlakaṃ saṃgharatanānaṃ,
 tathābhāvo ca “puṇṇacando viya Bhagavā, candakiraṇanikaro viya tena
 desito dhammo, candakiraṇasamuppāditapīṇito loko viya saṃgho”ti
 evamādihi Aṭṭhakathāyamāgata-upamāhi vibhāvetabbo. Atha vā
 sabbasattānaṃ aggoti katvā paṭhamaṃ Buddho, tappabhavato,
 tadupadesitato ca tadanantaraṃ dhammo, tassa dhammassa ādhāraṇato
 tadāsevanato ca tadanantaraṃ saṃgho vutto. “Sabbasattānaṃ vā
 hitevinīyajakoti katvā paṭhamaṃ Buddho, sabbasattahitattā tadanantaraṃ
 dhammo, hitādhigamāya paṭipanno adhigatahito cāti katvā tadanantaraṃ
 saṃgho vutto”ti Aṭṭhakathāgatanayena anupubbatā veditabbā.

1. Khu 1. 42; Khu 3. 147 piṭṭhesu.

2. Khu 1. 10 piṭṭhe Khuddakapāṭhe.

Buddharatanapaṇāmañca karonto kevalapaṇāmato
 thomanāpubbaṅgamaova sātisayoti “**karuṇāsītalahaḍayan**”ti-ādipadehi
 thomanāpubbaṅgamataṃ dasseti. Thomanāpubbaṅgamaena hi paṇāmena
 Satthu guṇātisayayogo, tato cassa anuttaravandanīyabhāvo, tena ca attano
 paṇāmassa khettaṅgatabhāvo, tena cassa khettaṅgatassa paṇāmassa
 yathādhīppetanipphattihetubhāvo, dassitoti. Thomanāpubbaṅgamatañca
 dassento yassā saṃvaṇṇanaṃ kattukāmo, sā suttantadesanā
 karuṇāpaññāppadhānāyeva, na vinayadesanā viya karuṇāppadhānā, nāpi
 abhidhammadesanā viya paññāppadhānāti tadubhayappadhānameva
 thomanamārabhati. Esā hi ācariyassa pakati, yadidaṃ
 ārambhānurūpathomanā. Teneva ca vinayadesanāya saṃvaṇṇanārambhe “yo
 kappakoṭīhipi -pa- mahākāruṇikassa tassā”ti¹ karuṇāppadhānaṃ,
 abhidhammadesanāya saṃvaṇṇanārambhe “karuṇā viya -pa- yathāruṇī”ti²
 paññāppadhānañca thomanamāradham. Vinayadesanā hi
 āsayādinirapekkhakevalakaruṇāya pākatikasattenāpi asotabbārahaṃ suṇanto,
 apucchitabbārahaṃ pucchanto, avattabbārahañca vadanto sikkhāpadaṃ
 paññāpesīti karuṇāppadhānā. Tathā hi ukkaṃsapariyantagatahirottappopi
 Bhagavā lokiyasādhujaṇehipi pariharitabbāni “sikharaṇī, sambhinnā”ti-
 ādivacanāni³, yathāparādhañca garahavacanāni mahākāruṇāsañcoditamānaso
 mahāparisamajjhe abhāsi, taṃtaṃsikkhāpadapaññāttikāraṇāpekkhāya ca
 Verañjādīsu sārīrikaṃ khedamanubhosi. Tasmā kiñcāpi
 bhūmantarapaccayākārasamayantarakathānaṃ viya vinayapaññāttiyāpi
 samuṭṭhāpikā paññā anaññasādhāraṇatāya atisayakiccavatī, karuṇāya kiccaṃ
 pana tatopi adhikanti vinayadesanāya karuṇāppadhānatā vuttā.
 Karuṇābyāpārādhikatāya hi desanāya karuṇāppadhānatā, abhidhammadesanā
 pana kevalapaññāppadhānā paramatthadhammānaṃ
 yathāsabhāvapaṭivedhasamatthāya paññāya tattha sātisayappavattito.
 Suttantadesanā pana karuṇāpaññāppadhānā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ
 āsayānusayādhimutticaritādibhedaparicchindanasamatthāya paññāya sattesu
 ca mahākāruṇāya tattha sātisayappavattito. Suttantadesanāya hi
 mahākāruṇāya samāpattibahulo vineyyasantāne

1. Vi-Ṭṭha 1. 1 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi-Ṭṭha 1. 1 piṭṭhe.

3. Vi 1. 189 piṭṭhe.

tadajjhāsayānulomena gambhīramatthapadaṃ paṭiṭṭhapesi. Tasmā ārambhānurūpaṃ karuṇāpaññāppadhānameva thomaṇaṃ katanti veditabbaṃ, ayamettha samudāyattho.

Ayaṃ pana avayavattho—kiratīti **karuṇā**, paradukkhaṃ vikkipati paccayavekallakaraṇena apānetīti attho. Dukkhitesu vā kiriyati pasāriyatīti **karuṇā**. Atha vā kiṇṭatīti **karuṇā**, paradukkhe sati kāruṇikaṃ himsati vibādhati, paradukkhaṃ vā vināsetīti attho. Paradukkhe sati sādhuṇaṃ kampanaṃ hadayakhedaṃ karotīti vā **karuṇā**. Atha vā kamīti sukhaṃ, taṃ rundhatīti **karuṇā**. Esā hi paradukkāpanayanakāmatālakkaṇā attasukhanirapekkhatāya kāruṇikānaṃ sukhaṃ rundhati vibandhatīti, sabbattha saddasatthānusārena padanipphatti veditabbā. Uṇhābhittatehi sevīyatīti sītaṃ, uṇhābhisamaṇaṃ. Taṃ lāti gaṇhātīti **sītalaṃ**, “cittaṃ vā te khipissāmi, hadayaṃ vā te phālessāmi”¹ ettha uro “hadayaṃ”² ti vuttaṃ, “vakkāṃ hadayaṃ”² ettha hadayavatthu, “hadayā hadayaṃ maññe aññāya tacchatī”³ ettha cittaṃ, idhāpi cittameva abbhantarattṭhena **hadayaṃ**. Attano sabhāvaṃ vā haratīti **hadayaṃ**, ra-kārassa da-kāraṃ katvāti neruttikā. Karuṇāya sītalaṃ hadayamassāti karuṇāsītalahadayo, taṃ **karuṇāsītalahadayaṃ**.

Kāmañcetta paresaṃ hitopasaṃhārasukhādi-
aparihānījjhānasabhāvatāya, byāpādādīnaṃ ujuvipaccanīkatāya ca sattasāntānagatasantāpavicchedanākārappavattiyā mettāmoditānampi cittaśītalabhāvakāraṇatā upalabbhati, tathāpi
paradukkāpanayanākārappavattiyā parūpatāpāsahanarasā avihimsābhūtā karuṇāva viśesena Bhagavato cittaśītalabhāvakāraṇatā vuttā. Karuṇāmukhena vā mettāmoditānampi hadayasītalabhāvakāraṇatā vuttāti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Na hi sabbattha niravasesattho upadisīyati,
padhānasahacaraṇāvīnābhāvādīnayehipi yathālabbhamānaṃ gayhamānattā. Apicettha taṃsāmpayuttañāṇassa cha-asādhāraṇāñāṇapariyāpannatāya asādhāraṇāñāṇavisesanibandhanabhūtā sātisaṃyaṃ, niravasesaṅca

1. Saṃ 1. 216; Khu 1. 306 piṭṭhesu. 2. Ma 1. 72; Ma 2. 84; Ma 3. 132 piṭṭhādīsu.
3. Ma 1. 38 piṭṭhe.

sabbaññutaññānam viya savisayabyāpitāya mahākaruṇābhāvamupagatā
 anaññasādhāraṇasātisayabhāvappattā karuṇāva hadayasītalattahetubhāvena
 vuttā. Atha vā satipi mettāmuditānam paresam hitopasamhārasukhādi-
 aparihānijjhānasabhāvātāya sātisaye hadayasītalabhāvanibandhanatte
 sakalabuddhaguṇavisesakāraṇātāya tāsampi kāraṇanti karuṇāya eva
 hadayasītalabhāvakāraṇātā vuttā. Karuṇānidānā hi sabbepi Buddhaguṇā.
 Karuṇānubhāvanibbāpiyamānasamsāraddukkhasantāpassa hi Bhagavato
 paradukkhāpanayanakāmatāya anekānipi kappānamasaṅkhyeyyāni
 akilantarūpasseva niravasesabuddhakaradhammasambharaṇaniratassa
 samadhigatadhammādhipeyyassa ca sannihitesupi sattasaṅghāta¹
 samupanītahadayūpatāpanimittesu na īsakampi cittasītibhāvassa
 aññathattamahosīti. Tīsu cettha vikappesu paṭhame vikappe avisesabhūtā
 Buddhabhūmigatā, dutiye tatheva mahākaruṇābhāvūpagatā, tatiye
 paṭhamābhinihārato paṭṭhāya tīsupi avatthāsu pavattā Bhagavato karuṇā
 saṅgahitāti daṭṭhabbam.

Pajānātīti **paññā**, yathāsabhāvaṃ pakārehi paṭivijjhatīti attho.
 Paññāpetīti vā **paññā**, taṃ tadattham pākāṭam karotīti attho. Sāyeva
 ñeyyāvaraṇappahānato pakārehi dhammasabhāvajotanaṭṭhena pajjototi
paññāpajjoto. Paññavato hi ekapallaṅkenapi nisinnassa dasasahasilokadhātu
 ekapajjotā hoti. Vuttañhetam Bhagavatā “cattārome bhikkhave Pajjotā.
 Katame cattāro? Candapajjoto, sūriyapajjoto, aggipajjoto, paññāpajjoto, ime
 kho bhikkhave cattāro pajjotā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnam
 Pajjotānam yadidaṃ paññāpajjoto”ti². Tena vihato visesena samugghāṭitoti
paññāpajjotavihato, visesatā cettha upari āvi bhavissati. Muyhanti tena,
 sayam vā muyhati, muyhanamattameva vā tanti **moho**, avijjā. Sveva
 visayasabhāvapaṭicchādanato andhakārasarikkhatāya tamo viyāti **mohatamo**.
 Satipi tamasaddassa sadisakappanamantarena avijjāvācakatte
 mohasaddasannidhānena tabbisesakatāvettha yuttāti sadisakappanā.
 Paññāpajjotavihato

1. Saṅkhata (Ka)

2. Am 1. 457 piṭṭhe.

mohatamo yassāti paññāpajjotavihatamohatamo, taṃ
paññāpajjotavihatamohatamaṃ.

Nanu ca sabbesampi khīṇāsavānaṃ paññāpajjotena avijjandhakārahataṭṭā sambhavati, atha kasmā aññāsādhāraṇāvīsesaguṇena Bhagavato thomaṇā vuttāti? Savāsanappahānena anaññāsādhāraṇāvīsesatāsambhavato. Sabbesampi hi khīṇāsavānaṃ paññāpajjotahatāvijjandhakārattepi sati saddhādhimuttehi viya diṭṭhippattānaṃ sāvakapaccekabuddhehi Sammāsambuddhānaṃ savāsanappahānena kilesappahānassa vireso vijjatevāti. Atha vā paropadesamantarena attano santāne accantaṃ avijjandhakāravigamassa nipphāditattā¹, tattha ca sabbaññutāya balesu ca vasībhāvassa samadhigatattā, parasantatiyañca dhammadesanāṭisayānubhāvena sammadeva tassa pavattitattā, Bhagavāyeva viśesato paññāpajjotavihatamohatamabhāvena thometabboti. Imasmiñca atthavikappe paññāpajjotapadena sasantānagatamohavidhamanā paṭivedhapaññā ceva parasantānagatamohavidhamanā desanāpaññā ca sāmāññaniddesena, ekasesanayena vā saṅgahitā. Na tu purimasmiṃ atthavikappe viya paṭivedhapaññāyevāti veditabbaṃ.

Aparo nayo—Bhagavato ñāṇassa ñeyyapariyantikattā sakalañeyyadhammasabhāvāvabodhanasamatthena anāvaraṇaññāsaṅkhātena paññāpajjotena sakalañeyyadhammasabhāvāvacchādakamohatamassa vihatattā anāvaraṇaññāabhūtena anaññāsādhāraṇapaññāpajjotavihatamohatamabhāvena Bhagavato thomaṇā veditabbā. Imasmiṃ pana atthavikappe mohatamavidhamanante adhigatattā anāvaraṇaññānaṃ kāraṇūpacārena sakasantāne mohatamavidhamananti veditabbaṃ. Abhinīhārasampattiyā savāsanappahānameva hi kilesānaṃ ñeyyāvaraṇappahānanti, parasantāne pana mohatamavidhamanassa kāraṇabhāvato phalūpacārena anāvaraṇaññānameva mohatamavidhamananti vuccati. **Anāvaraṇaññānanti** ca sabbaññutaññānameva, yena dhammadesanāpaccavekkhaṇāni karoti. Tadidañhi ñāṇadvayaṃ atthato ekameva. Anavasesasaṅkhatāsaṅkhatasammutidhammārammaṇatāya

1. Nibbattitattā (Mūlapaṇi-Ṭī 1. 4 piṭṭhe.)

sabbaññutaññānaṃ tatthāvaraṇābhāvato nissaṅgacāramupādāya
anāvaraṇaññānti, visayappavattimukhena pana aññehi
asādhāraṇabhāvadassanattamaṃ dvidhā katvā chaḷāsādhāraṇaññābhede
vuttaṃ.

Kim panettha kāraṇaṃ avijjāsamugghātoyeveko pahānasampattivasena
Bhagavato thomaṇāya gayhati, na pana sātisaṃsaṃ
niravasesakilesappahānanti? Vuccate—tappahānavacaneneva hi
tadekaṭṭhatāya sakalasaṃkilesasamugghātassa jotitabhāvato
niravasesakilesappahānamettha gayhati. Na hi so saṃkilesa atthi, yo
niravasesāvijjāsamugghātānaṃ na pahīyatīti. Atha vā
sakalakusaladhammupattiyā, saṃsāranivattiyā ca vijjā viya
niravasesākusaladhammupattiyā, saṃsārappavattiyā ca avijjāyeva
padhānakāraṇanti tabbighātavacaneneva
sakalasaṃkilesasamugghātavacanasiddhito soyeveko gayhatīti. Atha vā
sakalasaṃkilesadhammānaṃ muddhabhūtattā avijjāya
taṃsamugghātoyeveko gayhati. Yathāha—

“Avijjā muddhāti jānāhi, vijjā muddhādhipatīni.

Saddhāsatisamādhīhi, chandavīriyena saṃyutā”ti¹.

Sanarāmaralokagarunti ettha pana paṭhamapakatīyā avibhāgena sattopi
naroti vuccati, idha pana dutiyapakatīyā manujapurisoyeva, itarathā
lokasaddassa avattabbatā siyā. “Yathā hi paṭhamapakatibhūto satto itarāya
pakatīyā seṭṭhatṭhena pure uccaṭṭhāne seti pavattatīti **purisoti** vuccati, evaṃ
jeṭṭhabhāvaṃ netīti **naroti**. Puttabhātubhūtopi hi puggalo
mātujeṭṭhabhaginīnaṃ pituṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati, pageva bhattubhūto itarāsan”ti²
nāvāvimānavaṇṇanāyaṃ vuttaṃ. Ekasesappakappanena
puthuvacanantaviggahena vā narā, maraṇaṃ maro, so natthi yesanti **amarā**,
saha narehi, amarehi cāti **sanarāmaro**, garati uggacchati uggato pākaṭo
bhavatīti **garu**, garasaddo hi uggame. Apica pāsāṇacchattaṃ viya
bhāriyatṭhena “garū”ti vuccati.

1. Khu 1. 433; Khu 8. 5 piṭṭhesu.

2. Vimāna-Ṭṭha 37 piṭṭhe.

Mātāpitācariyesu, dujjare alahumhi ca.
 Mahante cuggate ceva, nichekādikaresu ca.
 Tathā vaṇṇavisesesu, **garusaddo** pavattati.

Idha pana sabbalokācariye Tathāgate. Keci pana “garu, gurūti ca dvidhā gahetvā bhāriyavācakatte garusaddo, ācariyavācakatte tu gurusaddo”ti vadanti, taṃ na gahetabbaṃ. Pāḷivisiye hi sabbesampi yathāvuttānamatthānaṃ vācakatte garusaddoyevicchitabbo akārassa ākārabhāvena “gāravan”ti taddhitantapadassa savuddhikassa dassanato. Sakkatabhāsāvisaye pana gurusaddoyevicchitabbo ukārassa vuddhibhāvena aññathā taddhitantapadassa dassanatoti. Sanarāmaro ca so loko cāti sanarāmaraloko, tassagarūti tathā, taṃ **sanarāmaralokagaruṃ**. “Sanaramarūlokagaruṃ”tipi paṭhanti, tadapi ariyāgāthattā vutilakkaṇato, atthato ca yuttameva. Atthato hi dīghāyukāpi samānā yathāparicchedaṃ maraṇasabhāvattā marūti devā vuccanti. Etena devamanussānaṃ viya tadavaliṭṭhasattānampi yathārahaṃ guṇavisesāvahatāya Bhagavato upakārakataṃ dasseti. Nanu cettha devamanussā padhānabhūtā, atha kasmā tesāṃ appadhānatā niddisīyatīti? Atthato padhānatāya gahetabbattā. Añño hi saddakkamo, añño atthakkamoti saddakkamānusārena padhānāpadhānabhāvo na codetabbo. Edisesu hi samāsapadesu padhānampi appadhānaṃ viya niddisīyati yathā taṃ “sarājikāya parisāyā”ti, tasmā sabbattha atthatova adhippāyo gavesitabbo, na byañjanamattena. Yathāhu porāṇā—

“Atthañhi Nātho saraṇaṃ avoca,
 Na byañjanaṃ lokahito Mahesi.
 Tasmā akatvā ratimakkharesu,
 Atthe niveseyya matim matimā”ti¹.

Kāmañcettha sattasaṅkhārabhājanavasena tividho loko, garubhāvassa pana adhippetattā garukaraṇasamatthasseva yujjanato sattalokavasena attho gahetabbo. So hi lokīyanti ettha

1. Kaṅkhā-Ṭṭha 114 piṭṭhe.

puññāpuññāni, tabbipāko cāti **loko**, dassanatthe ca lokasaddamicchanti saddavidū. Amaraggahaṇena cettha upapattidevā adhippetā. Aparo nayo— samūhattho ettha lokasaddo samudāyavasena lokīyati paññāpīyatīti katvā. Saha narehīti **sanarā**, teyeva amarāti **sanarāmarā**, tesam loko tathā, purimanayeneva yojetabbaṃ. Amarasaddena cettha upapattidevā viya visuddhidevāpi saṅgayhanti. Tepi hi paramatthato maraṇābhāvato **amarā**. Imasmim̐ pana atthavikappe narāmarānameva gahaṇaṃ ukkaṭṭhaniddesavasena yathā “Satthā devamanussānaṃ”¹. Tathā hi sabbānatthaparihānapubbaṅgamāya niravasesahitasukhavidhānatapparāya niritasayāya payogasampattiyā, sadevamanussāya pajāya accantamupakāritāya aparimitanirupamappabhāvaguṇasamaṅgītāya ca sabbasattuttamo Bhagavā aparimāṇasu lokadhātūsu aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ uttamamanañāsādhāraṇaṃ gāraṇaṭṭhānanti. Kāmañca itthīnampi tathā-upakāratā Bhagavā garuyeva, padhānabhūtaṃ pana lokaṃ dassetuṃ purisaliṅgena vuttanti datṭhabbaṃ. Neruttikā pana avisesanicchitaṭṭhāne tathā niddiṭṭhamicchanti yathā “narā nāgā ca gandhabbā, abhivādetvāna pakkamun”². Tathā cāhu—

“Napuṃsakena liṅgena, saddodāhu pumena vā.
Niddissatīti nātabba-mavisesavinicchite”^{ti}.

Vandeti ettha pana—

Vattamānāya pañcamyṃ, sattamyāñca vibhattiyāṃ.
Etesu tīsu ṭhānesu, **vandesaddo** pavattati.

Idha pana vattamānāyaṃ aññāsamasambhavato. Tattha ca uttamapurisavasenaṭṭho gahetabbo “ahaṃ vandāmī”^{ti}. Namanathutiyatthesu ca vandasaddamicchanti ācariyā, tena ca sugatapadaṃ, nāthapadaṃ vā ajjhāharitvā yojetabbaṃ. Sobhanaṃ gataṃ gamaṇaṃ etassāti **Sugato**. Gamanañcettha kāyagamaṇaṃ, ñāṇagamaṇaṃ, kāyagamaṇampi vineyyajanopasaṅkamaṇaṃ, pakatigamaṇaṃcāti dubbidhaṃ. Bhagavato hi vineyyajanopasaṅkamaṇaṃ ekantena tesam

1. Dī 1. 46, 82 piṭṭhesu.

2. Khu 3. 5 piṭṭhe. (Atthato samānaṃ.)

hitasukhanipphādanato sobhanam, tathā
 lakkhaṇānubyañjanapaṭimaṇḍitarūpakāyatāya
 dutavilambitakhalitānukaḍḍhananippīlanukkuṭīkakuṭīlākulatādidosarahitama
 vahasitarāja haṃsavasabhavāraṇamigarājagamanam pakatigamanañca,
 vimalavipulakarūṇāsativīriyādiguṇavisesasahitampi nīṇagamanam
 abhinīhārato paṭṭhāya yāva mahābodhi, tāva niravajjatāya sobhanamevāti.
 Atha vā “sayambhūñāṇena sakalampi lokam pariññābhisamayavasena
 pariṇānanto sammā gato avagatoti **Sugato**. Yo hi gatyattho, so Buddhyattho.
 Yo ca Buddhyattho, so gatyatthoti. Tathā lokasamudayam
 pahānābhisamayavasena pajahanto anuppattidhammatamāpādentō sammā
 gato atītoti **Sugato**. Lokanīrodham sacchikiriyābhisamayavasena sammā
 gato adhigatoti **Sugato**. Lokanīrodhagāminim paṭipadam
 bhāvanābhisamayavasena sammā gato paṭipannoti **Sugato**, ayañcattho
 ‘sotāpattimaggena ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilesa na puneti na pacceti na
 paccāgacchatī’¹ **Sugato**’^{ti}-ādīnā niddesanayena vibhāvetabbo.

Aparo nayo—sundaram sammāsambodhim, nibbānameva vā gato
 adhigatoti **Sugato**. Bhūtam taccham atthasamhitam yathāraham
 kālayuttameva vācam vineyyānam sammā gadatīti vā **Sugato** da-kārassa ta-
 kāram katvā, tam **Sugatam**. Puññāpuññakammehi upapajjanavasena
 gantabbāti **gatiyo**, upapattibhavavisesā. Tā pana nirayādibhedena
 pañcavidhā, sakalassāpi bhavagāmikammassa ariyamaggādhigamena
 avipākārahābhāvakarāṇena nivattitattā pañcahipi tāhi visamyutto hutvā
 muttoti **gativimutto**. Uddhamuddhabhavagāmino hi devā
 taṃtamkammavipākādānakālānurūpena tato tato bhavato muttāpi
 muttamattāva, na pana visaññogavasena muttā, gatipariyāpannā ca
 taṃtambhavagāmikammassa ariyamaggena anivattitattā, na tathā Bhagavā.
 Bhagavā pana yathāvuttappakārena visamyutto hutvā muttoti. Tasmā anena
 Bhagavato katthacipi gatiyā apariyāpannatam dasseti. Yato ca Bhagavā
 “Devātidevo”^{ti} vuccati. Tenevāha—

1. Khu 7. 88; Khu 8. 83 piṭṭhesu.

“Yena devūpapatyassa, gandhabbo vā vihaṅgamo.
Yakkhattaṃ yena gaccheyyaṃ, manussattañca abbaje.
Te mayhṃ āsavā khīṇā, viddhastā vinaḷīkatā”¹.

Taṃtaṃgatisaṃvattanakānañhi kammakilesānaṃ mahābodhimūleyeva
aggamaggena pahīnattā natthi Bhagavato taṃtaṃgatipariyāpannatāti
accantameva Bhagavā
sabbabhavayonigativīñṇāṇaṭṭhitisattāvāsasattanikāyehi parimuttoti. Atha vā
kāmaṃ sa-upādisesāyapi nibbānadhātuyā tāhi gatīhi vimutto, esā pana
“pañṇāpajjotavihatamohataman”²ti etthevantogadhāti iminā padena
anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyāva thometīti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Ettha pana attahitasampattiparahitapaṭipattivasena dvihākārehi
Bhagavato thomanā katā hoti. Tesu anāvaraṇaṇāṇadhigamo, saha vāsanāya
kilesānamaccantappahānaṃ, anupādisesanibbānappatti ca attahitasampatti
nāma, lābhasakkārādinirapekkhacittassa pana
sabbadukkhaniyyānikadhammadesanāpayogato Devadattādīsupi
viruddhasattesu niccaṃ hitajjhāsayatā, vinītabbasattānaṃ
ñāṇaparipākakālāgamaṇaṃ āsayato parahitapaṭipatti nāma. Sā pana
āsayapayogato duvidhā, parahitapaṭipatti tividhā ca attahitasampatti imāya
gāthāya yathārahaṃ pakāsītā hoti. “Karuṇāsītalahaḍayan”³ti hi etena āsayato
parahitapaṭipatti, sammā gadanatthena sugatasaddena payogato
parahitapaṭipatti. “Pañṇāpajjotavihatamohatamaṃ gativimuttan”⁴ti etehi,
catusaccapaṭivedhatthena ca sugatasaddena tividhāpi attahitasampatti,
avasiṭṭhaṭṭhena pana tena “sanarāmaralokagarun”⁵ti ca etena sabbāpi
attahitasampatti, parahitapaṭipatti ca pakāsītā hoti.

Atha vā hetuphalasattūpakāravasena tihākārehi thomanā katā. Tattha
hetu nāma mahākaruṇāsamāyogo, bodhisambhārasambharaṇaṇca,
tadubhayampi paṭhamapadena yathārutato, sāmattiyato ca pakāsitaṃ.
Phalaṃ pana ñāṇappahāna-ānubhāvarūpakāyasampdāvasena

1. Am 1. 348 piṭṭhe.

catubbidham. Tattha sabbaññutaññānapadaṭṭhānaṃ maggaññānaṃ,
tammūlakāni ca Dasabalādiññānāni ñāṇasampadā,
savāsanasakalasaṃkilesānamaccantamanuppādadhammatāpādanam
pahānasampadā, yathicchitanipphādane ādhipaccam ānubhāvasampadā,
sakalalokanayanābhisekabhūtā pana lakkhaṇānubyañjanapaṭimaṇḍitā
attabhāvasampatti rūpakāyasampadā. Tāsu ñāṇappahānasampadā
dutiya padena, saccapaṭivedhatthena ca sugatasaddena pakāsītā,
ānubhāvasampadā tatiya padena, rūpakāyasampadā
sobhanakāyagamanatthena sugatasaddena lakkhaṇānubyañjanapāripūriyā
vinā tadabhāvato. Yathāvuttā duvidhāpi parahitapaṭipatti
sattūpakārasampadā, sā pana sammā gadanatthena sugatasaddena pakāsītāti
veditabbā.

Apica imāya gāthāya sammāsambodhi tammūla tappaṭipattiyādayo
aneko Buddhaguṇā ācariyena pakāsītā honti. Esā hi ācariyānaṃ pakati,
yadidaṃ yena kenaci pakārena atthantaraviññāpanam. Katham?
“Karūṇāsītalahadayan”ti hi etena sammāsambodhiyā mūlam dasseti.
Mahākarūṇāsaṅcoditamānaso hi Bhagavā saṃsārapaṅkato sattānaṃ
samuddharaṇattham katābhinihāro anupubbena pāramiyo pūretvā anuttaram
sammāsambodhimadhigatoti karūṇā sammāsambodhiyā mūlam.
“Paññāpajjotavihatamohataman”ti etena sammāsambodhim dasseti.
Sabbaññutaññānapadaṭṭhānañhi aggamaggaññānaṃ,
aggamaggaññānapadaṭṭhānañca sabbaññutaññānaṃ “sammāsambodhi”ti
vuccati. Sammā gamanatthena sugatasaddena sammāsambodhiyā paṭipattim
dasseti
līnuddhaccapaṭiṭṭhānāyūhanakāmasukhattakilamathānuyogasassatucchedābhi
nivesādi-antadvayarahitāya karūṇāpaññāpariggahitāya majjhimāya
paṭipattiyā pakāsanato, itarehi sammāsambodhiyā
padhānāppadhānappabhedaṃ payojanam dasseti. Saṃsāramahoghato
sattasantāraṇāñhettha padhānam, tadāññamappadhānam. Tesu ca padhānena
payojanena parahitapaṭipattim dasseti, itarena attahitasampattim,
tadubhayena ca attahitapaṭipannādīsu catūsu puggalesu Bhagavato
catutthapuggalabhāvaṃ pakāseti. Tena ca anuttaram dakkhiṇeyyabhāvaṃ,
uttamañca vandanīyabhāvaṃ, attano ca vandanāya khettaṅgatabhāvaṃ
vibhāveti.

Apica karūṇāggahaṇena lokiyesu
mahaggatabhāvappattāsādhāraṇaguṇadīpanato sabbalokiyaguṇasampatti
dassitā, paññāggahaṇena

sabbaññutaññānapadaṭṭhānamaggaññādīpanato sabbalokuttaraguṇasampatti.
Tadubhayaggahaṇasiddho hi attho “sanarāmaralokagaruṇ”ti-ādinā
vipaṅciyatīti. Karuṇāggahaṇena ca nirupakkilesamupagamanam dasseti,
paññāggahaṇena apagamanam. Tathā karuṇāggahaṇena
lokasamaññānurūpaṃ Bhagavato pavattim dasseti lokavohāravisaṃyattā
karuṇāya, paññāggahaṇena lokasamaññāya anatidhāvanam.
Sabhāvānavabodhena hi dhammānam sabhāvam atidhāvitvā
sattādirāmasanam hoti. Tathā karuṇāggahaṇena
mahākaruṇāsamāpattivihāram dasseti, paññāggahaṇena tisu kālesu
appaṭihataññānam, catusaccaññānam, catuṭṭhisambhidāññānam,
catuvesārājjaññānam, karuṇāggahaṇena mahākaruṇāsamāpattiññāssa
gahitattā sesāsādhāraṇaṇāññāni, cha abhiññā, aṭṭhasu parisāsu
akampanāññāni, dasa balāni, cuddasa Buddhaguṇā, soḷasa ñāṇacariyā,
aṭṭhārasa Buddhadhammā, catucattārīsa ñāṇavatthūni, sattasattati
ñāṇavatthūnīti evamādīnam anekesam paññāpabhedānam vasena ñāṇacāram
dasseti. Tathā karuṇāggahaṇena caraṇasampattim, paññāggahaṇena
vijjāsampattim. Karuṇāggahaṇena attādhipatitā, paññāggahaṇena
dhammādhipatitā. Karuṇāggahaṇena Lokanāthabhāvo, paññāggahaṇena
attanāthabhāvo. Tathā karuṇāggahaṇena pubbakārībhāvo, paññāggahaṇena
kataññūtā. Karuṇāggahaṇena aparantapatā, paññāggahaṇena anattantapatā.
Karuṇāggahaṇena vā Buddhakaradhammasiddhi, paññāggahaṇena
Buddhabhāvasiddhi. Tathā karuṇāggahaṇena parasantāraṇam,
paññāggahaṇena attasantāraṇam. Tathā karuṇāggahaṇena sabbasattesu
anuggahacittatā, paññāggahaṇena sabbadhammesu virattacittatā dassitā hoti
sabbesaṅca Buddhaguṇānam karuṇā ādi tannidānabhāvato, paññā
pariyosānam tato uttari karaṇīyābhāvato. Iti ādipariyosānadassanena sabbe
Buddhaguṇā dassitā honti. Tathā karuṇāggahaṇena
sīlakkhandhapubbaṅgamo samādhikkhandho dassito hoti. Karuṇānidānañhi
sīlam tato paṇātipātādiviratippavattito, sā ca jhānattayasampayoginīti,
paññāvacanena paññākkhandho. Sīlaṅca sabbabuddhaguṇānam ādi, samādhī
majjhe, paññā pariyosānanti evmpi ādimajjhapariyosānakalyāṇā sabbe
Buddhaguṇā dassitā honti nayato dassitattā. Eso eva hi niravasesato
Buddhaguṇānam dassanupāyo, yadidaṃ nayaggāhaṇam, aññathā

ko nāma samattho Bhagavato guṇe anupadaṃ niravasesato dassetuṃ.
Tenevāha—

“Buddhopi Buddhassa bhaṇeyya vaṇṇaṃ,
Kappampi ce aññaṃabhāsamaṇo.
Khīyetha kappo ciradīghamantare,
Vaṇṇo na khīyetha Tathāgatassā”¹.

Teneva ca āyasmatā Sāriputtatherenāpi Buddhaguṇaparicchedanaṃ pati
Bhagavatā anuyuttena “no hetama bhante”²ti paṭikkhipitvā “apica me bhante
dhammanvayo vidito”²ti² **Sampasādanīyasutte** vuttaṃ.

Evama saṅkhepena sakalasabbaññuguṇehi Bhagavato
thomaṇāpubbaṅgamaṃ paṇāmaṃ katvā idāni saddhammassāpi
thomaṇāpubbaṅgamaṃ paṇāmaṃ karonto “**Buddhopi**”³ti-ādimāha.
Tatthāyaṃ saha padasambandhena saṅkhepattho—
yathāvuttavividhaguṇagaṇasamannāgato **Buddhopi yaṃ**
ariyamaggasaṅkhātaṃ **dhammaṃ**, saha pubbabhāgaṇapaṭipattidhammena vā
ariyamaggabhūtaṃ **dhammaṃ bhāvetvā ceva** yaṃ phalanibbānasaṅkhātaṃ
dhammaṃ, pariyaṭṭidhammapaṭipattidhammehi vā saha phalanibbānabhūtaṃ
dhammaṃ **sacchikatvā ca** sammāsambodhisāṅkhātaṃ
Buddhabhāvamupagato, vītamalamanuttaraṃ taṃ dhammampi vandeti.

Tattha Buddhasaddassa tāva “bujjhitaṃ saccānīti **Buddho**. Bodhetā
paṇāyati **Buddho**”³ti-ādinā niddesaṇayena³ attho veditaṃbo. Atha vā
aggamaggaññadhigamena savāsanāya sammohaniddāya
accantavigamanato, aparimitaguṇagaṇālaṅkatasabbaññūtaññāpattiyā
vikasitabhāvato ca Buddhavāti **Buddho** jāgaraṇavikasanatthavasena. Atha vā
kassacipi ñeyyadhammassa anavabuddhassa abhāvena ñeyyavisesassa
kammabhāvāgahaṇato kammavacanicchāyābhāvena avagamanatthavasena
kattuniddesova labbhati, tasmā Buddhavāti **Buddhotipi** vattaṃbo.
Padesaggahaṇe hi asati gahetabbassa nippadesatāva viññāyati yathā
“dikkhito na dadāti”³ti. Evañcakatvā kammavisesānapekkhā kattari eva
Buddhasaddasiddhi veditaṃbā,

1. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 257; Dī-Ṭṭha 3. 61; Ma-Ṭṭha 3. 289; Udāna-Ṭṭha 305;

Buddhavaṃsa-Ṭṭha 163; Cariyāpiṭaka-Ṭṭha 9, 324; Apadāna-Ṭṭha 2. 91 piṭṭhesu.

2. Dī 2. 70 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 7. 363; Khu 8. 197; Khu 9. 172 piṭṭhesu.

atthato pana pāramitāparibhāvito sayambhuññaṇena saha vāsanāya vihataviddhastaniravasesakilesomahākaruṇāsabbaññutaññādi-aparimeyyaguṇagaṇādhāro khandhasantāno Buddho, yathāha—

“Buddhoti yo so Bhagavā sayambhū anācariyako pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmāṃ saccāni abhisambujjhi, tatha ca sabbaññutaṃ patto, balesu ca vasībhāvan”¹.

Api-saddo sambhāvane, tena evaṃ guṇavisesayutto sopi nāma Bhagavā īdisaṃ dhammaṃ bhāvetvā, sacchikatvā ca Buddhabhāvamupagato, kā nāma kathā aññesaṃ sāvakādi bhāvamupagamāneti dhamme sambhāvanāṃ dīpeti. **Buddhabhāvanti** sammāsambodhiṃ. Yena hi nimittabhūtena sabbaññutaññāpadaṭṭhānena aggamaggaññaṇena, aggamaggaññāpadaṭṭhānena ca sabbaññutaññāṇena Bhagavati “Buddho”²ti nāmaṃ, tadārammaṇaṃca ññaṇaṃ pavattati, tamevidha “bhāvo”²ti vuccati. Bhavanti buddhisaddā etenāti hi **bhāvo**. Tathā hi vadanti—

“Yena yena nimittena, buddhi saddo ca vattate.
Taṃtaṃnimittakaṃ bhāva-paccayehi udīritan”².

Bhāvetvāti uppādetvā, vaḍḍhetvā vā. **Sacchikatvāti** paccakkhaṃ katvā. **Ceva**-saddo **ca**-saddo ca tadubhayattha samuccaye. Tena hi saddadvayena na kevalaṃ Bhagavā dhammassa bhāvanāmattena Buddhabhāvamupagato, nāpi sacchikiriyāmattena, atha kho tadubhalenevāti samuccinoti. **Upagatoti** patto, adhigatoti attho. Etassa “Buddhabhāvan”²ti padena sambandho. **Vītamalanti** ettha virahavasena eti pavattatīti vīto, malato vīto, vītaṃ vāmalaṃ yassāti vītamalo, taṃ **vītamalaṃ**. **“Gatamalan”**tipi pāṭho dissati, evaṃ sati sa-upasaggo viya anupasaggopi gatasaddo virahatthavācako veditabbo dhātūnamanekatthattā. Gacchati apagacchatīti hi gato, dhammo. Gataṃ vā malaṃ, purimanayena samāso. **Anuttaranti** uttaravirahitaṃ. Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamaṇe apāyato, saṃsārato ca apatamaṇe katvā dhāretīti **dhammo**, navavidho lokuttaradhammo. Tappakāsanattā, sacchikiriyāsammasanapariyāyassa ca labbhamānattā pariyattidhammopi idha

1. Khu 7. 363; Khu 8. 197; Khu 9. 172 piṭṭhesu.

2. Saddavuttiyaṃ 31 gāthā.

saṅgahito. Tathā hi “abhidhammanayasamuddaṃ adhigacchi, tīṇi piṭakāni sammasī”ti ca Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttaṃ, tathā “yaṃ dhammaṃ bhāvetvā sacchikatvā”ti ca vuttattā bhāvanāsacchikiriyāyogyatāya Buddhakaradhammabhūtāhi pāramitāhi saha pubbabhāga-adhisīlasikkhādayopi idha saṅgahitāti veditabbā. Tāpi hi vigatapaṭipakkhatāya vītamalā, anaññasādhāraṇatāya anuttarā ca. Kathaṃ pana tā bhāvetvā, sacchikatvā ca Bhagavā Buddhabhāvamupagatoti? Vuccate—sattānañhi saṃsāraṇaṭṭadukkhanissaraṇāya¹ katamahābhinihāro mahākaruṇādhivāsanapesalajjhāsayo paññāvisesapariyodātanimmalānaṃ dānadamasāññamādīnaṃ uttamadhammānaṃ kappānaṃ sataśassādhikāni cattāri asaṅkhyeyyāni sakkaccaṃ nirantaraṃ niravasesaṃ bhāvanāsacchikiriyāhi kammādīsu adhigatavasībhāvo acchariyācinteyyamahānubhāvo adhisīlādhicittānaṃ paramukkaṃsapāramippatto Bhagavā paccayākāre catuṅsatikoṭisatasahassamukhena mahāvajiraññaṇaṃ pesetvā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhisāṅkhātānaṃ Buddhabhāvamupagatoti.

Imāya pana gāthāya vijjāvimuttisampadādīhi anekehi guṇehi yathārahaṃ saddhammaṃ thometi. Kathaṃ? Ettha hi “bhāvetvā”ti etena vijjāsampadāya thometi, “sacchikatvā”ti etena vimuttisampadāya. Tathā paṭhamena jhānasampadāya, dutiyena vimokkhasampadāya. Paṭhamena vā samādhisampadāya, dutiyena samāpattisampadāya. Atha vā paṭhamena khayaññabhāvena, dutiyena anuppādaññabhāvena. Paṭhamena vā vijjūpamatāya, dutiyena vajirūpamatāya. Paṭhamena vā virāgasampattiyā, dutiyena nirodhasampattiyā. Tathā paṭhamena niyyānabhāvena, dutiyena nissaraṇabhāvena. Paṭhamena vā hetubhāvena, dutiyena asaṅkhatabhāvena. Paṭhamena vā dassanabhāvena, dutiyena vivekabhāvena. Paṭhamena vā adhipatibhāvena, dutiyena amatabhāvena dhammaṃ thometi. Atha vā “yaṃ dhammaṃ bhāvetvā Buddhabhāvaṃ upagato”ti etena svākkhātāya dhammaṃ thometi, “sacchikatvā”ti etena sandiṭṭhikatāya. Tathā paṭhamena akālikatāya, dutiyena ehipassikatāya. Paṭhamena vā opaneyyikatāya, dutiyena paccattaṃ veditabbatāya. Paṭhamena vā saha pubbabhāgasīlādīhi sekkhehi

1. ...nissaraṇatthāya (Mūlapaṃ-Ṭī 1. 11), ...nissaraṇe (katthaci)

sīlasamādhipaññākkhandhehi, dutiyena saha asaṅkhatadhātuyā asekkhehi dhammaṃ thometi.

“Vītamalan”ti iminā pana saṅkilesābhāvadīpanena visuddhatāya dhammaṃ thometi, “anuttaran”ti etena aññassa visiṭṭhassa abhāvadīpanena paripuṇṇatāya. Paṭhamena vā pahānasampadāya, dutiyena sabhāvasampadāya. Paṭhamena vā bhāvanāphalayogyatāya. Bhāvanāguṇena hi so saṅkilesamalasamugghātako, tasmānena bhāvanākiriya phalamāha. Dutiyena sacchikiriya phalayogyatāya. Taduttarikaṇṭhiyābhāvato hi anaññasādhāraṇatāya anuttarabhāvo sacchikiriya nibbattito, tasmānena sacchikiriya phalamāhāti.

Evam saṅkhepeneva sabbasaddhammaguṇehi saddhammassāpi thomanāpubbaṅgamaṃ paṇāmaṃ katvā idāni ariyasamghassāpi thomanāpubbaṅgamaṃ paṇāmaṃ karonto “**Sugatassa orasānan**”ti-ādimāha. Tatha **Sugatassā**ti sambandhaniddeso, “puttānan”ti etena sambajjhitabbo. Uraṣi bhavā, jātā, samvuddhā vā **orasā**, attajo khettajo antevāsiko dinnakoti catubbidhesu puttesu attajā, taṃsarikkhatāya pana ariyapuggalā “orasā”ti vuccanti. Yathā hi manussānaṃ orasaputtā attajātatāya pitusantakassa dāyajjassa visesabhāgino honti, evametepi saddhammasavanante ariyāya jātiyā jātatāya Bhagavato santakassa vimuttisukhassa, dhammaratanassa ca dāyajjassa visesabhāginoti. Atha vā Bhagavato dhammadesanānubhāvena ariyabhūmiṃ okkamamānā, okkantā ca ariyasāvaka Bhagavato ure vāyāmajanitābhijātatāya sadisakappanamantarena nippariyāyeneva “orasā”ti vattabbatamarahanti. Tathā hi te Bhagavatā āsayānusayacariyādhimutti-ādi-olokanena, vajjānucintanena ca hadaye katvā vajjato nivāretvā anavajje patiṭṭhāpentena sīlādiddhammasarīraposanena samvaddhāpitā. Yathāha Bhagavā **Itivuttake** “ahamasmi bhikkhave brāhmaṇo -pa- tassa me tumhe puttā orasā mukhato jātā”ti-ādi¹. Nanu sāvakadesitāpi desanā ariyabhāvāvahāti? Saccam, sā pana tammūlikattā lakkhaṇādivisesābhāvato ca “**Bhagavato**

1. Khu 1. 264 piṭṭhe.

dhammadesanā” icceva saṅkhyam gatā, tasmā Bhagavato orasaputtabhāvoyeva tesam vattabboti, etena catubbidhesu puttesu ariyasamghassa attajaputtabhāvam dasseti. Attano kulam punenti sodhenti, mātāpitūnam vā hadayam pūrentīti **puttā**, attajādayo. Ariyā pana dhammatantivisodhanena, dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā cittārādhanaena ca tappaṭibhāgatāya Bhagavato **puttā** nāma, tesam. Tassa “samūhan”ti padena sambandho.

Saṅkilesanimittam hutvā guṇam māreti vibādhatīti **māro**, devaputtamāro. Sināti pare bandhati etāyāti **senā**, mārasa senā tathā, māraṅca mārasenaṅca mathenti vilothentīti **mārasenamathanā**, tesam. “Māramārasenamathanānan”ti hi vattabbepi ekadesasarūpekasesavasena evam vuttam. Mārasaddasannidhānena vā senāsaddena mārasenā gahetabbā, gāthābandhavasena cettha rasso. “**Mārasenamaddanānan**”tipi katthaci paṭho, so ayuttova ariyājātikattā imissā gāthāya. Nanu ca ariyasāvakanam maggādhigamasamaye Bhagavato viya tadantarāyakaṇaṭṭham devaputtamāro vā mārasenā vā na apasādeti, atha kasmā evam vuttanti? Apasādetabbabhāvakāraṇassa vimathitattā. Tesaṅhi apasādetabbatāya kāraṇe saṅkilese vimathite tepi vimathitā nāma hontīti. Atha vā khandhābhisaṅkhāramārānam viya devaputtamārassāpi guṇamāraṇe sahāyabhāvūpagamanato kilesabalakāyo idha “mārasenā”ti vuccati. Yathāha Bhagavā—

“Kāmā te paṭhamā senā, dutiyā arati vuccati.

Tatiyā khuppipāsā te, catutthī taṇhā pavuccati.

Pañcamam thinamiddham te, chaṭṭhā bhīrū pavuccati.

Sattamī vicikicchā te, makkho thambho te aṭṭhamo.

Lābho siloko sakkāro,

Micchāladdho ca yo yaso.

Yo cattānam samukkamse,

Pare ca avajānati.

Esā namuci te senā, kaṇhassābhīppahārīnī.
Na naṃ asūro jināti, jetvā ca labhate sukhan”ti¹.

Sā ca tehi ariyasāvakehi diyaḍḍhasahassabhedā, anantabhedā vā kilesavāhinī satidhammavicayavīriyasamathādiguṇapaharaṇīhi odhiso mathitā, viddhamṣitā, vihatā ca, tasmā “mārasenamathanā”ti vuccanti. Vilothanañcetha viddhamṣanaṃ, vihananaṃ vā. Apica khandhābhisaṅkhāramaccudevaputtamārānaṃ tesaṃ saḥāyabhāvūpagamanatāya senāsaṅkhātassa kilesamārassa ca mathanato “mārasenamathanā”tipi attho gahetabbo. Evañca sati pañcamāranimathanabhāvena attho paripuṇṇo hoti. Ariyasāvakāpi hi samudayappahānapariññāvasena khandhamāraṃ, saḥāyavekallakaraṇena sabbathā appavattikaraṇena ca abhisaṅkhāramāraṃ, balavidhamanavisayātikkanavasena maccumāraṃ, devaputtamārañca samucchadappahānavasena sabbaso appavattikaraṇena kilesamāraṃ mathentīti, iminā pana tesaṃ orasaputtabhāve kāraṇaṃ, tīsu puttesu ca anujātataṃ dasseti. Mārasenamathanatāya hi te Bhagavato orasaputtā, anujātā cāti.

Aṭṭhannanti gaṇanaparicchedo, tena satipi tesaṃ taṃtāmbhedena anekasatasahassasaṅkhyābhede ariyabhāvakaramaggaphaladhammabhedena imaṃ gaṇanaparicchedaṃ nātivattanti maggaṭṭhaphalaṭṭhabhāvānativattanatotī dasseti. **Pi**-saddo, **api**-saddo vā padalīlādinā kāraṇena aṭṭhāne payutto, so “ariyasāṅghan”ti ettha yojetabbo, tena na kevalaṃ Buddhadhammeyeva, atha kho ariyasāṅghapīti sampiṇḍeti. Yadiapi avayavavinimutto samudāyo nāma koci natthi avayavaṃ upādāya samudāyassa vattabbatā, aviññāyamānasamudāyaṃ pana viññāyamānasamudāyena visesitumarahatīti āha “**aṭṭhannampi samūhan**”ti, etena “ariyasāṅghan”ti ettha na yena kenaci saṅṭhānādinā, kāyasāmaggiyā vā samudāyabhāvo, api tu maggaṭṭhaphalaṭṭhabhāvenevāti viseseti. Avayavameva sampiṇḍetvā ūhitabbo vitakketabbo, samūhanitabbo vā saṅghaṭṭitabboti **samūho**, soyeva **samo** vacanasiliṭṭhatādinā. Dvidhāpi hi pāṭho yujjati. Ārakattā kilesehi, anaye na iriyanato, aye ca iriyanato **ariyā**

1. Khu 1. 342; Khu 7. 73; Khu 8. 114 piṭṭhesu.

niruttinayena. Atha vā sadevakena lokena saraṇanti araṇiyato upagantabbato, upagatānañca tadatthasiddhito **ariyā**, diṭṭhisīlasāmaññena saṁhato, samaggaṁ vā kammaṁ samudāyavasena samupagatoti **saṁgho**, ariyānaṁ saṁgho, ariyo ca so saṁgho ca yathāvuttanayenāti vā ariyasaṁgho, taṁ **ariyasaṁghaṁ**. Bhagavato aparabhāge Buddhadhammaratanānampi samadhigamo saṁgharatanādhiṇoti ariyasaṁghassa bahūpakārataṁ dassetuṁ idheva “**sirasā vande**”ti vuttaṁ. Avassañcāyamattho sampañcchitabbo Vinayaṭṭhakathādīsupi¹ tathā vuttattā. Keci pana purimagāthāsupi taṁ padamānetvā yojenti, tadayuttameva ratanattayassa asādhāraṇaguṇappakāsaṇaṭṭhānattā, yathāvuttakāraṇassa ca sabbesampi saṁvaṇṇanākārānamadhippetattāti.

Imāya pana gāthāya ariyasaṁghassa pabhavasampadāpahānasampadādayo aneke guṇā dassitā honti. Kathaṁ? “Sugatassa orasānaṁ puttānaṁ”ti hi etena ariyasaṁghassa pabhavasampadaṁ dasseti Sammāsambuddhapabhavatādīpanato. “Mārasenamathanānaṁ”ti etena pahānasampadaṁ sakalasaṁkilesappahānadīpanato. “Aṭṭhannampi samūhan”ti etena nāṇasampadaṁ maggaṭṭhaphalaṭṭhabhāvadīpanato. “Ariyasaṁghan”ti etena sabhāvasampadaṁ² sabbasaṁghānaṁ aggabhāvadīpanato. Atha vā “Sugatassa orasānaṁ puttānaṁ”ti ariyasaṁghassa visuddhanissayabhāvadīpanaṁ. “Mārasenamathanānaṁ”ti sammā-ujuñāyasāmīcipaṭipannabhāvadīpanaṁ. “Aṭṭhannampi samūhan”ti āhuneyyādibhāvadīpanaṁ. “Ariyasaṁghan”ti anuttarapuññakkhettabhāvadīpanaṁ. Tathā “Sugatassa orasānaṁ puttānaṁ”ti etena ariyasaṁghassa lokuttarasaraṇagamanasabbhāvaṁ dasseti. Lokuttarasaraṇagamanaena hi te Bhagavato orasaputtā jātā. “Mārasenamathanānaṁ”ti etena abhinīhārasampadāsiddhaṁ pubbabhāgasammāpaṭipattiṁ dasseti. Katābhinīhārā hi sammāpaṭipannā māraṁ, mārasenaṁ vā abhivijjanti. “Aṭṭhannampi samūhan”ti etena viddhastavipakkhe sekkhāsekkhadhamme dasseti puggalādhiṭṭhānena maggaphaladhammānaṁ dassitattā. “Ariyasaṁghan”ti etena aggadakkhiṇeyyabhāvaṁ dasseti anuttarapuññakkhettabhāvassa dassitattā. Saraṇagamaṇaṇca sāvakānaṁ sabbaguṇassa ādi, sapubbabhāgapaṭipadā sekkhā sīlakkhandhādayo majjhe, asekkhā

1. Vi-Ṭṭha 1. 1 piṭṭhe.

2. Pabhavasampadaṁ (Dī-Ṭṭi 1. 13 piṭṭhe.)

sīlakkhandhādayo pariyosānanti ādimajjhapariyosānakalyāṇāsāṅkhepato sabbepe ariyasam̐haguṇā dassitā hontīti.

Evam̐ gāthāttayena saṅkhepato sakalaguṇasam̐kittanamukhena ratanattayassa paṇāmaṃ katvā idāni taṃ nipaccakāraṃ yathādhippetapayojane pariṇāmento “**iti me**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **iti**-saddo nidassane. Tena gāthāttayena yathāvuttanayaṃ nidasseti. **Meti** attānaṃ karaṇavacanena kattubhāvena niddisati. Tassa “yaṃ puññaṃmayā laddhan”ti pāṭhasena sambandho, sampadānaniddeso vā eso, “atthi”ti pāṭhaseso, sāminiddeso vā “yaṃ mama puññaṃ vandanāmayan”ti. Pasīdīyate **pasannā**, tādisāmati paññā, cittaṃ vā yassāti pasannamati, aññapadaliṅgappadhānattā imassa samāsapadassa “**pasannamatino**”ti vuttam̐. Ratiṃ nayati, janeti, vahatīti vā **ratanam̐**, sattavidham̐, dasavidham̐ vā ratanam̐, tamiva imānīti neruttikā. Sadisakappanamaññatra pana yathāvuttavacanattheneva Buddhādīnaṃ ratanabhāvo yujjati. Tesañhi “itipi so Bhagavā”ti-ādīnā¹ yathābhūtaguṇe āvajjantassa amatādhigamahetubhūtaṃ anappakaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ uppajjati. Yathāha—

“Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmīṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosa -pa- na moha -pa- ujugatamevassa tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasam̐hitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyatī”ti-ādi².

Cittikatādibhāvo vā ratanaṭṭho. Vuttañhetam̐ Aṭṭhakathāsu—

“Cittikataṃ mahaggañca, atulaṃ dullabhadassanaṃ.
Anomasattaparibhogaṃ, ratanaṃ tena vuccatī”ti³.

Cittikatabhāvādayo ca anaññasādhāraṇā sātisayato Buddhādīsuyeva labbhantīti. Vitthāro **Ratanasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ**⁴ gahetabbo.

1. Dī 1. 46, 82 piṭṭhesu.

2. Am̐ 2. 252; Am̐ 3. 531 piṭṭhesu.

3. Khuddakapāṭha-Ṭṭha 143; Udāna-Ṭṭha 276; Dī-Ṭṭha 2. 35; Suttanipāta-Ṭṭha 1. 272; Mahānidessa-Ṭṭha 231 piṭṭhesu.

4. Khuddakapāṭha-Ṭṭha 143; Suttanipāta-Ṭṭha 1. 272 piṭṭhesu.

Ayamatto pana nibbacanatthavasena na vutto, atha kenāti ce? Loke ratanasammatassa vatthuno garukātabbatādi-atthavasenāti saddavidū. Sādhūnañca ramanato, saṃsāraṇṇavā ca taraṇaho, sugatinibbānañca nayanato **ratanam** tulyatthasamāsavasena, alamatipapañcena. Ekasesapakappanena, puthuvacananibbacanena vā ratanāni. Tiṇṇam samūho, tīṇi vā samāhaṭāni, tayo vā avayavā assāti **tayam**, ratanānameva tayam, nāññesanti **ratanattayam**. Avayavavinimuttassa pana samudāyassa abhāvato tīṇi eva ratanāni tathā vuccanti, na samudāyamattam, samudāyāpekkhāya pana ekavacanam katam. Vandīyate **vandanā**, sāva **vandanāmayam** yathā “dānamayam sīlamayan”¹. Vandanā cettha kāyavācācittēhi tiṇṇam ratanānam guṇaninnatā, thomanā vā. Apica tassā cetanāya sahaṭāṭadopakārako saddhāpaññāsativīriyādisampayuttadhammo vandanā, tāyapakatanti **vandanāmayam** yathā “sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayan”², atthato pana yathāvuttacetanāva. Ratanattaye, ratanattayassa vā vandanāmayam **ratanattayavandanāmayam**. Pujjabhavaphalanibbattanato **puññam** niruttinayena, attano kārakam, santānam vā punāti visodhetīti **puññam**, sakammakattā dhātussa kārītasena atthavivaraṇam labbhati, saddanipphatti pana suddhavasenevāti saddavidū.

Tamāmsampattiyā vibandhanavasena sattasantānassa antare vemajjhe eti āgacchatīti **antarāyo**, diṭṭhadhammikādi-anatto. Paṇāmapayojane vuttavidhinā suṭṭhu vihato viddhasto antarāyo assāti **suvihatantarāyo**. Vihananañcetha taduppādakahetupariharaṇavasena tesam antarāyānamanuppattikaraṇanti daṭṭhabbam. **Hutvāti** pubbakālakiriyā, tassa “attham pakāsayissāmī”²ti etena sambandho. **Tassāti** yam-saddena uddiṭṭhassa vandanāmayapuññassa. **Ānubhāvenāti** balena.

“Tejo ussāhamantā ca, pabhū sattīti pañcime.

‘Ānubhāvo’²ti vuccanti, ‘pabhāvo’²ti ca te vade”²—

Vuttesu hi atthesu idha sattiyaṃ vattati. Anu punappunam tāmsamaṅgim bhāveti vaḍḍhetīti hi anubhāvo, soyeva **ānubhāvoti**

1. Dī 3. 182; Khu 1. 230; Khu 10. 43 piṭṭhesu.

2. Saddanītipadamālayam tiliṅganāmikarupavibhāge 76 piṭṭhe.

Udānatthakathāyaṃ, atthato pana yathāladdhasampattinimittakassa purimakamassa balānuppadānavasasaṅkhātā vandanāmayapuññassa sattiyeva, sā ca suvihatarāyatāya karaṇaṃ, hetu vā sambhavati.

Ettha pana “pasannamatino”ti etena attano pasādasampattiṃ dasseti. “Ratanattayavandanāmayan”ti etena ratanattayassa khettabhāvasampattiṃ, tato ca tassa puññassa attano pasādasampattiyā, ratanattayassa ca khettabhāvasampattiyāti dvīhi aṅgehi atthasaṃvaṇṇanāya upaghātaka-upaddavānaṃ vihanane samatthataṃ dīpeti. Caturaṅgasampattiyā dānacetanā viya hi dvayaṅgasampattiyā paṇāmacetanāpi antarāyavihananena dīṭṭhadhammikāti.

Evam ratanattayassa nipaccakāra karaṇe payojanaṃ dassetvā idāni yassā dhammadesanāya atthaṃ saṃvaṇṇetukāmo, tadapi saṃvaṇṇetabbadhammabhāvena dassetvā guṇābhithavanavisesena abhithavetum “**dīghassā**”ti-ādimāha. Ayañhi ācariyassa pakati, yadidam taṃtaṃsaṃvaṇṇanāsu ādito tassa tassa saṃvaṇṇetabbadhammassa visesaḡuṇakittanena thomanā. Tathā hi tesu tesu

Papañcasūdanīsārathapakāsanīmanorathapūraṇīatthasālinī-ādīsu yathākkamaṃ “paravādamathanassa, ñāṇappahedajananaṃ, dhammakathikapuṅgavānaṃ vicittapaṭibhānanassa,

Tassa gambhirañāṇehi, ogāḷhassa abhiṇhaso.

Nānāyavicittassa, abhidhammassa ādito”ti-ādinā—

thomanā katā. Tattha **dīghassā**ti dīghanāmakassa. **Dīghasuttaṅkitassā**ti dīghehi abhi-āyatavacanappabandhavantehi suttehi lakkhitassa, anena “dīgho”ti ayaṃ imassa āgamassa atthānugatā samaññāti dasseti. Nanu ca suttāniyeva āgamo, kathaṃ so tehi aṅkiyāti? Saccametam paramatthato, paññattito pana suttāni upādāya āgamabhāvassa paññattattā avayavehi suttehi avayavībhūto āgamo aṅkiyati. Yatheva hi atthabyañjanasamudāye “suttan”ti vohāro, evam suttasamudāye āgamavohāroti.

Paṭiccasamuppādādinipuṇatthabhāvato **nipuṇassa**. Āgacchanti attatthaparathādayo ettha, etena, etasmāti vā **āgamo**, uttamaṭṭhena, patthanīyaṭṭhena ca so

varoti **āgamavaro**. Apica āgamasammatehi bāhirakapaveditehi bhāratapurāṇakathānarasīhapurāṇakathādīhi varotipi **āgamavaro**, tassa. Buddhānamanubuddhā **Buddhānubuddhā**, Buddhānaṃ saccapaṭivedhaṃ anugamma paṭividdhasaccā aggasāvakaḍayo ariyā, tehi atthasaṃvaṇṇanāvasena, guṇasaṃvaṇṇanāvasena ca saṃvaṇṇitoti tathā. Atha vā Buddhā ca anubuddhā ca, tehi saṃvaṇṇito yathāvuttanayenāti tathā, tassa. Sammāsambuddheneva hi tiṇṇampi piṭakānaṃ atthasaṃvaṇṇanākkamo bhāsito, tato paraṃ saṅgāyanādivasena sāvakehīti ācariyā vadanti. Vuttaṅca Majjhimāgamaṭṭhakathāya **Upālisuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ** “veyyākaraṇassāti vitthāretvā atthadīpakassa. Bhagavatā hi abyākataṃ tantipadaṃ nāma natthi, sabbesaṃyeva attho kathito”¹. **Saddhāvahaguṇassāti** Buddhādīsu pasādāvahaguṇassa. Nanu ca sabbampi Buddhavacanaṃ tepiṭakaṃ saddhāvahaguṇameva, atha kasmā ayamaññasādhāraṇaguṇena thomitoti? Sātisayato imassa tagguṇasampannattā. Ayañhi āgamo Brahmajālādīsu sīladiṭṭhādīnaṃ anavasesaniddesādivasena, Mahāpadānādīsu² purimabuddhānampi guṇaniddesādivasena, Pāthikasuttādīsu³ titthiye madditvā appaṭivattiyasīhanādanadanādivasena, Anuttariyasuttādīsu visesato Buddhaguṇavibhāvanena ratanattaye sātisaṃyaṃ saddhaṃ āvahaṭṭi.

Evamaṃ saṃvaṇṇetabbadhammassa abhitthavanampi katvā idāni saṃvaṇṇanāya sampati vakkhamānāya āgamanavisuddhiṃ dassetuṃ “**atthappakāsanatthan**”^{ti}-ādimāha. Imāya hi gāthāya saṅgītittayamāruḷhadīghāgamaṭṭhakathātova Sīhaḷabhāsāmattaṃ vinā ayaṃ vakkhamānasaṃvaṇṇanā āgatā, nāññato, tadeva kāraṇaṃ katvā vattabbā, nāññanti attano saṃvaṇṇanāya āgamanavisuddhiṃ dasseti. Aparo nayo—paramanipuṇagambhīraṃ Buddhavisayamāgamavaraṃ attano baleneva vaṇṇayissāmīti aññehi vattumpi asakkuṇeyyattā saṃvaṇṇanānissayaṃ dassetuṃmāha “**atthappakāsanatthan**”^{ti}-ādi. Imāya hi pubbācariyānubhāvaṃ nissāyeva tassa atthaṃ vaṇṇayissāmīti attano saṃvaṇṇanānissayaṃ dasseti. Tattha **atthappakāsanatthanti** pāṭhattho, sabhāvattho, ñeyyattho, pāṭhānurūpattho, tadanurūpattho, sāvasesattho, nivarasesattho, nītattho,

1. Ma-Ṭṭha 3. 69 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 2. 2 piṭṭhe.

3. Dī 3. 1, 2 piṭṭhādīsu.

neyyatthoti-ādinā anekappakārassa atthassa pakāsanatthāya, pakāsanāya vā. Gāthābandhasampattiyā dvibhāvo. Attho kathiyati etāyāti atthakathā, sāyeva **Aṭṭhakathā** ttha-kārassa tṭha-kāraṃ katvā yathā “dukkhassa piḷanaṭṭho”¹, ayañca sasaññogavidhi ariyājātibhāvato. Akkharacintakāpi hi “tathānaṃ tṭha yugan”² lakkhaṇaṃ vatvā idamevudāharanti.

Yāya’tthamabhivaṇṇenti, byañjanatthapadānugaṃ.

Nidānavatthusambandhaṃ, esā Aṭṭhakathā matā.

Āditoti-ādimhi paṭhamasaṅgītiyaṃ. Chaḷabhiññatāya paramena cittavasībhāvena samannāgatattā, jhānādīsu pañcavasitāsabbhāvato ca **vasino**, therā Mahākassapādayo, tesaṃ **satehi pañcahi**. **Yā saṅgītāti** yā Aṭṭhakathā atthaṃ pakāsetuṃ yuttaṭṭhāne “ayametassa attho, ayametassa attho”^{ti} saṅgahetvā vuttā. **Anusaṅgītā ca pacchāpīti** na kevalaṃ paṭhamasaṅgītiyameva, atha kho pacchā dutiyatīyasāṅgītīsupi. Na ca pañcahi vasisatehi ādito saṅgītāyeva, api tu Yasattherādīhi anusaṅgītā cāti saha samuccayena attho veditabbo. Samuccayadvayañhi paccakaṃ kiriyākālaṃ samuccinoti.

Atha Porāṇaṭṭhakathāya vijjamañāya kimetāya adhunā puna katāya saṃvaṇṇanāyāti punaruttīyā, niratthakatāya ca dosaṃ samanussarivā taṃ pariharanto “**Sīhaḷadīpan**”^{ti}-ādimāha. Taṃpariharaṇeneva hi imissā saṃvaṇṇanāya nimittaṃ dasseti. Tattha sīhaṃ lāti gaṇhātīti **Sīhaḷo** la-kārassa la-kāraṃ katvā yathā “garuḷo”^{ti}. Tasmaṃ vaṃse ādipuriso Sīhakumāro, tabbaṃsajātā pana Tambapaṇṇidīpe khattiyā, sabbepi ca janā taddhitavasena, sadisavohārena vā Sīhaḷā, tesaṃ nivāsadīpopi taddhitavasena, tṭhānīnāmena vā “Sīhaḷo”^{ti} veditabbo. Jalamajjhe dīppati, dvidhā vā āpo ettha sandatīti dīpo, soyeva **dīpo**, bhedaṭṭhekkhāya tesaṃ dīpoti tathā. **Panasaddo** arucisaṃsūcane, tena kāmañca sā saṅgītīttayamāruḷā, tathāpi puna evaṃbhūtīti aruciyaḷbhāvaṃ saṃsūceti. Tadatthasambandhatāya pana purimagāthāya “kāmañca

1. Khu 9. 20, 293 piṭṭhesu.

2. Saddanītisuttamālāya sandhikaṇḍe 151 sutte.

saṅgītā anusaṅgītā cā”ti sānuggahatthayojanā sambhavati. Aññatthāpi hi tathā dissatīti. **Ābhatā**ti Jambudīpato ānītā. **Athā**ti saṅgītikā lato pacchā, evaṃ sati ābhatapadena sambandho. **Athā**ti vā Mahāmahindattherenābhatakā lato pacchā, evaṃ sati ṭhapitapadena sambandho. Sā hi dhammasaṅgāhakattherehi paṭhamam tīṇi piṭakāni saṅgāyivā tassa atthasaṃvaṇṇanānurūpeneva vācanāmaggaṃ āropitattā tisso saṅgītiyo āruḥhāyeva, tato pacchā ca Mahāmahindattherena Tambapaṇṇidīpamābhatā, pacchā pana Tambapaṇṇiyehi mahātherehi nikāyantara laddhisāṅkaraparīharaṇattham **Sīhaḷabhāsāya ṭhapitā**ti. Ācariyadhammapālatthero pana pacchimasambandhameva duddasattā pakāseti. Tathā “**dīpavāsīnamatthāyā**”ti idampi “ṭhapitā”ti ca “apanetvā āropento”ti ca etehi padehi sambajjhitabbarā. Ekapadampi hi āvuttīyādīnāyehi anekatthasambandhamupagacchati. Purimasambandhena cettha Sīhaḷadīpavāsīnamatthāyā nikāyantara laddhisāṅkaraparīharaṇena Sīhaḷabhāsāya ṭhapitāti Tambapaṇṇiyattherehi ṭhapanapayojanam dasseti. Pacchimasambandhena pana imāya saṃvaṇṇanāya Jambudīpavāsīnam, aññadīpavāsīnañca atthāya Sīhaḷabhāsāpanayanassa, tantīnāyānucchavikabhāsāropanassa ca payojananti. Mahā-issariyattā **Mahindoti** rājakumārakāle nāmarā, pacchā pana guṇamahantatāya **Mahāmahindoti** vuccati. **Sīhaḷabhāsā** nāma anekakkharehi ekatthassāpi voharaṇato paresam voharitam atidukkarākañcukasadisā Sīhaḷānam samudāciṇṇā bhāsā.

Evaṃ hotu Porāṇaṭṭhakathāya, adhunā kariyamānā pana Aṭṭhakathā katham kariyatīti anuyoge sati imissā Aṭṭhakathāya karaṇappakāram dassetumāha “**apanetvānā**”ti-ādi. Tattha tato Mūlaṭṭhakathāto Sīhaḷabhāsam apanetvā potthake anāropitabhāvena niraṅkaritvāti sambandho, etena ayam vakkhamānā Aṭṭhakathā saṅgīttayamāropitāya Mūlaṭṭhakathāya Sīhaḷabhāsāpanayanamattamaññatra atthato saṃsandati ceva sameti ca yathā “Gaṅgodakena Yamunodakan”ti dasseti. “**Manoramam**”iccādīni “bhāsan”ti etassa sabhāvaniruttibhāvadīpakāni visesanāni. Sabhāvaniruttibhāvena hi paṇḍitānam manam ramayatīti **manoramā**. Tanoti atthametāya, tanīyati vā atthavasena vivarīyati, vaṭṭato vā satte

tāreti, nānāttavisayaṃ vā kaṅkhaṃ taranti etāyāti **tanti**, Pāḷi. Tassā nayasaṅkhātāya gatiyā chaviṃ chāyaṃ anugatāti **tantinayānucchavikā**. Asabhāvaniruttibhāsantarasaṃkiṇṇadosavirahitatāya **vigatadosā**, tādisaṃ sabhāvaniruttibhūtaṃ—

“Sā Māgadhā mūlabhāsā, narā yāyā’ dikappikā.

Brahmāno cassutālāpā, Sambuddhā cāpi bhāsare”ti¹—

vuttaṃ Pāḷigatibhāsaṃ potthake likhanavasena āropentoti attho, iminā saddadosābhāvamāha.

Samayaṃ avilomentoti siddhantamavirodhento, iminā pana atthadosābhāvamāha. Aviruddhattā eva hi te theravādāpi idha pakāsayissanti. Kesaṃ pana samayanti āha “**therānan**”ti-ādi, etena Rāhulācariyādīnaṃ Jetavanavāsī-abhayagirivāsīnikāyānaṃ samayaṃ nivatteti. Thirehi sīlasutajhānavimuttisaṅkhātehi guṇehi samannāgatāti **therā**. Yathāha “cattārome bhikkhave therakaraṇā dhammā. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hotī”ti-ādi². Apica saccadhammādīhi thirakaraṇehi samannāgatattā **therā**. Yathāha Dhammarājā Dhammapade—

“Yamhi saccaṇca dhammo ca, ahimsā saṃyamo damo.

Sa ve vantamalo dhīro, ‘**thero**’ iti pavuccatī”ti³.

Tesaṃ. Mahākassapattherādīhi āgatā ācariyaparamparā theravaṃso, tappariyāpannā hutvā āgamādhigamasampannattā paññāpajjotena tassa samujjalanato taṃ pakārena dīpentī, tasmīṃ vā padīpasadisāti **theravaṃsapadipā**. Vividhena ākārena nicchīyatīti **vinicchayo**, gaṇṭhiṭṭhānesu khīlamaddanākārena pavattā vimaticchedanīkathā, suṭṭhu nipuṇo saṅho vinicchayo etesanti **sunipuṇavinicchayā**. Atha vā vinicchinoṭīti **vinicchayo**, yathāvuttavisayaṃ ñāṇaṃ, suṭṭhu nipuṇo cheko vinicchayo etesanti **sunipuṇavinicchayā**. Mahāmeghavane ṭhito vihāro **Mahāvihāro**, yo Satthu mahābodhinā virocāti, tasmīṃ vasanasīlā

1. Rūpasiddhiyaṃ 60 piṭṭhe, Kārikāyaṃ (kha) 158 gāthā.

2. Am 1. 331 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 1. 51 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

Mahāvihāravāsino, tādisānaṃ samayaṃ avilomentoti attho, etena Mahākassapāditheraparamparāgato, tato yeva aviparīto saṅhasukhumo vinicchayoti Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ samayassa pamāṇabhūtaṃ puggalādhiṭṭhānavasena dasseti.

Hitvā punappunābhatamatthanti ekattha vuttampi puna aññattha ābhatamatthaṃ punaruttibhāvato, ganthagarakabhāvato ca cajitvā tassa āgamavarassa atthaṃ pakāsayissāmīti attho.

Evam karaṇappakārampi dassetvā “dīpavāsīnamatthāyā”ti vuttappayojanato aññampi saṃvaṇṇanāya payojanaṃ dassetuṃ “**sujanassa cā**”ti-ādimāha. Tatha **sujanassa cāti ca**-saddo samuccayattho, tena na kevalaṃ Jambudīpavāsīnameva atthāya, atha kho sādhujanatosanattañcāti samuccinoti. Teneva ca Tambapaṇḍidīpavāsīnampi atthāyāti ayamattho siddho hoti uggahaṇādisukaratāya tesampi bahūpakārattā. **Ciraṭṭhitatthañcāti** etthāpi **ca**-saddo na kevalaṃ bhadubhayatthameva, api tu tividhassāpi sāsanaḍhammassa, pariyaṭṭidhammassa vā pañcavassasahassaparimāṇaṃ cirakālaṃ ṭhitatthañcāti samuccayatthameva dasseti. Pariyaṭṭidhammassa hi ṭhitiyā paṭipattidhammapaṭivedhadhammānampi ṭhiti hoti tasseva tesam mūlabhāvato. Pariyaṭṭidhammo pana sunikkhittena padabyañjanaena, tadatthena ca ciraṃ sammā paṭiṭṭhāti, saṃvaṇṇanāya ca padabyañjanaṃ aviparītaṃ sunikkhitaṃ, tadatthopi aviparīto sunikkhitto hoti, tasmā saṃvaṇṇanāya aviparītassa padabyañjanaṃ, tadatthassa ca sunikkhittassa upāyabhāvamupādāya vuttaṃ “**ciraṭṭhitatthañca dhammassā**”ti. Vuttañhetam Bhagavatā—

“Dveme bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame dve? Sunikkhittañca padabyañjanaṃ, attho ca sunīto, ime kho -pa- saṃvattanti”ti-ādi¹.

Evam payojanampi dassetvā vakkhamānāya saṃvaṇṇanāya mahattapariccāgena ganthagarakabhāvaṃ pariharitumāha “**sīlakathā**”ti-ādi. Tathā hi vuttaṃ “na taṃ vicarayissāmī”ti. Aparo nayo—yadaṭṭhakathaṃ kattukāmo, tadekadesabhāvena Visuddhimaggo gahetabboti kathikānaṃ upadesaṃ

1. Am 1. 60 piṭṭhe.

karonto tattha vicāritadhamme uddesavasena dassetumāha “**sīlakathā**”ti-ādi. Tattha **sīlakathā**ti cārittavārittādivasena sīlavitthārakathā. **Dhutadhammā**ti piṇḍapātikaṅgādayo terasa kilesadhunanakadhammā. **Kammaṭṭhānānī**ti bhāvanāsaṅkhātassa yogakammasa pavattiṭṭhānattā kammaṭṭhānanāmāni dhammajātāni. Tāni pana Pāḷiyamāgatāni aṭṭhatimseva na gahetabbāni, atha kho Aṭṭhakathāyamāgatānīpi dveti ñāpetum “**sabbānīpi**”ti vuttam. **Cariyāvidhānasahitoti** rāgacaritādīnaṃ sabhāvādividhānena saha pavatto, idaṃ pana “**jhānasamāpattivitthāro**”ti imassa viśesaṃ. Ettha ca rūpāvacarajjhānāni **jhānaṃ**, arūpāvacarajjhānāni **samāpatti**. Tadubhayampi vā paṭiladdhamattam **jhānaṃ**, samāpajjanavasībhāvappattam **samāpatti**, apica tadapi ubhayaṃ **jhānameva**, phalasaṃpattinirodhasamāpattiyō pana **samāpatti**, tāsam vitthāroti attho.

Lokiyalokuttarabhedānaṃ channampi abhiññānaṃ gahaṇattham “**sabbā ca abhiññāyō**”ti vuttam. Ñāṇavibhaṅgādīsū¹ āgatanayena ekavidhādīnaṃ bhedena paññāya saṅkalayitvā sampiṇḍetvā, gaṇetvā vā vinicchayanam **paññāsaṅkalanavinicchayo**. **Ariyānī**ti Buddhādīhi ariyehi paṭivijjhitaḥabbattā, ariyabhāvasādhakattā vā ariyāni uttarapadalopena. Avitathabhāvena vā araṇīyattā, avagantabbattā **ariyāni**, “saccānī”timassa viśesaṃ.

Hetā dipaccayadhammānaṃ hetupaccayādibhāvena paccayuppannadhammānamupakāratā **paccayākāro**, tassa desanā tathā, paṭiccasamuppādakathāti attho. Sā pana nikāyantaraladdhisāṅkararahitatāya suṭṭhu parisuddhā, ghanavinibbhogassa ca sudukkaratāya nipuṇā, ekattādinayasahitā ca tattha vicāritāti āha “**suparisuddhanipuṇanayā**”ti. Padattayampi hetam paccayākāradesanāya viśesaṃ. Paṭisambhidādīsū āgatanayam avissajjitvā vicāritattā avimutto tantimaggio yassāti **avimuttatantimaggā**. **Maggoti** cettha Pāḷisaṅkhāto upāyo taṃtadatthānaṃ avabodhassa, saccapaṭivedhassa vā upāyabhāvato. Pabandho vā dīghabhāvena pakatimaggasadisattā, idaṃ pana “**vipassanā, bhāvanā**”ti padadvayassa viśesaṃ.

1. Abhi 2. 323 piṭṭhe.

Iti pana sabbanti ettha **iti**-saddo parisamāpane yathā-uddiṭṭha-uddesassa pariniṭṭhitattā, ettakaṃ sabbanti attho. **Panā**ti vacanālaṅkāramattaṃ visuṃ atthābhāvato. Padatthasamkiṇṇassa, vattabbassa ca avuttassa avasesassa abhāvato suviññeyyabhāvena **suparisuddham**, “sabban”ti iminā sambandho, bhāvanapumsakaṃ vā etaṃ “vuttan”ti iminā sambajjhanato. **Bhiyyoti** atirekaṃ, ativittāhānti attho, etena padatthamattameva vicārayissāmīti dasseti. Etaṃ sabbaṃ idha Aṭṭhakathāya na vicārayissāmi punaruttibhāvato, ganthagarakabhāvato cāti adhippāyo. **Vicarayissāmīti** ca gāthābhāvato na vuddhibhāvoti daṭṭhabbāṃ.

Evampi esa Visuddhimaggo āgamānamattham na pakāseyya, atha sabbopeso idha vicāritabboyevāti codanāya tathā avicāraṇassa ekantakāraṇaṃ niddhāretvā taṃ pariharanto “**majjhe Visuddhimaggo**”ti-ādimāha. Tatha **majjheti** khuddakato aññesaṃ catunnampi āgamānaṃ abbhantare. **Hi**-saddo kāraṇe, tena yathāvuttaṃ kāraṇaṃ joteti. **Tatthā**ti tesu catūsu āgamesu. **Yathābhāsanti** Bhagavatā yaṃ yaṃ desitaṃ, desitānurūpaṃ vā. Apica samvāṇṇakehi samvāṇṇanāvasena yaṃ yaṃ bhāsitaṃ, bhāsitānurūpantipi attho. **Icevāti** ettha **iti**-saddena yathāvuttaṃ kāraṇaṃ nidasseti, imināva kāraṇena, idameva vā kāraṇaṃ manasi sannidhāyāti attho. **Katoti** etthāpi “Visuddhimaggo esā”ti padaṃ kammabhāvena sambajjhati āvuttiyādinayenāti daṭṭhabbāṃ. **Tampī**ti taṃ Visuddhimaggampi ñāṇena gahetvāna. **Etāyāti** Sumaṅgalavilāsiniyā nāma etāya Aṭṭhakathāya. Ettha ca “majjhe ṭhatvā”ti etena majjhatabhāvadīpanena visesato catunnampi āgamānaṃ sādharmaṇaṭṭhakathā Visuddhimaggo, na Sumaṅgalavilāsini-ādayo viya asādharmaṇaṭṭhakathāti dasseti. Avisesato pana vinayābhidhammānampi yathārahaṃ sādharmaṇaṭṭhakathā hotiyeva, tehi sammissatāya ca tadavasesassa khuddakāgamassa visesato sādharmaṇā samānāpi taṃ ṭhapetvā catunnameva āgamānaṃ sādharmaṇatveva vuttāti.

Iti soḷasagāthāvaṇṇanā.

Ganthārambhakathāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Nidānakathāvaṇṇanā

Evam yathāvuttena vividhena nayena paṇāmādikaṃ pakaraṇārambhavidhānaṃ katvā idāni vibhāgavantānaṃ sabhāvavibhāvanaṃ vibhāgadassanavaseneva suvibhāvitaṃ, suviññāpitaṃca hotīti paṭhamaṃ tāva Vaggasuttavasena vibhāgaṃ dassetuṃ “**tattha dīghāgamo nāma**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **tatthā**ti “dīghassa āgamavarassa atthaṃ pakāsayissāmī”ti yadidaṃ vuttaṃ, tasmim vacane. “Yassa atthaṃ pakāsayissāmī”ti paṭiññātaṃ, so dīghāgamo nāma Vaggasuttavasena evaṃ veditabbo, evaṃ vibhāgoti vā attho. Atha vā **tatthā**ti “dīghāgamanissitan”ti yaṃ vuttaṃ, etasmim vacane. Yo dīghāgamo vutto, so dīghāgamo nāma Vaggasuttavasena. Evaṃ vibhajitabbo, edisoti vā attho. “Dīghassā”ti-ādinā hi vuttaṃ dūravacanāṃ taṃ-saddena paṭiniddisati viya “dīghāgamanissitan”ti vuttaṃ āsannavacanampi taṃ-saddena paṭiniddisati attano buddhiyaṃ parammukhaṃ viya parivattamānaṃ hutvā pavattanato. Edisesu hi ṭhānesu attano buddhiyaṃ sammukhaṃ vā parammukhaṃ vā parivattamānaṃ yathā tathā vā paṭiniddisituṃ vaṭṭati saddamattapaṭiniddesena atthassāvirodhanato. Vaggasuttādīnaṃ nibbacaṇaṃ parato āvi bhavissati. Tayo vaggā yassāti **tivaggo**. Catuttimsa suttāni ettha saṅgayhanti, tesāṃ vā saṅgaho gaṇanā etthāti **catuttimsasuttasaṅgaho**.

Attano saṃvaṇṇanāya paṭhamasaṅgītiyaṃ nikkhittānukkameneva pavattabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ “**tassa -pa- nidānamādi**”ti vuttaṃ. Ādibhāvohettha saṅgīttikkameneva veditabbo. Kasmā pana catūsu āgamesu dīghāgamo paṭhamaṃ saṅgīto, tattha ca Sīlakkhandhavaggo paṭhamaṃ nikkhitto, tasmīṃca Brahmajālasuttaṃ, tatthāpi nidānanti? Nāyamanuyogo katthacipi na pavattati sabbattheva vacanakkamamattaṃ paṭicca anuyuñjitabbato. Apica saddhāvahaguṇattā dīghāgamova paṭhamaṃ saṅgīto. Saddhā hi kusaladhammānaṃ bījaṃ. Yathāha “saddhā bījaṃ tapo vuṭṭhī”ti¹. Saddhāvahaguṇatā cassa heṭṭhā dassitāyeva. Kiñca bhiyyo— katipayasuttasaṅgahatāya ceva appaparimāṇatāya ca uggahaṇadhāraṇādisukhato paṭhamaṃ saṅgīto. Tathā hesa catuttimsasuttasaṅgaho, catusaṭṭhibhāṇavāraparimāṇo ca. Sīlakathābhāhullato pana **Sīlakkhandhavaggo** paṭhamaṃ nikkhitto. Sīlāñhi sāsanaṃ ādi sīlapatiṭṭhānattā

1. Saṃ 1. 175; Khu 1. 291 piṭṭhesu.

sabbaguṇānaṃ. Tenevāha “tasmā tiha tvaṃ bhikkhu ādimeva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu. Ko cādi kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ? Sīlañca suvisuddhan”ti-ādi¹. Sīlakkhandhakathābhāhullato hi so “Sīlakkhandhavaggo”ti vutto. Diṭṭhivinivethanakathābhāvato pana Suttantapiṭakassa niravasesadiṭṭhivibhajanāṃ **Brahmajālasuttaṃ** paṭhamāṃ nikkhittanti veditabbaṃ. Teṭṭhake hi Buddhavacane Brahmajālasadisāṃ diṭṭhigatāni niggumbaṃ nijjaṭaṃ katvā vibhattasuttaṃ natthi. **Nidānaṃ** pana paṭhamasaṅgītiyaṃ Mahākassapattherena puṭṭhena āyasmataṃ Ānandena desakālādinidassanattamaṃ paṭhamāṃ nikkhittanti. Tenāha “**brahmajālassāpī**”ti-ādi. Tattha ca “**āyasmata**”ti-ādinā desakaṃ niyāmeti, **paṭhamasaṅgītikā**leti pana kālanti, ayamatto upari āvi bhavissati.

Paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikathāvaṇṇanā

Idāni “paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle”ti vacanappasaṅgena taṃ paṭhamamahāsaṅgītiṃ dassento, yassaṃ vā paṭhamamahāsaṅgītiyaṃ nikkhittānukkamena samvaṇṇanaṃ kattukāmatā taṃ vibhāvato tassā tantiyā āruḷhāyapi idha vacane kāraṇaṃ dassetuṃ “**paṭhamamahāsaṅgīti nāma cesā**”ti-ādimāha. Ettha hi “**kiñcāpi -pa- māruḷhā**”ti etena nanu sā saṅgītikkhandhake tantimāruḷhā, kasmā idha puna vuttā, yadi ca vuttā assa niratthakatā, ganthagaruṭā ca siyāti codanālesāṃ dasseti. “**Nidāna -pa- veditabbā**”ti pana etena nidānakosallatthabhāvato yathāvuttadosatā na siyāti visesakāraṇadassanena pariharati. “Paṭhamamahāsaṅgīti nāma cesā”ti ettha **ca-saddo** idisesu ṭhānesu vattabbasampiṇḍanattho. Tena hi paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle vuttaṃ nidānañca ādi, esā ca paṭhamamahāsaṅgīti nāma evaṃ veditabbāti imamatthaṃ sampiṇḍeti. Upaṇṇāsatto vā **ca-saddo**, upaṇṇāsoti ca vākyārambho vuccati. Esā hi ganthakārānaṃ pakati, yadidaṃ kiñci vatvā puna aparaṃ vattumārābhantānaṃ ca-saddapayogo. Yaṃ pana Vajirabuddhittherena vuttaṃ “ettha ca-saddo atirekattho, tena aññāpi atthīti dīpeti”ti², tadayuttameva. Na hettha ca-saddena tadattho viññāyati. Yadi cettha tadatthadassanattameva ca-kāro adhippeto siyā, evaṃ sati so na kattabboyeva paṭhamasaddeneva aññāsāṃ

1. Saṃ 3. 124 piṭṭhe.

2. Vajira-Ṭī 21 piṭṭhe.

dutiyādisaṅgītīnampi atthibhāvassa dassitattā. Dutiyādimupādāya hi paṭhamasaddapayogo dīghādimupādāya rassādisaddapayogo viya. Yathāpaccayaṃ tattha tattha desitattā, paññattattā ca vippakiñṇānaṃ dhammavinayānaṃ saṅgahetvā gāyanaṃ kathanāṃ **saṅgīti**, etena taṃ taṃ sikkhāpadānaṃ, taṃ taṃ suttānañca ādipariyosānesu, antarantarā ca sambandhavasena ṭhapitaṃ saṅgītikāravacanaṃ saṅgahitaṃ hoti. Mahāvisayattā, pūjitattā ca mahatī saṅgīti **mahāsaṅgīti**, paṭhamā mahāsaṅgīti **paṭhamamahāsaṅgīti**. **Kiñcāpīti** anuggahattho, tena Pāḷiyampi sā saṅgītimāruḷhāvāti anuggahaṃ karoti, evampi tathāruḷhamattena idha sotūnaṃ nidānakosallaṃ na hotīti **pana**-saddena aruciyatthaṃ dasseti. Nidadāti desanaṃ desakālādivasena aviditaṃ viditaṃ katvā nidassetīti **nidānaṃ**, tasmim **kosallaṃ**, tadatthāyāti attho.

Idāni taṃ vitthāretvā dassetuṃ “**dhammacakkapavattanañhi**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha sattānaṃ dassanānutthariyasaraṇādi paṭilābhahetubhūtāsu vijjamaṇāsupi aññāsu Bhagavato kiriyāsu “Buddho bodheyyan”ti¹ paṭiññāya anulomanato vineyyānaṃ maggaphaluppattihetubhūtā kiriyāva nipariyāyena Buddhakiccaṃ nāmāti taṃ sarūpato dassetuṃ “**dhammacakkappavattanañhi -pa- vinayā**”ti vuttaṃ. Dhammacakkappavattanato pana pubbabhāge Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ suṇantānampi vāsanābhāgiyameva jātaṃ, na sekkhabhāgiyaṃ, na nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ Tapussabhallikānaṃ saraṇadānaṃ viya. Esā hi dhammatā, tasmā tameva mariyādabhāvena vuttanti vedītabbaṃ. Saddhindriyādidhammoyeva pavattanaṭṭhena cakkanti **dhammacakkaṃ**. Atha vā **cakkanti** āṇā, dhammato anapetattā dhammañca taṃ cakkañcāti **dhammacakkaṃ**. Dhammena ñāyena cakkantipi **dhammacakkaṃ**. Vuttañhi Paṭisambhidāyam—

“Dhammañca pavatteti cakkañcāti dhammacakkaṃ. Cakkañca pavatteti dhammañcāti dhammacakkaṃ, dhammena pavatteti dhammacakkaṃ, dhammacariyāya pavatteti dhammacakkaṃ”ti-ādi².

Tassa pavattanaṃ tathā. **Pavattananti** ca pavattayamānaṃ, pavattitanti paccuppannātivasena dvidhā attho. Yaṃ sandhāya Aṭṭhakathāsu vuttaṃ

1. Buddhavaṃsa-Ṭṭha 12; Cariyāpiṭaka-Ṭṭha 274; Udāna-Ṭṭha 117 piṭṭhesu.

2. Khu 9. 345, 346 piṭṭhesu.

“Dhammacakkapavattanasuttantaṃ desento dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti nāma, Aññāsikoṇḍaññattherassa maggaphalādhigatato paṭṭhāya pavattitaṃ nāmā”ti¹. Idha pana paccuppannavaseneva attho yutto. **Yāvāti** paricchedatthe nipāto, Subhaddassa nāma paribbājakassa vinayanam antoparicchedaṃ katvāti abhividhivasena attho veditabbo. Tañhi Bhagavā parinibbānāmañce nipannoyeva vinesīti. Kataṃ pariniṭṭhāpitaṃ Buddhakiccaṃ yenāti tathā, tasmim. Katabuddhacicca Bhagavati Lokanāthe parinibbuteti sambandho, etena Buddhakattabbassa kiccassa kassacipi asetitabhāvaṃ dīpeti. Tatoyeva hi Bhagavā parinibbutoti. Nanu ca sāvakehi vinītāpi vineyyā Bhagavatāyeva vinītā nāma. Tathā hi sāvakabhāsitaṃ suttaṃ “Buddhabhāsitaṃ”ti vuccati. Sāvakavineyyā ca na tāva vinītā, tasmā “katabuddhacicca”ti na vattabbanti? Nāyaṃ doso tesam vinayanupāyassa sāvakesu ṭhapitattā. Tenevāha—

“Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā -pappannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sapāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti”ti-ādi².

“Kusinārāyaṇ”ti-ādinā Bhagavato parinibbutadesakālavisvasavacanaṃ “aparinibbuto Bhagavā”ti gāhassa micchābhāvadassanattaṃ, loke jātasamvaddhādibhāvadassanattaṃ. Tathā hi manussabhāvassa supākaṭakaraṇattaṃ mahābodhisattā carimabhava dārapariggahādīnipi karontīti. **Kusinārāyanti** evaṃnāmake nagare. Tañhi nagaraṃ kusahattaṃ purisaṃ dassanaṭṭhāne māpitattā “Kusināraṇ”ti vuccati, samīpatthe cetam bhummaṃ. **Upavattane Mallānaṃ Sālavaneti** tassa nagarassa upavattanabhūte Mallarājūnaṃ Sālavane. Tañhi Sālavanaṃ nagaraṃ pavisitukāmā uyyānato upacca vattanti gacchanti etenāti **upavattanaṃ**. Yathā hi Anurādhapurassa dakkhiṇapacchimadisāyaṃ Thūpārāmo, evaṃ tam uyyānaṃ Kusinārāya dakkhiṇapacchimadisāyaṃ hoti. Yathā ca Thūpārāmato dakkhiṇadvārena nagaraṃ pavisanamaggo pācīnamukho gantvā uttarena nivattati, evaṃ uyyānato sālapananti pācīnamukhā gantvā uttarena nivattā, tasmā tam “upavattanaṃ”ti vuccati. Apare

1. Saṃ-Ṭṭha 3. 329; Paṭisaṃ-Ṭṭha 2. 217 piṭṭhesu. 2 Dī 2. 87; Khu 1. 153 piṭṭhesu.

pana “taṃ Sālvanamupagantvā mittasuhajje apaloketvā nivattanato upavattananti pākaṭaṃ jātaṃ kirā”ti vadanti. **Yamakasālānamantareti** yamakasālānaṃ vemajjhe. Tatha kira Bhagavato paññatassa parinibbānamañcassa sīsabhāge ekā sālapanṭi hoti, pādabhāge ekā. Tatrāpi eko taruṇasālo sīsabhāgassa āsanno hoti, eko pādabhāgassa. Tasmā “yamakasālānamantare”ti vuttaṃ. Apica “yamakasālā nāma mūlakkhandhaviṭṭapapattehi aññamaññaṃ saṃsibbetvā ṭhitasālā”tipi Mahā-aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttaṃ. Mā iti cando vuccati tassa gatiyā divasassa minitabbato, tadā sabbakalāpāriṭṭipūriyā puṇṇo eva māti **puṇṇamā**. Saddavidū pana “mo sivo candimā cevā”ti vuttaṃ sakkatabhāsānayaṃ gahetvā okārantampi candimavācaka ma-saddamicchanti. Visākhāya yutto puṇṇamā yatthāti **visākhāpuṇṇamo**, soyeva divaso tathā, tasmīṃ. Paccūsatī timiraṃ vināsetīti **paccūso**, pati-pubbo usa-saddo rujāyanti hi neruttikā, soyeva samayoti rattiyā pacchimayāmapariyāpanno kālaviseso vuccati, tasmīṃ. Visākhāpuṇṇamadivase īdise rattiyā pacchimasamayeti vuttaṃ hoti.

Upādīyate kammakilesehīti **upādi**, vipākakkhandhā, kaṭattā ca rūpaṃ. So pana upādi kilesābhisaṅkhāramāranimmathane anossatṭho, idha khandhamaccumāranimmathane ossatṭho na sesito, tasmā natthi etissā upādisaṅkhāto seso, upādissa vā sesoti katvā “**anupādisesā**”ti vuccati. **Nibbānadhātū**ti cettha nibbutimattaṃ adhippettaṃ, nibbānañca taṃ sabhāvadhāraṇato dhātu cāti katvā. Nibbutiyā hi kāraṇapariyāyena asaṅkhata dhātu tathā vuccati. Itthambhūtalakkhaṇe cāyaṃ kāraṇaniddeso. Anupādisesatāsaṅkhātaṃ imaṃ pakāraṃ bhūtassa pattassa parinibbutassa Bhagavato lakkhaṇe nibbānadhātusaṅkhāte atthe tatiyāti vuttaṃ hoti. Nanu ca “anupādisesāyā”ti nibbānadhātuyāva visesanaṃ hoti, na parinibbutassa Bhagavato, atha kasmā taṃ Bhagavā pattoti vuttoti? Nibbānadhātuyā sahacaraṇato. Taṃsahacaraṇena hi Bhagavāpi anupādisesabhāvaṃ pattoti vuccati. Atha vā anupādisesabhāvasaṅkhātaṃ imaṃ pakāraṃ pattāya nibbānadhātuyā lakkhaṇe sañjānanakiriyāya tatiyātipi vuttum yujjati. **Anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyāti** ca

anupādisesanibbānadhātu hutvāti attho. “Ūnapañcabandhanena pattenā”¹ti ettha hi ūnapañcabandhanapatto hutvāti attham vadanti. Apica nibbānadhātuyā anupādisesāya anupādisesā hutvā bhūtāyātipi yujjati. Vuttañhi Udānaṭṭhakathāya **Nandasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ** “upaḍḍhullikhitehi kesehīti itthambhūtalakkhaṇe karaṇavacanāṃ vippakatullikhitehi kesehi upalakkhitāti attho”²ti. Esa nayo īdisesu. **Dhātubhājanadivaseti** jeṭṭhamāsassa sukkapakkhapañcamīdivasaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ, tañca na “sannipatitānaṃ”ti etassa visesanaṃ, “ussāhaṃ janesī”ti etassa pana visesanaṃ “dhātubhājanadivase bhikkhūnaṃ ussāhaṃ janesī”ti ussāhajananassa kālavasena bhinnādhikaraṇavisesanabhāvato. Dhātubhājanadivasato hi purimataradivasesupi bhikkhū sannipatitāti. Atha vā “**sannipatitānaṃ**”ti idaṃ kāyasāmaggivasena sannipatanameva sandhāya vuttaṃ, na samāgamanamattena. Tasmā “dhātubhājanadivase”ti idaṃ “sannipatitānaṃ”ti etassa visesanaṃ sambhavati, idañca **bhikkhūnaṃ ussāhaṃ janesī**ti ettha “**bhikkhūnaṃ**”ti etenapi sambajjhanīyaṃ. Saṃghassa thero **saṃghatthero**. So pana saṃgho kiṃ parimāṇoti āha “**sattannaṃ bhikkhusatasahassānaṃ**”ti. Saṃghasaddena hi aviññāyamānassa parimāṇassa viññāpanatthamevetāṃ puna vuttaṃ. Saddavidū pana vadanti—

“Samāso ca taddhito ca, vākyatthesu visesakā.

Pasiddhiyantu sāmāññaṃ, telaṃ Sugatacīvaraṃ.

Tasmā nāmamattabhūtassa saṃghattherassa visesanatthamevetāṃ puna vuttanti, nīccasāpekkhatāya ca edisesu samāso yathā “Devadattassa garukulaṃ”ti. Nīccasāpekkhatā cettha saṃghasaddassa bhikkhusatasahassasaddaṃ sāpekkhattepi aññapadantarābhāvena vākye viya apekkhitabbatthassa gamakattā. “Sattannaṃ bhikkhusatasahassānaṃ”ti hi etassa saṃghasadda avayavībhāvena sambandho, tassāpi sāmībhāvena therasaddeti. “Sattannaṃ bhikkhusatasahassānaṃ”ti ca gaṇapāmoikkhabhikkhūyeva sandhāya vuttaṃ. Tadā hi sannipatitā bhikkhū ettakāti gaṇanapathamatikantā. Tathā hi Veḷuvagāme vedanāvikkhambhanato paṭṭhāya “nacireneva Bhagavā parinibbāyissatī”ti sutvā tato tato āgatesu bhikkhūsu ekabhikkhupi pakkanto nāma natthi. Yathāhu—

1. Vi 1. 356 piṭṭhe.

2. Udāna-Ṭṭha 153 piṭṭhe.

“Sattasatasahassāni, tesu pāmokkhabhikkhavo.

Thero Mahākassapova, saṃghatthero tadā ahū”ti.

Āyasmā Mahākassapo anussaranto maññamāno cintayanto hutvā ussāham janesi, anussaranto maññamāno cintayanto āyasmā Mahākassapo ussāham janesīti vā sambandho. Mahantehi sīlakkhandhādīhi samannāgatattā mahanto Kassapoti **Mahākassapo**. Apica “**Mahākassapo**”ti Uruvelakassapo Nadīkassapo Gayākassapo Kumārakassapoti ime khuddānukhuddake there upādāya vuccati. Kasmā panāyasmā Mahākassapo ussāham janesīti anuyoge sati taṃ kāraṇaṃ vibhāvento āha “**sattāhapariniibbute**”ti-ādi. Satta ahāni samāhaṭāni **sattāham**. Sattāham pariniibbutassa assāti tathā yathā “acirapakkanto, māsajāto”ti, antattha-aññapadasamāsoyam, tasmim. Bhagavato pariniibbānadivasato paṭṭhāya sattāhe vītivatteti vuttaṃ hoti, etassa “vuttavacanan”ti padena sambandho, tathā “**Subhaddena vuḍḍhapabbajitenā**”ti etassapi. Tattha **Subhaddo**ti tassa nāmamattaṃ, vuḍḍhakāle pana pabbajitattā “**vuḍḍhapabbajitenā**”ti vuttaṃ, etena Subhaddaparibbājakādīhi taṃ visesaṃ karoti. “**Alaṃ āvuso**”ti-ādinā tena vuttavacanaṃ nidasseti. So hi sattāhapariniibbute Bhagavati āyasmatā Mahākassapattherena saddhiṃ Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhānamaggapaṭipannesu pañcamattesu bhikkhusatesu avītarāge bhikkhū antarāmagge diṭṭha-ājīvakassa santikā Bhagavato pariniibbānaṃ sutvā pattacīvarāni chaḍḍetvā bāhā paggayha nānappakāraṃ paridevante disvā evamāha.

Kasmā pana so evamāhāti? Bhagavati āghātena. Ayaṃ kireso Khandhake āgate **Ātumāvattusmim**¹ nahāpitapubbako vuḍḍhapabbajito Bhagavati Kusinārato nikkhamitvā aḍḍhateḷasehi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ Ātumaṃ gacchante “Bhagavā āgacchatī”ti sutvā “āgatakāle yāgudānaṃ karissāmi”ti sāmaṇerabhūmiyaṃ ṭhite dve putte etadavoca “Bhagavā kira tātā ātumaṃ āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhateḷasehi bhikkhusatehi, gacchatha tumhe tātā, khurabhaṇḍaṃ ādāya nāḷiyā vā pasibbakena vā anugharakaṃ āhiṇḍatha, loṇampi telampi taṇḍulampi

1. Vi 3. 347 piṭṭhe.

khādanīyampi samharatha, Bhagavato āgatassa yāgudānaṃ karissāmī”ti. Te tathā akaṃsu. Atha Bhagavati ātumaṃ āgantvā bhusāgāraḥkaṃ pavitṭhe Subhaddo sāyanhasamayaṃ gāmadvāraṃ gantvā manusse āmantetvā “hatthakammamattaṃ me dethā”ti hatthakammaṃ yācitvā “kiṃ bhante karomā”ti vutte “idañcidañca gaṇhathā”ti sabbūpakaraṇāni gāhāpetvā vihāre uddhanāni kāretvā ekaṃ kāḷakaṃ kāsāvaṃ nivāsetvā tādisameva pārupitvā “idaṃ karotha, idaṃ karothā”ti sabbarattim vicārento sataśahassaṃ vissajjetvā bhojjayāguṅca madhugoḷakaṅca paṭiyādāpesi. **Bhojjayāgu** nāma bhuñjitvā pātabbayāgu, tattha sappimadhuphāṇitamacchamaṃsapupphaphalarasādi yaṃ kiñci khādanīyaṃ nāma atthi, taṃ sabbaṃ pavisati. Kīḷitukāmānaṃ sīsamakkhanaḃyoggā hoti sugandhagandhā.

Atha Bhagavā kālasseva sarīrapaṭijagganaṃ katvā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto piṇḍāya caritum Ātumābhimukho pāyāsi. Atha tassa ārocesum “Bhagavā piṇḍāya gāmaṃ pavisati, tayā kassa yāgu paṭiyādītā”ti. So yathānivatthapāruteheva tehi kāḷakakāsāvehi ekena hatthena dabbīṅca kaṭacchuṅca gahetvā brahmā viya dakkhiṇaṃ jāṇumaṇḍalaṃ bhūmiyaṃ paṭiṭṭhapetvā vanditvā “paṭiggaṇhātu me bhante Bhagavā yāgun”ti āha. Tato “jānantāpi Tathāgatā pucchanti”ti Khandhake¹ āgatanayena Bhagavā pucchitvā ca sutvā ca taṃ vuḍḍhapabbajitaṃ vigarahitvā tasmim vatthusmim akappiyasamādānasikkhāpadaṃ, khurabhaṇḍapariharaṇasikkhāpadañcāti dve sikkhāpadāni paññāpetvā “anekakappakoṭiyo bhikkhave bhojanaṃ pariyesanteheva vītināmītā, idaṃ pana tumhākaṃ akappiyaṃ, adhammena uppannaṃ bhojanaṃ imaṃ paribhuñjitvā anekāni attabhāvasahassāni apāyesveva nibbattissanti, apetha mā gaṇhathā”ti vatvā bhikkhācārābhimukho agamāsi, ekabhikkhunāpi na kiñci gahitaṃ. Subhaddo anattamaṃ hutvā “ayaṃ ‘sabbaṃ jānāmī’ti āhiṇḍati, sace na gahetukāmo pesetvā ārocetabbaṃ assa, pakkāhāro nāma sabbaciraṃ tiṭṭhanto sattāhamattaṃ tiṭṭheyya, idaṅca mama yāvajīvaṃ pariyattaṃ assa, sabbaṃ tena nāsitaṃ, ahitaḃkāmo ayaṃ mayhan”ti Bhagavati āghātaṃ bandhitvā Dasabale dharamāne kiñci

1. Vi 3. 348 piṭṭhe.

vattuṃ nāsakkhi. Evaṃ kirassa ahosi “ayaṃ uccā kulā pabbajito mahāpuriso, sace kiñci dharantassa vakkhāmi, mamañyeva santajjessatī”ti.

Svāyaṃ ajja Mahākassapattherena saddhiṃ gacchanto “parinibbuto Bhagavā”ti sutvā laddhassāso viya haṭṭhatuṭṭho evamāha. Thero pana taṃ sutvā hadaye pahāraṃ viya, matthake patitasukkhāsaniṃ viya¹ maññi, dhammasaṃvego cassa uppajji “sattāhamattaparinibbuto Bhagavā, ajjāpissa suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sarīraṃ dharatiyeva, dukkhena Bhagavatā ārādhitasāsane nāma evaṃ lahuṃ mahantaṃ pāpaṃ kasaṭaṃ kaṇṭako uppanno, alaṃ kho panesa pāpo vaḍḍhamāno aññepi evarūpe sahāye labhitvā sāsanaṃ osakkāpetun”ti.

Tato thero cintesi “sace kho panāhaṃ imaṃ mahallakaṃ idheva pilotikaṃ nivāsetvā chārikāya okirāpetvā nīharāpessāmi, manussā ‘samaṇassa Gotamassa sarīre dharamāneyeva sāvakaṃ vivadantī’ti amhākaṃ dosaṃ dassessanti, adhivāsemi tāva. Bhagavatā hi desitadhammo asaṅgahitapuppharāsisaḍiso, tattha yathā vātena pahaṭapupphāni yato vā tato vā gacchanti, evameva evarūpānaṃ vasena gacchante gacchante kāle vinaye ekaṃ dve sikkhāpadāni nassissanti, sutte eko dve pañhāvārā nassissanti, abhidhamme ekaṃ dve bhūmantarāni nassissanti, evaṃ anukkamena mūle naṭṭhe pisācasadisā bhavissāma, tasmā dhammavinayaśaṅghaṃ karissāmi, evaṃ sati daḥasuttena saṅgahitapupphāni viya ayaṃ dhammavinayo niccalo bhavissati. Etadatthañhi Bhagavā mayhaṃ tīṇi gāvutāni paccuggamaṃ akāsi, tīhi ovādehi² upasampadaṃ akāsi, kāyato cīvaraparivattanaṃ akāsi, ākāse pāṇiṃ cāletvā candopamaṭṭipadaṃ kathento maññeva sakkhiṃ katvā kathesi, tikkhattuṃ sakalasāsanaratanāṃ paṭicchāpesi, mādise bhikkhumhi tiṭṭhamāne ayaṃ pāpo sāsane vaḍḍhiṃ mā alattha, yāva adhammo na dippati, dhammo na paṭibāhiyyati, avinayo na dippati, vinayo na paṭibāhiyyati, adhammavādino na balavanto honti, dhammavādino na dubbalā honti, avinayavādino na balavanto honti, vinayavādino na dubbalā honti, tāva dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyissāmi, tato bhikkhū attano attano

1. Sukkhāsani viya (Dī-Ṭṭha 2. 193 piṭṭhe.) 2. Saṃ 1. 406, 408, 410 piṭṭhesu vitthāro.

pahonakaṃ gahetvā kappiyākappiye kathessanti, athāyaṃ pāpo sayameva niggahaṃ pāpuṇissati, puna sīsaṃ ukkhipituṃ na sakkhissati, sāsanaṃ iddhañceva phītañca bhavissati”ti cintetvā so “evaṃ nāma mayhaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ”ti kassacipi anārocetvā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ samassāsetvā atha pacchā dhātubhājanadivase dhammavinayasaṅgāyanatthaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ussāhaṃ janesi. Tena vuttaṃ “āyasmā Mahākassapo sattāhapariniḅbute -pa-dhammavinayasaṅgāyanatthaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ussāhaṃ janesi”ti.

Tattha **alanti** paṭikkhepavacanaṃ, na yuttanti attho. **Āvusoti** paridevante bhikkhū ālapati. **Mā socitthāti** citte uppannalavasokena mā sokamakattha. **Mā paridevitthāti** vācāya mā vilāpamakattha. “Paridevanaṃ vilāpo”ti hi vuttaṃ. Asocanādīnaṃ kāraṇamāha “**sumuttā**”ti-ādīna. **Tena mahāsamaṇenāti** nissakke karaṇavacanaṃ, smāvacanassa vā nābyappadeso. “**Upaddutā**”ti pade pana kattari tatiyāvasena sambandho. Ubhayāpekkhañhetāṃ padaṃ. **Upaddutā ca homāti** taṃkālēpekkhavattamānavacanaṃ, “tadā”ti seso. Atītatthe vā vattamānavacanaṃ, ahumhāti attho. **Anussaranto** dhammasaṃvegavaseneva, na pana kodhādivasena. Dhammasabhāvacintāvasena hi pavattaṃ sahottappañāṇaṃ dhammasaṃvego. Vuttañhetāṃ—

“Sabbasaṅkhatadhammesu, ottappākārasaṅghitaṃ.

Ñāṇamohitabhārānaṃ, dhammasaṃvegasaññītan”ti¹.

Aññaṃ ussāhajanakāraṇaṃ dassetuṃ “**īdisassā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **īdisassa ca saṅghasannipātassāti** sattasatasahassagaṇapāmokkhattherappamukhagaṇanapathā tikkantasāṅghasannipātaṃ sandhāya vadati. “**Ṭhānaṃkho panetaṃ vijjati**”ti-ādīnāpi aññaṃ kāraṇaṃ dasseti. Tiṭṭhati etthaphalaṃ tadāyattavuttitāyāti **ṭhānaṃ**, hetu. **Khoti** avadhāraṇe. **Panāti** vacanālanākāre, etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjateva, no na vijjatīti attho. Kiṃ pana tanti āha “**yaṃ pāpabhikkhū**”ti-ādi. **Yanti** nipātamattaṃ, kāraṇaniddeso vā, yena ṭhānena antaradhāpeyyuṃ, tadetaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatiyevāti. Pāpena lāmakena icchāvācarena samannāgatā bhikkhū

1. Sāratthaṭṭi 1. 32 piṭṭhepi.

pāpabhikkhū. Atīto Satthā ettha, etassāti vā **atītasatthukam** yathā “bahukattuko”ti. Padhānam vacanam **pāvacanam.** **Pā**-saddo cettha nipāto “pā eva vutyassā”ti-ādīsu viya. Upasaggapadam vā etam, dīgham katvā pana tathā vuttam yathā “pāvadatī”tipi vadanti. **Pakkhanti** alajjipakkham. “**Yāva cā**”ti-ādinā saṅgītiyā sāsanaaciraṭṭhitikabhāve kāraṇam, sādhaṅca dasseti. “Tasmā”ti hi padamajjhāharitvā “saṅgāyeyyan”ti padena sambandhanīyam.

Tattha **yāva ca dhammavinayo tiṭṭhatī** yattakam kālam dhammo ca vinayo ca lajjipuggalesu tiṭṭhati. Parinibbānamañcake nipannena Bhagavatā Mahāparinibbānasutte¹ vuttam sandhāya “**vuttañhetan**”ti-ādimāha. **Hi**-saddo āgamavasena dalhijotako. **Desito paññattoti** dhammopi desito ceva paññatto ca. Suttābhidhammasaṅgahitassa hi dhammassa atisaṅgahanam pabodhanam desanā, tasseva pakārato nāpanam vineyyasantāne ṭhapanam paññāpanam. Vinayopi desito ceva paññatto ca. Vinayatantisāṅgahitassa hi atthassa atisaṅgahanam pabodhanam desanā, tasseva pakārato nāpanam asaṅkarato ṭhapanam paññāpanam, tasmā kammadvayampi kiriyādvayena sambajjhanam yujjatīti veditabbanam.

Soti so dhammo ca vinayo ca. Mamaccayenāti mama accayakāle. “Bhummatthe karaṇaniddeso”ti hi akkharacintakā vadanti. Hetvatthe vā karaṇavacanam, mama accayahetu tumhākam Satthā nāma bhavissatīti attho. Vuttañhi Mahāparinibbānasuttavaṇṇanāyam “mayi parinibbute tumhākam Satthukiccam sādhesatī”ti². Lakkhaṇavacanañhettha hetvatthasādhakam yathā “nette ujum gate satī”ti³. Idam vuttam hoti—mayā vo ṭhiteneva “idam lahukam, idam garukam, idam satekiccham, idam atekiccham, idam lokavajjam, idam paṇṇattivajjam, ayam āpatti puggalassa santike vuṭṭhāti, ayam gaṇassa, ayam saṅghassa santike vuṭṭhāti”ti sattannam āpattikkhandhānam avītikkamanīyatāvasena otiṇṇavatthusmim sakhandhakaparivāro Ubhatovibhaṅgo mahāvinayo nāma desito, tam sakalampi Vinayapiṭakam mayi parinibbute tumhākam Satthukiccam sādhesatī “idam vo kattabbanam, idam vo na kattabban”ti kattabbākattabbassa

1. Dī 2. 126 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī-Ṭṭha 2. 183 piṭṭhe.

3. Am 1. 387; Khu 10. 108, 113 piṭṭhesu.

vibhāgena anusāsanato. Ṭhiteneva ca mayā “ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañcindriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo”ti tena tena vineyyānaṃ ajjhāsayanurūpena pakārena ime sattatimsa bodhipakkhiyadhamme vibhajitvā vibhajitvā Suttantapiṭakam desitam, tam sakalampi Suttantapiṭakam mayi parinibbute tumhākam Satthukiccam sādheṣṣati taṃtaṃcariyānurūpaṃ sammāpaṭipattiyā anusāsanato, ṭhiteneva ca mayā “ime pañcakkhandhā¹, dvādasāyatanāni, aṭṭhārasadhātuyo, cattāri saccāni, bāvīsatiindriyāni, nava hetū, cattāro āhārā, satta phassā, satta vedanā, satta saññā, satta cetanā, satta cittāni. Tatrāpi ettakā dhammā kāmāvacarā, ettakā rūpāvacarā, ettakā arūpāvacarā, ettakā pariyāpannā, ettakā apariyāpannā, ettakā lokiyā, ettakā lokuttarā”ti ime dhamme vibhajitvā vibhajitvā Abhidhammapiṭakam desitam, tam sakalampi Abhidhammapiṭakam mayi parinibbute tumhākam Satthukiccam sādheṣṣati khandhādivibhāgena ñāyamānaṃ catusaccasambodhāvahattā. Iti sabbampetaṃ abhisambodhito yāva parinibbānā pañcacattālīsa vassāni bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ “tīṇi piṭakāni, pañca nikāyā, navaṅgāni, caturāsīti dhammakkhandhasahassāni”ti evaṃ mahappabhedam hoti. Imāni caturāsīti dhammakkhandhasahassāni tiṭṭhanti, aham ekova parinibbāyissāmi, ahañca panidāni ekova ovaḍāmi anusāsāmi, mayi parinibbute imāni caturāsīti Buddhasahassāni tumhe ovaḍissanti anusāsissanti ovaḍānusāsānakiccassa nipphādanatoti.

Sāsananti pariyattipaṭipattipaṭivedhavasena tividhampi sāsanam, nippariyāyato pana sattatimsa bodhipakkhiyadhammā. Addhānaṃ gamitumalanti **addhaniyam**, addhānagāmi addhānakkhamanti attho. Ciraṃ ṭhiti etassāti **ciraṭṭhitikam**. Idaṃ vuttam hoti—yena pakārena idaṃ sāsanam addhaniyam, tatoyeva ca ciraṭṭhitikam bhavēyya, tena pakārena dhammañca vinayañca yadi panāham saṅgāyeyyam, sādhu vatāti.

Idāni Sammāsambuddhena attano kataṃ aniggahavisesam samanussarivā cintanākāraṃpi dassento “**yañcāham Bhagavatā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha “yañcāham”ti etassa “anuggahito, pasamsito”ti etehi sambandho.

1. Pañcakkhandhā (Ka) Di-Ṭṭha 2. 183 piṭṭhe passitabban.

Yanti yasmā, kiriyāparāmasanaṃ vā etaṃ, tena “anuggahito, pasaṃsito”ti ettha anuggahaṇaṃ, pasaṃsanañca parāmasati. “Dhāressasi”ti-ādikaṃ pana vacanaṃ Bhagavā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle Mahākassapattherena paññattasaṅghāṭiyaṃ nisinno taṃ saṅghāṭim padumapupphavaṇṇena pāṇinā antantena parāmasanto āha. Vuttañhetam Kassapasamyutte¹ Mahākassapatthereneva Ānandattheram āmantetvā kathentena—

“Atha kho āvuso Bhagavā maggā okkamma yena aññataram rukkhamūlam tenupasaṅkami, atha khvāham āvuso paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghāṭim catugguṇaṃ paññāpetvā Bhagavantaṃ etadavocaṃ ‘idha bhante Bhagavā nisīdatu, yaṃ mamassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā’ti. Nisīdi kho āvuso Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho maṃ āvuso Bhagavā etadavoca ‘mudukā kho tyāyaṃ Kassapa paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghāṭi’ti. Paṭiggaṇhātu me bhante Bhagavā paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghāṭim anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Dhāressasi pana me tvaṃ Kassapa sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanānīti. Dhāressāmaḥam bhante Bhagavato sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanānīti. So khvāham āvuso paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghāṭim Bhagavato pādāsim, aham pana Bhagavato sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanāni paṭipajjin”ti².

Tattha **mudukā kho tyāyanti** mudukā kho te ayaṃ. Kasmā pana Bhagavā evamāhāti? Therena saha cīvaraṃ parivattetukāmatāya. Kasmāparivattetukāmo jātoti? Theram attano ṭhāne ṭhapetukāmatāya. Kim Sāriputtamoggallānā natthīti? Atthi, evaṃ panassa ahosi “ime na ciram ṭhassanti, ‘Kassapo pana vīsavassasatāyuko, so mayi parinibbuta sattapaṇṇiguhāyaṃ vasitvā dhammavinayasaṅghaṃ katvā mama sāsanaṃ pañcavassasahassaparimāṇakālam pavattanakaṃ karissati’ti attano nam ṭhāne ṭhapesi, evaṃ bhikkhū Kassapassa sussusitabbaṃ maññissanti”ti tasmā evamāha. Thero pana yasmā cīvarassa vā pattassa vā vaṇṇe kathite “imaṃ tumhe gaṇhathā”ti vacanaṃ cārittameva, tasmā “paṭiggaṇhātu me bhante Bhagavā”ti āha.

1. Saṃ 1. 420 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 1. 420 piṭṭhe.

Dhāressasi pana me tvaṃ Kassapāti Kassapa tvaṃ imāni paribhogajjñāni paṃsukūlāni pārupitum sakkhissasīti vadati. Tañca kho na kāyabalaṃ sandhāya, paṭipattipūraṇaṃ pana sandhāya evamaḥa. Ayañhettha adhippāyo—ahaṃ imaṃ cīvaraṃ puṇṇaṃ nāma dāsinaṃ pārupitvā āmakasusāne chaḍḍitaṃ susānaṃ pavisitvā tumbamattehi pāṇakehi sampariṇāmaṃ te pāṇake vidhunitvā mahā-ariyavaṃse tathavā aggahesim, tassa me imaṃ cīvaraṃ gahitadivase dasasahassacakkavāle mahāpathavī mahāviraṃsaṃ viravamānā kampittha, ākāsaṃ taṭataṭāyī, cakkavāle devatā sādhuṃkāraṃ adamsu, imaṃ cīvaraṃ gaṇhantena bhikkhuna jātipaṃsukūlikena jāti-āraññikena jāti-ekāsānikena jātisapadānacārikena bhavitum vaṭṭati, tvaṃ imassa cīvarassa anucchavikaṃ kātuṃ sakkhissasīti. Theropi attanā pañcannaṃ hatthīnaṃ balaṃ dhāreti, so taṃ atakkayitvā “ahametaṃ paṭipattiṃ pūressāmī”ti ussāhena Sugatacīvarassa anucchavikaṃ kātukāmo “dhāressāmahaṃ bhante”ti āha. **Paṭipajjinti** paṭipannosiṃ. Evaṃ pana cīvaraparivattanaṃ katvā therena pārupitacīvaraṃ Bhagavā pārupi, Satthu cīvaraṃ thero. Tasmim samaye mahāpathavī udakapariyantaṃ katvā unnadanti kampittha.

Sāṇāni paṃsukūlānīti matakaḷevaraṃ pariveṭhetvā chaḍḍitāni tumbamatte kimī papphoṭetvā gahitāni sāṇavākamaṃyāni paṃsukūlacīvarāni. **Nibbasanānī**ti niṭṭhitavasanaṃkiccāni, paribhogajjñānīti attho. Ettha ca kiñcāpi ekameva taṃ cīvaraṃ, anekāvayavattā pana bahuvacanaṃ katanti **Majjhimagāṇṭhipade** vuttaṃ. **Cīvare sādharmaṇaparibhogenā**ti ettha attanā sādharmaṇaparibhogenāti atthassa viññāyamānattā, viññāyamānatthassa ca saddassa payoge kāmācārattā “attanā”ti na vuttaṃ. “Dhāressasi pana me tvaṃ Kassapa sāṇāni paṃsukūlānī”ti¹ hi vuttattā “attanāva sādharmaṇaparibhogenā”ti viññāyati, nāññena. Na hi kevalaṃ saddatoyeva sabbattha atthanichchayo, atthapakaraṇādīnāpi yebhuyyena atthassa niyamitattā. Ācariyadhammapālattherena panettha evaṃ vuttaṃ “cīvare sādharmaṇaparibhogenāti ettha ‘attanā samasamaṭṭhapanenā’ti idha vuttaṃ attanā-saddamānetvā ‘cīvare attanā sādharmaṇaparibhogenā’ti yojetabbaṃ.

1. Saṃ 1. 420 piṭṭhe.

Yassa yena hi sambandho, dūraṭṭhampi ca tassa taṃ.

Atthato hyasamānānaṃ, āsannattamakāraṇanti.

Atha vā Bhagavatā cīvare sādharmaṇaparibhogena Bhagavatā anuggahitoti yojanīyaṃ. Ekassāpi hi karaṇaniddesassa saḥādiyogakattutthajotakattasambhavato”ti. Samānaṃ dhāraṇametassāti **sādhāraṇo**, tādiso paribhogoti **sādhāraṇaparibhogo**, tena. Sādhāraṇaparibhogena ca samasamaṭṭhapanena ca anuggahitoti sambandho.

Idāni—

“Ahaṃ bhikkhave yāvade ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi, Kassapopi bhikkhave yāvade ākaṅkhati vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī”ti-ādinā¹—

navānupubbavīhāraḥ abhiññāpabhede uttarimanussadhamme attanā samasamaṭṭhapanatthāya Bhagavatā vuttaṃ Kassapasāmyutte¹ āgataṃ Pāḷimimaṃ peyyālamukhena, ādiggaṇena ca saṅkhipitvā dassento āha **“ahaṃ bhikkhave”**ti-ādi.

Tattha **yāvadeti** yāvadeva, yattakaṃ kālaṃ ākaṅkhāmi, tattakaṃ kālaṃ viharāmīti attho. Tatoyeva hi **Majjhimaṅguthipade**, **Cūḷaṅguthipade** ca **“yāvadeti** yāvadevāti vuttaṃ hotī”ti likhitaṃ. **Sāmyuttaṭṭhakathāyampi** “yāvade ākaṅkhāmīti yāvadeva icchāmī”ti² attho vutto. Tathā hi tattha līnatthapakāsaniyaṃ **Ācariyadhammapālattherena** “yāvadevāti iminā samānattham ‘yāvade’ti idaṃ padan”ti vuttaṃ. Potthakesu pana katthaci “yāvadevā”ti ayameva pāṭho dissati. Apica **yāvadeti** yattakaṃ samāpattivīhāraṃ viharitum ākaṅkhāmi, tattakaṃ samāpattivīhāraṃ viharāmīti samāpattiṭṭhāne, yattakaṃ abhiññāvohāraṃ

1. Saṃ 1. 412 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ-Ṭṭha 2. 162 piṭṭhe.

voharituṃ ākaṅkhāmi, tattakaṃ abhiññāvohāraṃ voharāmi ti abhiññāṭṭhāne ca saha paṭṭhasesena attho veditabbo. **Ācariyadhammapālattherenāpi** tadevatthaṃ yathālābhanayena dassetuṃ “yattake samāpattivihāre, abhiññāvohāre vā ākaṅkhanto viharāmi ceva voharāmi ca, tathā Kassapopīti attho”ti vuttaṃ. Apare pana “yāvadeti ‘yaṃ paṭṭhamajjhānaṃ ākaṅkhāmi, taṃ paṭṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi’ ti-ādinā samāpattiṭṭhāne, iddhividhābhiññāṭṭhāne ca ajjhāharitassa ta-saddassa kammavasena ‘yaṃ dibbasotaṃ ākaṅkhāmi, tena dibbasotena sadde suṇāmi’ ti-ādinā sesābhiññāṭṭhāne karaṇavasena yojanā vattaḃbā”ti vadanti. **Vivicceva kāmehīti** ettha **eva**-saddo niyamatto, ubhayattha yojetabbo. Yamettha vattaḃbaṃ, tadupari āvi bhavissati.

Navānupubbavīhāraḥalabhiññāppabhedeti ettha **navānupubbavīhārā** nāma anupaṭṭipāṭiyā samāpajjitabbattā evaṃsaññitā nirodhasamāpattiyā saha aṭṭha samāpattiyō. **Chalabhiññā** nāma āsavakkhayañāṇena saha pañcābhiññāyō. Katthaci potthake cettha ādisaddo dissati. So anadhippeto yathāvuttāya Pāṭiyā gahetabbassa atthassa anavasesattā. Manussesu, manussānaṃ vā uttaribhūtānaṃ, uttarīnaṃ vā manussānaṃ jhāyīnaṃceva ariyānaṃca dhammoti **uttarimanussadhammo**, manussadhammā vā uttarīti **uttarimanussadhammo**. Dasa kusalakammaphā cettha vinā bhāvanāmanasikārena pakatīyāva manussehi nibbattetabbato, manussattabhāvāvahanato ca **manussadhammo** nāma, tato uttari pana jhānādi uttarimanussadhammoti veditabbo. **Samasamaṭṭhapanenā**ti “ahaṃ yattakaṃ kālaṃ, yattake vā samāpattivihāre, yattakā abhiññāyō ca vaḷaṅjemi, tathā Kassapopī”ti evaṃ samasamaṃ katvā ṭṭhapanena. Anekaṭṭhānesu ṭṭhapanāṃ, kassacipi uttarimanussadhammassa asesabhāvena ekantasamaṭṭhapanāṃ vā sandhāya “samasamaṭṭhapanenā”ti vuttaṃ, idaṅca navānupubbavīhāraḥalabhiññābhāvasāmaññena pasāmsāmantanti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Na hi āyasmā Mahākassapo Bhagavā viya devasikaṃ catuvīsakikoṭṭisatasahassasaṅkhyā samāpattiyō samāpajjati, yamakapāṭiḥāriyādivasena ca abhiññāyō vaḷaṅjetīti. Ettha ca “uttarimanussadhamme attanā samasamaṭṭhapanenā”ti idaṃ nidassanamattanti veditabbaṃ. Tathā hi—

“Ovada Kassapa bhikkhū, karohi Kassapa bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ, ahaṃ vā Kassapa bhikkhū ovadeyyaṃ, tvaṃ vā. Ahaṃ vā Kassapa bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ kareyyaṃ, tvaṃ vā”ti—
Evampi attanā samasamaṭṭhapanamakāsiyevāti.

Tathāti rūpūpasamhāro yathā anuggahito, tathā pasaṃsitoti. **Ākāse pāṇim cāletvāti** Bhagavatā attanoyeva pāṇim ākāse cāletvā kulesu alaggacittatāya ceva karaṇabhūtāya pasaṃsitoti sambandho. **Alaggacittatāyāti** vā ādhāre bhummaṃ, ākāse pāṇim cāletvā kulūpakassa bhikkhuno alaggacittatāya kulesu alagganacittena bhavituṃ yuttatāya ceva maññeva sakkhiṃ katvā pasaṃsitoti attho. Yathāha—

“atha kho Bhagavā ākāse pāṇim cālesi seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayaṃ ākāse pāṇi na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati, evameva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kulāni upasaṅkamato kulesu cittaṃ na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati ‘labhantu lābhakāmā, puññakāmā karontu puññāni’ti. Yathā sakena lābhena attamano hoti sumano, evaṃ paresaṃ lābhena attamano hoti sumano. Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasaṅkamituṃ. Kassapassa bhikkhave kulāni upasaṅkamato kulesu cittaṃ na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati ‘labhantu lābhakāmā, puññakāmā karontu puññāni’ti. Yathā sakena lābhena attamano hoti sumano, evaṃ paresaṃ lābhena attamano hoti sumano”ti¹.

Tattha **ākāse pāṇim cālesīti** nīle gaganantare yamakavijjukaṃ sañcālayamāno viya heṭṭhābhāge, uparibhāge, ubhato ca passesu pāṇim sañcālesi, idaṅca pana tepiṭake Buddhavacane asambhinnapadaṃ nāma. **Attamanoti** sakamano, na domanassena pacchinditvā gahitamano. **Sumanoti** tuṭṭhamano, idāni yo hīnādhimuttiko micchāpaṭipanno

1. Saṃ 1. 402 piṭṭhe.

evaṃ vadeyya “Sammāsambuddho ‘alaggacittatāya ākāse cālitapāṇūpamā kulāni upasaṅkamathā’ ti vadanto aṭṭhāne ṭhapeti, asayhabhāraṃ āropeti, yaṃ na sakkā kātum, taṃ kārehi” ti, tassa vādapathaṃ pacchinditvā “sakkā ca kho evaṃ kātum, atthi evarūpo bhikkhū” ti āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapattherameva sakkhimitvā dassento “**Kassapassa bhikkhave**” ti-ādimāha.

Aññampi pasaṃsanamāha “**candopamaṭṭipadāya cā**” ti, candapaṭibhāgāya paṭipadāya ca karaṇabhūtāya pasaṃsito, tassaṃ vā ādhārabhūtāya maññeva sakkhimitvā pasaṃsitoti attho. Yathāha—

“Candūpamā bhikkhave kulāni upasaṅkamatha apakassevakāyaṃ, apakassa cittaṃ niccānavakā kulesu appagabbhā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso jarudapānaṃ vā olokeyya pabbatavisamaṃ vā nadīviduggaṃ vā apakasseva kāyaṃ, apakassa cittaṃ, evameva kho bhikkhave candūpamā kulāni upasaṅkamatha apakasseva kāyaṃ, apakassa cittaṃ niccānavakā kulesu appagabbhā. Kassapo bhikkhave candūpamo kulāni upasaṅkamati apakasseva kāyaṃ, apakassa cittaṃ niccānavako kulesu appagabbho” ti¹.

Tattha **candūpamā**ti candasadisā hutvā. Kim parimaṇḍalatāyasadisāti? No, apica kho yathā cando gaganatalaṃ pakkhandamāno na kenaci saddhiṃ santhavaṃ vā sinehaṃ vā ālayaṃ vā nikantiṃ vā patthanaṃ vā pariyuṭṭhānaṃ vā karoti, na ca na hoti mahājanassa piyo manāpo, tumhepi evaṃ kenaci saddhiṃ santhavādīnaṃ akaraṇena bahujanassa piyā manāpā candūpamā hutvā khattiyakulādīni cattāri kulāni upasaṅkamathāti attho. Apica yathā cando andhakāraṃ vidhamati, ālokaṃ pharati, evaṃ kilesandhakāravidhamanaṃ, ñāṇālokapharaṇena ca candūpamā hutvāti evamādīhipi nayehi attho daṭṭhabbo.

Apakasseva kāyaṃ, apakassa cittaṃ teneva santhavādīnamakaraṇena kāyañca cittañca apakassitvā, akaddhitvā apānetvāti attho. **Niccānavakā**ti niccaṃ navikāva, āgantukasadisā eva hutvāti attho.

1. Saṃ 1. 401 piṭṭhe.

Āgantuko hi paṭipāṭiyā sampattagehaṃ pavisitvā sace naṃ gharasāmikā disvā “amhākaṃ puttabhātaropi vippavāsagatā evaṃ vicariṃsū”ti anukampamānā nisīdāpetvā bhojenti, buttamattoyeva “tumhākaṃ bhājanam gaṇhathā”ti uṭṭhāya pakkamati, na tehi saddhim santhavaṃ vā karoti, kiccakaraṇīyāni vā saṃvidahati, evaṃ tumhepi paṭipāṭiyā sampattagharāṃ pavisitvā yaṃ iriyāpathesu pasannā manussā denti, taṃ gahetvā pacchinnasanthavā tesāṃ kiccakaraṇīye abyāvaṭā hutvā nikkhamathāti dīpeti. **Appagabbhāti** na pagabbhā, aṭṭhaṭṭhānena kāyapāgabbhiyena, catuṭṭhānena vacīpāgabbhiyena, anekaṭṭhānena manopāgabbhiyena ca virahitā kulāni upasaṅkamathāti attho.

Jarudapānanti jinṇakūpaṃ. **Pabbatavisamanti** pabbate visamaṃ papātaṭṭhānaṃ. **Nadīvidugganti** nadiyā viduggaṃ chinnataṭṭhānaṃ. **Evameva khoti** ettha idaṃ opammaṃsandanaṃ—jarudapānādayo viya hi cattāri kulāni, olokanapuriso viya bhikkhu, yathā pana anapakaṭṭhakāyacitto tāni olokeno puriso tattha patati, evaṃ arakkhitehi kāyādīhi kulāni upasaṅkamanto bhikkhu kulesu bajjhati, tato nānappakāraṃ sīlapādabhaṅjanādikaṃ anattamaṃ pāpuṇāti. Yathā pana apakaṭṭhakāyacitto puriso tattha na patati, evaṃ rakkhiteneva kāyena, rakkhitāya vācāya, rakkhitehi cittehi, sūpaṭṭhitāya satiyā apakaṭṭhakāyacitto hutvā kulāni upasaṅkamanto bhikkhu kulesu na bajjhati, athassa sīlasaddhāsamādhīpaññāsaṅkhātāni pādahatthakucchīsāni na bhaṅjanti, rāgakaṇṭakādayo na vijjhanti, sukhito yena kāmaṃ agatapubbaṃ nibbānadisaṃ gacchati, evarūpo ayaṃ Mahākassapoti hīnādhimuttikassa micchāpaṭipannaṃ vādapathapacchindanaṃ Mahākassapattheraṃ eva sakkhimaṃ katvā dassento “**Kassapo bhikkhave**”ti-ādimāhāti. Evampettha atthamicchanti—alaggacittatāsaṅkhātāya candopamaṃ paṭipadāya karaṇabhūtāya pasamsito, tassāṃ vā ādhārabhūtāya maññeva sakkhimaṃ katvā pasamsitoti, evaṃ sati ceva-saddo, ca-saddo ca na payujjitabbo dvinnam padānaṃ tulyādhikaraṇattā, ayameva attho pāṭho ca yuttataro viya dissati **Parinibbānasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ** “ākāse paṇiṃ cāletvā candūpamaṃ paṭipadaṃ kathento maṃ kāyasakkhimaṃ katvā kathesi”ti¹ vuttattāti.

1. Dī-Ṭṭha 2. 194 piṭṭhe.

Tassa kimaññaṃ āṇaṇyaṃ bhavissati, aññaṃtra

dhammavinayasaṅgāyanāti adhippāyo. Tattha **tassā**ti yaṃ-saddassa kāraṇanidassane “tasmā”ti ajjhāharitvā tassa meti attho, kiriyāparāmasane pana tassa anuggahaṇassa, pasamsanassa cāti. Potthakesupi katthaci “tassa me”ti pāṭho dissati, evaṃ sati kiriyāparāmasane “tassā”ti aparaṃ padamajjhāharitabbam. Natthi iṇaṃ yassāti aṇaṇo, tassa bhāvo **āṇaṇyaṃ**. Dhammavinayasaṅgāyanam ṭhapetvā aññaṃ kim nāma tassa iṇavirahitattam bhavissati, na bhavissati evāti attho. “**Nanu maṃ Bhagavā**”ti-ādinā vuttamevattham upamāvasena vibhāveti. **Sakakavaca-issariyānuppadānenā**ti ettha **kavaco** nāma uracchado, yena uro chādīyate, tassa ca cīvaranidassanena gahaṇam, issariyassa pana abhiññāsamāpattinidassanāni daṭṭhabbam. **Kulavaṃsappatiṭṭhāpakanti** kulavaṃsassa kulapaveṇiyā patiṭṭhāpakam. “**Me**”ti padassa niccasāpekkhattā **saddhammavaṃsappatiṭṭhāpakoti** samāso. Idam vuttam hoti—
sattusaṅghanimmaddanena attano kulavaṃsappatiṭṭhāpanattham sakakavaca-issariyānuppadānenā kulavaṃsappatiṭṭhāpakam puttam rājā viya Bhagavāpi maṃ dīghadassī “saddhammavaṃsappatiṭṭhāpako me ayam bhavissati”ti mantvā sāsanaṇapaccatthikagaṇanimaddanena saddhammavaṃsappatiṭṭhāpanattham cīvaraḍānasamasamaṭṭhapanasaṅkhātena iminā asādhāraṇānuggahena anuggahesi nanu, imāya ca uḷārāya pasamsāya pasamsi nanūti. **Iti cintayantoti** ettha **itisaddena** “antaradhāpeyyum, saṅgāyeyyam, kimaññaṃ āṇaṇyaṃ bhavissati”ti vacanapubbaṅgamaṃ, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati”ti-ādivākyattayam nidasseti.

Idāni yathāvuttamattham saṅgītikkhandaḥkapāḷiyā sādiento āha “**yathāhā**”ti-ādi. Tattha **yathāhā**ti kim āha, mayā vuttassa atthassa sādhakam kim āhāti vuttam hoti. Yathā vā yena pakārena mayā vuttam, tathā tena pakārena Pāḷiyampi āhāti attho. Yathā vā yaṃ vacanam Pāḷiyam āha, tathā tena vacanena mayā vuttavacanam saṃsandati ceva sameti ca yathā tam Gaṅgodakena Yamunodakantipi vattabbo Pāḷiyāsādhanaṭṭham udāharitabhāvassa paccakkhato viññāyamānattā, viññāyamānattassa ca saddassa payoge kāmācārattā. Adhippāyavibhāvanatthā hi atthayojanā. Yathā vā yena pakārena dhammavinayasaṅgāyanattham

bhikkhūnaṃ ussāhaṃ janesi, tathā tena pakārena Pāliyaṃpi āhāti attho. Evamīdisesu.

Ekamidāhanti ettha **idanti** nipātamattam. **Ekam samayanti** ca bhummatthe upayogavacanam, ekasmiṃ samayeti attho. **Pāvāyāti** Pāvānagarato, tattha piṇḍāya caritvā “Kusināraṃ gamissāmi”ti **addhānamaggappaṭipannoti** vuttam hoti. **Addhānamaggoti** ca dīghamaggo vuccati, dīghapariyāyo hettha addhānasaddo. **Mahatāti** guṇamahattenapi saṅkhyāmahattenapi mahatā. **“Pañcamattehī”**ti-ādinā saṅkhyāmahattam dasseti, mattasaddo ca pamāṇavacano “bhojane mattaññutā”ti-ādīsu¹ viya. “Dhammavinayasāṅgāyanattham ussāhaṃ janesī”ti etassatthassa sādhanattham āhatā “atha kho”ti-ādikā Pāli yathāvuttamattham na sādheti. Na hettha ussāhajananappakāro āgatoti codanam pariharitumāha **“sabbarṃ Subhaddakaṇḍam vitthārato veditabban”**ti. Evampesā codanā tadavatthāyevāti vuttam **“tato param āhā”**ti-ādi. Apica yathāvuttatthasādhikā Pāli mahatarāti ganthagaruṭāpariharaṇattham majjhe peyyālamukhena ādi-antameva Pāliṃ dassento **“sabbarṃ Subhaddakaṇḍam vitthārato veditabban”**ti āha. Tena hi “atha khvāham āvuso maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdī”ti² vuttapālito paṭṭhāya “yaṃ na icchissāma, na taṃ karissāma”ti² vuttapālipariyosānam Subhaddakaṇḍam dasseti.

“Tato paran”ti-ādinā pana tadavasesam “handa mayam āvuso”ti-ādikam ussāhajananappakāradassanapāliṃ. Tasmā **tato param āhāti** ettha Subhaddakaṇḍato param ussāhajananappakāradassanavacanamāhāti attho veditabbo. **Mahāgaṇṭhipadepi** hi soyevattho vutto. Ācariyasāriputtattherenāpi³ tatheva adhippeto. Ācariyadhammapālattherena pana “tato paranti tato bhikkhūnaṃ ussāhajananato parato”ti⁴ vuttam, tadetaṃ vicāretabban heṭṭhā ussāhajananappakāraṃ Pāliyaṃ avuttattā. Ayameva hi ussāhajananappakāro yadidaṃ “handa mayam āvuso dhammaṅca vinayaṅca saṅgāyeyyāma, pure adhammo dīppatī”ti-ādi.

1. Am 1. 111 piṭṭhe.

3. Sārattha-Ṭī 1. 43 piṭṭhe.

2. Vi 4. 480 piṭṭhe.

4. Dī-Ṭī 1. 22 piṭṭhe.

Yadi pana Subhaddakaṇḍameva ussāhajananahetubhūta Subhaddena vuttavacanassa pakāsanattā ussāhajanananti vadeyya, natthevettha vicāretabbatāti. **Pure adhammo dīpatīti** ettha **adhammo** nāma dasakusalakammaṭṭhapaṭipakkhabhūto adhammo.

Dhammavinayasāṅgāyanattham ussāhajananappasaṅgattā vā tadasāṅgāyanahetuko dosagaṇopi sambhavati, “adhammavādino balavanto honti, dhammavādino dubbalā hontī”ti vuttattā sīlavipatti-ādihetuko pāpicchatādidosaṅgaṇo adhammotipi vadanti. **Pure dīpatīti** api nāma dīpati. Samsayatthe hi pure-saddo. Atha vā yāva adhammo dhammam paṭibāhitum samattho hoti, tato puretamevāti attho. Āsanne hi anadhippete ayam pure-saddo. **Dīpatīti** dīpissati, pure-saddayogena hi anāgatatthe ayam vattamānapayogo yathā “purā vassati devo”ti. Tathā hi vuttam—

“Anāgate sannicchaye, tathāṭṭe ciratane.

Kāladvayepi kavīhi, puresaddo payujjate”ti¹.

“Pure-yāva-purā-yoge, niccam vā karaḥi kadā.

Lacchāyamapi kiṃ vutte, vattamānā bhavissatī”ti ca.

Keci panettha evam vaṇṇayanti—**pureti** pacchā anāgate, yathā addhānam gacchantassa gantabbamaggo “pure”ti vuccati, tathā idhāpi maggagamananayena anāgatakālo “pure”ti vuccatīti. Evam sati taṃkālēpekkhāya cettha vattamānapayogo sambhavati. **Dhammo paṭibāhiyyatīti** etthāpi pure-saddena yojetvā vuttanayena attho veditabbo, tathā dhammopi adhammaviparītavasena, ito parampi eseva nayo. **Avinayoti** pahānavinayasamvaravinayānam paṭipakkhabhūto avinayo. **Vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti** evam iti-saddena pāṭho, so “tato param āhā”ti ettha āha-saddena sambajjhitabbo.

Tena hīti uyyojanatthe nipāto. Uccinane uyyojentā hi Mahākassapattheram evamāhamso “**bhikkhū uccinatū**”ti, saṅgītiyā anurūpe bhikkhū-uccinitvā upadhāretvā gaṇhātūti attho. “**Sakala -pa- pariggahesī**”ti etena sukkhavipassakakhīṇāsavapariyantānam yathāvuttapuggalānam

1. Vajira-Ṭī 22 piṭṭhe.

satipi āgamādhigamasambhave saha paṭisambhidāhi pana
tevijjādiguṇayuttānaṃ āgamādhigamasampattiyā ukkaṃsagatattā saṅgītiyā
bahūpakāratam dasseti. Sakalam Suttageyyādikaṃ navaṅgam ettha, etassāti
vā **sakalanavaṅgam**, Satthu Bhagavato sāsanaṃ **Satthusāsanaṃ** sāsīyati
etenāti katvā, tadeva Satthusāsananti **sakalanavaṅgasatthusāsanaṃ**. Nava vā
Suttageyyādīni aṅgāni ettha, etassāti vā **navaṅgam**, tameva Satthusāsanaṃ,
tañca sakalameva, na ekadesanti tathā. Atthakāmena pariyāpuṇitabbā
sikkhitabbā, diṭṭhadhammikādipurisattham vā nipphādetum pariyattā
samatthāti **pariyatti**, tīni piṭakāni, sakalanavaṅgasatthusāsanasāṅkhātā
pariyatti, taṃ dhārentīti tathā, tādiseṭi attho. **Puthujjana -pa-**
sukkhavipassakakhiṇāsavabhikkhūti ettha—

“Duve puthujjanā vuttā, Buddhenādiccabandhunā.
Andho puthujjano eko, kalyāṇeko puthujjano”ti¹—

vuttesu kalyāṇaputhujjanāva adhippetā saddantarasannidhānenapi
atthavisesassa viññātābbattā. Samathabhāvanāsinehābhāvena sukkhā lūkhā
asiniddhā vipassanā etesanti **sukkhavipassakā**, teyava khīṇāsavāti tathā.
“Bhikkhū”ti pana sabbattha yojetabbari. Vuttañhi—

“Yañcatthavato saddeka-sesato vāpi suyate.
Taṃ sambajjhate paccekaṃ, yathālābham kadācipi”ti.

Tipiṭakasabbapariyattippabhedadhareti ettha tiṇṇaṃ piṭakānaṃ
samāhāro **tipiṭakaṃ**, taṃsaṅkhātāṃ navaṅgādivasena anekabhedabhinnāṃ
sabbāṃ pariyattippabhedāṃ dhārentīti tathā, tādise. Anu anu
taṃsamaṅgināṃ bhāveti vaḍḍhetīti anubhāvo, soyeva **ānubhāvo**, pabhāvo,
mahanto ānubhāvo yesaṃ te **mahānubhāvā**. “Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave”ti
Bhagavatā vuttavacanamupādāya pavattattā “etadaggaṃ”ti padaṃ
anukaraṇajanāmaṃ nāma yathā “yevāpanakan”ti, tabbasena
vuttaṭṭhānantaramidha **etadaggaṃ**, tamāropiteti attho. Etadaggaṃ eso
bhikkhu aggoti vā āropitepi vaṭṭati. Tadanāropitāpi avasesaguṇasampannattā
uccinitā tattha santīti dassetuṃ “**yebhuyyenā**”ti vuttaṃ. Tisso vijjā **tevijjā**,

1. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 58; Ma-Ṭṭha 1. 22; Saṃ-Ṭṭha 2. 90; Aṃ-Ṭṭha 1. 47; Cūḷaniddesa-Ṭṭha 70;
Paṭisaṃ-Ṭṭha 2. 51 piṭṭhesu.

tā ādi yesaṃ chaḷabhiññādīnanti **tevijjādayo**, te bhedā anekappakārā yesanti **tevijjādibhedā**. Atha vā tisso vijjā assa khīṇāsavassāti **tevijjo**, so ādi yesaṃ chaḷabhiññādīnanti **tevijjādayo**, teyeva bhedā yesanti **tevijjādibhedā**. Tevijjachaḷabhiññādivasena anekabhedabhinne khīṇāsavabhikkhūyevāti vuttaṃ hoti. **Ye sandhāya vuttanti** ye bhikkhū sandhāya idaṃ “atha kho”ti-ādivacanaṃ saṅgītikkhandhake vuttaṃ. Iminā kiñcāpi Pāliyaṃ avisesatova vuttaṃ, tathāpi visesena yathāvuttakhīṇāsavabhikkhūyeva sandhāya vuttanti Pāliyā saṃsandanaṃ karoti.

Nanu ca sakalanavaṅgasatthusāsana-pariyattidharā khīṇāsavā anekasatā, anekasahassā ca, kasmā thero ekenūnamakāsīti codanaṃ uddharitvā visesakāraṇadassanena taṃ pariharitum “**kissa panā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **kissāti** kasmā. Pakkhanara-jotako **pana-saddo**. **Okāsakaraṇatthanti** okāsakaraṇanimittaṃ okāsakaraṇahetu. **Attha-saddo**hi “chaṇatthañca nagarato nikkhamitvā missakapabbataṃ abhiruhatū”ti-ādīsu¹ viya kāraṇavacano, “kissa hetū”ti-ādīsu² viya ca hetvatthe paccattavacanaṃ. Tathā hi vaṇṇayanti “chaṇatthanti chaṇanimittaṃ chaṇahetūti attho”ti. Evañcasati pucchāsabhāgatā vissajjanāya hoti, esa nayo īdisesu.

Kasmā panassa okāsamakāsīti āha “**tenā**”ti-ādi. **Hi-saddo** kāraṇatthe. “**So hāyasmā**”ti-ādinā “sahāpi vināpi na sakkā”ti vuttavacane paccekaṃ kāraṇaṃ dasseti. Keci pana “tamatthaṃ vivarati”ti vadanti, tadayuttaṃ “tasmā”ti kāraṇavacana-dassanato. “Tasmā”ti-ādinā hi kāraṇadassanaṭṭhāne kāraṇajotakoyeva hi-saddo. Saññāṇamattajotakā sākḥābhāṅgopamā hi nipātāti, evamīdisesu. Sikkhatīti **sekkho**, sikkhanaṃ vā **sikkhā**, sāyeva tassa sīlanti **sekkho**. So hi apariyositasikkhattā, tadadhimuttattā ca ekantena sikkhanasīlo, na asekkho viya pariniṭṭhitasikkho tattha paṭippassaddhussāho, nāpi vissaṭṭhasikkho pacurajano viya tattha anadhimutto, kitavasena viya ca taddhitavasenidha tappakatiyattho gayhati yathā “kāruṇiko”ti. Atha vā ariyāya jātiyā tisupi sikkhāsu jāto, tattha vā

1. Vi-Ṭṭha 1. 53 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 1. 186 piṭṭhe.

bhavoti **sekkho**. Apica ikkhati etāyāti **ikkhā**, maggaphalasammādiṭṭhi, saha ikkhāyāti **sekkho**. Uparimaggattayakiccassa अपरियositattā saha karaṇīyenāti **sakaraṇīyo**. **Assāti** anena, “appaccakkham nāmā”ti etena sambandho. **Assāti** vā “natthi”ti ettha kiriyāpaṭiggahakavacanāṃ. Paṇḍappavattibhāvato **appaccakkham** nāma natthi. Vinayaṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana “asammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ nāma natthi”¹ti vuttaṃ, taṃ “dve sahasāni bhikkhuto”ti vuttampi Bhagavato santike paṭiggahitameva nāmāti katvā vuttaṃ. Tathā hi sāvakabhāsitaṃpi suttaṃ “Buddhabhāsitaṃ”ti vuccatīti.

“**Yathāhā**”ti-ādinā āyasmatā Ānandena vuttagāthameva sādhakabhāvena dasseti. Ayañhi gāthā Gopakamoggallānena nāma brāhmaṇena “Buddhasāsane tvam bahussutoti pākaṭo, kittakā dhammā te Satthārā bhāsita, tayā ca dhāritā”ti pucchitena tassa paṭivacanāṃ dentena āyasmatā Ānandeneva Gopakamoggallānasutte, attano ḡṇadassanavasena vā Theragāthāyampi bhāsita. Tatthāyaṃ saṅkhepattho—**Buddhato** Satthu santikā **dvāsīti** dhammakkhandhasahassāni ahaṃ **gaṇhim** adhigaṇhim, **dve** dhammakkhandhasahassāni **bhikkhuto** Dhammasenāpati-ādīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santikā **gaṇhim**. **Ye** dhammā **me** jivhāgge, hadaye vā **pavattino** paṇḍā vācuggatā, te dhammā tadubhayaṃ sampiṇḍetvā **caturāsīti** dhammakkhandhasahassānīti. Keci pana “yemeti ettha ‘ye ime’ti padacchedaṃ katvā ye ime dhammā Buddhassa, bhikkhūnaṃca pavattino pavattitā, tesu dhammesu Buddhato dvāsīti sahasāni ahaṃ gaṇhim, dve sahasāni bhikkhuto gaṇhim, evaṃ caturāsīti dhammakkhandhasahassānī”ti sambandhaṃ vadanti, ayaṅca sambandho “ettakāyeva dhammakkhandhā”ti sannitṭhānassa aviññāyamānattā kecivādo nāma kato.

“Sahāpi na sakkā”ti vattabbahetuto “vināpi na sakkā”ti vattabbahetuyeva balavataro saṅgītiyā bahukārattā. Tasmā tattha codanaṃ dassetvā pariharitum “**yadi evan**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **yadi evanti** evaṃ vinā yadi na sakkā, tathā satīti attho. **Sekkhopi samānoti** sekkhapuggalo samānopi. Māna-saddo hettha lakkhaṇe. **Bahukārattāti** bahūpakārattā. Upakāravacano hi kāra-saddo

1. Vi-Ṭṭha 1. 6 piṭṭhe.

“appakampi kataṃ kāraṃ, puññaṃ hoti mahapphalan”ti-ādīsu viya. **Assāti** bhaveyya. **Atha**-saddo pucchāyaṃ. Pañhe “atha tvaṃ kena vaṇṇenā”ti hi payogamudāharanti. “Evaṃ sante”ti pana attho vattabbo.

Parūpavādavivajjanatoti yathāvuttakāraṇaṃ ajānantānaṃ paresaṃ āropita-upavādato vivajjitukāmattā. Taṃ vivarati “**thero hī**”ti-ādinā. **Ativiya** **vissatthoti** atirekaṃ vissāsiko. Kena viññāyatīti āha. “**Tathā hī**”ti-ādi. Daḷhikaraṇaṃ vā etaṃ vacanaṃ. “Vuttañhi, tathā hi iccete daḷhikaraṇatthe”ti hi vadanti saddavidū. **Nanti** Ānandattheraṃ. “Ovadati”ti iminā sambandho. Ānandattherassa yebhuyyena navakāya parisāya vibbhamane Mahākassapatthero “na vāyaṃ kumārako mattamaññāsī”ti¹ āha. Tathā hi parinibbute Bhagavati Mahākassapatthero Bhagavato parinibbāne sannipatitassa bhikkhusaṅghassa majjhe nisīditvā dhammavinayasaṅgāyanatthaṃ pañcasate bhikkhū uccinitvā “Rājagahe āvuso vassaṃ vasantā dhammavinayaṃ saṅgāyissāma, tumhe pure vassūpanāyikāya attano attano palibodhaṃ pacchinditvā Rājagahe sannipatathā”ti vatvā attanā Rājagahaṃ gato.

Ānandattheropi Bhagavato pattacīvaramādāya mahājanaṃ saññāpento Sāvattihīṃ gantvā tato nikkhamma Rājagahaṃ gacchanto Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ cārikaṃ cari. Tasmīṃ samaye Ānandattherassa timsamattā saddhivihārikā yebhuyyena kumārakā ekavassikaduvassikabhikkhū ceva anupasampannā ca vibbhamīsu. Kasmā panete pabbajitā, kasmā ca vibbhamīsuṭi? Tesāṃ kira mātāpitaro cintesuṃ “Ānandatthero Satthuvissāsiko aṭṭha vare yācitvā upaṭṭhahati, icchiticchitaṭṭhānaṃ Satthāraṃ gahetvā gantum sakkoti, amhākaṃ dārake etassa santike pabbajeyyāma, evaṃ so Satthāraṃ gahetvā āgamissati, tasmīṃ āgate mayaṃ Mahāsakkāraṃ kātuṃ labhissāma”ti. Iminā tāva kāraṇena nesaṃ ñātakā te pabbājesuṃ, Ssattari pana parinibbute tesāṃ sā patthanā upacchinnā, atha ne ekadivaseneva uppabbājesuṃ. Atha Ānandattheraṃ Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ cārikaṃ caritvā Rājagahamāgataṃ disvā Mahākassapatthero evamāhāti. Vuttañhetāṃ **Kassapasāmyutte**—

1. Saṃ 1. 418 piṭṭhe.

“Atha kiñcarahi tvaṃ āvuso Ānanda imehi navehi bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhojane amattaññūhi jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttehi saddhim cārikaṃ carasi, sassaghātaṃ maññe carasi, kulūpaghātaṃ maññe carasi, olujjati kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā, palujjanti kho te āvuso navappāyā, na vāyaṃ Kumārako mattamaññāsīti.

Api me bhante Kassapa sirasmiṃ palitāni jātāni, atha ca pana mayaṃ ajjāpi āyasmato Mahākassapassa kumārakavādā na muccāmāti. Tathā hi pana tvaṃ āvuso Ānanda imehi navehi bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhojane amattaññūhi jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttehi saddhim cārikaṃ carasi, sassaghātaṃ maññe carasi, kulūpaghātaṃ maññe carasi, olujjati kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā, palujjanti kho te āvuso navappāyā, na vāyaṃ Kumārako mattamaññāsī”ti¹.

Tattha **sassaghātaṃ maññe carasīti** sassam ghātento viya āhiṇḍasi. **Kulūpaghātaṃ maññe carasīti** kulāni upaghātento viya āhiṇḍasi. **Olujjatīti** palujjati bhijjati. **Palujjanti kho te āvuso navappāyāti** āvuso Ānanda ete tuyhaṃ pāyena yebhuyyena navakā ekavassikaduvassikadahaṛā ceva sāmaṇerā ca palujjanti. **Na vāyaṃ kumārako mattamaññāsīti** ayaṃ kumārako attano pamāṇaṃ na vata jānātīti theram tājento āha. **Kumārakavādā na muccāmāti** kumārakavādato na muccāma. **Tathā hi pana tvanti** idamassa evaṃ vattabbatāya kāraṇadassanattamaṃ vuttam. Ayañhettha adhippāyo—yasmā tvaṃ imehi navehi indriyasamvaravirahitehi bhojane amattaññūhi saddhim vicarasi, tasmā kumārakehi saddhim vicaranto “Kumārako”ti vattabbataṃ arahasīti.

Na vāyaṃ kumārako mattamaññāsīti ettha vā-saddo padapūraṇe. Vā-saddo hi upamānasamuccayasamsayavissaggavikappapadapūraṇādīsu bahūsu atthesu dissati. Tathā hesa “paṇḍito vāpi tena so”ti-ādīsu²

1. Saṃ 1. 418 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 1. 22 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

upamāne dissati, sadisabhāveti attho. “Taṃ vāpi dhīrā Muni vedayanti”ti-
 ādisu¹ samuccaye. “Ke vā ime kassa vā”ti-ādisu² saṃsaye. “Ayaṃ vā
 imesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ sabbabālo sabbamūḷho”ti-ādisu³ vavassagge.
 “Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā”ti-ādisupi⁴ vikappe. “Na
 vāhaṃ paṇṇaṃ bhuñjāmi, na hetāṃ mayha bhojanan”ti-ādisu padapūraṇe.
 Idhāpi padapūraṇe daṭṭhabbo. Teneva ca Ācariyadhammapālattherena vā-
 saddassa atthuddhāraṃ karontena vuttaṃ “na vāyaṃ kumārako
 mattamaññāsīti-ādisu padapūraṇe”ti. **Samyuttaṭṭhakathāyampi** idameva
 vuttaṃ “na vāyaṃ kumārako mattamaññāsīti ayaṃ kumārako attano
 pamāṇaṃ na vata jānāsīti therāṃ tajjento āhā”ti⁵. Etthāpi “vatā”ti
 vacanasiliṭṭhatāya vuttaṃ. “**Na vāyan**”ti etassavā”na ve ayan”ti
 padacchedaṃ katvā ve-saddassatthaṃ dassentena “vatā”ti vuttaṃ. Tathā hi
 ve-saddassa ekaṃsatthabhāve tadeva Pāḷiṃ payogaṃ katvā udāharanti
 neruttikā. Vajirabuddhitthero pana evaṃ vadati “**na vāyanti** ettha ca **vāti**
 vibhāsā, aññāsipi na aññāsipi”ti⁶, taṃ tassamatimattaṃ Samyuttaṭṭhakathāya
 tathā avuttattā. Idamekaṃ parūpavādasambhavaṅkāraṇaṃ “tatha keci”ti-
 ādinā sambajjhitaṃ.

Aññampi kāraṇamāha “**Sakyakulappasuto cāyasmā**”ti. Sākiyakule jāto,
 sākiyakulabhāvena vā pākaṭo ca āyasmā Ānando. Tattha -pa- upavadeyyunti
 sambandho. Aññampi kāraṇaṃ vadati “**Tathāgatassa bhātā cūḷapituputto**”ti.
Bhātāti cettha kaniṭṭhabhātā cūḷapituputtabhāvena, na pana vayasā
 sahaajātabhāvato.

“Suddhodano dhotodano, sakkasukkāmitodanā.

Amitā pālita cāti, ime pañca imā duve”ti⁷—

vuttesu hi sabbakaniṭṭhassa Amitodanasakkassa putto āyasmā Ānando.

Vuttañhi **Manorathapūraṇiyaṃ**—

1. Khu 1. 309 piṭṭhe Suttanipāte. 2. Vi 1. 197 piṭṭhe. 3. Dī 1. 55 piṭṭhe.

4. Ma 1. 122; Saṃ 1. 255 piṭṭhesu. 5. Saṃ-Ṭṭha 2. 166 piṭṭhe. 6. Vajira-Ṭṭi 22 piṭṭhe.

7. Dīpavaṃse tatiyapariṇeḍḍe mahārājavaṃse 46 gāthā.

“Kappasatasahassam pana dānam dadamāno amhākam bodhisattena saddhim Tusitapure nibbattivā tato cuto Amitodanasakkassa gehe nibbatti, athassa sabbe nātaka ānandite pamodite karonto jātoti ‘Ānandotveva nāmamakamsū’”ti.

Tathāyeva vuttam **papañcasūdaniyampi**—

“Aññe pana vadanti—nāyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā sahajāto, vayasā ca cūḷapituputtatāya ca Bhagavato kaniṭṭhabhātāyeva. Tathā hi **Manorathapūraṇiyam** ekanipātavaṇṇanāyam sahajātagaṇane so na vutto”ti.

Yam vuccati, tam gahetabbam. **Tatthāti** tasmim vissatthādibhāve sati. Ativissatthasakyakulappasutatathāgatabhātubhāvatoti vuttam hoti. Bhāvenabhāvalakkaṇe hi katthaci hetvattho sampajjati. Tathā hi Ācariyadhammapālattherena **Nettiṭṭhakathāyam** “gunnañce taramānanan”ti gāthāvaṇṇanāyam vuttam—

“**Sabbā tājimham gacchantī**ti sabbā tā gāviyo kuṭilameva gacchanti, kasmā? Nette jimhagate sati nette kuṭilam gate sati, nettassa kuṭilam gatattāti attho”ti¹.

Udānaṭṭhakathāyampi “iti imasmim sati idam hoti”ti uttapaḍavaṇṇanāyam “hetu-atthata bhummavacanassa kāraṇassa bhāvena tadavinābhāvī phalassa bhāvo lakkhīyatīti veditabbā”ti². **Tatthāti** vā nimittabhūte vissatthādīmhitī attho, tasmim uccinānetipi vadanti. **Chandāgamanam viyāti** ettha chandā āgamanam viyāti padacchedo. **Chandāti** ca hetumhi nissakkavacanam, chandena āgamanam pavattanam viyāti attho, chandena akattabbakaraṇamivāti vuttam hoti, chandam vā āgacchati sampayogavasenāti **chandāgamanam**, tathā pavatto apāyagamaniyo akusalacittuppādo. Atha vā ananurūpaṃ gamanam agamanam. Chandena agamanam **chandāgamanam**, chandena sinehena ananurūpaṃ gamanam pavattanam viya akattabbakaraṇam viyāti vuttam hoti. Asekkabhūtā paṭisambhidā,

1. Netti-Ṭṭha 224 piṭṭhe.

2. Udāna-Ṭṭha 37 piṭṭhe.

tampattāti tathā, asekkhā ca te paṭisambhidāppattā cāti vā tathā, tādise. **Sekkhapaṭisambhidāppattanti** etthāpi esa nayo. **Parivajjentoti** hetvatthe antasaddo, parivajjanahetūti attho. **Anumatiyāti** anuññāya, yācanāyāti vuttam hoti.

“**Kiñcāpi sekkho**”ti idam asekkhānamyeva uccinitattā vuttam, na sekkhānam agatigamanasambhavena. Paṭhamamaggeneva hi cattāri agatigamanāni pahiyanti, tasmā kiñcāpi sekkho, tathāpi thero āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ uccinatūti sambandho. Na pana kiñcāpi sekkho, tathāpi abhabbo agatiṃ gantunti. “**Abhabbo**”ti-ādinā pana dhammasaṅgītiyā tassa arahabhāvaṃ dassento vijjamānaguṇe katheti, tena saṅgītiyā dhammavinayavinicchaye sampatte chandādivasena aññathā akathetvā yathābhūtaeva kathessatīti dasseti. Na gantabbā, ananurūpā vā gatīti **agati**, tam. **Pariyattoti** adhigato uggahito.

“**Evan**”ti-ādinā sannitṭhānagaṇanam dasseti. **Uccinitenāti** uccinitvā gahitena. Apica **evam -pa- uccinīti** nigamanam, “**tenāyasmata**”ti-ādi pana sannitṭhānagaṇanadassanantipi vadanti.

Evam saṅgāyakavicinanappakāram dassetvā aññampi saṅgāyanattham desavicinanādippakāram dassento “**atha kho**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **etadahosīti** etaṃ parivitakkanam ahosi. Nu-saddena hi parivitakkanam dasseti. **Rājagahanti** “Rājagahasāmantam gahetvā vuttan”ti **Gaṇṭhipadesu** vadanti. Gāvo caranti etthāti **gocaro**, gunnam caraṇaṭṭhānam, so viyāti **gocaro**, bhikkhūnam caraṇaṭṭhānam, mahanto so assa, etthāti vā **mahāgocaram**. Aṭṭhārasannam mahāvihārānampi atthitāya **pahūtasenāsanam**.

Thāvarakammanti ciraṭṭhāyikammam. **Visabhāgapuggalo** Subhaddasadiso. **Ukkoṭeyyāti** nivāreyya. **Iti**-saddo idamatthe, iminā manasikārena hetubhūtena etadahosīti attho. Garubhāvajanattham ñattidutiyaena kammaena saṅgham sāvesi, na apalokanañattikammamattenāti adhippāyo.

Kadā panāyam katāti āha “**ayam panā**”ti-ādi. Evam katabhāvo ca imāya gaṇanāya viññāyatīti dasseti “**Bhagavā hi**”ti-ādinā. **Athāti** anantaratthe nipāto, parinibbānantaramevāti attho.

Sattāhanti hi parinibbānadivasampi saṅgaṇhitvā vuttaṃ. **Assāti** Bhagavato, “sarīraṃ”ti iminā sambandho. Saṃvegavattuṃ kittetvā kittetvā aniccatāpaṭisaññuttāni gītāni gāyitvā pūjāvasena kīlanato sundaram kīlanadivasā **sādhukīlanadivasā nāma**, saparahitasādhanatṭhena vā sādhuṭi vuttānaṃ sappurisaṇaṃ saṃvegavattuṃ kittetvā kittetvā kīlanadivasātipi yujjati. Imasmiṃca purimasattāhe ekadeseneva sādhuṭi namakāṃsu. Visesato pana dhātupūjādivasesuyeva. Tathā hi vuttaṃ **Mahāparinibbānasuttaṭṭhakathāyaṃ**¹—

“Itō purimesu hi dvīsu sattāhesu te bhikkhū saṃghassa ṭhānanisajjokāsaṃ karontā khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ saṃvidahantā sādhuṭiṭikāya okāsaṃ na labhimsu, tato nesāṃ ahoṣi ‘imaṃ sattāhaṃ sādhuṭiṭitaṃ kīlissāma, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ amhākaṃ pamattabhāvaṃ ñatvā kocideva āgantvā dhātuyo gaṇheyya, tasmā ārakkhaṃ ṭhapetvā kīlissāmā’ti, tena te evamakāṃsū”ti.

Tathāpi te dhātupūjāyapi katattā dhātupūjādivasā nāma. Imeyeva visesena Bhagavati kattabbassa aññassa abhāvato ekadesena katampi sādhuṭiṭanaṃ upādāya “sādhuṭiṭanadivasā”ti pākaṭā jātāti āha “**evaṃ sattāhaṃ sādhuṭiṭanadivasā nāma ahesuṃ**”ti.

Citakāyāti vīsasataratanuccāya candanadārucitakāya, padhānakiccavaseneva ca sattāhaṃ citakāyaṃ agginā jhāyīti vuttaṃ. Na hi accantasamyogavasena nirantaraṃ sattāhameva agginā jhāyīti tattha pacchimadivaseyeva jhāyitattā, tasmā sattāhasminti attho veditabbo. Purimapacchimānañhi dvinnaṃ sattāhānamantare sattāhe yattha katthacipi divase jhāyamāne sati “sattāhe jhāyī”ti vattuṃ yujjati. Yathāha—

“Tena kho pana samayena cattāro mallapāmokkhā sīsaṃ nhātā ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā ‘mayāṃ Bhagavato citakāyaṃ ālīmpessāmā’ti na sakkonti ālīmpetun”ti-ādi².

1. Dī-Ṭṭha 2. 197 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 2. 134 piṭṭhe.

Sattipaṇjaram katvāti sattikhaggādihatthehi purisehi Mallarājūnaṃ Bhagavato dhātu-ārakkhakarāṇaṃ upalakkhaṇavasena. Sattihatthā purisā hi sattiyo yathā “kuntā pacarantī”ti, tāhi samantato rakkhāpanavasena paṇjarapaṭibhāgattā sattipaṇjaram. **Sandhāgāram** nāma rājūnaṃ ekā mahāsālā. Uyyogakālādīsu hi rājāno tattha ṭhatvā “ettakā purato gacchantu, ettakā pacchato, ettakā ubho hi passehi, ettakā hatthīsu abhiruhantu, ettakā assesu, ettakā rathesū”ti evaṃ sandhim karonti mariyādaṃ bandhanti, tasmā taṃ ṭhānaṃ “**sandhāgāraṇ**”ti vuccati. Apica uyyogaṭṭhānato āgantvāpi yāva gehesu allagomayaparibhaṇḍādīni karonti, tāva dve tīṇi divasāni rājāno tattha santhambhanti vissamanti parissayaṃ vinodentītipi **sandhāgāram**, rājūnaṃ vā saha atthānusāsanaṃ agārantipi **sandhāgāram** ha-kārassa dhakāraṃ, anusarāgamaṇca katvā, yasmā vā rājāno tattha sannipatitvā “imasmiṃ kāle kasitum vaṭṭati, imasmiṃ kāle vapitum”ti evamādinā nayena gharāvāsakiccāni sammantayanti, tasmā chinnavicchinnaṃ gharāvāsaṃ tattha sandhārentītipi **sandhāgāram**. Visākhapuṇṇamito paṭṭhāya yāva visākhamaṣassa amāvāsī, tāva soḷasa divasā Sihaḷavohārasena gahitattā, jeṭṭhamūlamāssa sukkaṇṇakke ca pañca divasāti āha “**iti ekavīsati divasā gatā**”ti. Tattha carimadivaseyeva dhātuyo bhājayimīsu, tasmimīyeva ca divase ayaṃ kammavācā katā. Tena vuttaṃ “**jeṭṭhamūlasukkaṇṇakapaṇcamīyan**”ti-ādi. Tattha jeṭṭhanakkhattaṃ vā mūlanakkhattaṃ vā tassa māssa puṇṇamiyaṃ candena vuttaṃ, tasmā so māso “jeṭṭhamūlamāso”ti vuccati. **Anācāraṇti** heṭṭhā vuttaṃ anācāraṃ.

Yadi evaṃ kasmā **Vinayaṭṭhakathāya**¹, **Maṅgalasuttaṭṭhakathāya**² “sattasu sādhuḷānadivasesu, sattasu ca dhātupūjādivasesu vītivattesū”ti vuttanti? Sattasu dhātupūjādivasesu gahitesu tadavinābhāvato majjhe citakāya jhāyanasattāhampi gahitamevāti katvā visum na vuttaṃ viya dissati. Yadi evaṃ kasmā “aḍḍhamāso atikkanto, diyāḍḍhamāso seso”ti ca vuttanti? Nāyaṃ doso. Appakaṇhi ūnamadhikaṃ vā gaṇanūpagaṃ na hoti, tasmā appakena adhikopi samudāyo anadhiko viya

1. Vi-Ṭṭha 1. 7 piṭṭhe.

2. Khuddakapāṭha-Ṭṭha 79 piṭṭhe.

hotīti katvā aḍḍhamāsato adhikepi pañcadivase “aḍḍhamāso atikkanto”ti vuttaṃ dvāsītikhandhakavattānaṃ katthaci”asīti khandhakavattānī”ti vacanaṃ viya, tathā appakena ūnopi samudāyo anūno viya hotīti katvā diyaddhamāsato ūnepi pañcadivase “diyaddhamāso seso”ti vuttaṃ **Satipaṭṭhānavibhaṅgaṭṭhakathāyaṃ**¹ chamāsato ūnepi aḍḍhadhāse “chamāsam sajjhāyo kātabbo”ti vacanaṃ viya, aññathā Aṭṭhakathānaṃ aññamaññavirodho siyā. Apica dīghabhāṅakānaṃ matena tiṇṇaṃ sattāhānaṃ vasena “ekavīsati divasā gatā”ti idha vuttaṃ.

Vinayasuttanipātakhuddakapāṭhaṭṭhakathāsu pana khuddakabhāṅakānaṃ matena ekameva jhāyanadivasam katvā tadavasesānaṃ dvinnaṃ sattāhānaṃ vasena “aḍḍhamāso atikkanto, diyaddhamāso seso”ti ca vuttaṃ.

Paṭhamabuddhavacanādīsu viya taṃtaṃbhāṅakānaṃ matena Aṭṭhakathāsupi vacanabhedo hotīti jahetabbaṃ. Evampettha vadanti—parinibbānadivasato paṭṭhāya ādimhi cattāro sādhuḷānadivasāyeva, tato paraṃ tayo sādhuḷānadivasā ceva citakajhāyanadivasā ca, tato paraṃ eko citakajhāyanadivasoyeva, tato paraṃ tayo citakajhāyanadivasā ceva dhātupūjādivasā ca, tato paraṃ cattāro dhātupūjādivasāyeva, iti taṃtaṃkiccānurūpagaṇanavasena tīni sattāhāni paripūrenti, agahitaggaṇaṇena pana aḍḍhamāsova hoti. “Ekavīsati divasā gatā”ti idha vuttavacanañca taṃtaṃkiccānurūpagaṇaneneva. Evañhi catūsipi Aṭṭhakathāsu vuttavacanaṃ sametīti vicāretvā gahetabbaṃ.

Vajirabuddhittherena pana vuttaṃ “aḍḍhamāso atikkantoti ettha eko divaso naṭṭho, so pāṭipadadivaso, kolāhaladivaso nāma so, tasmā idha na gahito”ti², taṃ na sundaraṃ **Parinibbānasuttantapāliyaṃ**³ pāṭipadadivasatoyeva paṭṭhāya sattāhassa vuttattā, Aṭṭhakathāyañca parinibbānadivasena saddhim tiṇṇaṃ sattāhānaṃ gaṇitattā. Tathā hi parinibbānadivasena saddhim tiṇṇaṃ sattāhānaṃ gaṇaneneva jeṭṭhamūlasukkapakkhapañcamī ekavīsati divaso hoti.

Cattālīsa divasāti jeṭṭhamūlasukkapakkhachattādivasato yāva āsaḷhī puṇṇamī, tāva gaṇetvā vuttaṃ. **Etthantareti** cattālīsadivasabbhantare. Rogo eva **rogapalibodho**. Ācariyupajjhāyesu kattabbakiccameva

1. Abhi-Ṭṭha 2. 237 piṭṭhe.

2. Vajira-Ṭṭi 22 piṭṭhe.

3. Dī 2. 131 piṭṭhe.

ācariyupajjhāyapalibodho, tathā **mātāpitupalibodho**. Yathādhippetam attham, kammaṃ vā paribundheti uparodheti pavattitum na detīti **palibodho** ra-kārassa la-kāram katvā. **Tam palibodham chinditvā tam karaṇīyam karotūti** saṅgāhakena chinditabham tam sabbam palibodham chinditvā dhammavinayasaṅgāyanasaṅkhātam tadeva karaṇīyam karotu.

Aññepi mahātherāti Anuruddhattherādayo. **Sokasallasamappitanti** sokasaṅkhātena sallena anupaviṭṭham paṭividdham. Asamucchinna-avijjātaṅhānusayattā avijjātaṅhābhisāṅkhātena kammunā bhavayonigatiṭṭhitasattāvāsesu khandhapañcakasaṅkhātam attabhāvaṃ janeti abhinibbattetīti **jano**. Kilese janeti, ajani, janissatīti vā **jano**, mahanto jano tathā, tam. **Āgatāgatanti** āgatamāgataṃ yathā “ekeko”ti. Ettha siyā—“thero attano pañcasatāya parisāya parivuto Rājagaham gato, aññepi mahātherā attano attano parivāra gahetvā sokasallasamappitam mahājanam assāsetukāmā tam tam disam pakkantā”ti idha vuttavacanam samantapāsādikāya “Mahākassapatthero ‘Rājagaham āvuso gacchāmā’ti upaḍḍham bhikkhusaṅgham gahetvā ekaṃ maggam gato, Anuruddhattheropi upaḍḍham gahetvā ekaṃ maggam gato”ti¹ vuttavacanañca aññamaññaṃ viruddham hoti. Idha hi Mahākassapattherādayo attano attano parivārabhikkhūhiyeva saddhim tam tam disam gatāti attho āpajjati, tattha pana Mahākassapatthera-anuruddhattherāyeva paccekamupaḍḍhasaṅghena saddhim ekekaṃ maggam gatāti? Vuccate—tadubhayampi hi vacanam na virujjhati atthato saṃsandanattā. Idha hi niravasesena therānam paccekagamanavacanameva tattha nayavasena dasseti, idha attano attano parisāya gamanavacanañca tattha upaḍḍhasaṅghena saddhim gamanavacanena. **Upaḍḍhasaṅghoti** hi sakasakaparisābhūto bhikkhugaṇo gayhati upaḍḍhasaddassa asamepi bhāge pavattattā. Yadi hi sannipatite saṅghe upaḍḍhasaṅghena saddhinti attham gaṇheyya, tadā saṅghassa gaṇanapathamatītattā na yujjateva, yadi ca saṅgāyanattham uccinitānam pañcannam bhikkhusatānam majjhe upaḍḍhasaṅghena saddhinti attham gaṇheyya, evampi tesam gaṇapāmokkhānamyeva uccinitattā na yujjateva. Paccekagaṇino hete. Vuttañhi “sattasatasahassāni, tesu

1. Vi-Ṭṭha 1. 7 piṭṭhe.

pāmokkhabhikkhavo”ti, iti atthato saṃsandanattā tadetaṃ ubhayampi vacanaṃ aññamaññaṃ na virujjhatīti. Taṃtambhāṇakānaṃ matenevaṃ vuttantipi vadanti.

“Aparinibbutassa Bhagavato”ti-ādinā yojetabbaṃ. **Pattacīvaramādāyāti** ettha catumahārājadattiyaselayapattāṃ, Sugatacīvaraṇca gaṇhitvāti attho. Soyeva hi patto Bhagavatā sadā paribhutto. Vuttañhi **Samacittapaṭipadāsuttaṭṭhakathāyaṃ** “vassaṃvutthānusārena atirekavīsativassakālepi tasseva paribhuttabhāvaṃ dīpetukāmena pātova sarīrapaṭijagganaṃ katvā sunivatthanivāsano Sugatacīvaram pārupitvā selamayapattamādāya bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto dakkhiṇadvārena nagaraṃ pavisitvā piṇḍāya caranto”ti¹. Gandhamālādayo nesaṃ hattheti **gandhamālādihatthā**.

Tatrāti tissaṃ Sāvaththiyaṃ. **Sudanti** nipātamattaṃ. **Aniccatādipaṭisaṃyuttāyāti** “sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā”ti-ādinā² aniccasabhāvapaṭisaññuttāya. Dhammena yuttā, dhammassa vā patirūpāti **dhammī**, tādisāya. **Saññāpetvāti** suṭṭhu jānāpetvā, samassāsetvāti vuttaṃ hoti. **Vasitagandhakuṭinti** niccasāpekkhattā samāso. Paribhogacetiyabhāvato **“Gandhakuṭim vanditvā”**ti vuttaṃ. “Vanditvā”ti ca “vivaritvā”ti ettha pubbakālakiriya. Tathā hi Ācariyasāriputtattherena vuttaṃ “Gandhakuṭiyā dvāraṃ vivaritvāti paribhogacetiyabhāvato Gandhakuṭim vanditvā Gandhakuṭiyā dvāraṃ vivarīti veditabbaṃ”ti³. Milātā mālā, sāyeva kacavaraṃ, milātāṃ vā mālāsaṅkhātāṃ kacavaraṃ tathā. **Atiharitvāti** paṭhamāṃ ṭhapitaṭṭhānamabhimukhaṃ haritvā. **Yathāṭhāne ṭhapetvāti** paṭhamāṃ ṭhapitaṭṭhānaṃ anatikkamitvā yathāṭhitaṭṭhāneyevaṭhapetvā. **Bhagavato ṭhitakāle karaṇīyaṃ vattaṃ sabbamakāsīti** senāsane kattabbavattaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. **Kurumāno cāti** taṃ sabbaṃ vattaṃ karonto ca. Lakkhaṇe hi ayaṃ māna-saddo. Nhānakoṭṭhakassa sammajjanaṇca tasmim udakassa upaṭṭhāpanaṇca, tāni ādini yesaṃ dhammadesanā-ovādādinanti tathā, tesāṃ kālesūti attho. Sīhassa migarājassa seyyā **sīhaseyyā**, taddhitavasena sadisavohārena vā Bhagavato seyyāpi “sīhaseyyā”ti vuccati. Tejussada-iriyāpathattā uttamaseyyā vā, yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ “atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇena passena Sīhaseyyaṃ

1. Am-Ṭṭha 2. 31 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 1. 53 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

3. Sārattha-Ṭṭi 1. 54 piṭṭhe.

kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno”ti¹, taṃ. Kappanakālo karaṇakālo nanūti yojetabbaṃ.

“**Yathā tan**”ti-ādinā yathāvuttamatthaṃ upamāya āvi karoti. Tattha yathā aññopi Bhagavato -pa- patiṭṭhitapemo ceva akhīṇāsavo ca anekesu -pa- upakārasañjanitacittamaddavo ca akāsi, evaṃ āyasmāpi Ānando Bhagavato guṇa -pa- maddavo ca hutvā akāsīti yojanā. **Tanti** nipātamattaṃ. Apica etena tathākaraṇahetuṃ dasseti, yathā aññepi yathāvuttasabhāvā akaṃsu, tathā āyasmāpi Ānando Bhagavato -pa- patiṭṭhitapemattā ceva akhīṇāsavattā ca anekesu -pa- upakārasañjanitacittamaddavattā cāti hetu-atthassa labbhamānattā. Hetugabbhāni hi etāni padāni tadatthasseva tathākaraṇahetubhāvato.

Dhanapāladamana², suvaṇṇakakkaṭṭa³, cūḷahamsa⁴, mahāhamsajātakādīhi⁵ cettha vibhāvetabbo. Guṇānaṃ gaṇo, soyeva amatanipphādakarasasadiṣṭāya **amataraso**. Taṃ jānanapakatitāyāti patiṭṭhitapade hetu. **Upakāra -pa- maddavoti** upakārapubbabhāvena sammājanitacittamuduko. Evampi so iminā kāraṇena adhivāsesīti dassento “**tamenan**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **tamenanti** taṃ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ. Eta-saddo hi padālanākāramattaṃ. Ayañhi saddapakati, yadidaṃ dvīsu sabbanāmesu pubbapadasseva atthapadatā. **Samvejesīti** “nanu Bhagavatā paṭikaceva akkhātaṃ ‘sabbeheva piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo’ti-ādinā⁶ samvegaṃ janesi”ti⁷ **Ācariyadhammapālattherena**vuttam, evaṃ sati “bhante -pa- assāsessathāti pathamaṃ vatvā”ti saha pāṭhasesena yojanā assa. Yathārutato pana ādyatthena iti-saddena “evamādinā samvejesī”ti yojanāpi yujjateva. Yena kenaci hi vacanena samvegaṃ janesi, taṃ sabbampi samvejanassa karaṇaṃ sambhavatīti. **Santhambhitvāti** paridevanādivirahena attānaṃ paṭibandhetvā patiṭṭhāpetvā. **Ussannadhātukanti** upacitapittasemhādidosam. Pittasemhavātavasena hi tisso dhātuyo idha

1. Dī 2. 113 piṭṭhe.

2. Vi 4. 356 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 5. 148 piṭṭhe.

4. Khu 5. 326 piṭṭhe.

5. Khu 6. 90 piṭṭhe.

6. Dī 2. 99, 126; Sam 3. 141; Am 3. 325; Vi 4. 480 piṭṭhesu.

7. Dī-Ṭī 1. 23 piṭṭhe.

bhesajjakaraṇayogyatāya adhippetā, yā “dosā, malā”ti ca loke vuccanti,
pathavī āpo tejo vāyo ākāso ti ca bhedenā paccekaṃ pañcavidhā. Vuttañhi—

“Vāyupittakaphā dosā, dhātavo ca malā tathā.

Tatthāpi pañcadhākyātā, paccekaṃ dehadhāraṇā.

Sarīradūsanā dosā, malīnakaraṇā malā.

Dhāraṇā dhātavo te tu, itthamanvatthasaññakā”ti.

Samassāsetuntī santappetuṃ. Devatāya savejitadivasato,
Jetavanavihāraṃ pavīṭṭhadivasato vā **dutiyadivase**. Viriccati etenāti
virecanam, osadhaparibhāvitam khīrameva virecanam tathā. **Yaṃ**
sandhāyāti yaṃ bhesajjapānam sandhāya. Aṅgapaccāṅgena sobhatīti **subho**,
manuno apaccam **mānavo**, na-kārassa pana ṇa-kāre kate māṇavo. **Manūti** hi
paṭhamakappikakāle manussānam mātāpituṭṭhāne ṭhito puriso, yo sāsane
“Mahāsammatarājā”ti vutto. So hi sakalalokassa hitam manati jānātīti
manūti vuccati. Evampettha vadanti “dantajanakārasahito mānavasaddo
sabbasattasādhāraṇavacano, muddhajaṇakārasahito pana mānavasaddo
kucchitamūḷhāpaccavacano”ti. **Cūlakammavibhaṅgasuttaṭṭhakathāyampi**¹ hi
muddhaja ṇa-kārasahitasseva māṇava-saddassa attho vaṇṇito. Taṭṭikāyampi
“yaṃ apaccam kucchitam mūḷham vā, tattha loke māṇavavohāro,
yebhuyyena ca sattā daharakāle mūḷhadhātukā hontīti tassevattho pakāsito”ti
vadanti ācariyā. Aññattha ca vīsativassabbhantaro yuvā māṇavo, idha pana
tabbohārena mahallakopi. Vuttañhi **Cūlakammavibhaṅgasuttavaṇṇanāyam**
“māṇavoti pana tam taruṇakāle voharimsu, somahallakakālepi teneva
vohārena voharīyati”ti¹, Subhanāmakena laddhamāṇavavohārenāti attho. So
pana “Sathā parinibbuto, Ānandatthero kirassa pattacīvaramādāya āgato,
mahājano tam dassanāya upasaṅkamati”ti sutvā “vihāram kho pana gantvā
mahājanamajjhe na sakkā sukhena paṭisanthāram vā kātum, dhammakatham
vā sotum, gehamāgataṃyeva nam disvā sukhena paṭisanthāram

1. Ma-Ṭṭha 4. 175 piṭṭhe.

karissāmi, ekā ca me kaṅkhā atthi, tampi naṃ pucchissāmi”ti cintetvā ekaṃ māṇavakaṃ pesesi, taṃ sandhāyāha “**pahitaṃ māṇavakaṃ**”ti. Khuddake cettha kapaccayo. **Etadavocā**ti etaṃ “akālo”ti-ādikaṃ vacanaṃ Ānandatthero avoca.

Akāloti ajja gantu ayuttakālo. Kasmāti ce “**atthi me**”ti-ādimāha. **Bhesajjamattā**ti appakaṃ bhesajjaṃ. Appattho hettha mattāsaddo “mattā sukharipaccagā”ti-ādīsu¹ viya. **Pītā**ti pivitā. **Svepī**ti ettha “**api**-saddo apekkho mantā² nuññāyā”ti³ **Vajirabuddhittherena** vuttaṃ. Ayaṃ pana tassādhippāyo—“appeva nāma”ti saṃsayamatte vutte anuññātabhāvo na siddho, tasmā taṃsādhanatthaṃ “**api**”ti vuttaṃ, tena imamatthaṃ dīpeti “appeva nāma sve mayāṃ upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamituṃ paṭibalā samānā upasaṅkamissāma cā”ti.

Dutiyadivaseti khīravirecanapītadivāsato dutiyadivase. **Cetakattherenā**ti Cetiyaṛaṭṭhe jātattā **Cetakoti** evaṃ laddhanāmena therena. **Pacchāsamaṇenā**ti pacchānugatena samaṇena. Sahatthe cetāṃ karaṇavacanaṃ. **Subhena māṇavena puṭṭhoti** “yesu dhammesu bhavaṃ Gotamo imaṃ lokaṃ paṭiṭṭhapesi, te tassa accayena naṭṭhā nu kho, dharanti nu kho, sace dharanti, bhavaṃ⁴ Ānando jānissati, handa naṃ pucchāmi”ti evaṃ cintetvā “yesaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo dhammānaṃ vaṇṇavādī ahoṣi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi paṭiṭṭhāpesi, katamesānaṃ kho bho Ānanda dhammānaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇavādī ahoṣi “ti-ādinā⁵ puṭṭho, athassa therō tīṇi piṭakāni sīlakkhandhādīhi tīhi khandhehi saṅgahetvā dassento “tīṇaṃ kho māṇava khandhānaṃ so Bhagavā vaṇṇavādī”ti-ādinā⁵ idha Sīlakkhandhavagge dasamaṃ suttamabhāsi, taṃ sandhāyāha “**imasmim -pa-mabhāsi**”ti.

Khaṇḍanti chinnaṃ. **Phullanti** bhinnaṃ, sevālāhichattakādivikassanaṃ vā, tesāṃ **paṭisaṅkharāṇaṃ** sammā pākātikakaraṇaṃ, abhinavapaṭikaraṇanti vuttaṃ hoti. **Upakaṭṭhāyā**ti āsannāya. Vassaṃ upanenti upagacchanti etthāti **vassūpanāyikā**, vassūpagatakālo, tāya. **Saṅgītipāliyaṃ**⁶ sāmāñhena vuttampi

1. Khu 1. 55 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

2. Mandā (Ka)

3. Vajira-Ṭī 22 piṭṭhe.

4. Natthi Dī-Ṭīha 1. 319; Sārattha-Ṭī 1. 56 piṭṭhesu.

5. Dī 1. 189 piṭṭhe.

6. Vi 4. 482 piṭṭhe.

vacanaṃ evaṃ gateyeva sandhāya vuttanti saṃsandetuṃ, sādhetuṃ vā āha “evañhī”ti-ādi.

Rājagahaṃ parivāretvāti bahinagare ʘhitabhāvena vuttaṃ.

Chadditapatita-uklāpāti chadditā ca patitā ca uklāpā ca. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—
Bhagavato parinibbānaṭṭhānaṃ gacchantehi bhikkhūhi chadditā viassaṭṭhā,
tatoyeva ca upacikādihi khāditattā ito cito ca patitā, sammajjanābhāvena
ākiṇṇakacavarattā uklāpā cāti. Tadevatthaṃ “**Bhagavato hī**”ti-ādinā
vibhāveti. Avakuthi pūtibhāvamagamāsīti **uklāpo** tha-kārassa la-kāraṃ
katvā, ujjhiṭṭho vā kalāposamūhoti **uklāpo**, vaṇṇasaṅgamanavasenevaṃ
vuttaṃ yathā “upakleso, sneho”iccādi, tena yuttāti tathā. Paricchedavasena
veṇiyanti dissantīti **pariveṇā**. **Kurumānāti** kattukāmā. Senāsanavattānaṃ
paññattattā, Senāsanakkhandhake ca senāsanapaṭibaddhānaṃ bahūnampi
vacanānaṃ vuttattā senāsanapaṭisaṅkharāṇampi tassa pūjāyeva nāmāti āha
“**Bhagavato vacanapūjanatthan**”ti. **Paṭhamānaṃ māsanti** vassānassa paṭhamānaṃ
māsānaṃ. Accantasāmyoge cetānaṃ upayogavacanaṃ.

“**Titthiyavādaparimocanattañcā**”ti vuttamatthaṃ pākaṭaṃ kātuṃ “**titthiyā hī**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

Yanti katikavattakaraṇaṃ. Edisesu hi ʘhānesu yaṃ-saddo taṃ-
saddānapekkho teneva atthassa paripuṇṇattā. Yaṃ vā katikavattaṃ sandhāya
“**athakho**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ, tadeva mayāpi vuttanti attho. Esa nayo īdisesu.

Bhagavatā -pa- vaṇṇitanti senāsanavattaṃ paññapentena,
Senāsanakkhandhake¹ ca senāsanapaṭibaddhavacanaṃ kathentena vaṇṇitaṃ.
Saṅgāyissāmāti ettha iti-saddassa “vuttaṃ, ahoṣī”ti ca ubhayattha
sambandho, ekassa vā iti-saddassa lopo.

Dutiyadivaseti evaṃ cintitadivasato dutiyadivase, so ca kho
vassūpanāyikadivasato dutiyadivasova. Therā hi Āsaḥhipuṇṇamito
pāṭipadadivaseyeva sannipatitvā vassamupagantvā evaṃ cintesunti.
Rājadvāreti rājagehadvāre. **Hatthakammanti** hatthakiriyaṃ, hatthakammasa
karaṇanti vuttaṃ hoti. **Paṭivedesunti** jānāpesuṃ. **Visatṭhāti** nirāsaṅkacittā.

Āṇāyeva appaṭihatavuttīyā pavattanaṭṭhena cakkanti **āṇācakkam**. Tathā dhammoyeva cakkanti **dhammacakkam**, tam panidha desanāñāṇapaṭivedhañāṇavasena duvidhampi yujjati tadubhayeneva saṅgītiyā pavattanato. “Dhammacakkanti cetam desanāñāṇassāpi nāmaṃ, paṭivedhañāṇassāpi”¹ hi **Aṭṭhakathāsu** vuttam. **Sannisajjaṭṭhānanti** sannipatitvā nisīdanaṭṭhānam. Satta paṇṇāni yassāti **Sattapaṇṇī**, yo “Chattapaṇṇo, visamacchado”²tipi vuccati, tassa jātaguhadvāreti attho.

Vissakammunāti Sakkassa Devānamindassa kammākammavidhāyakam devaputtam sandhāyāha. **Suvibhattabhittihambhasopānanti** ettha suvibhattapadassa dvandato pubbe suyyamānattā sabbehi dvandapadehi sambandho, tathā “**nānāvidha -pa- vicittan**”³ti-ādīsipi.

Rājabhavanavibhūtiti rājabhavanasampattim, rājabhavanasobham vā. **Avahasantamivāti** avahāsam kurumānam viya. **Siriyāti** sobhāsaṅkhātāya lakkhiyā. **Niketanamivāti** vasanaṭṭhānamiva, “jalantamivā”⁴tipi pāṭho. Ekasmiṃyeva pāṇiyatitthe nipatantā pakkhino viya sabbesampi janānam cakkhūni maṇḍapeyeva nipatantīti vuttam “**ekanipāta -pa- vihaṅgānan**”⁵ti. **Nayanavihaṅgānanti** nayanasaṅkhātavihaṅgānam. **Lokarāmaṇeyyakamiva sampiṇḍanti** yadi loke vijjamānam rāmaṇeyyakam sabbameva ānetvā ekattha sampiṇḍitam siyā, tam viyāti vuttam hoti, yam yam vā loke ramitumarahati, tam sabbam sampiṇḍitamivātipi attho.

Daṭṭhabbasāramaṇḍanti pheggurahitam sāram viya, kasaṭavinimuttam pasannam viya ca daṭṭhumarahrūpesu sārabhūtam, pasannabhūtaṅca. Apica daṭṭhabbo dassanīyo sārabhūto viṣiṭṭhataro maṇḍo maṇḍanam alaṅkāro etassāti **daṭṭhabbasāramaṇḍo**, tam. Maṇḍam sūriyarasmim pāti nivāreti, sabbesam vā janānam maṇḍam pasannam pāti rakkhati, maṇḍanamalaṅkāram vā pāti pivati alaṅkaritum yuttabhāvenāti **maṇḍapo**, tam.

Kusumadāmāni ca tāni olambakāni ceti **kusumadāmolambakāni**. Visesanassa cettha paranipāto yathā “agyāhito”⁶ti. Vividhāniyeva kusumadāmolambakāni tathā, tāni viniggalantam visesena vamentam nikkhāmentamiva cāru sobhanam vitānam etthāti tathā. Kuṭṭhena gahito samam katoti **kuṭṭimo**, **koṭṭimo** vā, tādisoyeva maṇṭi

1. Sam-Ṭṭha 2. 266 piṭṭhe.

maṇikoṭṭimo, nānāratanehi vicitto maṇikoṭṭimo, tassa talaṃ tathā. Atha vā maṇiyo koṭṭetvā katatalattā maṇikoṭṭena nipphattanti **maṇikoṭṭimaṃ**, tameva talaṃ, nānāratanaviccitaṃ maṇikoṭṭimatalaṃ tathā. Tamiva ca nānāpupphūpahāraviccitaṃ supariniṭṭhitabhūmikammanti sambandho.

Pupphapūjā **pupphūpahāro**. Ettha hi nānāratanaviccittaggahaṇaṃ nānāpupphūpahāraviccittāyanidassanaṃ, maṇikoṭṭimatalaggahaṇaṃ supariniṭṭhitabhūmikammatayāti daṭṭhabbaṃ. **Nanti** maṇḍapaṃ.

Brahmavimānasadisanti bhāvanapuṃsakaṃ, yathā brahmavimānaṃ sobhati, tathā alaṅkaritvāti attho. Visesena mānetabbanti **vimānaṃ**. Saddavidū pana “vihe ākāse māyanti gacchanti devā yenāti vimānaṃ”ti vadanti. Visesena vā sucaritakammunā mīyati nimmīyatīti **vimānaṃ**, vīti vā sakuṇo vuccati, taṃsaṅṭhānena mīyati nimmīyatīti **vimānanti**-ādināpi vattabbo.

Vimānaṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana “ekayojanadvijoyanādibhāvena pamānavisesayuttatāya, sobhātisayayogena ca visesato mānanīyatāya vimānaṃ”ti¹ vuttaṃ. Natthi agghametesanti **anagghāni**, aparimāṇagghāni agghitumasakkuṇeyyānīti vuttaṃ hoti. Patirūpaṃ, paccekāṃ vā attharitabbānīti **paccattharaṇāni**, tesāṃ satāni tathā. **Uttarābhimukhanti** uttaradisābhimukhaṃ. Dhammopi Satthāyeva Satthukiccanipphādanatoti vuttaṃ “**Buddhassa Bhagavato āsanārahaṃ dhammāsaṇaṃ paññapetvā**”ti. Yathāha “yo kho -pa- mamaccayena satthā”ti-ādi²,

Tathāgatappaveditadhammadesakassa vā Satthukiccāvahattā tathārūpe āsane nisīditumarahatīti dassetumpi evaṃ vuttaṃ. **Āsanārahanti** nisīdanārahaṃ.

Dhammāsananti dhammadesakāsaṇaṃ, dhammaṃ vā kathetuṃ yuttāsaṇaṃ. **Dantakhacitanti** dantehi khacitaṃ, hatthidantehi katanti vuttaṃ hoti. “Danto nāma hatthidanto vuccatī”ti hi vuttaṃ. **Etthāti** etasmiṃ dhammāsane. **Mama kiccanti** mama kammaṃ, mayā vā karaṇīyaṃ.

Idāni āyasmato Ānandassa asekkhabhūmisamāpajjanaṃ dassento “**tasmiṃca panā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **tasmiṃca pana divaseti** tathā raññā ārocāpitadivase, Sāvaṇamāsassa kālāpakkhacatutthadivaseti vuttaṃ hoti. Anattahajananato visasaṅkāsatāya kilesa **visaṃ**, tassa khīṇāsavabhāvato aññathābhāvasaṅkhātā satti **gandho**. Tathā hi

1. Vimāna-Ṭṭha 2 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 2. 126 piṭṭhe.

so Bhagavato parinibbānādīsu vilāpādimakāsi. Apica visajananakapupphādīgandhapaṭibhāgatāya nānāvidhadukkhahetukiriyājananako kilesova “**visagandho**”ti vuccati. Tathā hi so “visam haratīti visattikā, visamūlāti visattikā, visaphalāti visattikā, visaparibhogāti visattikā”ti-ādinā¹ vuttoti. Apica **vissagandhonāma** virūpo maṁsādīgandho, taṁsadisatāya pana kilesa. “Vissasaddo hi virūpe”ti² **Abhidhammaṭṭikāyaṁ** vuttaṁ. **Addhāti** ekaṁsato. **Samveganti** dhammasamvegaṁ. “Ohitabhārānan”ti hi yebhuyyena, padhānena ca vuttaṁ. Edisesu pana ṭhānesu tadanñesampi dhammasamvegoyeva adhippeto. Tathā hi “samvego nāma sahottappaṁ nāṇaṁ, so tassā Bhagavato dassane uppajji”ti³ **rajjumālāvimānavañṇanāyaṁ** vuttaṁ, sā ca tadā aviññātasāsanā anāgataphalāti. Itarathā hi cittutrāsavasena dosoyeva samvegoti āpajjati, evañca sati so tassa asekkhabhūmisamājjanassa ekaṁsakāraṇaṁ na siyā. Evamabhūto ca so idha na vattabboyevatī alamatipapañcena. **Tenāti** tasmā sve samghasannipātassa vattamānattā, sekkhasakaraṇiyattā vā. **Te na yuttanti** tava na vuttaṁ, tayā vā sannipātaṁ gantuṁ na patirūpaṁ.

Metanti mama etaṁ gamanaṁ. **Yvāhanti** yo ahaṁ, **yanti** vā kiriyāparāmasanaṁ, tena “gaccheyyan”ti ettha gamanakiriyāṁ parāmasati, kiriyāparāmasanaṁ ca yaṁ taṁ-saddassa ayaṁ pakati, yadidaṁ napuṁsakaliṅgena, ekavacanena ca yogyatā tathāyeva tattha tattha dassanato. Kiriyāya hi sabhāvato napuṁsakattamekattañca icchanti saddavidū. **Āvajjesīti** upanāmesi. **Muttāti** muccitā. **Appattañcāti** agatañca, bimbohane na tāva ṭhapitanti vuttaṁ hoti. **Etasmim antareti** etthantare, iminā padadvayena dassitakālānaṁ vemajjhakkhaṇe, tathā dassitakāladvayassa vā vivareti vuttaṁ hoti.

“Kāraṇe ceva citte ca, khaṇasmim vivarepi ca.

Vemajjhādīsu atthesu, ‘antarā’ti ravo gato”ti—

hi vuttaṁ. **Anupādāyāti** taṇhādīṭṭhivasena kañci dhammaṁ aggahetvā, yehi vā kilesehi muccati, tesam lesamattampi aggahetvā.

1. Khu 7. 7 piṭṭhe Mahānidde. 2. Mūlaṭṭi 1. 150 piṭṭhe. 3. Vimāna-Ṭṭha 197 piṭṭhe.

Āsavehīti bhavato ā bhavaggaṃ, dhammato ca ā gotrabhuṃ savanato pavattanato āsavasaññitehi kilesehi. Upalakkhaṇavacanamattañcetaṃ. Tadekaṭṭhatāya hi sabbehipi kilesehi sabbehipi pāpadhammehi cittaṃ vimuccatiyeva. **Cittaṃ vimuccīti** cittaṃ arahattamaggakkhaṇe āsavehi vimuccamānaṃ hutvā arahattaphalakkhaṇe vimucci. Tadatthaṃ vivarati “**ayañhi**”ti-ādīnā. **Caṅkamenāti** caṅkamanakiriyāya. **Visesanti** attanā laddhamaggaphalato visesamaggaphalaṃ. Vivaṭṭūpanissayabhūtaṃ kataṃ upacitaṃ puññaṃ yenāti **katapuñño**, arahattādhigamāya katādhikāroti attho. **Padhānamanuyuñjāti** vīriyamanuyuñjāhi, arahattasamāpattiyā anuyogaṃ karohīti vuttaṃ hoti. **Hohisīti** bhavissasi. **Kathādosoti** kathāya doso vitathabhāvo. **Accāraddhanti** ativiya āraddhaṃ. **Uddhaccāyāti** uddhatabhāvāya. **Handāti** vossaggavacanāṃ. Tena hi adhunāyeva yojemi, na panāhaṃ papañcaṃ karomīti vossaggaṃ karoti. **Vīriyasamataṃ yojemīti** caṅkamanavīriyassa adhimattattā tassa hāpanavasena samādhinā samatāpādanena vīriyassa samataṃ samabhāvaṃ yojemi, vīriyena vā samathasaṅkhātaṃ samādhim yojemītipi attho. Dvidhāpi hi pāṭho dissati. **Vissa missāmīti** assasissāmi. Idāni tassa visesato pasamsanārahabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ “**tenā**”ti-ādī vuttaṃ. **Tenāti** catu-iriyāpathavirahitatākāraṇena. “**Anipanno**”ti-ādīni paccuppannavacanāneva. Parinibbutopi so ākāseyeva parinibbāyi. Tasmā therassa kilesaparinibbānaṃ, khandhaparinibbānañca visesena pasamsārahaṃ acchariyabbhutamevāti.

Dutiyadivaseti therena arahattapattadivasato dutiyadivase. **Pañcamiyanti** tithīpekkhāya vuttaṃ, “dutyadivase”ti iminā tulyādhikaraṇaṃ. Bhinnaliṅgampi hi tulyatthapadaṃ dissati yathā “guṇopamaṇaṃ, vīsati cittāni” iccādi. **Kālapakkhassāti** sāvaṇamāsakālapakkhassa. Paṭhamañhi māsaṃ khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṅkharāṇamakāṃsu, paṭhamamāsabhāvo ca majjhimappadesavohārena. Tattha hi purimapuṇṇamito yāva aparā puṇṇamī, tāva eko māsoṭi voharanti. Tato tīṇi divasāni rājā maṇḍapamakāsi, tato dutyadivase thero arahattaṃ sacchākāsi, tatiyadivase pana sannipatitvā therā saṅgītimakāṃsu, tasmā āsaḥhimāsakālapakkhapāṭipadato yāva

sāvaṇamāsakāḷapakkhapañcamī, tāva pañcadivasādhiko ekamāso hoti. **Samānoti** uppajjamāno. **Haṭṭhatuṭṭhacittoti** ativiya somanassacitto, pāmojjena vā haṭṭhacitto pītiyā tuṭṭhacitto. **Ekamsanti** ekasmiṃ amse, vāmaseti attho. Tathā hi **Vaṅgīsasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ** vuttam—

“Ekamsaṃ cīvaranti ettha puna saṅṭhāpanavasena evaṃ vuttam, ekamsanti ca vāmasaṃ pārupitvā ṭhitassetam adhivacanam. Yato yathā vāmasaṃ pārupitvā ṭhitam hoti, tathā cīvaram katvāti evamassattho veditabbo”¹.

Bandha -pa- viyāti vaṇṭato pavuttasuparipakkatālaphalamiva. **Paṇḍu -pa- viyāti** sitapītapabhāyuttapaṇḍuromajakambale ṭhapito jātimā maṇi viya, jātivacanena cettha kuttimaṃ nivatteti. **Samuggatapunṇacando viyāti** juṇhapakkhapanarasuposathe samuggato soḷasakalāparipuṇṇo cando viya. **Bālā -pa- viyāti** taruṇasūriyapabhāsamphassena phullitasuvaṇṇavaṇṇaparāgagabbham satapattapaddham viya. “Piñjara-saddo hi hemavaṇṇapariyāyo”² **Sāratthadīpaniyaṃ** vutto. **Pariyodātenāti** pabhassarena. **Sappabhenāti** vaṇṇappabhāya, sīlappabhāya ca samannāgatena. **Sassirikenāti** sarīrasobhaggādisaṅkhātāya siriyā ativiya sirimatā. **Mukhavarenāti** yathāvuttasobhāsamalaṅkatattā uttamamukhena. Kāmaṃ “ahamasmi arahattam patto”^{ti} nārocesi, tathārūpāya pana uttamaliḷāya gamanato passantā sabbepi tamattham jānanti, tasmā ārocento viya hotīti āha “**attano arahattappattim ārocayamāno viya agamāsī**”^{ti}.

Kimattham panāyaṃ evamārocayamāno viya agamāsīti? Vuccate—so hi “attupanāyikam akatvā aññabyākaraṇam Bhagavatā samvaṇṇitan”^{ti} manasi karitvā “sekkhatāya dhammavinayasaṅgītiyā gahetumayuttampi bahussutattā gaṇhissāmā”^{ti} nisinnānam therānam arahattappattivi jānanena somanassuppādanattham, “appamattho hoti”^{ti} Bhagavatā dinna-ovādassa ca saphalatādīpanattham evamārocayamāno viya agamāsīti. **Āyasmato**

1. Suttanipāta-Ṭṭha 2. 80 piṭṭhe.

2. Sārattha-Ṭṭi 1. 457 piṭṭhe.

Mahākassapassa etadahosi samasamaṭṭhapanādinā yathāvuttakāraṇena Satthukappattā. **Dhareyyāti** vijjamāno bhaveyya. “Sobhati vata te āvuso Ānanda arahattasamadhigamatā”ti-ādinā sādhu-kāramadāsi. Ayamidha dīghabhāṇakānam vādo. Khuddakabhāṇakesu ca suttanipātakhuddakapāṭhabhāṇakānam vādotipi yujjati tadaṭṭhakathāsupi tathā vuttattā.

Majjhimaṃ nikāyaṃ bhaṇanti sīlenāti **majjhimbhāṇakā**, tappaguṇā ācariyā. **Yathāvuḍḍhanti** vuḍḍhapaṭipāṭim, tadanatikkamitvā vā. **Tatthāti** tasmim bhikkhusaṅghe. Ānandassa etamāsananti sambandho. **Tasmim samayeti** tasmim evaṃkathanasamaye. **Therocintesi** “kuhim gato”ti pucchantānam attānam dassente ativiya pākaṭabhāvena bhavissamānattā, ayampi majjhimbhāṇakesveva ekaccānam vādo, tasmā itipi eke vadantīti sambandho. Ākāsenā āgantvā attano āsaneyeva attānam dassesītipi tesameva ekacce vadanti. Pulliṅgavisaye hi “eke”ti vutte sabbattha “ekacce”ti attho veditabbo. Tīsupi cettha vādesu tesam tesam bhāṇakānam tena tenākārena āgatamattam ṭhapetvā visum visum vacane aññam visesakāraṇam natthi. Sattamāsam katāya hi dhammavinayasaṅgītiyā kadāci pakatiyāva, kadāci pathaviyaṃ nimujjitvā, kadāci ākāsenā āgatattā tam tadāgamanamupādāya tathā tathā vadanti. Apica saṅgītiyā ādidivaseyeva paṭhamam pakatiyā āgantvā tato param ākāsamabbhuggantvā parisam pattakāle tato otarivā bhikkhupantim apīlento pathaviyaṃ nimujjitvā āsane attānam dassesītipi vadanti. Yathā vā tathā vā āgacchatu, āgamanākāramattam na pamāṇam, āgantvā gatakāle āyasmato Mahākassapassa sādhu-kāradānameva pamāṇam Satthārā dātabbasādhu-kāradānena arahattappattiyā aññesampi nāpitattā, Bhagavati dharamāne paṭiggahetabbāya ca pasamsāya therassa paṭiggahitattā. Tasmā tamattham dassento “**yathā vā**”ti-ādimāha. **Sabbatthāpīti** sabbesupi tīsu vādesu.

Bhikkhū āmantesīti bhikkhū ālapīti ayamettha attho, aññatra pana nāpanepi dissati yathā “āmantayāmi vo bhikkhave¹, paṭivedayāmi vo

1. Dī 2. 128 piṭṭhe.

bhikkhave”ti¹. Pakkosanepi dissati yathā “chi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Sāriputtaṃ āmantehi”ti². Ālapanepi dissati yathā “tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ‘bhikkhavo’ti”³, idhāpi ālapaneti Sāratthadīpaniyaṃ⁴ vuttaṃ. Ālapanamattassa pana abhāvato, “kiṃ paṭhamāṃ saṅgāyāma”ti-ādinā vuttena viññāpiyamānatthantarena ca saha caraṇato nāpaneva vaṭṭati, tasmā **āmantesi**ti paṭivedesi viññāpesīti attho vattabbo. “Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ‘bhikkhavo’ti, ‘bhaddante’ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun”ti-ādīsu³ hi ālapanamattameva dissati, na viññāpiyamānatthantaram, taṃ pana “bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave”ti-ādinā³ paccekameva āraddham. Tasmā tādisesveva ālapane vaṭṭatīti no takko. Saddavidū pana vadanti⁵ “āmantayitvā devindo, vissakammaṃ mahiddhikaṃ’ti-ādīsu⁶ viya mantasaddo guttabhāsane. Tasmā ‘āmantesi’ti etassa sammantayīti attho”ti. “**Āvuso**”ti-ādi āmantanākārādīpanaṃ. **Dhammaṃ vā vinayaṃ vā**ti ettha **vā**-saddo vikappane, tena “kimekaṃ tesu paṭhamāṃ saṅgāyāma”ti dasseti. Kasmā āyūti āha “**vinaye thite**”ti-ādi. “Yasmā, tasmā”ti ca ajjhāharitvā yojetabbaṃ. **Tasmā**ti tāya āyusarikkhatāya. **Dhuranti** jeṭṭhakaṃ. **No nappahoti**ti pahotiyeva. Dvipaṭisedho hi saha atisayena pakatutthadīpako.

Etadagganti eso aggo. Liṅgavipallāsena hi ayaṃ niddeso. **Yadidanti** ca yo ayaṃ, yadidaṃ khandhapañcakanti vā yojetabbaṃ. Evañhi sati “etadaggaṃ”ti yathārutalingameva. “Yadidan”ti padassa ca ayaṃ sabhāvo, yā tassa tassa atthassa vattabbassa liṅgānurūpena “yo ayan”ti vā “yā ayan”ti vā “yaṃ idan”ti vā yojetabbatā tathāyevassa tattha tattha dassitattā.

Bhikkhūnaṃ vinayadharānanti niddhāraṇachaṭṭhīniddeso.

Attanāva attānaṃ sammannīti sayameva attānaṃ sammataṃ akāsi. “Attanā”ti hi idaṃ tatiyāvīsesanaṃ bhavati, tañca parehi sammannaṃ nivatteti, “attanā”ti vā ayaṃ vibhatyantapatirūpako

1. Am 2. 495 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 3. 181 piṭṭhe.

3. Sam 1. 220 piṭṭhe.

4. Sārattha-Ṭī 1. 60 piṭṭhe.

5. Saddanītidhātumālāya curādigaṇikaparidīpane 524 piṭṭhe.

6. Khu 4. 394 piṭṭhe.

abyayasaddo. Keci pana “līngatthe tatiyā abhihitakattubhāvato”ti vadanti. Tadayuttameva “thero”ti kattuno vijjamānattā. Vissajjanatthāya attanāva attānaṃ sammannīti yojetabbaṃ. Pucchadhātussa dvikammikattā “Upāliṃ vinayan”ti kammadvayaṃ vuttaṃ.

Bījanīṃ gahevāti ettha bījanīgahaṇaṃ dhammakathikānaṃ dhammatāti veditabbaṃ. Tāya hi dhammakathikānaṃ parisāya hatthakukkuccamukhavikārādi paṭicchādiyati. Bhagavā ca dhammakathikānaṃ dhammatādassanatthameva vicitrabījanīṃ gaṇhāti. Aññathā hi sabbassapi lokassa alaṅkārabhūtaṃ paramukkaṃsagatasikkhāsāmyamānaṃ Buddhānaṃ mukhacandamaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādetabbaṃ na siyā. “Paṭhamaṃ āvuso Upāli pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan”ti kasmā vuttaṃ, nanu tassa saṅgītiyā purimakāle paṭhamabhāvo na yuttoti? No na yutto Bhagavatā paññattānukkamena, pātimokkhuddesaṅgikkamena ca paṭhamabhāvassa siddhattā. Yebhuyyena hi tīpi piṭakāni Bhagavato dharamānakāle ṭhitānukkameneva saṅgīṭāni, visesato Vinayābhiddhammapīṭakānīti daṭṭhabbaṃ. **Kismiṃ vatthusminti, methunadhammeti** ca nimittatthe bhummavacanaṃ. “**Kattha paññattan**”ti-ādinā dassitena saha tadavasiṭṭhampi saṅgahetvā dassetuṃ “**vatthumpi pucchi**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

Saṅgītikāravacanasammissaṃ vā nu kho, suddhaṃ vā Buddhavacanaṃ āsaṅkāpariharaṇatthaṃ, yathāsaṅgītasappaṃ pamāṇabhāvaṃ dassanatthaṅca pucchāṃ samuddharitvā vissajjento “**kiṃ panetthā**”ti-ādimāha. Ettha **paṭhamapārājiketi** etissaṃ tathāsaṅgītiyā paṭhamapārājikapāliyaṃ. Tenevāha “na hi Tathāgatā ekabyañjanampi niratthakaṃ vadanti”ti. **Apanetabbanti** atirekabhāvena niratthakatāya, vitathabhāvena vā ayuttatāya chaḍḍetabbavacanaṃ. **Pakkhipitabbanti** asampunṇatāya upanetabbavacanaṃ. Kasmāti āha “**na hī**”ti-ādi. **Sāvakānaṃ pana devatānaṃ vā bhāsiteti** Bhagavato pucchāthomanādivasena bhāsitaṃ sandhāyāha. **Sabbatthāpīti** Bhagavato sāvakānaṃ, devatānaṅca bhāsītepi. Taṃ pana pakkhipanaṃ sambandhavacanamattasseva, na sabhāvāyuttīyā atthassāti dasseti “**kiṃ pana tan**”ti-ādinā. **Sambandhavacanamattanti** pubbāparasambandhavacanameva. **Idaṃ paṭhamapārājikanti** vavatthapetvā **ṭhapesuṃ** imināva vācanāmaggena uggahaṇadhāraṇādīkicanipphādanatthaṃ, tadatthameva ca **gaṇasajjhāyamakaṃsu “tena -pa- viharati**”ti. Sajjhāyārambhakāleyeva pathavī akampitthāti vadanti, tadidaṃ pana pathavīkampanaṃ therānaṃ

dhammasajjhāyanubhāvenāti nāpetum “**sādhukāraṃ dadamānā viyā**”ti vuttam. **Udakapariyantanti** pathavīsandhāraka-udakapariyantam. Tasmiñhi caliteyeva sāpi calati, etena ca padesapathavīkampanam nivatteti.

Kiñcāpi Pāliyam gaṇanā natthi, saṅgītimāropitāni pana ettakānevāti dīpetum “**pañcasattati sikkhāpadānī**”ti vuttam. “**Purimanayenevā**”ti etena sādhukāraṃ dadamānā viyāti atthamāha. Na kevalam sikkhāpadakaṇḍavibhaṅganiyameneva, atha kho pamāṇaniyamenāpīti dassetum “**catusaṭṭhi bhāṇavārā**”ti vuttam. Ettha ca **bhāṇavāro**ti—

“Aṭṭhakkharā **ekapadam, ekagāthā** catuppadam.

Gāthā cekā mato **gantho**, gantho bāttimsatakkharo.

Bāttimsakkharaganthānam, paññāsadvisatam pana.

Bhāṇavāro mato eko, svaṭṭhakkharasahassako”ti.

Evam aṭṭhakkharasahassaparimāṇo pāṭho vuccati. Bhaṇitabbo vāro yassāti hi **bhāṇavāro**, ekena sajjhāyanamaggena kathetabbavāroti attho. **Khandhakanti** Mahāvaggacūlavaggaṃ. Khandhānam samūhato, pakāsanato vā khandhakoti hi vuccati, **khandhāti** cettha pabbajjūpasampadādivinayakammasaṅkhātā, cārittavārittasikkhāpadasaṅkhātā ca paññattiyo adhippetā. Pabbajjādīni hi Bhagavatā paññattatā paññattiyoti vuccanti. Paññattiyaṅca khandhasaddo dissati “dārukhandho¹, aggikkhandho², udakakkhandho”ti³ādīsu viya. Apica bhāgarāsaṭṭhatāpi yujjatiyeva tāsam paññattīnam bhāgato, rāsito ca vibhattatā, tam pana Vinayapiṭakam bhāṇakehi rakkhitam gopitam saṅghāruḷhanayeneva cirakālam anassamānam hutvā patiṭṭhahissatīti āyasmantaṃ Upālītheraṃ paṭicchāpesum “āvuso imam tuyham nissitake vācehi”ti.

Dhammam saṅgāyitukāmoti suttantābhidhammasaṅgītiṃ kattukāmo “dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paññatto”ti-ādīsu⁴ viya pārisesanayena dhammasaddassa suttantābhidhammesveva pavattanato. Ayamatto upari āvibhavissati.

Saṅgham nāpesīti ettha heṭṭhā vuttanayena attho veditabbo. **Kataram āvuso piṭakanti** vinayāvasesesu dvīsupiṭakesu katarampiṭakam.

1. Am 2. 299 piṭṭhe.

3. Am 2. 46, 296 piṭṭhesu.

2. Am 2. 495 piṭṭhe.

4. Dī 2. 126 piṭṭhe.

Vinayābhidhammānampi khuddakasaṅgītipariyāpannattā tamantarena vuttaṃ “**Suttantapiṭake catasso saṅgītiyo**”ti. **Saṅgītiyo** ca saṅgāyanakāle dīghādivasena visuṃ visuṃ niyamevā saṅgayhamānattā nikāyāva vuccanti, tenāha “**dīghasaṅgītin**”ti-ādi. Suttāneva sampiṇḍetvā vaggakaraṇavasena tayo vaggā, nāññānīti dassetuṃ “**catuttiṃsa suttāni tayo vaggā**”ti vuttaṃ. Tasmā catuttiṃsa suttāni tayo vaggā honti, suttāni vā catuttiṃsa, tesam vaggakaraṇavasena tayo vaggā, tesu tīsu vaggēsūti yojetabbam.

“Brahmajālasuttaṃ nāma atthi, taṃ paṭhamam saṅgāyāmā”tivutte kasmāti codanāsambhavato “**tividhasīlālaṅkatan**”ti-ādimāha. Hetugabbhāni hi etāni. Cūḷamajjhimamahāsīlavasena tividhassāpi sīlassa pakāsanattā tena alaṅkatanam vibhūsitam tathā. Nānāvidhe micchājīvabhūte kuhanalapanādayo viddhamsetīti **nānāvidhamicchājīvakuhanalapanādividdhamsanam**. Tattha **kuhanā**ti kuhāyanā, paccayapaṭisevanasāmantaajjapana-iriyāpathasannissitasāṅkhātena tividhena vatthunā vimhāpanāti attho.

Lapanāti vihāram āgate manusse disvā “kimatthāya bhonto āgatā, kim bhikkhū nimantetuṃ. Yadi evam gacchatha, aham pacchato bhikkhū gahetvā āgacchāmi”ti evamādinā bhāsanā. Ādisaddena pupphadānādayo, nemittikatādayo ca saṅgaṇhāti. Apicettha micchājīva-saddena kuhanalapanāhi sesam anesanam gaṇhāti. Ādisaddena pana tadavasesam mahicchatādikaṃ dussilyanti daṭṭhabbam. Dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhiyo eva paliveṭhanatṭhena jālasarikkhatāya **jālam**, tassa viniveṭhanam apaliveṭhakaranam tathā.

Antarā ca bhante Rājagaham antarāca Nālandanti ettha antarāsaddo vivare “apicāyam bhikkhave Tapodā dvinnam mahānirayānam antarikāya āgacchati”ti-ādīsu¹ viya. Tasmā Rājagahassa ca Nālandassa ca vivareti attho daṭṭhabbo. Antarāsaddena pana yuttattā upayogavacanam katam. Īdisesu ṭhānesu akkharacintakā “antarā gāmañca nadiñca yāti”ti evam ekameva antarāsaddam payujjanti, so dutiyapadenapi yojetabbo hoti. Ayojijamāne hi upayogavacanam na pāpuṇāti sāmivacanassa pasaṅge antarāsaddayogena upayogavacanassa icchitattā. Tattha rañño kīlanattham paṭibhānacittavicitra-agāramakamsu, tam “**rājāgarakan**”ti vuccati, tasmim. **Ambalaṭṭhikā**

1. Vi 1. 149 piṭṭhe.

rañño uyyānaṃ. Tassa kira dvārasamīpe taruṇo ambarukkho atthi, taṃ “ambalaṭṭhikā”ti vadanti, tassa samīpe pavattattā uyyānampi “ambalaṭṭhikā”tveva saṅkhyam gataṃ yathā “varuṇanagaran”ti, tasmā ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ nāma uyyāne rājāgārateti attho. Aviññāyamānassa hi viññāpanattham etaṃ ādhāradvayaṃ vutta. “Rājāgārametassāti vā **rājāgārakam**, uyyānaṃ, rājāgāravati ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ nāma uyyāneti attho. Bhinnaliṅgampi hi visesanapadamatthi”ti keci vadanti, evaṃ sati rājāgāram ādhāro na siyā. “**Rājāgāraketi** evaṃnāmake uyyāne, abhiramanārahaṃ kira rājāgārampi. Tattha, yassa vasentaṃ evaṃ nāmaṃ labhati”ti¹ **Vajirabuddhitthero**. Evaṃ sati “ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ”ti āsannataruṇambarukkheṇa visesetvā “rājāgārake”ti uyyānameva nāmavasena vuttanti attho āpajjati, tathā ca vuttadosova siyā. **Suppiyañca paribbājakanti** Suppiyaṃ nāma saṅcayassa antevāsīm Channaparibbājakañca. **Brahmadattañca māṇavanti** ettha taruṇo “māṇavo”ti vutto “Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, Aṅako māṇavo”ti-ādīsu² viya, tasmā Brahmadataṃ nāma taruṇapurisañca ārabbhāti attho. **Vaṇṇavaṇṇeti** pasaṃsāya ceva garahāya ca. Atha vā guṇo vaṇṇo, aguṇo avaṇṇo, tesam bhāsanam uttarapadalopena tathā vuttam yathā “rūpabhavo rūpan”ti.

“**Tato paran**”ti-ādimhi ayam vacanakkamo—Sāmaññaphalam panāvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsītanti? Rājagahe bhante Jīvakambavaneti. Kena saddhinti? Ajātasattunā Vedhiputtēna saddhinti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Sāmaññaphalassa nidānampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchīti. Ettha hi “kam ārabbhā”ti avatvā “kena saddhin”ti vattabam. Kasmāti ce? Na Bhagavatā eva etaṃ suttaṃ bhāsītaṃ, raññāpi “yathā nu kho imāni puthusippāyatanāni”ti-ādīna³ kiñci kiñci vuttamatthi, tasmā evameva vattabbanti. Imināva nayena sabbattha “kam ārabbhā”ti vā “kena saddhin”ti vā yathārahaṃ vatvā saṅgītimakāsīti daṭṭhabbam. **Tantinti** suttavaggasamudāyavasena vavattthitaṃ Pāḷim. Evañca katvā “tivaggasaṅgahaṃ catuttimsasuttapaṭimaṇḍitaṃ”ti vacanam upapannam hoti. **Pariharathāti** uggahaṇavācanādivasena dhāretha. Tato anantaram saṅgāyitvāti sambandho.

1. Vajira-Ṭī 23 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 1. 84, 116 piṭṭhesu.

3. Dī 1. 48 piṭṭhe.

“Dhammasaṅgaho cā”ti-ādinā samāso. Evaṃ saṃvaṇṇitaṃ porāṇakehīti attho. Etena “mahādhammahadayena, mahādthātukathāya vā saddhim sattappakaraṇaṃ Abhidhammapiṭakaṃ nāmā”ti vuttaṃ vitaṇḍavādimataṃ paṭikkhipitvā “Kathāvatthunāva saddhin”ti vuttaṃ samānavādimataṃ dasseti. Saṅhañāṇassa, saṅhañāṇavantānaṃ vā visayabhāvato **sukhumañāṇagocaraṃ**.

Cūlaniddesamahāniddesavasena duvidhopi **niddeso**. Jātakādike khuddakanikāyapariyāpanne, yebhuyyena ca dhammaniddesabhūte tādise Abhidhammapiṭakeva saṅgaṇhituṃ yuttaṃ, na pana dīghanikāyādippakāre Suttantapiṭake, nāpi paññattiniddesabhūte Vinayapiṭaketi **dīghabhāṇakā** jātakādīnaṃ Abhidhammapiṭake saṅgahaṃ vadanti.

Cariyāpiṭakabuddhavaṃsānañcetha aggahaṇaṃ jātakagatikattā, Nettipeṭakopadesādīnañca niddesapaṭisambhidāmaggatikattā.

Majjhimbhāṇakā pana aṭṭhuppattivasena desitānaṃ jātakādīnaṃ yathānulomadesanābhāvato tādise Suttantapiṭake saṅgaho yutto, na pana sabhāvadhammaniddesabhūte yathādhammasāsane Abhidhammapiṭake, nāpi paññattiniddesabhūte yathāparādhasāsane Vinayapiṭaketi jātakādīnaṃ Suttantapiṭakapariyāpannataṃ vadanti. Yuttamettha vicāretvā gahetabbaṃ.

Evaṃ nimittapayojanakāladesakārakakaraṇappakārehi paṭhamāṃ saṅgītiṃ dassetvā idāni tattha vavatthāpitesu dhammavinayesu nānappakāraṃkosallatthaṃ ekavidhādibhedāṃ dassetuṃ “**evametan**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha “**evan**”ti iminā etasaddena parāmasitabbaṃ yathāvuttasaṅgītippakāraṃ nidasseti. “**Yañhi**”ti-ādi vitthāro. **Anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhinti** anāvaraṇaṇāpadaṭṭhānaṃ maggañāṇaṃ, maggañāṇapadaṭṭhānañca anāvaraṇaṇāṇaṃ. **Etthantareti** abhisambujjanassa, parinibbāyanassa ca vivare. Tadeṭaṃ **pañcaccattālīsa vassānīti** kālavasena niyāmeti. **Paccavekkhantena vāti** udānādivasena pavattadhammaṃ sandhāyāha. Yaṃ vacanaṃ vuttaṃ, sabbaṃ tanti sambandho. Kiṃ panetanti āha “**vimuttirasamevā**”ti, na tadaññarasanti vuttaṃ hoti. Vimuccitthāti **vimutti**, rasiṭabbaṃ assādetabbanti **rasaṃ**, vimuttisaṅkhātāṃ rasametassāti **vimuttirasaṃ**, arahattaphalassādanti attho. Ayaṃ **Ācariyasāriputtattherassa** mati¹. **Ācariyadhammapālathero** pana taṃ kecivādaṃ katvā

1. Sārattha-Ṭī 1. 64 piṭṭhe.

imamatthamāha “vimuccati vimuccitthāti **vimutti**, yathārahaṃ maggo phalañca. **Rasanti** guṇo, sampattikiccaṃ vā, vuttanayena samāso. Vimuttānisarisaṃ, vimuttisampattikaṃ vā maggaphalanipphādanato, vimuttikiccaṃ vā kilesānamaccantavimuttisampādanatoti attho”¹. **Āṅguttaraṭṭhakathāyaṃ** pana “attharasassādīsu attharaso nāma cattāri sāmaññaphalāni, dhammaraso nāma cattāro maggā, vimuttiraso nāma amatanibbānan”² vuttam.

Kiñcāpi avisesena sabbampi Buddhavacanaṃ kilesavinayanena **vinayo**, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāne apāyapatanādito dhāraṇena **dhammo** ca hoti, tathāpi idhādhippeteyeva dhammavinaye vatticchāvasena sarūpato niddhāretum “**tattha Vinayapiṭakan**”³ti-ādimāha. **Avasesaṃ Buddhavacanaṃ dhammo** khandhādivasena sabhāvadhammadesanābhūllato. Atha vā yadipi vinayo ca dhammoyeva pariyattiyādibhāvato, tathāpi vinayasaddasannidhāne bhinnādhikaraṇabhāvena payutto dhamma-saddo vinayatantiviparītaṃ tantimeva dīpeti yathā “puññañāṇasambhārā, gobalībaddan”³ti. Payogavasena taṃ dassentena “**tenevāhā**”³ti-ādi vuttam. Yena vinaya -pa- dhammo, teneva tesam tathābhāvaṃ **saṅgītikkhandhake**³ āhāti attho.

“**Anekajāṭisaṃsāraṇ**”³ti ayaṃ gāthā Bhagavatā attano sabbaññutaññānapadaṭṭhānaṃ arahattappattim paccavekkhantena ekūnavīsatiṃmassa paccavekkhaṇaṇāṇassa anantarambhāsītā, tasmā “**paṭhamabuddhavacanaṇ**”³ti vuttā. Idam kira sabbabuddhehi avijahitaṃ udānaṃ. Ayamassa saṅkhepattho – ahaṃ imassa attabhāvasaṅkhātassa gehassa kāraṇaṃ taṇhāvaḍḍhakaṃ **gavesanto** yena ñāṇena taṃ daṭṭhuṃ sakkā, tassa bodhiñāṇassatthāya Dīpaṅkarapādamūle katātinīhāro ettakaṃ kālāṃ **anekajāṭisaṃsāraṇ** anekajāṭisatasahassasaṅkhyāṃ saṃsāraṇaṭṭhaṃ **anibbisam** anibbisanto taṃ ñāṇaṃ avindanto alabhantoyeva **sandhāvissam** saṃsariṃ. Yasmā jarābyādhimaraṇamissatāya **jāti** nāmesā **punappunam** upagantum **dukkhā**, na ca sā tasmim aditṭhe nivattati, tasmā taṃ gavesanto sandhāvissanti attho. Idāni bho attabhāvasaṅkhātassa gehassa kāraṇaṃ taṇhāvaḍḍhaki tvaṃ mayā sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ paṭivijjhantena **ditṭho asi**. **Puna** imaṃ attabhāvasaṅkhātaṃ mama **gehaṃ na kāhasi** na karissasi. Tava **sabbā** avasesakilesa**phāsukā** mayā **bhaggā**

1. Dī-Ṭī 1. 24 piṭṭhe.

2. Am-Ṭṭha 1. 380 piṭṭhe.

3. Vi 4. 480 piṭṭhe.

bhañjitā. Imassa tayā katassa attabhāvasaṅkhātassa gehassa **kūṭaṃ** avijjāsaṅkhātāṃ kaṇṇikamaṇḍalaṃ **visaṅkhatāṃ** viddhaṃsitāṃ. Idāni mama **cittāṃ visaṅkhāraṃ** nibbānaṃ ārammaṇakaraṇavasena **gatāṃ** anupaviṭṭhaṃ. Ahañca **taṇhānaṃ khayasaṅkhātāṃ** arahattamaggāṃ, arahattaphalaṃ vā **ajjhagā** adhigato pattosmīti. **Gaṇṭhipadesu** pana visaṅkhāragatāṃ cittameva taṇhānaṃ khayasaṅkhātāṃ arahattamaggāṃ, arahattaphalaṃ vā ajjhagā adhigatanti attho vutto.

“Sandhāvissan”ti ettha ca “gāthāyamatītatthe imissan”ti¹ neruttikā. “Taṃkālavacanīcchāyamatītepi bhavissantī”ti keci. **Punappunanti** abhiṇṭhatthe nipāto. Pātabbā rakkhitabbāti **phāsu** pa-kārassa pha-kāraṃ katvā, phusitabbāti vā **phāsu**, sāyeva **phāsukā**. **Ajjhagāti** ca “ajjatanīyamāttamīṃ vā aṃ vā”ti vadanti. Yadi pana cittameva kattā, tadā parokkhāyeva. Antojappanavasena kira Bhagavā “anekajāṭisaṃsāraṇ”ti gāthādvayamāha, tasmā esā manasā pavattitadhammānamādi. “Yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā”ti ayaṃ pana vācāya pavattitadhammānanti vadanti.

Kecīti Khandhakabhāṇakā. Paṭhamāṃ vutto pana dhammapadabhāṇakānaṃ vādo. **Yadā -pa- dhammāti** ettha nidassanatto, ādyattho ca iti-saddo luttaniddiṭṭho. Nidassanena hi mariyādavacanena vinā padatthavipallāsakarīnāva attho paripuṇṇo na hoti. Tattha ādyatthameva iti-saddaṃ gahetvā iti-saddo ādi-attho, “tena ātāpino -pa- sahetudhammaṇ”ti-ādigāthāttayaṃ saṅgaṇhātī”ti² **Ācariyasāriputtattherena** vuttaṃ. **Khandhake**ti Mahāvagge. **Udānagāthanti** jāṭiyā ekavacanāṃ, tatthāpi vā paṭhamagāthameva gahetvā vuttanti veditabbaṃ.

Ettha ca **Khandhakabhāṇakā** evaṃ vadanti “dhammapadabhāṇakānaṃ gāthā manasāva desitattā tadā mahato janassa upakārāya nāhosi, amhākaṃ pana gāthā vacībhedaṃ katvā desitattā tadā suṇantānaṃ devabrahmānaṃ upakārāya ahosi, tasmā idameva paṭhamabuddhavacanaṃ”ti.

Dhammapadabhāṇakā pana “desanāya janassa upakārānupakārabhāvo paṭhamabhāve lakkhaṇaṃ na hoti, Bhagavatā manasā paṭhamāṃ desitattā idameva paṭhamabuddhavacanaṃ”ti

1. Saddanītisuttamālayaṃ ākhyātakappe 194 piṭṭhe.

2. Sārattha-Ṭī 1. 66 piṭṭhe.

vadanti. Tasmā ubhayampi ubhayathā yujjatīti veditabbaṃ. Nanu ca yadi “anekajāṭisamsāraṇ”ti gāthā manasāva desitā, atha kasmā **Dhammapadaṭṭhakathāyaṃ** “anekajāṭisamsāraṇ”ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Bodhirukkhamūle nisinno udānavasena udānetvā aparabhāge Ānandattherena puṭṭho kathesi”ti¹ vuttanti? Atthavasena tathāyeva gahetabbatā. Tatthāpi hi manasā udānetvāti atthoyeva gahetabbo. Desanā viya hi udānampi manasā udānaṃ, vacasā udānanti dvidhā viññāyati. Yadi cāyaṃ vacasā udānaṃ siyā, Udānapāḷiyamāruḷhā bhavēyya, tasmā Udānapāḷiyamanāruḷhabhāvoyeva vacasā anudānetvā manasā udānabhāve kāraṇanti daṭṭhabbaṃ. **“Pāṭipadadivase”**ti idaṃ “sabbaññubhāvappattassā”ti etena na sambajjhitabbaṃ, “paccavekkhantassa uppannā”ti etena pana sambajjhitabbaṃ. Visākhapuṇṇamāyameva hi Bhagavā paccūsamāyē sabbaññutaṃ patto. Lokiyasamāyē pana evampi sambajjhanāṃ bhavati, tathāpi nesa sāsanasamāyoti na gahetabbaṃ. Somanassameva **somanassamāyaṃ** yathā “dānamāyaṃ, sīlamāyaṃ”ti², taṃsāmpayuttaññāṇenāti attho. Somanassena vā sahaajāṭādisattiyā pakataṃ, tādisena ñāṇenāti vaṭṭati.

Handāti codanatthe nipāto. Ingha sampādethāti hi codeti. **Āmantayāmī**ti paṭivedayāmi, bodhemīti attho. **Voti** pana “āmantayāmī”ti etassa kammaṇaṃ. “Āmantanatthe dutiyāyeva, na catutthī”ti hi vatvā tamevudāharanti akkharacintakā. **Vayadhammā**ti aniccalakkhaṇamukhena saṅkhārānaṃ dukkhānattalakkhaṇampi vibhāveti “yadaniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tadanattā”ti³ vacanato. Lakkhaṇattayavibhāvanāyeneva ca tadārammaṇaṃ vipassanaṃ dassento sabbatitthiyānaṃ avisayabhūtaṃ Buddhāveṇikaṃ catusaccakammaṭṭhānādhiṭṭhānaṃ aviparītaṃ nibbānagāminipaṭipadaṃ pakāsetīti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Idāni tattha sammāpaṭipattiyāṃ niyojēti **“appamādena sampādethā”**ti, tāya catusaccakammaṭṭhānādhiṭṭhānāya aviparītanibbānagāminipaṭipadāya appamādena sampādethāti attho. Apica **“vayadhammā saṅkhārā”**ti etena saṅkhepena saṃvejetvā **“appamādena sampādethā”**ti saṅkhepeneva niravasesaṃ sammāpaṭipattim

1. Dhammapada-Ṭṭha 2. 80 piṭṭhe. 2. Dī 3. 182; Khu 1. 230; Khu 10. 43 piṭṭhesu.
3. Saṃ 2. 19, 37, 68, 69, 92, 236, 237; Khu 9. 295 piṭṭhesu.

dasseti. Appamādapadañhi sikkhattayasaṅgahitaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ sāsaṇaṃ pariyādiyivā tiṭṭhati, sikkhattayasaṅgahitāya kevalaparipuṇṇāya sāsanasaṅkhātāya sammāpaṭipattiyā appamādena sampādehāti attho.

Ubhinnamantareti dvinnam vacanānamantarāḷe vemajjhe. Ettha hi kālavatā kālopi nidassito tadavinābhāvittāti veditabbo.

Suttantapiṭakanti ettha suttameva **suttantaṃ** yathā “kammantaṃ, vanantaṃ”ti. **Saṅgītañca asaṅgītañcā**ti sabbasarūpamāha. “**Asaṅgī**taṃti ca saṅgītikkhandaḥakathāvatthuppakaraṇādi. Keci pana ‘Subhasuttaṃ¹ paṭhamasaṅgītiyamasāṅgītaṃ’ti vadanti, taṃ na yujjati. Paṭhamasaṅgītiyo puretarameva hi āyasmatā Ānandattherena Jetavane viharantena Subhassa māṇavassa bhāsitaṃ”ti² **Ācariyadhammapālattherena** vuttaṃ. Subhasuttaṃ pana “evaṃ me suttaṃ ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Sāvattiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme acirapariniḥbute Bhagavatī”ti-ādinā³ āgataṃ. Tattha “evaṃ me suttaṃ”ti-ādivacanaṃ Paṭhamasaṅgītiyaṃ āyasmatā Ānandatthereneva vuttaṃ yuttarūpaṃ na hoti. Na hi Ānandatthero sayameva Subhasuttaṃ desetvā “evaṃ me suttaṃ”ti-ādīni vadati. Evaṃ pana vattabbaṃ siyā “ekamidāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ Sāvattiyāṃ viharāmi Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme”ti-ādi. Tasmā dutiyatatiyasaṅgītikāraḥkehi “evaṃ me suttaṃ”ti-ādinā Subhasuttaṃ saṅgītimāropitaṃ viya dissati. Athā**cariyadhammapālattherassa** evamadhippāyo siyā “Ānandatthereneva vuttampi Subhasuttaṃ Paṭhamasaṅgītimāropetvā tantim ṭhapetukāmehi Mahākassapattherādīhi aññesu suttesu āgatanayeneva ‘evaṃ me suttaṃ’ti-ādinā tanti ṭhapitā”ti. Evaṃ sati yujjeyya. Atha vā āyasmā Ānando Subhasuttaṃ sayam desentopi Sāmaññaphalādīsu Bhagavatā desitanayeneva desesīti Bhagavato sammukhā laddhanaye ṭhatvā desitattā Bhagavatā desitaṃ dhammaṃ attani adahanto “evaṃ me suttaṃ”ti-ādimāhāti evamadhippāyepi sati yujjateva. “**Anusaṅgītañcā**”tipi pāṭho. Dutiyatatiyasaṅgītiyo puna saṅgītañcāti atthavasena ninnānākaraṇameva. Samodhānetvā Vinayapiṭakaṃ nāma veditabbaṃ, sutta -pa-Abhidhammapiṭakaṃ nāma veditabbanti yojanā.

1. Dī 1. 188 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī-Ṭī 1. 25, 26 piṭṭhesu.

3. Dī 1. 188 piṭṭhe.

Bhikkhubhikkhunīpātimokkhasena **ubhayāni pātimokkhāni**. Bhikkhubhikkhunīvibhaṅgavasena **dve Vibhaṅgā**. Mahāvaggacūlavaggesu āgatā **dvāvīsati khandhakā**. Paccekam soḷasahi vārehi upalakkhitattā **soḷasa parivārāti** vuttam. Parivārapāḷiyañhi Mahāvibhaṅge soḷasa vārā, Bhikkhunīvibhaṅge soḷasa vārā cāti bāttimsa vārā āgatā. Potthakesu pana katthaci “parivārā”ti ettakameva dīssati, bahūsu pana potthakesu Vinayaṭṭhakathāyaṃ, Abhidhammaṭṭhakathāyaṃca “soḷasa parivārā”ti evameva dissamānattā ayampi pāṭho na sakkā paṭibāhitunti tassevattho vutto. “Iti”ti yathāvuttam Buddhavacanam nidassetvā “**idan**”ti tam parāmasati. **Iti**-saddo vā idamatthe, **idanti** vacanasiliṭṭhatāmattam, **iti idanti** vā pariyāyadvayam idamattheyeva vattati “idānetarahi vijjati”ti-ādīsu viya. Esa nayo idisesu. Brahmajālādīni catuttimsa suttāni saṅgayhanti ettha, etena vā, tesam vā saṅgaho gaṇanā etassāti **Brahmajālādicatuttimsasuttasaṅgaho**. Evamitaesupi. Heṭṭhā vuttesu dīghabhāṇakamajjhimbhāṇakānam vādesu majjhimbhāṇakānaññeva vādassa yuttatarattā Khuddakapāṭhādayopi Suttantapiṭakeyeva saṅgahetvā dassento “**Khuddaka -pa-Suttantapiṭakarānāmā**”ti āha. Tattha “suṇātha bhāvitattānam, gāthā atthūpanāyikāti¹ vuttattā “Theragāthā Therīgāthā”ti ca pāṭho vutto.

Evam sarūpato piṭakattayam niyametvā idāni nibbacanam dassetuṃ “**tatthā**”ti-ādī vuttam. **Tatthāti** tesu tibbidhesu piṭakesu. **Vividhavisesanayattāti** vividhanayattā, visesanayattā ca. **Vinayanatoti** vinayanabhāvato, bhāvappadhānaniddesoym, bhāvalopo vā, itarathā dabbameva padhānam siyā, tathā ca sati vinayanatāguṇasamaṅginā vinayadabbeneva hetubhūtena vinayoti akkhāto, na pana vinayanatāguṇenāti anadhippetatthappasaṅgo bhaveyya. Ayam nayo edisesu. Vinīyate vā **vinayanam**, tatoti attho. **Ayam vinayoti** atthapaññatthibhūto saññīsankhāto ayam tanti vinayo. **Vinayoti akkhātoti** saddapaññatthibhūto saññīsankhāto vinayo nāmāti kathito. Atthapaññattiyā hi nāmapaññattivibhāvanam nibbacananti.

1. Khu 2. 219 piṭṭhe Theragāthāyaṃ.

Idāni imissā gāthāya atthaṃ vibhāvento āha “**vividhāhi**”ti-ādi. “Vividhā ettha nayā, tasmā vividhanayattā vinayoti akkhāto”ti-ādinā yojetabbaṃ. Vividhattaṃ sarūpato dasseti “**pañcavidhā**”ti-ādinā, tathā visesattampi “**dalhīkammā**”ti-ādinā. Lokavajjesu sikkhāpadesu **dalhīkammapayojanā**, paṇṇattivajjesu **sithilakaraṇapayojanā**. Saññamavelaṃ abhibhavitvā pavatto-ācāro **ajjhācāro**, vītikkamo, kāye, vācāya ca pavatto so, tassa nisedhanaṃ tathā, tena tathānisedhanaṃ pariyāyena kāyavācāvinayanaṃ nāmāti dasseti. “**Tasmā**”ti vatvā tassānekadhā parāmasanaṃ āha “**vividhanayattā**”ti-ādi. Yathāvuttā ca gāthā īdisassa nibbānaṃ pakāsanatthaṃ vuttāti dassetuṃ “**tenā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tenāti** vividhanayattādihetunā karaṇabhūtenāti vadanti. Apica “vividhā hi”ti-ādivākyassa yathāvuttassa guṇaṃ dassento “**tenā**”ti-ādimāhātīpi sambandhaṃ vadanti. Evaṃ sati **tenāti** vividhanayattādinā hetubhūtenāti attho. Atha vā yathāvuttavacanameva sandhāya porāṇehi ayaṃ gāthā vuttāti saṃsandetuṃ “**tenā**”ti-ādi vuttantīpi vadanti, dutiyanāye viya “tenā”ti padassa attho. **Etanti** gāthāvācānaṃ. **Etassāti** vinayasaddassa, “vacanatthā”ti padena sambandho. “Vacanassa attho”ti hi sambandhe vuttepi tassa vacanasāmaññato visesaṃ dassetuṃ “**etassā**”ti puna vuttaṃ. Neruttikā pana samāsataddhitesu siddhesu sāmāññatā, nāmasaddattā ca edisesu saddantarena visesitabhāvaṃ icchanti.

“Atthānaṃ”ti padaṃ “sūcanaṃ -pa- suttāṇā”ti padehi yathārahaṃ kammasambandhavasena yojetabbaṃ. Tamatthaṃ vivarati “**tañhi**”ti-ādinā. **Attatthaparattādhede atthetiyo** taṃ suttāṃ sajjhāyati, suṇāti, vāceti, cinteti, deseti ca, suttena saṅgahito sīlādi-attho tassapi hoti, tena parassa sādhetabbato parassapīti tadubhayaṃ taṃ suttāṃ sūceti dīpeti, tathā dīṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikatthe, lokiyalokuttaratthe cāti evamādhede atthe **ādi**-saddena saṅgaṇhāti. Atthasaddo cāyaṃ hitapariyāyo, na bhāsitatthavacano. Yadi siyā, suttāṃ attanopi bhāsitatthaṃ sūceti, parassapīti ayamanadhippetattho vutto siyā. Suttena hi yo attho pakāsito, so tasseva

pakāsakassa suttassa hoti, tasmā na tena parattho sūcīto, tena sūcētabbassa paratthassa nivattētabbassa abhāvā attatthaggaḥaṇaṇca na kattabbam. Attatthaparatthavinimuttassa bhāsītatthassa abhāvā ādiggaḥaṇaṇca na kattabbam, tasmā yathāvuttassa hi pariyāyassa atthassa sutte asambhavato suttādhārassa puggalassa vasena attatthaparatthā vuttā.

Atha vā suttam anapekkhitvā ye attatthādayo atthappabhedā “na ha’ññadattha’tthi pasamsalābhā”ti etassa padassa niddese¹ vuttā “attattho, parattho, ubhayattho, diṭṭhadhammiko attho, samparāyiko attho, uttāno attho, gambhīro attho, gūḷho attho, paṭicchanno attho, neyyo attho, nīto attho, anavajjo attho, nikkilesa attho, vodāno attho, paramattho”ti¹, te atthappabhedo sūcētīti attho gahetabbo. Kiñcāpi hi suttanirapekkham attatthādayo vuttā suttatthabhāvena aniddiṭṭhattā, tesu pana ekopi atthappabhedo suttēna dīpetabbatam nātivattatīti. Imasmiṇca atthavikappe atthasaddo bhāsītatthapariyāyopi hoti. Ettha hi purimakā pañca atthappabhedā hitapariyāyā, tato pare cha bhāsītatthappabhedā, pacchimakā cattāro ubhayasabhāvā. Tattha suviññeyyatāya vibhāvane anagādhabhāvo **uttāno**. Duradhigamatāya vibhāvane agādhabhāvo **gambhīro**. Avivaṭṭo **gūḷho**. Mūludakādayo viya pasamsā akkharasannivesādīnā tirohito **paṭicchanno**. Niddhāretvā ñāpetabbo **neyyo**. Yathārutavasena vedītabbo **nīto**. **Anavajjanikkilesavodānā** pariyāyavasena vuttā, kusalavipākakiriyādhammasena vā yathākkamam yojetabbā. **Paramattho** nibbānam, dhammānam aviparītasabhāvo eva vā.

Atha vā “attanā ca appiccho hotī”ti attattham, “appicchakathaṇca paresam kattā hotī”ti parattham sūcēti. Evaṃ “attanā ca paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇca paṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapetī”ti-ādisuttāni² yojetabbāni. Apare pana “yathāsabhāvam bhāsītam attattham, Pūraṇakassapādīnamaññatīthiyānam samayabhūtam parattham sūcēti, suttēna vā saṅgahitam attattham, suttānulomabhūtam parattham, suttānāyabhūtam vā attattham, vinayābhīdhammanāyabhūtam

1. Khu 7. 131 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 1. 412, 576 piṭṭhesu.

paratthaṃ sūcetī”ti¹ vadanti. Vinayābhidhammehi ca visesetvā suttasaddassa attho vattabbo, tasmā veneyyajjhāsayaavasappavattāya desanāya sātisayaṃ attahitaparahitādīni pakāsītāni honti tappadhānabhāvato, na pana āṇādhhammasabhāvavasappavattāyāti idameva “atthānaṃ sūcanato suttan”ti vuttam. Sūca-saddassa cettha rasso. “Evañca katvā ‘ettakaṃ tassa Bhagavato suttāgataṃ suttapariyāpannan’¹ ca sakavāde pañca suttasatānī’² ca evamādīsu suttasaddo-upacaritoti gahetabbo”³ **Ācariyasāriputtatherena** vuttam. Aññe pana yathāvuttasadiseneva nibbacanena suttasaddassa vinayābhidhammānampi vācakattaṃ vadanti.

Sutte ca āṇādhhammasabhāvo veneyyajjhāsayamanuvattati, na vinayābhidhammesu viya veneyyajjhāsayo āṇādhhammasabhāve, tasmā veneyyānaṃ ekantahitapaṭilābhasaṃvattanikā suttantadesanāti āha “**suvuttā cettha atthā**”ti-ādi. “Ekantahitapaṭilābhasaṃvattanikāsuttantadesanā”ti idampi veneyyānaṃ hitasampādane suttantadesanāyatapparabhāvameva sandhāya vuttam. **Tapparabhāvoca** veneyyajjhāsayānulomato daṭṭhabbo. Tenevāha “**veneyyajjhāsayānulomena vuttattā**”ti. Etena ca hetunā nanu vinayābhidhammāpi suvuttā, atha kasmā idameva evaṃ vuttanti anuyogaṃ pariharati.

Anupubbasikkhādivasena kālantarena atthābhiniṭṭhānaṃ dassetuṃ “**sassamiva phalan**”ti vuttam. Idam vuttam hoti—yathā sassam nāma vapanaropanādikkhaṇeyeva phalaṃ na pasavati, anupubbajagganādivasena kālantareneva pasavati, tathā idampi savanadhāraṇādikkhaṇeyeva atthe na pasavati, anupubbasikkhādivasena kālantareneva pasavatīti. **Pasavatīti** ca phalati, abhinipphādetīti attho. Abhinipphādanameva hi phalaṃ. Upāyasamaṅgīnāññeva atthābhiniṭṭhānaṃ dassento “**dhenu viya khīran**”ti āha. Ayamettha adhippāyo—yathā dhenu nāma kāle jātavacchā thanaṃ gahetvā duhataṃ upāyavantānameva khīraṃ paggharāpeti, na akāle ajātavacchā. Kālepi vā visāṇādikaṃ hetvā duhataṃ anupāyavantānaṃ, tathā idampi nissaraṇādīnā savanadhāraṇādīni kurutaṃ

1. Vi 2. 272, 470 piṭṭhesu.

2. Abhi-Ṭṭha 1. 5; Abhi-Ṭṭha 3. 105 piṭṭhesu.

3. Sārattha-Ṭṭi 1. 70 piṭṭhe.

upāyavantānameva sīlādi-atthe paggharāpeti, na alagaddūpamāya savanadhāraṇādīni kurutaṃ anupāyavantānanti. Yadi **“sūdatī”**ti etassa gharati siñcatīti attho, tathāpi sakammikadhātuttā **paggharāpetīti** kāritavasena attho vutto yathā “taratī”ti etassa nipātetīti attho”ti. **“Suttāṇā”**ti etassa-atthamāha **“suṭṭhu ca ne tāyatī”**ti. Neti atthe.

Suttasabhāganti suttasadisam. Tabbhāvaṃ dasseti **“yathā hī”**ti-ādinā. **Tacchakānaṃ** suttanti vaḍḍhakīnaṃ Kālasuttaṃ. **Pamāṇaṃ** hoti tadanusārena tacchanato. Idam vuttam hoti—yathā Kālasuttaṃ pasāretvā saññāṇe kate gahetabbaṃ, vissajjetabbaṃca paññāyati, tasmā tam tacchakānaṃ pamāṇaṃ hoti, evaṃ vivādesu uppannesu sutte ānītamatte “idam gahetabbaṃ, idam vissajjetabbaṃ”ti pākaṭattā vivādo vūpasammati, tasmā etaṃ viññūnaṃ pamāṇanti. Idāni aññathāpi suttasabhāgataṃ vibhāvento **“yathā cā”**ti-ādimāha. **Suttanāti** pupphāvutena yena kenaci Thirasuttena. **Saṅgahitānīti** suṭṭhu, samaṃ vā gahitāni, āvutānīti attho. **Na vikiriyaṇṭīti** ito cito ca vippakiṇṇābhāvamāha, **na viddhamāsiyaṇṭīti** chejjabhejjābhāvaṃ. Ayametthādhippāyo—yathā Thirasuttena saṅgahitāni pupphāni vātena na vikiriyaṇṭi na viddhamāsiyaṇṭi, evaṃ suttena saṅgahitā atthā micchāvādena na vikiriyaṇṭi na viddhamāsiyaṇṭīti.

Veneyyajjhāsaya vasappavattāya ca desanāya attatthaparattādhānaṃ sātisaṃyappakāsanato āṇādhamaṃsabhaṃvehi vinayābhiddhammehi visesetvā imasseva suttasabhāgatā vuttā. **“Tenā”**ti-ādīsu vuttanāyānusārena sambandho ceva attho ca yathārahaṃ vattabbo. Ettha ca **“Suttantapiṭṭakaṃ”**ti heṭṭhā vuttepi antasaddassa avacanaṃ tassa visum atthābhāvadassanattam tabbhāvavuttito. Sahayogassa hi saddassa avacanena sesatā tassa tulyādhikaraṇataṃ, anattakataṃ vā nāpeti.

Yanti esa nipāto kāraṇe, yenaṇṭi attho. Ettha abhidhamme vuḍḍhimanto dhammā yena vuttā, tena abhidhammo nāma akkhātoti paccekam yojetabbaṃ. Abhi-saddassa atthavasenāyaṃ pabhedoti tassa tadatthappavattatādassanena tamattham sādheṇṭo **“ayaññī”**ti-ādimāha.

Abhi-saddo kamanakiriyāya vuḍḍhibhāvasaṅkhātamatirekattham dīpetīti vuttam “**abhikkamantīti-ādīsu vuḍḍhiyamāgato**”ti. **Abhiññātāti** aḍḍhacandādinā kenaci saññāṇena ñātā, paññātā¹ pākaṭāti vuttam hoti. Aḍḍhacandādibhāvo hi rattiyā upalakkhaṇavasena paññāṇam² hoti “yasmā aḍḍho, tasmā aṭṭhamī. Yasmā ūno, tasmā cātuddasī. Yasmā puṇṇo, tasmā pannarasī”ti. **Abhilakkhitāti** etthāpi ayamevattho veditabbo, idam pana Mūlapaṇṇāsake **Sayabheravasutte**³. Abhilakkhitasaddapariyāyo abhiññātasaddoti āha “**abhiññātā abhilakkhitāti-ādīsu lakkhaṇe**”ti. Yajjevam lakkhitasaddasseva lakkhaṇatthadīpanato abhi-saddo anattakova siyāti? Nevam daṭṭhabbam tassāpi tadatthajotanato. Vācakasaddasannidhāne hi upasagganipātā tadatthajotakamattāti lakkhitasaddena vācakabhāvena pakāsītassa lakkhaṇatthasseva jotakabhāvena pakāsanato abhi-saddopi lakkhaṇe pavattatīti vuttoti daṭṭhabbam. **Rājābhirājāti** parehi rājūhi pūjītumaraho rājā. **Pūjiteti** pūjārahe. Idam pana suttanipāte Selasutte⁴.

Abhidhammeti “supinantena sukkavisatṭhiyā anāpattibhāvepi akusalacetanā upalabbhatī”ti-ādinā⁵ vinayapaññattiyā saṅkaravirahite dhamme. Pubbāparavirodhābhāvena yathāvuttadhammānameva aññamaññasaṅkaravirahato aññamaññasaṅkaravirahite dhammetipi vadanti. “Pāṇātipāto akusalan”ti⁶ evamādīsu vā maraṇādhippāyassa jīvitindriyupacchedakapayogasamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā akusalo, na pāṇasaṅkhātājīvitindriyassa upacchedasaṅkhāto atipāto. Tathā “adinnassaparasantakassa ādānasaṅkhātā viññatti abyākato dhammo, tamviññattisamuṭṭhāpikā theyyacetanā akusalo dhammo”ti evamādināpi aññamaññasaṅkaravirahite dhammeti attho veditabbo. **Abhivinayeti** ettha pana “jātarūparajataṃ na paṭiggahetabban”ti vadanto vinaye vineti nāma. Ettha ca “evam paṭiggaṇhato pācittiyam, evam pana dukkaṭan”ti vadanto abhivinaye vineti nāmāti vadanti. Tasmā jātarūparajataṃ parasantakam theyyacittena gaṇhantassa

1. Saññātā (Ka)

2. Saññāṇam (Ka)

3. Ma 1. 25 piṭṭhe.

4. Khu 1. 368 piṭṭhe.

5. Sārattha-Ṭī 1. 72 piṭṭhepi.

6. Ma 2. 157 piṭṭhe.

yathāvattum pārajikathullaccayadukkaṭṭesu aññataram, bhaṇḍāgārikasīsenā gaṇhantassa pācittiyam, attano atthāya gaṇhantassa nissaggiyam pācittiyam, kevalam lolatāya gaṇhantassa anāmāsadukkaṭṭam, rūpiyachaddakasammatassa anāpattīti evam aññamaññasaṅkaravirahite vinayepi paṭibalo vinetunti attho daṭṭhabbo. Evam pana paricchinnatam sarūpato saṅkhepeveva dassento “**aññamañña -pa- hotī**”ti āha.

Abhikkantenāti ettha kantiyā adhikattam abhi-saddo dīpetīti vuttam “**adhike**”ti. Nanu ca “abhikkamantī”ti ettha abhi-saddo kamanakiriyāya vuḍḍhibhāvam atirekattam dīpeti, “abhiññātā abhilakkhitā”ti ettha ñāṇalakkhaṇakiriyānam supākaṭatam visesam, “abhikkantenā”ti ettha kantiyā adhikattam viṣiṭṭhabhāvam dīpetīti idam tāva yuttam kiriyāvisesakattā upasaggassa. “Pādayo kiriyāyoge upasaggā”ti hi **saddasatthe** vuttam. “Abhirājā, abhivinaye”ti pana pūjitaricchinnesu rājavinayesu abhi-saddo vattatīti kathametam yujjeyya. Na hi asatvavācī saddo satvavācako sambhavatīti? Natthi atra doso pūjanaparicchedanakiriyānampi dīpanato, tāhi ca kiriyāhi yuttasu rājavinayesupi pavattatā. Abhipūjito rājāti hi atthena kiriyākāraśambandham nimittam katvā kammaśādhanaśbhūtam rājadabbam abhi-saddo padhānato vadati, pūjanakiriyam pana appadhānato. Tathā abhiparicchinnō vinayoti atthena kiriyākāraśambandham nimittam katvā kammaśādhanaśbhūtam vinayadabbam abhi-saddo padhānato vadati, paricchindanakiriyam pana appadhānato. Tasmā atimālādīsū ati-saddo viya abhi-saddo ettha saha śādhana kiriyam vadatīti abhirāja-abhivinayasaddā sopasaggāva siddhā. Evam abhidhammasaddepi abhisaddo saha śādhana vuḍḍhiyādikiriyam vadatīti ayamatto dassitoti vedittabam.

Hotu abhi-saddo yathāvuttasu atthesu, tappayogena pana dhammasaddena dīpitā vuḍḍhimantādayo dhammā ettha vuttā na bhavēyyum, katham ayamatto yujjeyyāti anuyoge satī tam pariharanto “**ettha cā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **etthāti** etasmim abhidhamme. Upanyāse **ca**-saddo. **Bhāvetīti** cittassa vaḍḍhanam vuttam, **pharivātī** ārammaṇassa vaḍḍhanam, tasmā tāhi bhāvanāpharaṇavuḍḍhīhi vuḍḍhimantopi dhammā vuttāti

attho. **Ārammaṇādihī**ti ārammaṇasampayuttakammadvārapaṭipadādīhi. Ekantato lokuttaradhammānaññeva pūjārahattā “**sekkhā dhammā**”ti-ādinā teyeva pūjitāti dassitā. “**Pūjārahā**”ti etena kattādisādhanam, atītādikālam, sakkuṇeyyattham vā nivatteti. Pūjitabbāyeva hi dhammā kālavisesaniamarahitā pūjārahā ettha vuttāti adhippāyo dassito.

Sabhāvaparicchinnattāti phusanādisabhāvena paricchinnattā. Kāmāvacarehi mahantabhāvato mahaggaṭā dhammā adhikā, tatopi uttaravirahato anuttarā dhammāti dasseti “**mahaggaṭā**”ti-ādinā. **Tenāti** “vuḍḍhimanto”ti-ādinā vacanena karaṇabhūtena, hetubhūtena vā.

Yam panetthāti etesu vinayādīsu tīsu aññamaññaviṣiṭṭhesu yam **avisitṭham** samānam, **taṃ** piṭakanti attho. Vinayādayo hi tayo saddā aññamaññāsādhāraṇattā viṣiṭṭhā nāma, piṭakasaddo pana tehi tīhipi sādāraṇattā “avisitṭho”ti vuccati. **Pariyattibbhājanatthato**ti pariyāpuṇitabbatthapaṭiṭṭhānatthehi karaṇabhūtehi, visesanabhūtehi vā. Apica **pariyattibbhājanatthato** pariyattibhājanatthanti āhūti attho daṭṭhabbo. Paccattatthe hi to-saddo iti-saddena niddisitabbattā. Itinā niddisitabbe hi to-saddamicchanti neruttikā yathā “aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassantī”ti¹. Etena pariyāpuṇitabbato, taṃtadatthānam bhājanato ca **piṭakam** nāmāti dasseti. Anipphannapāṭipadikapadañhetam. Saddavidū² pana “piṭa saddasaṅghātesū”ti vatvā idha vuttameva payogamudāharanti, tasmā tesam matena piṭiyati saddiyati pariyāpuṇiyatīti **piṭakam**, piṭiyati vā saṅghāṭiyati taṃtadattho etthāti **piṭakanti** nibbacanam kātabbam. “**Tenā**”ti-ādinā samāsam dasseti.

Mā piṭakasampadānenāti Kālāmasutte³, Sāḷhasutte⁴ ca āgataṃ Pāḷimāha. Tadaṭṭhakathāyañca “amhākam piṭakatantiyā saddhim sametīti mā gaṇhitthā”ti⁵ attho vutto. **Ācariyasāriputtattherena** pana “Pāḷisampadānavasena mā gaṇhathā”ti⁶ vuttam. **Kudālapīṭakamādāyāti**

1. Abhi 8. 133, 134, 135 piṭṭhādīsu Paṭṭhāne.

2. Saddanītidhātumālāyaṃ saravaggapañcakantikadhātuvibhāge 40 piṭṭhe.

3. Am 1. 189 piṭṭhe.

4. Am 1. 195 piṭṭhe.

5. Am-Ṭṭha 2. 182 piṭṭhe.

6. Sārattha-Ṭī 1. 73 piṭṭhe.

kudālañca piṭakañca ādāya. **Ku** vuccati pathavī, tassā dālanato vidālanato ayomaya-upakaraṇaviseso **kudālaṃ** nāma. Tesam tesam vatthūnaṃ bhājanabhāvato tālapaṇṇavettalatādīhi kato bhājanaviseso **piṭakaṃ** nāma. Idaṃ pana Mūlapaṇṇāsake **Kakacūpamasutte**¹.

“Tena -pa- ñeyyā”ti gāthāpadam ulliṅgetvā “**tenā**”ti-ādinā vivarati. Sabbādīhi sabbanāmehi vuttassa vā liṅgamādiyate, vuccamānassa vā, idha pana vatticchāya vuttassevāti katvā “**vinayo ca so piṭakañcā**”ti vuttam. “**Yathāvutteneva nāyena**”ti iminā “evaṃ duvidhatthena -pa- katvā”ti ca “pariyattibhāvato, tassa tassa atthassa bhājanato cā”ti ca vuttam sabbamatidisati. **Tayopīti** ettha **api**-saddo, **pi**-saddo vā avayavasampiṇḍanatto. “**Apī**”ti avatvā “**pī**”ti vadanto hi api-saddo viya pi-saddopi visum nipāto atthīti dasseti.

Kathetabbānaṃ atthānaṃ desakāyattena āṇādividhinā atisaṃjanam pabodhanam **desanā**. Sāsitaḥḥapuggalagatena yathāparādhādisāsitaḥḥabhāvena anusāsanam vinayanam **sāsanam**. Kathetabbassa samvarāsamvarādino atthassa kathanam vacanapaṭibaddhatākaraṇam **kathā**. Idaṃ vuttam hoti—desitāram Bhagavantamapekkhitvā **desanā**, sāsitaḥḥapuggalavasena **sāsanam**, kathetabbassa atthassa vasena **kathā**ti evamimesam nānākaraṇam veditaḥḥanti. Ettha ca kiñcāpi desanādayo desetabbādīniraḥḥkḥā na honti, āṇādayo pana visesato desakādi-adhīnāti taṃtaṃvisesayogavasena desanādīnam bhedo vutto. Yathā hi āṇāvidhānam visesato āṇārahādīnam tattha kosallayogato, evam vohāraparamatthavidhānāni ca vidhāyakādīnānīti āṇādividhino desakāyattatā vuttā. Aparādhajjhāsayanurūpam viya ca dhammānurūpampi sāsanam visesato, tathā vinetaḥḥapuggalāpekkḥanti sāsitaḥḥapuggalavasena sāsanam vuttam. Samvarāsamvaranāmarūpānam viya ca vinibbeḥḥetabbāya diṭṭhiyā kathanam sati vācāvattusimim, nāsatiṭi visesato tadadhīnam, tasmā kathetabbassa atthassa vasena kathā vuttā. Honti cettha—

1. Ma 1. 178 piṭṭhe.

“Desakassa vasenettha, desanā piṭakattayaṃ.

Sāsitabbavasenetam, sāsanti pavuccati.

Kathetabbassa atthassa, vasenāpi kathāti ca.

Desanāsāsanakathā-bhedampevaṃ pakāsaye”ti.

Padattayampetaṃ samodhānetvā tāsāṃ bhedoti katvā bhedasaddo visum visum yojetabbo dvandapadato paraṃ suyyamānattā “desanābhedaṃ, sāsanaḥbhedaṃ, kathābhedaṃca yathārahaṃ paridīpaye”ti. **Bhedanti** ca nānattam, visesaṃ vā. **Tesu** piṭakesu. Sikkhā ca pahānaṃca gambhīrabhāvo ca, taṃca **yathārahaṃ paridīpaye**.

Dutiyagāthāya **pariyattibhedaṃ** pariyāpuṇanassa pakāraṃ, visesaṃca vibhāvaye. **Yahim** vinayādike piṭake. Yam sampattim, vipattiṃca yathā bhikkhu pāpuṇāti, tathā tampi sabbaṃ tahiṃ vibhāvayeti sambandho. Atha vā yam pariyattibhedaṃ sampattim, vipattiṃca yahim yathā bhikkhu pāpuṇāti, tathā tampi sabbaṃ tahiṃ vibhāvayeti yojetabbaṃ. **Yathāti** ca yehi upārambhādihetupariyāpuṇanādippakārehi, upārambhanissaraṇadhammakosarakkhaṇahetupariyāpuṇanam suppaṭipattiduppaṭipattīti etehi pakārehīti vuttam hoti. Santesupi ca aññesu tathā pāpuṇantesu jeṭṭhasettṭhāsannasadāsannihitabhāvato, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ sammāpaṭipajjanena dhammādhīṭṭhānabhāvato ca **bhikkhūti** vuttam.

Tatrāti tāsū gāthāsu. **Ayanti** adhunā vakkhamānā kathā. **Paridīpanāti** samantato pakāsana, kiñcimattampi asesetvā vibhajanāti vuttam hoti. **Vibhāvanāti** evaṃ paridīpanāyapi sati gūḷhaṃ paṭicchannamakavā sotūnaṃ suviññeyyabhāvena āvibhāvanā. Sañkhepena paridīpanā, vitthārena vibhāvanātipi vadanti. Apica etaṃ padadvayaṃ heṭṭhā vuttānurūpato kathitam, atthato pana ekameva. Tasmā paridīpanā paṭhamagāthāya, vibhāvanā dutiyagāthāyāti yojetabbaṃ. Ca-saddena ubhayattham aññamaññam samucceti. Kasmā vuccantīti āha “**ettha hī**”ti-ādi. **Hīti** kāraṇe nipāto “akkharavipattiyam hī”ti-ādīsu¹ viya. Yasmā, kasmāti vā attho. Āṇam paṇetum² arahatīti **āṇāraho**, Sammāsambuddhattā,

1. Kaccāyanapakaraṇe sandhikappe ādisutte. 2. Ṭhapetum (Sārattha-Ṭī 1. 74 piṭṭhe.)

mahākāruṇikatāya ca aviparītahitopadesakabhāvena pamāṇavacanattā ānārahena Bhagavatāti attho. Vohāraparamatthadhammānampi tattha sabbhāvato “**añābhullato**”ti vuttam, tena yebhuayanayaṃ dasseti. Ito paresupi eseva nayo. Visesena sattānaṃ manam avaharātīti **vohāro**, paññatti, tasmim kusalo, tena.

Pacuro bahulo aparādho doso vītikkamo yesam te **pacurāparādhā**, Seyyasakattherādayo. **Yathāparādhanti** dosānurūpaṃ. “**Anekajjhāsaya**”ti-ādisu āsayova **ajjhāsayo**, so atthato diṭṭhi, ñāṇaṇca, pabhedato pana catubbidho hoti. Vuttaṇca—

“Sassatucchedadiṭṭhī ca, khanti cevānulomikā.

Yathābhūtaṇca yaṃ ñāṇam, etaṃ āsayasadditan”ti¹.

Tattha sabbadiṭṭhīnaṃ sassatucchedadiṭṭhīhi saṅgahitattā sabbepi diṭṭhigatikā sattā imā eva dve diṭṭhiyo sannissitā. Yathāha “dvayanissito kho panāyam kaccāna loko yebhuyyena atthitaṇca natthitaṇcā”ti², **atthitāti** hi sassataggāho adhippeto, **natthitāti** ucchedaggāho. Ayaṃ tāva vaṭṭanissitānaṃ puthujjanānaṃ āsayo. Vivaṭṭanissitānaṃ pana suddhasattānaṃ anulomikā khanti, yathābhūtaṇāṇanti duvidho āsayo. Tattha ca **anulomikā khanti** vipassanāñāṇam. **Yathābhūtañāṇam** pana kammasakatāñāṇam. Catubbidho peso āsayanti sattā ettha nivasanti, cittaṃ vā āgamma seti etthāti **āsayo** migāsayo viya. Yathā migo gocarāya gantvāpi paccāgantvā tattheva vanagahane sayatīti taṃ tassa “āsayo”ti vuccati, tathā cittaṃ aññathāpi pavattivā yattha paccāgamma seti, tassa so “āsayo”ti. Kāmarāgādayo satta **anusayā**. Mūsikavisam viya kāraṇalābhe uppajjamānārahā anāgatā, atītā, paccuppanā ca taṃsabhāvattā tathā vuccanti. Na hi dhammānaṃ kālabhedena sabhāvabhedoti. **Cariyāti** rāgacariyādikā cha mūlacariyā, antarabhedena anekavidhā, saṃsaggavasena pana tesatṭhi hontī. Atha vā **cariyāti** sucaritaduccaritavasena duvidham caritaṃ. Tañhi Vibhaṅge caritaniddese niddiṭṭham.

1. Visuddhi-Ṭī 1. 239; Dī-Ṭī 1. 28; Sārattha-Ṭī 1. 75, 249; Vimati-Ṭī 1. 54 piṭṭhesu.

2. Saṃ 1. 257 piṭṭhe.

“**Adhimutti** nāma ‘ajjeva pabbajissāmi, ajjeva arahattaṃ gaṇhissāmī’ti-ādinā tanninnabhāvena pavattamānaṃ sanniṭṭhānaṃ”ti¹ **Gaṇṭhipadesu** vuttaṃ. **Ācariyadhammapālattherena** pana “adhimutti nāma sattānaṃ pubbacariyavasena abhiruci, sā duvidhā hīnapañītabhedena”ti² vuttaṃ. Tathā hi yāya hīnādhimuttikā sattā hīnādhimuttikeyeva satte sevanti, paṇītādhimuttikā paṇītādhimuttikeyeva. Sace hi ācariyupajjhāyā sīlavanto na honti, saddhivihārikā sīlavanto, te attano ācariyupajjhāyepi na upasaṅkamanti, attanā sadise sārubbabhikkhūyeva upasaṅkamanti. Sace ācariyupajjhāyā sārubbabhikkhū, itare asārubbā, tepi na ācariyupajjhāyeva upasaṅkamanti, attanā sadise asārubbabhikkhūyeva upasaṅkamanti, dhātusamīyuttavasena³ cesa attho dīpetabbo. Evamayaṃ hīnādhimuttikādīnaṃ aññamaññopasevanādīnīyamitā abhiruci ajjhāsayaadhātu “adhimutti”ti veditabbā. Anekā ajjhāsayaḍayo te yesaṃ atthi, anekā vā ajjhāsayaḍayo yesanti tathā yathā “bahukattuko, bahunadiko”ti. **Yathānulomanti** ajjhāsayaḍīnaṃ anulomaṃ anatikkamma, ye ye vā ajjhāsayaḍayo anulomā, tehi tehi attho. Āsayaḍīnaṃ anulomassa vā anurūpantipi vadanti. Ghanavinibbhogābhāvato diṭṭhimānataṇhāvasena “ahaṃ mama santakan”ti evaṃ pavattasaññino. **Yathādhammanti** “natthettha attā, attaniyaṃ vā, kevalaṃ dhammamattamevetan”ti evamādinā dhammasabhāvānurūpanti attho.

Samvaraṇaṃ **saṃvaro**, kāyavācāhi avītikamo. Mahanto saṃvaro **asaṃvaro**. Vuḍḍhi-attho hi ayaṃ a-kāro yathā “asekkhā dhammā”ti⁴. Tamīyogātāya ca khuddako saṃvaro pārisesādinayena saṃvaro, tasmā khuddako, mahanto ca saṃvaroti attho. Tenāha “**saṃvarāsaṃvaro**”ti-ādi. **Diṭṭhivinivethanā**ti diṭṭhiyā vimocanaṃ, atthato pana tassa ujuvipaccanikā sammādiṭṭhi-ḍayo dhammā. Tathā cāha “**dvāsaṭṭhidīṭṭhipaṭipakkhabhūta**”ti. Nāmassa, rūpassa, nāmarūpassa ca paricchindanaṃ **nāmarūpaparicchedo**, so pana “rāgādiṭṭhipakkhabhūto”ti vacanato tathāpavattameva ñāṇaṃ.

1. Sārattha-Ṭī 1. 75 piṭṭhe.

3. Saṃ 1. 358 piṭṭhādisu.

2. Dī-Ṭī 1. 28 piṭṭhe.

4. Abhi 1. 2 piṭṭhe.

“Tīsupī”ti-ādinā aparaddhaṃ vivarati. Tīsupi tāsāṃ vacanasambhavato “vīsesenā”ti vuttaṃ. Tadetāṃ sabbattha yojetabbaṃ. Tatra “yāyaṃ adhisīlasikkhā, ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippetā sikkhā”ti vacanato āha “Vinayaṭṭake adhisīlasikkhā”ti. Suttantapaṭṭiyaṃ “viviceva kāmehi”ti-ādinā¹ samādhidesanābhūllato “Suttantapaṭṭake adhicittasikkhā”ti vuttaṃ. Nāmarūpaparicchedassa adhipaññāpadaṭṭhānato, adhipaññāya ca atthāya tadavasesanāmarūpadhammakathanato āha “Abhidhammaṭṭake adhipaññāsikkhā”ti.

Kilesānanti saṅklesadhammānaṃ, kammakilesānaṃ vā, ubhayāpekkhañcetaṃ “yo kāyavacīdvārehi kilesānaṃ vītikkamo, tassa pahānaṃ, tassa paṭipakkhattā”ti ca. “Vītikkamo”ti ayaṃ “paṭipakkhan”ti bhāvayoge sambandho, “sīlassā”ti pana bhāvapaccaye. Evaṃ sabbattha. Anusayavasena santāne anuvattantā kilesā kāraṇalābhe pariyaṭṭhitāpi sīlabhedabhayavasena vītikkamitum na labhantīti āha “vītikkamapaṭipakkhattā sīlassā”ti. Okāsādānavasena kilesānaṃ citte kusalappavattim pariyaṭṭiyivā uṭṭhānaṃ **pariyaṭṭhānaṃ**, tassa pahānaṃ, cittasantāne uppattivaseṇa kilesānaṃ pariyaṭṭhānassa pahānanti vuttaṃ hoti. “Kilesānaṃ”ti hi adhikāro, taṃ pana pariyaṭṭhānappahānaṃ cittasamādahanavasena bhavati āha “pariyaṭṭhānapaṭipakkhattā samādhissā”ti. Appahīnabhāvena santāne anu anu sayanakā anurūpakāraṇalābhe uppajjanārahā thāmagatā kāmarāgādayo satta kilesā **anusayā**, tesāṃ pahānaṃ, te pana sabbaso ariyamaggapaññāya pahīyantīti āha “anusayapaṭipakkhattā paññāyā”ti.

Dīpālakena viya tamassa dānādipuññakiriyavatthugatena tena tena kusalaṅgena tassa tassa akusalaṅgena pahānaṃ **tadaṅgappahānaṃ**. Idha pana adhisīlasikkhāya vuttaṭṭhānattā tena tena susīlyaṅgena tassa tassa dussīlyaṅgassa pahānaṃ “tadaṅgappahānaṃ”ti gahetabbaṃ. Upacārappanābhedenā samādhinā pavattinivāraṇena ghaṭṭappahārena viya jalatale sevālassa tesāṃ tesāṃ nīvaraṇādiddhammānaṃ vikkhambhanavasena pahānaṃ **vikkhambhanappahānaṃ**. Catunnaṃ ariyamaggānaṃ bhāvitattā taṃtaṃmaggavato santāne

1. Dī 1. 69; Saṃ 1. 412; Aṃ 1. 441 piṭṭhesu.

samudayapakkhikassa kilesagaṇassa
 accantamappavattisaṅkhātasamucchindanavasena pahānaṃ
samucchedappahānaṃ. Duṭṭhu caritaṃ, saṅkilesehi vā dūsitāṃ caritaṃ
duccaritaṃ. Tadeva yattha uppannaṃ, taṃ santānaṃ sammā kilisati
 vibādhati, upatāpeti cāti **saṅkilesa**, tassa pahānaṃ.
 Kāyavacīduccaritavasena pavattasaṅkilesassa tadaṅgavasena pahānaṃ
 vuttaṃ sīlassa duccaritapaṭipakkhattā. Sikkhattayānusārena hi attho
 veditabbo. Tasatīti **taṅhā**, sāva vuttanayena saṅkilesa, tassa
 vikkhambhanavasena pahānaṃ vuttaṃ samādhissa
 kāmacchandapaṭipakkhattā. **Diṭṭhi**yeva yathāvuttanayena **saṅkilesa**, tassa
 samucchedavasena pahānaṃ vuttaṃ paññāya
 attādivinimuttasabhāvadharmappakāsanato.

Ekamekasmiñcetthāti etesu tīsu piṭakesu ekamekasmiṃ piṭake, **ca-**
 saddo vākyārambhe, pakkhantare vā. **Pi**-saddo, **api**-saddo vā
 avayavasampiṇḍane, tena na kevalaṃ catubbidhasseva gambhīrabhāvo, atha
 kho paccekaṃ tadavayavānampīti sampiṇḍanaṃ karoti. Esa nayo īdisesu.
 Idāni te sarūpato dassetuṃ **“tathā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tatha **tantī**ti Pāḷi. Sā hi
 ukkaṭṭhānaṃ sīlādi-atthānaṃ bodhanato, sabhāvaniruttibhāvato, Buddhādīhi
 bhāsitatā ca pakatṭhānaṃ vacanānaṃ āḷi pantīti **“pāḷi”**ti **vuccati**.

Idha pana **Vinayagaṇṭhipadakārādīnaṃ** saddavādīnaṃ matena pubbe
 vavathhāpitā paramatthasaddappabandhabhūtā tanti **dhammo** nāma. **Iti**-saddo
 hi nāmatthe, “dhammo”ti vā vuccati. **Tassāyevā**ti tassā yathāvuttāya eva
 tantiyā attho. **Manasā vavathhāpitāyā**ti uggahaṇadhāraṇādivasappavattena
 manasā pubbe vavathhāpitāya yathāvuttāya
 paramatthasaddappabandhabhūtāya tassā tantiyā. **Desanā**ti pacchā
 paresamavabodhanatthaṃ desanāsaṅkhātā paramatthasaddappabandhabhūtā
 tantiyeva. Apica yathāvuttatanti saṅkhātasaddasamuṭṭhāpako cittuppādo
desanā. **Tantiyā, tanti-atthassa cāti** yathāvuttāya duvidhāyapi tantiyā,
 tadatthassa ca yathābhūtāvabodhoti attho veditabbo. Te hi Bhagavatā
 vuccamānassa atthassa, vohārassa ca dīpako saddoyeva **tanti** nāmāti vadanti.
 Tesāṃ pana vāde dhammassāpi saddasabhāvattā dhammadesanānaṃ ko
 visesoti ce? Tesāṃ tesāṃ atthānaṃ bodhakabhāvena ñāto,

uggahaṇādivasena ca pubbe vavatthāpito paramatthasaddappabandho **dhammo**, pacchā paresaṃ avabodhanatthaṃ pavattito taṃtadattappakāsako saddo **desanā**ti ayamimesaṃ visesoti. Atha vā yathāvuttasaddasamuṭṭhāpako cittuppādo **desanā** desīyati samuṭṭhāpīyati saddo etenāti katvā musāvādādayo viya. Tatthāpi hi musāvādādisamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā musāvādādisaddehi voharīyatīti. Kiñcāpi akkharāvalibhūto paññattisaddoyeva atthassa ñāpako, tathāpi mūlakāraṇabhāvato “akkharasaññāto”ti-ādīsu¹ viya tassāyeva atthoti paramatthasaddoyeva atthassa ñāpakabhāvena vuttoti daṭṭhabbaṃ. “Tassā tantiyā desanā”ti ca sadisavohārena vuttaṃ yathā “uppannā ca kusalā dhammā bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattantī”ti.

Abhidhammaṅṭhipadakarādīnaṃ pana paṇṇattivādīnaṃ matena sammutiparamatthabhedassa atthassa anurūpavācakahāvena paramatthasaddesu ekantena Bhagavatā manasā vavatthāpitā nāmapaññattipabandhabhūtā tanti **dhammo** nāma, “dhammo”ti vā vuccati. **Tassāyevā**ti tassā nāmapaññattibhūtāya tantiyā eva attho. **Manasā vavatthāpitāyā**ti sammutiparamatthabhedassa atthassānurūpavācakahāvena paramatthasaddesu Bhagavatā manasā vavatthāpitāya nāmapaññattipabandhabhūtāya tassā tantiyā. **Desanā**ti paresaṃ pabodhanena atisaṅganā vācāya pakāsanaṃ vacībheda bhūtā paramatthasaddappabandhasaṅkhātā tanti. **Tantiyā, tanti-atthassa cāti** yathāvuttāya dubbidhāyapi tantiyā, tadatthassa ca yathābhūtāvabodhoti attho. Te hi evaṃ vadanti—sabhāvatthassa, sabhāvavohārassa ca anurūpavaseneva Bhagavatā manasā vavatthāpitā paṇṇatti idha “tantī”ti vuccati. Yadi ca saddavādīnaṃ matena saddoyeva idha tanti nāma siyā. Tantiyā, desanāya ca nānattena bhavitabbaṃ, manasā vavatthāpitāya ca tantiyā vacībhedakaraṇamattaṃ ṭhapetvā desanāya nānattaṃ natthi. Tathā hi desanaṃ dassentena manasā vavatthāpitāya tantiyā desanāti vacībhedakaraṇamattaṃ vinā tantiyā saha desanāya anaññatā vuttā. Tathā ca upari “desanāti paññattī”ti vuttattā desanāya anaññabhāvena tantiyāpi paṇṇattibhāvo kathito hoti.

1. Kaccāyanapakaraṇe sandhikappe ādisutte.

Apica yadi tantiyā aññāyeva desanā siyā, “tantiyā ca tanti-atthassa ca desanāya ca yathābhūtāvabodho”ti vattabbaṃ siyā. Evaṃ pana avatvā “tantiyā ca tanti-atthassa ca yathābhūtāvabodho”ti vuttattā tantiyā, desanāya ca anaññabhāvo dassito hoti. Evañca katvā upari “desanā nāma paññattī”ti dassentena desanāya anaññabhāvato tantiyā paṇṇattibhāvo kathito hotīti. Tadubhayampi pana paramatthato saddoyeva paramatthavinimuttāya sammutiyā abhāvā, imameva ca nayaṃ gahetvā keci ācariyā “dhammo ca desanā ca paramatthato saddo evā”ti voharanti, tepi anupavajjāyeva. Yathā kāmāvacarapaṭisandhivipākā “parittārammaṇā”ti vuccanti, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Na hi kāmāvacarapaṭisandhivipākā “nibbattitaparamatthavisayāyevā”ti sakkā vattum itthipurisādi-ākāraparivitakkapubbakānaṃ rāgādi-akusalānaṃ, mettādikusalānañca ārammaṇaṃ gahetvāpi samuppajjanato. Paramatthadhammamūlakattā panassa parikkappa paramatthavisayatā sakkā paññāpetum, evamidhāpi daṭṭhabbanti ca. Evampi paṇṇattivādīnaṃ mataṃ hotu, saddavādīnaṃ matepi dhammadesanānaṃ nānattaṃ vuttanayeneva **Ācariyadhammapālatherādīhi** pakāsitanti. Hoti cettha—

“Saddo dhammo desanā ca, iccāhu apare garū.

Dhammo paṇṇatti saddo tu, desanā vāti cāpare”ti.

Tisupi cetesu ete dhammatthadesanāpaṭivedhāti ettha tanti-attho, tantidesanā, tanti-atthapaṭivedho cāti ime tayo tantivisyā hontīti Vinayapaṭakādīnaṃ atthadesanāpaṭivedhādihārabhāvo yutto, piṭakāni pana tantiyevāti tesāṃ dhammādhārabhāvo kathaṃ yujjeyyāti? Tantisamudāyassa avayavatantiyā ādhārabhāvato. Samudāyo hi avayavassa parikkappanāmattasiddhena ādhārabhāvena vuccati yathā “rukkhe sākḥā”ti. Ettha ca dhammādīnaṃ dukkhogāhabhāvato tehi dhammādīhi vinayādayo gambhīrāti vinayādīnampi catubbidho gambhīrabhāvo vuttoyeva, tasmā dhammādayo eva dukkhogāhattā gambhīrā, na vinayādayoti na codetabbametaṃ samukhena, visayavisayīmukhena ca vinayādīnaññeva gambhīrabhāvassa vuttattā. Dhammo hi vinayādayo eva abhinnattā. Tesāṃ visayo attho vācakabhūtānaṃ tesameva vāccabhāvato, visayino

desanāpaṭivedhā dhammatthavisayabhāvatoti. Tattha paṭivedhassa dukkarabhāvato dhammatthānaṃ, desanāñāṇassa dukkarabhāvato desanāya ca dukkhogāhabhāvo veditabbo, paṭivedhassa pana uppādetuṃ asakkuṇeyyattā, tabbisayañāṇuppattiyā ca dukkarabhāvato dukkhogāhatā veditabbā. Dhammatthadesanānaṃ gambhīrabhāvato tabbisayo paṭivedhopi gambhīro yathā taṃ gambhīrassa udakassa pamāṇaggahaṇe dīghena pamāṇena bhavitabbaṃ, evaṃsampadamidanti¹ **Vajirabuddhitthero**. Piṭakāvayavānaṃ dhammādīnaṃ vuccamāno gambhīrabhāvo taṃsamudāyassa piṭakassāpi vuttoyeva, tasmā tathā na codetabbantipi vadanti, vicāretabbametaṃ sabbesampi tesāṃ piṭakāvayavāsambhavato. Mahāsamuddo dukkhogāho, alabbhaneyyapaṭiṭṭho viya cāti sambandho. Atthavasā hi vibhattivacanaliṅgapariṇāmoti. Dukkheṇa ogayhanti, dukkho vā ogāho anto pavisanametesūti **dukkhogāhā**. Na labhitabboti alabbhanīyo, soyeva **alabbhaneyyo**, labhiyate vā labbhanāṃ, taṃ nārahatīti **alabbhaneyyo**. Paṭiṭṭhahanti ettha okāseti **paṭiṭṭho**, paṭiṭṭhahanāṃ vā **paṭiṭṭho**, alabbhaneyyo so yesu te alabbhaneyyapaṭiṭṭhā. Ekadesena ogāhantehipi mandabuddhīhi paṭiṭṭhā laddhuṃ na sakkāyevāti dassetuṃ etaṃ puna vuttaṃ. “**evan**”ti-ādi nigamaṇāṃ.

Idāni hetuhetuphalādīnampi vasena gambhīrabhāvaṃ dassento “**aparo nayo**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **hetū**ti paccayo. So ca attano phalaṃ dahati vidahaṭīti **dhammo** da-kārassa dha-kāraṃ katvā. Dhammasaddassa cettha hetupariyāyatā kathaṃ viññāyatīti āha “**vuttañhetan**”ti-ādi. **Vuttaṃ** Paṭisambhidāvibhaṅge². Nanu ca “hetumhi ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā”ti etena vacanena dhammassa hetubhāvo kathaṃ viññāyatīti? “Dhammapaṭisambhidā”ti etassa samāsapadassa avayavapadatthaṃ dassentena “hetumhi ñāṇaṃ”ti vuttattā. “Dhamme paṭisambhidā dhammapaṭisambhidā”ti ettha hi “dhamme”ti etassa atthaṃ dassentena “hetumhī”ti vuttaṃ, “paṭisambhidā”ti etassa atthaṃ dassentena “**ñāṇaṃ**”ti. Tasmā hetudhammasaddā ekatthā, ñāṇapaṭisambhidāsaddā cāti imamatthaṃ vadantena sādhitto dhammassa hetubhāvoti. Tathā “**hetuphale ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā**”ti etena vacanena sādhitto atthassa

1. Vajira-Ṭī 24 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

2. Abhi 2. 307 piṭṭhe.

hetuphalabhāvoti daṭṭhabbo. Hetuno phalaṃ **hetuphalaṃ**, tañca hetu-anusārena arīyati adhigamīyatīti **atthoti** vuccati.

Desanāti paññattīti ettha saddavādīnaṃ vāde atthabyañjanakā aviparītābhilāpadhammaniruttibhūtā paramatthasaddappabandhasaṅkhātā tanti “desanā”ti vuccati, desanā nāmāti vā attho. Desiyati attho etāyāti hi **desanā**. Pakārena ñāpīyati attho etāya, pakārato vā ñāpetīti **paññatti**. Tameva sarūpato dassetuṃ “**yathādhammaṃ dhammābhilāpoti adhippāyo**”ti vuttaṃ. **Yathādhammanti** ettha pana dhammasaddo hetuṃ, hetuphalañca sabbaṃ saṅgaṇhāti. Sabhāvavācako hesa dhammasaddo, na pariyattihetu-ādivācako, tasmā yo yo avijjāsaṅkhārādiddhammo, tasmīṃ tasmīnti attho. Tesāṃ tesāṃ avijjāsaṅkhārādiddhammānaṃ anurūpaṃ vā yathādhammaṃ. Desanāpi hi paṭivedho viya aviparītasavisayavibhāvanato dhammānurūpaṃ pavattati, tatoyeva ca aviparītābhilāpoti vuccati. **Dhammābhilāpoti** hi atthabyañjanako aviparītābhilāpo dhammaniruttibhūto tantisaṅkhāto paramatthasaddappabandho. So hi abhilappati uccārīyatīti **abhilāpo**, dhammo aviparīto sabhāvabhūto abhilāpo dhammābhilāpoti vuccati, etena “tatra dhammaniruttābhilāpe ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā”ti¹ ettha vuttam dhammaniruttim dasseti saddasabhāvattā desanāya. Tathā hi niruttipaṭisambhidāya parittārammaṇādibhāvo **Paṭisambhidāvibhaṅgapāḷiyam**¹ vutto. **Tadaṭṭhakathāya** ca “taṃ sabhāvaniruttim saddaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā”ti-ādīnā² tassā saddārammaṇatā dassitā. “Imassa atthassa ayaṃ saddo vācako”ti hi vacanavacanatthe vavatthapetvā taṃtaṃvacanatthavibhāvanavasena pavattito saddo “desanā”ti vuccati. “**Adhippāyo**”ti etena “desanāti paññattī”ti etaṃ vacanaṃ dhammaniruttābhilāpaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ, na tato vinimuttaṃ paññattim sandhāyāti dasseti anekadhā atthasambhave attanā adhippetatthasseva vuttattāti ayaṃ saddavādīnaṃ vādato vinicchayo.

Paññattivādīnaṃ vāde pana sammutiparamatthabhedassa atthassānurūpavācakahāvena paramatthasaddesu Bhagavatā manasā vavatthāpitā tantisaṅkhātā nāmapaññatti **desanā** nāma, “desanā”ti vā vuccatīti attho. Tadeva

1. Abhi 2. 307 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi-Ṭṭha 2. 370 piṭṭhe.

mūlakāraṇabhūtaṃ saddaṃ dassanavasena kāraṇūpacārena dassetuṃ “**yathādhammaṃ dhammābhilāpoti adhippāyo**”ti vuttaṃ. Kiñcāpi hi “dhammābhilāpo”ti ettha abhilappati uccārīyatīti **abhilāpo**ti saddo vuccati, na paṇṇatti, tathāpi sadde vuccamāne tadanurūpaṃ vohāraṃ gahetvā tena vohārena dīpitaṃ atthassa jānanato sadde kathite tadanurūpā paṇṇattipi kāraṇūpacārena kathitāyeva hoti. Apica “dhammābhilāpoti attho”ti avatvā “dhammābhilāpoti adhippāyo”ti vuttattā desanā nāma saddo na hotīti dīpitaṃ. Tena hi adhippāyamattameva mūlakāraṇasaddavasena kathitaṃ, na idha gahetabbo “desanā”ti etassa atthoti ayaṃ paññattivādīnaṃ vādato vinicchayo. Atthantaramāha “**anuloma -pa- kathanan**”ti, etena heṭṭhā vuttaṃ desanāsamuṭṭhāpakaṃ cittuppādaṃ dasseti. Kathīyati attho etenāti hi **kathanan**. Ādisaddena nītaneyyādikā Pāḷigatiyo, ekattādinandiyāvattādikā Pāḷinissitā ca nayā saṅgahitā.

Sayameva paṭivijjhati, etena vā paṭivijjhantīti **paṭivedho**, ñāṇaṃ. Tadeva abhisameti, etena vā abhisamentīti **abhisamayoti**ti vuccati. Idāni taṃ paṭivedhaṃ abhisamayappabhedato, abhisamayākārato, ārammaṇato, sabhāvato ca pākaṭaṃ kātuṃ “**so cā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha hi **lokiyalokuttaroti** pabhedato, **visayato**, **asammohatoti** ākārato, **dhammesu atthesu**, **paññattisūti** ārammaṇato, **atthānurūpaṃ**, **dhammānurūpaṃ**, **paññattipathānurūpanti** sabhāvato ca pākaṭaṃ karoti. Tattha visayato atthādi-anurūpaṃ dhammādīsū avabodho nāma avijjādidhammārammaṇo, saṅkhārādi-atthārammaṇo, tadubhayapaññāpanārammaṇo ca **lokiyo abhisamayo**. Asammohato atthādi-anurūpaṃ dhammādīsū avabodho nāma nibbānārammaṇo maggasampayutto yathāvuttadhammatthapaññattīsū sammohavidhamasano **lokuttaro abhisamayo**. Tathā hi “ayaṃ hetu, idamassaphalaṃ, ayaṃ tadubhayānurūpo vohāro”ti evaṃ ārammaṇakaraṇavasena lokiyañāṇaṃ visayato paṭivijjhati, lokuttarañāṇaṃ pana tesu hetuhetuphalādīsū sammohassa ñāṇena samucchinnattā asammohato paṭivijjhati. Lokuttaro pana

paṭivedho visayato nibbānassa, asammohato ca itarassātipi vadanti eke.

Atthānurūpaṃ dhammesūti “avijjā hetu, saṅkhārā hetusamuppannā, saṅkhāre uppādeti avijjā”ti evaṃ kāriyānurūpaṃ kāraṇesūti attho. Atha vā “puññābhisāṅkhārā-apuññābhisāṅkhārā-āneñjābhisāṅkhāresu tīsu apuññābhisāṅkhārassa avijjā sampayuttapaccayo, itaresaṃ yathānurūpan”ti-ādinā kāriyānurūpaṃ kāraṇesu paṭivedhotipi attho. **Dhammānurūpaṃ atthesūti** “avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā”ti-ādinā¹ kāraṇānurūpaṃ kāriyesu. Chabbidhāya paññattiyā patho **paññattipatho**, tassa anurūpaṃ tathā, paññattiyā vuccamānadhammānurūpaṃ paññattīsu avabodhoti attho. Abhisamayato aññampi paṭivedhattham dassetum “**tesan**”ti-ādimāha. Paṭivijjhīyatīti paṭivedhoti hi taṃtaṃrūpādiddhammānaṃ aviparītasabhāvo vuccati. **Tattha tatthāti** tasmim tasmim piṭake, Pālipadesse vā. **Salakkhaṇasaṅkhāto**hi ruppana namana phusanādi sakasakalakkhaṇasaṅkhāto.

Yathāvuttehi dhammādīhi piṭakānaṃ gambhīrabhāvaṃ dassetum “**idānī**”ti-ādimāha. **Dhammajātanti** kāraṇappabhedo, kāraṇameva vā. **Atthajātanti** kāriyappabhedo, kāriyameva vā. Yā cāyaṃ desanāti sambandho. Tadatthavijjānavasena **abhimukho** hoti. **Yo cetthāti** yo etāsu taṃtaṃpiṭakāgatāsu dhammatthadesanāsu paṭivedho, yo ca etesu piṭakesu tesam tesam dhammānaṃ aviparītasabhāvoti attho. Sambharitabbato kusalameva **sambhāro**, so sammā anupacito yehi te **anupacitakusalasambhārā**, tatova **duppaññehi**, nippaññehīti attho. Na hi paññavato, paññāya vā duṭṭhubhāvo dūsitabhāvo ca sambhavatīti nippaññattāyeva duppaññā yathā “dussīlo”ti². Ettha ca avijjāsaṅkhārādīnaṃ dhammatthānaṃ duppaṭivijjhātāya dukkhogāhatā, tesam paññāpanassa dukkarabhāvato taṃdesanāya, abhisamayasaṅkhātassa paṭivedhassa uppādanavisayīkaraṇānaṃ asakkuṇeyyattā, aviparītasabhāvasaṅkhātassa paṭivedhassa dubbīñneyyatāya dukkhogāhatā veditabbā. **Evampīti pi-saddo**

1. Ma 3. 109; Saṃ 1. 243; Khu 1. 77; Abhi 2. 142 piṭṭhādīsu.

2. Aṃ 2. 221; Aṃ 3. 367; Vi 1. 116; Khu 1. 57 piṭṭhesu.

pubbe vuttaṃ pakārantaraṃ sampiṇḍeti. Evaṃ paṭhamagāthāya anūnaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ paridīpitatthabhāvaṃ dassento “**ettāvata**”ti-ādimāha. “Siddhe hi satyārambho atthantaraviññāpanāya vā hoti, niyamāya vā”ti¹ iminā punārambhavacanena anūnaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ paridīpitatthabhāvaṃ dasseti. **Ettāvata**ti paricchedatthe nipāto, ettakena vacanakkamenāti attho. Etaṃ vā parimāṇaṃ yassāti **ettāvaṃ**, tena, etaparimāṇavatā saddatthakkamenāti attho. “Sadde hi vutte tadatthopi vuttoyeva nāmā”ti² vadanti. Vutto samvaṇṇito attho yassāti **vuttatthā**.

Etthāti etissā gāthāya. Evaṃ attho, vinicchayoti vā seso. **Tīsu piṭakesū**ti ettha “ekekasmīn”ti adhikārato, pakaraṇato vā veditabbaṃ. “Ekamekasmiñcethā”ti³ hi heṭṭhā vuttaṃ. Atha vā vatticchānupubbikattā saddapaṭipattiyā niddhāraṇamidha avattukāmena ādhāroyeva vutto. Na cettha codetabbaṃ “tīsuveva piṭakesu tividho pariyattibhedo daṭṭhabbo siyā”ti samudāyavasena vuttassāpi vākyassa avayavādhippāyasambhavato. Dissati hi avayavavākyanipphatti “brāhmaṇādayo bhujjantū”ti-ādīsu, tasmā alamatipapañcena. Yathā attho na virujjhati, tathāyeva gahetabboti. Evaṃ sabbattha. **Pariyattibhedo**ti pariyāpuṇaṇaṃ **pariyatti**. Pariyāpuṇaṇavācako hettha pariyattisaddo, na pana Pāḷipariyāyo, tasmā pariyāpuṇaṇappakāroti attho. Atha vā tīhi pakārehi pariyāpuṇitabbā Pāḷiyo eva “**pariyatti**”ti vuccanti. Tathā ceva Abhidhammaṭṭhakathāya Sīhalaṅgaṇṭhipade vuttanti vadanti. Evampi hi alagaddūpamāpariyāpuṇaṇayogato “alagaddūpamā pariyatti”ti Pāḷipi sakkā vattum. Evañca katvā “duggahitā upārambhādihetu pariyāpuṭā alagaddūpamā”ti parato niddesavacanampi upapannaṃ hoti. Tattha hi Pāḷiyeva “duggahitā, pariyāpuṭā”ti ca vattum yuttā.

Alagaddo alagaddaggahaṇaṃ upamā etissāti **alagaddūpamā**. Alagaddassa gahaṇaṇhettha alagaddasaddena vuttanti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Āpūpikoti ettha āpūpa-saddena āpūpakhādanāṃ viya, veṇikoti ettha vīṇāsaddena vīṇāvādanaggahaṇaṃ viya ca. Alagaddaggahaṇena hi pariyatti

1. Mukhamattadīpaniyāṃ nāmakappe catutthaparicchede 245 suttāṃ passitabbaṃ.

2. Sārattha-Ṭī 1. 79 piṭṭhe.

3. Dī-Ṭīha 1. 20 piṭṭhe.

upamīyati, na alagaddena. “Alagaddaggahaṇūpamā”ti vā vattabbe majjhepadalopaṇaṃ katvā “alagaddūpamā”ti vuttaṃ “oṭṭhamukho”ti-ādīsu viya. Alagaddoti ca āsīvisu vuccati. **Gadoti** hi visassa nāmaṃ, tañca tassa alaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ atthi, tasmā alaṃ pariyatto paripuṇṇo gado assāti **alagaddo** anunāsikalopaṇaṃ, da-kārāgamañca katvā, alaṃ vā jīvitaharaṇe samattho gado yassāti **alagaddo** vuttanayena. Vaṭṭadukkhatto nissaraṇaṃ attho payojanametissāti **nissaraṇatthā**. Bhaṇḍāgāre niyutto **bhaṇḍāgāriko**, rājaratanānupālako, so viyāti tathā, dhammaratanānupālako khīṇāsavo. Aññamatthamanapekkhitvā bhaṇḍāgārikasseva sato pariyatti **bhaṇḍāgārikapariyatti**.

Diggahitāti duṭṭhu gahitā. Tadeva sarūpato niyametuṃ “**upārambhādihetu pariyāpuṭā**”ti āha, upārambha-itivādappamokkhādihetu uggahitāti attho. Lābhasakkārādihetu pariyāpuṇanampi ettheva saṅgahitanti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Vuttañhetam **Alagaddasuttaṭṭhakathāyaṃ**—

“Yo Buddhavacanaṃ uggahetvā “evaṃ cīvarādīni vā labhissāmi, catuparisamajjhe vā maṃ jānissanti”ti lābhasakkārahetu pariyāpuṇāti, tassa sā pariyatti **alagaddapariyatti** nāma. Evaṃ pariyāpuṇanato hi Buddhavacanaṃ apariyāpuṇitvā niddokkamaṇaṃ varataran”ti¹.

Nanu ca alagaddaggahaṇūpamā pariyatti “alagaddūpamā”ti vuccati, evañca sati suggahitāpi pariyatti “alagaddūpamā”ti vattum vaṭṭati tatthāpi Alagaddaggahaṇassa upamābhāvena Pāḷiyaṃ vuttattā. Vuttañhetam—

“Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko alagaddagavesī alagaddapariyesanaṃ caramāno, so passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddaṃ, tamenam ajapadena daṇḍena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya, ajapadena daṇḍena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇhitvā gīvāya suggahitaṃ gaṇheyya. Kiñcāpi so bhikkhave alagaddo tassa purisassa hatthaṃ vā bāhaṃ vā aññataraṃ vā aṅgapaccaṅgaṃ bhogehi palive-

1. Ma-Tṭha 2. 13 piṭṭhe.

ṭheyya. Atha kho so neva tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu suggahitattā bhikkhave alagaddassa. Evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacce kulaputtā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti Suttaṃ Geyyan”ti-ādi¹.

Tasmā idha duggahitā eva pariyatti alagaddūpamāti ayaṃ viseso kuto viññāyati, yena duggahitā upārambhādi hetu pariyāpuṇā “alagaddūpamā”ti vuccatīti? Saccametaṃ, idaṃ pana pārisesañāyena vuttanti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tathā hi nissaraṇatthabhaṇḍāgārikapariyattīnaṃ visuṃ gahitattā pārisesato alagaddassa duggahaṇūpamāyeva pariyatti “alagaddūpamā”ti viññāyati. Alagaddassa duggahaṇūpamā hi pariyatti nissaraṇatthā vā hoti, bhaṇḍāgārikapariyatti vā. Tasmā suvuttametaṃ “duggahitā -pa- pariyattī”ti. Idāni tamatthaṃ Pāḷiyā sādheṇo “**yaṃ sandhāyā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **yanti** yaṃ pariyattiduggahaṇaṃ. Majjhimanikāye Mūlapaṇṇāsake Alagaddasutte¹ Bhagavatā vuttaṃ.

Alagaddatthikoti āsīvisena, āsīvisaṃ vā atthiko. Alagaddaṃ gavesati pariyesati sīlenāti **alagaddagavesī**. **Alagaddapariyesanaṃ caramānoti** āsīvisapariyesanattaṃ caramāno. Tadatthe hetuṃ paccattavacanaṃ, upayogavacanaṃ vā, alagaddapariyesanaṭṭhānaṃ vā caramāno. Alagaddaṃ pariyesanti etthāti hi **alagaddapariyesanaṃ**. **Tamenanti** taṃ alagaddaṃ. **Bhoge**ti sarīre. “Bhogo tu phaṇino tanū”ti hi vuttaṃ. Bhujīyati kuṭilaṃ karīyatīti **bhogo**. **Tassāti** purisassa. Hatthe vā bāhāya vāti sambandho. Maṇibandhato paṭṭhāya yāva agganakhā **hattho**. Saddhiṃ aggabāhāya avasesā **bāhā**, katthaci pana kapparato paṭṭhāya yāva agganakhā “**hattho**”ti vuttaṃ bāhāya visuṃ anāgatattā. Vuttalakkhaṇaṃ hatthaṅca bāhaṅca ṭhapetvā avasesaṃ sarīraṃ **aṅgapaccaṅgaṃ**. **Tatonidānanti** tannidānaṃ, taṃkāraṇāti attho. Taṃ hatthādīsu ḍaṃsanaṃ nidānaṃ kāraṇaṃ etassāti “tannidānaṃ”ti hi vattabbe “tatonidānaṃ”ti purimapade paccattatthe nissakkavacanaṃ katvā, tassa ca lopamakavā niddeso, hetvatthe ca paccattavacanaṃ. Kāraṇatthe nipātapadametantipi vadanti. Apica “tatonidānaṃ”ti etaṃ “maraṇaṃ vā maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ”ti ettha vuttanayena visesanaṃ.

1. Ma 1. 187 piṭṭhe.

Taṃ kissa hetūti yaṃ vuttaṃ hatthādīsu ḍaṃsanaṃ, tannidānañca maraṇādi-upagamanāṃ, taṃ kissa hetu kena kāraṇenāti ce? **Tassa purisassa alagaddassa duggahitattā.**

Idhāti imasmiṃ sāsane. **Moghapurisāti** guṇasārahitatāya tucchapurisā. **Dhammanti** Pāḷidhammaṃ. **Pariyāpuṇantīti** uggaṇhanti, sajjhāyanti ceva vācuggataṃ karontā dhārenti cāti vuttaṃ hoti. “Dhamman”ti sāmāññato vuttameva sarūpena dasseti “**suttan**”ti-ādinā. Na hi suttādinavaṅgato añño dhammo nāma atthi. Tathā hi vuttaṃ “**tesaṃ dhammānaṃ**”ti. **Atthanti** cettha sambandhīniddeso eso, **atthanti** ca yathābhūtaṃ bhāsitatthaṃ, payojanatthañca sāmāññaniddesena, ekasesanayena vā vuttaṃ. Yañhi padaṃ sutisāmāññena anekadhā atthaṃ dīpeti, taṃ sāmāññaniddesena, ekasesanayena vāti sabbattha veditabbaṃ. Na **upaparikkhantīti** na pariggaṇhanti na vicārenti. Ikkha-saddassa hi dassanañkesu idha dassanameva attho, tassa ca pariggaṇhanacakkhulocanesu pariggaṇhanameva, tañca vicāraṇāpariyādānavasena dubbidhesu vicāraṇāyeva, sā ca vīmaṃsāyeva, na vicāro, vīmaṃsā ca nāmesā bhāsitatthavīmaṃsā, payojanatthavīmaṃsā cāti idha dubbidhāva adhippetā, tāsu “imasmiṃ ṭhāne sīlaṃ kathitaṃ, imasmiṃ samādhi, imasmiṃ paññā, mayañca taṃ pūressāmā”ti evaṃ bhāsitatthavīmaṃsañceva “sīlaṃ samādhissa kāraṇaṃ, samādhi vipassanāyā”ti-ādinā payojanatthavīmaṃsañca na karontīti attho. **Anupaparikkhatanti** anupaparikkhantānaṃ tesaṃ moghapurisānaṃ. **Na nijjhānakkhamantīti** nijjhānaṃ nissesena pekkhanaṃ paññaṃ na khamanti. Jhe-saddo hi idha pekkhaneyeva, na cintanajhāpanesu, tañca ñāṇapekkhanameva, na cakkhupekkhanaṃ, ārammaṇūpanijjhānameva vā, na lakkhaṇūpanijjhānaṃ, tasmā paññāya disvā rocetvā gahetabbā na hontīti adhippāyo veditabbo. Nissesena jhāyate pekkhateti hi **nijjhānaṃ**. Sandhivasena anusvāralopo nijjhānakkhamantīti, “**nijjhānaṃ khamantī**”tipi pāṭho, tena imamatthaṃ dīpeti “tesaṃ paññāya atthassa anupaparikkhanato te dhammā na upaṭṭhahanti, imasmiṃ ṭhāne sīlaṃ, samādhi, vipassanā, maggo, vaṭṭaṃ, vivaṭṭaṃ kathitanti evaṃ jānituṃ na sakkā hontī”ti.

Upārambhānisamsā cevāti paresaṃ vāde dosāropanānisamsā ca hutvā. Bhuso ārambhanañhi paresaṃ vāde dosāropanaṃ **upārambho**,

pariyattim nissāya paravambhananti vuttam hoti. Tathā hesa “paravajjānupanayanalakkhaṇo”ti vutto. **Itivādappamokkhānisamsā cāti** iti evam etāya pariyattiyā vādappamokkhānisamsā attano upari parehi āropitassa vādassa niggahassa attato, sakavādato vā pamokkhapayojanāca hutvā. **Iti**saddo idamatthe, tena “pariyāpuṇantī”ti ettha pariyāpuṇanam parāmasati. Vadanti niggaṇhanti etenāti **vādo**, doso, pamuccanam, pamuccāpanam vā **pamokkho**, attano upari āropitassa pamokkho ānisamsa yesam tathā. Āropitavādo hi “vādo”ti vutto yathā “devena datto datto”ti. **Vādoti** vā upavādo nindā yathāvuttanayeneva samāso. Idam vuttam hoti—parehi sakavāde dose āropite, nindāya vā āropitāya **taṁ** dosam, nindam vā evaṅca evaṅca mācessāmāti iminā ca kāraṇena pariyāpuṇantīti. Atha vā so so vādo **itivādo** iti-saddassa saha vicchāya ta-saddatthe pavattattā. Itivādassa pamokkho yathāvuttanayena, so ānisamsa yesam tathā, tamtamvādapamocanānisamsā hutvāti attho. **Yassa catthāyāti** yassa ca sīlādīpūraṇassa, maggaphalanibbānabhūtaṁ vā anupādāvimokkhasa atthāya. Abhedepi bhedavohāro eso yathā “paṭimāya sarīran”ti, bhedyabhedakam vā etam yathā “kathinassatthāya ābhataṁ dussan”ti. “Taṅcassa atthan”ti hi vuttam. **Ca**-saddo avadhāraṇe, tena tadatthāya eva pariyāpuṇanam sambhavati, nāññatthāyāti vinicchīnoti. **Dhammam pariyāpuṇantīti** hi jāti-ācārasena duvidhāpi kulaputtā nāyena dhammam pariyāpuṇantīti attho. **Taṅcassa attham nānubhontīti** assa dhammassa sīlādīpūraṇasaṅkhātam, maggaphalanibbānabhūtam vā anupādāvimokkhasaṅkhātam attham ete duggahitaḅhino nānubhonti na vindantiyeva.

Aparo nayo—yassa upārambhassa, itivādappamokkhasa vā atthāya ye moghapurisā dhammam pariyāpuṇanti, te parehi “ayamattho na hotī”ti vutte duggahitattāyeva “tadatthova hotī”ti paṭipādanakkhamā na honti, tasmā parassa vāde upārambham āropetum, attano vadam pamocetuṅca asakkontāpi tam attham nānubhonti ca na vindantiyevāti evampettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Idhāpi hi ca-saddo avadhāraṇatthova.

“**Tesan**”ti-ādīsu tesam te dhammā duggahitattā upārambha māna dabba makkha palāsādi hetubhāvena dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantīti attho. **Duggahitā**ti hi hetugabbhavacanam. Tenāha “duggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānan”ti¹. Ettha ca kāraṇe phalavohāravasena “te dhammā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantī”ti vuttam yathā “ghatamāyu, dadhi balan”ti. Tathā hi kiñcāpi na te dhammā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti, tathāpi vuttanayena pariyāpuṇantānam sajjhāyanakāle, vivādakāle ca tammūlakānam upārambhādīnam anekesam akusalānam uppattisambhavato “te -pa-samvattantī”ti vuccati. **Tam kissa hetū**ti ettha **tanti** yathāvuttassatthassa ananubhavanam, tesañca dhammānam ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanam parāmasati. **Kissā**ti sāmivacanam hetvatthe, tathā **hetū**ti paccattavacanañca.

Yā panāti ettha kiriyā Pāḷivasena vuttanayena attho veditabbo. Tattha kiriyāpakkhe yā suggahitāti abhedepi bhedavohāro “cārikam pakkamati², cārikam caramāno”ti-ādīsu³ viya. Tadevattham vivarati “**sīlakkhandhādī**”ti-ādīnā, **ādis**saddena cettha samādhivipassanādīnam saṅgaho. Yo hi Buddhavacanam uggaṇhitvā sīlassa āgataṭṭhāne sīlam pūretvā, samādhino āgataṭṭhāne samādhim gabbham gaṇhāpetvā, vipassanāya āgataṭṭhāne vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā, maggaphalānam āgataṭṭhāne “maggam bhāvēssāmi, phalam sacchikarissāmi”ti uggaṇhāti, tasseva sā pariyatti nissaraṇatthā nāma hoti. **Yanti** yam pariyattisuggahaṇam. **Vuttam** Alagaddasutte. **Dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya samvattantī**ti sīlādīnam āgataṭṭhāne sīlādīni pūrentānampi arahattam patvā parisamajjhe dhammam desetvā dhammadesanāya pasannehi upanīte cattāro paccaye paribhuñjantānampi paresam vāde sahadhammena upārambham āropentānampi sakavādato parehi āropitadosam pariharantānampi dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya samvattantīti attho. Tathā hi na kevalam suggahitapariyattim nissāya maggabhāvanāphalāsacchikiriyādīniyeva, api tu paravādaniggahasakavādapatitṭhāpanānipi ijjhanti. Tathā ca vuttam **parinibbānasuttā**dīsu “uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantī”ti-ādī⁴.

1. Ma 1. 186 piṭṭhe. 2. Vi 1. 219 piṭṭhe. 3. Dī 1. 82, 104 piṭṭhesu. 4. Dī 2. 87 piṭṭhe.

Yaṃ panāti etthāpi vuttanayena duvidhena attho. Dukkhaparijānanaena **pariññātakkhando**. Samudayappahānena **pahīnakilesa**. Paṭividdhārahattaphalatāya **paṭividdhākuppo**. **Akuppanti** ca arahattaphalassetam nāmaṃ. Satipi hi catunnam maggānam, catunnañca phalānam avinassanabhāve sattannaṃ sekkhānam sakasakanāmapariccāgena uparūpari nāmantarappattito tesam maggaphalāni “akuppāni”ti na vuccanti. Arahā pana sabbadāpi arahāyeva nāmāti tasseva phalam puggalanāmasavasena “akuppan”ti vuttam. Iminā ca imamattham dasseti “khīṇāsavasveva pariyatti bhaṇḍāgārikapariyatti nāmā”ti. Tassa hi apariññātam, appahīnam, abhāvitaṃ, asacchikataṃ vā natthi, tasmā so Buddhavacanam pariyāpuṇantopi tantidhārako paveṇīpālako vaṃsānurakkhako¹ hutvā pariyāpuṇāti, tenevāha **“paveṇīpālanatthāyā”**ti-ādi. **Paveṇī** cettha dhammasantati dhammassa avicchedena pavatti. Buddhassa Bhagavato **vaṃsoti** ca yathāvuttapaveṇīyeva.

Nanu ca yadi paveṇīpālanatthāya Buddhavacanassa pariyāpuṇanam bhaṇḍāgārikapariyatti, atha kasmā “khīṇāsavo”ti visesetvā vuttam. Ekaccassa hi puthujjanassāpi ayam nayo labbhati. Tathā hi ekacco puthujjano bhikkhu chātakabhayādīnā ganthadhuresu ekasmiṃ ṭhāne vasitumasakkontesu sayam bhikkhacārena atikilamamāno “atimadhuraṃ Buddhavacanam mā nassatu, tantim dhāressāmi, vaṃsam ṭhapessāmi, paveṇim pālessāmi”ti pariyāpuṇāti. Tasmā tassāpi pariyatti bhaṇḍāgārikapariyatti nāma kasmā na hotīti? Vuccate—evam santepi hi puthujjanassa pariyatti bhaṇḍāgārikapariyatti nāma na hoti. Kiñcāpi hi puthujjano “paveṇim pālessāmi”ti ajjhāsayena pariyāpuṇāti, attano pana bhavakantārato avitiṇṇattā tassa sā pariyatti nissaraṇatthāyeva nāma hoti, tasmā puthujjanassa pariyatti alagaddūpamā vā hoti, nissaraṇatthā vā. Sattannaṃ sekkhānam nissaraṇatthāva. Khīṇāsavānam bhaṇḍāgārikapariyattiyevāti veditabbaṃ. Khīṇāsavo hi bhaṇḍāgārikasadisattā “bhaṇḍāgāriko”ti vuccati. Yathā hi bhaṇḍāgāriko alaṅkārabhaṇḍam paṭisāmetvā pasādhanakāle tadupiyam alaṅkārabhaṇḍam rañño upanāmetvā tam alaṅkaroti, evam khīṇāsavopi dhammaratanabhaṇḍam sampaṭicchitvā

1. Vaṃsānurakkhako ca (Ka)

mokkhādhigamāya bhabbarūpe sahetuke satte passivā tadanurūpaṃ dhammadesanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā maggaṅgabojjhaṅgādisaṅkhātena lokuttarena alaṅkārena alaṅkarotīti.

Evam tisso pariyattiyo vibhajivā idāni tīsupi piṭakesu yathārahaṃ sampattivipattiyo niddhāretvā vibhajanto “**vinaye paṇā**”ti-ādīmāha. “**Sīlasampadaṃ nissāya tisso vijjā pāpuṇātī**”ti-ādīsu yasmā sīlaṃ visujjhamānaṃ satisampajaññabalena, kammassakatāññabalena ca saṅkilesamalato visujjhati, pāripūriṅca gacchati, tasmā sīlasampadā sijjhamānā upanissayasampattibhāvena satibalaṃ, ñāṇabalaṅca paccupaṭṭhapetīti tassā vijjattayūpanissayatā veditabbā sabhāgahetusampādanato. Satibalena hi pubbenivāsavijjāsiddhi. Sampajaññabalena sabbakiccesu suditṭhakāritāparicayena cutūpapātaññānubaddhāya dutiyavijjāya siddhi. Vītikkamābhāvena saṅkilesappahānasabbhāvato vivaṭṭūpanissayatāvasena ajjhāsayasuddhiyā tatiyavijjāsiddhi. Puretarasiddhānaṃ samādhipaññānaṃ pāripūriṃ vinā sīlassa āsavakkhayaññānūpanissayatā sukkhavipassakakhīṇāsavehi dīpetabbā. “Samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānātī”ti¹ vacanato samādhisampadā chaḷabhiññatāya upanissayo. “Yogā ve jāyate bhūrī”ti² vacanato pubbayogena garuvāsadesabhāsākosalla-uggahaṇaparipucchādīhi ca paribhāvītā paññāsampadā paṭisambhidāppabhedassa upanissayo. Ettha ca “sīlasampadaṃ nissāyā”ti vuttattā yassa samādhivijambhanabhūtā anavasesā cha abhiññā na ijjhanti, tassa ukkaṭṭhaparicchedavasena na samādhisampadā atthīti satipi vijjānaṃ abhiññekadesabhāve sīlasampadāsamudāgatā eva tisso vijjā gahitā, yathā ca paññāsampadāsamudāgatā catasso paṭisambhidā upanissayasampannassa maggeneva ijjhanti maggakkhaṇeyeva tāsāṃ paṭiladdhattā. Evam sīlasampadāsamudāgatā tisso vijjā, samādhisampadāsamudāgatā ca cha abhiññā upanissayasampannassa maggeneva ijjhantīti maggādhigameneva tāsāṃ adhigamo veditabbo. Paccekabuddhānaṃ, Sammāsambuddhānaṅca paccekabodhisammāsambodhisamadhigamasadisā hi imesaṃ ariyānaṃ ime visesādhigamāti.

1. Saṃ 2. 12, 302; Saṃ 3. 363; Khu 10. 50, 253; Khu 11. 38 piṭṭhesu.

2. Khu 1. 53 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

Tāsaṃyeva ca tattha pabhedavacananatoti ettha “tāsaṃyevā”ti avadhāraṇaṃ pāpuṇitabbānaṃ chaḷabhiññācatupaṭisambhidānaṃ vinaye pabhedavacanaḅbhāvaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. **Verañjakaṇḍe**¹ hi tisso vijjāva vibhattāti. Ca-saddena samuccinanaṅca tāsaṃ ettha ekadesavacanaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ abhiññāpaṭisambhidānaṃpi ekadesānaṃ tattha vuttattā. Dutīye “tāsaṃyevā”ti avadhāraṇaṃ catasso paṭisambhidā apekhitvā kataṃ, na tisso vijjā. Tā hi chasu abhiññāsu antogadhattā sutte vibhattāyevāti. Ca-saddena ca paṭisambhidānamekadesavacanaṃ samuccinoti. Tatiye “tāsaṅcā”ti ca-saddena sesānaṃpi tattha atthibhāvaṃ dīpeti. Abhidhamme hi tisso vijjā, cha abhiññā, catasso ca paṭisambhidā vuttāyeva. Paṭisambhidānaṃ pana aññattha pabhedavacanaḅbhāvaṃ, tattheva ca sammā vibhattabhāvaṃ dīpetukāmo heṭṭhā vuttanayena avadhāraṇamakavā **“tatthevā”**ti parivattetvā avadhāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti. “Abhidhamme pana tisso vijjā, cha abhiññā, catasso ca paṭisambhidā aññe ca sammappadhānādayo guṇavisesā vibhattā. Kiñcāpi vibhattā, visesato pana paññājātikattā catassova paṭisambhidā pāpuṇātīti dassanattamā ‘tāsaṅca tatthevā’ti avadhāraṇavipallāso kato”ti **Vajirabuddhitthero**. **“Evan”**ti-ādi nigamaṇaṃ.

Sukho samphasso etesanti **sukhasamphassāni**, anuññātāniyeva tādīsāni attharaṇapāvuraṇādīni, tesāṃ phassasāmaññato sukho vā samphasso tathā, anuññāto so yesanti **anuññātasukhasamphassāni**, tādīsāni attharaṇapāvuraṇādīni tesāṃ phassena samānatāya. **Upādinnakaphasso** itthiphasso, methunadhammoyeva. **Vuttaṃ** ariṭṭhena nāma gaddhabādhīpubbena bhikkhunā². So hi bahussuto dhammakathiko kammakilesavipāka-upavāda-āṇāvītikamavasena pañcavidhesu antarāyikesu āṇāvītikkamantarāyikaṃ na jānāti, sesantarāyikeyeva jānāti, tasmā so rahogato evaṃ cintesi “ime agārikā pañca kāmagaṇe paribhuñjantā sotāpannāpi sakadāgāminopi anāgāminopi honti, bhikkhūpi manāpikāni cakkhuviññeyyāni rūpāni

1. Vi 1. 5 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 1. 182; Vi 2. 175 piṭṭhesu vitthāro.

passanti -pa- kāyaviññeyye phoṭṭhabbe phusanti, mudukāni
 attharaṇapāvuraṇāni paribhuñjanti, etaṃ sabbampi vaṭṭati, kasmā
 itthīnaṃyeva rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbā na vaṭṭanti, etepi
 vaṭṭantiyevā”ti anavajjena paccayaparibhogarasena sāvajjam
 kāmagaṇaparibhogarasam saṃsanditvā sachandarāgaparibhogañca
 nicchandarāgaparibhogañca ekaṃ katvā thullavākehi saddhim
 atisukhumasuttam ghaṭento viya, sāsapena saddhim Sineruno sadisatam
 upasamharanto viya ca pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigatam uppādetvā “kim Bhagavatā
 mahāsamuddam bandhantena viya mahatā ussāhena paṭhamapārājikaṃ
 paññattam, natthi ettha doso”ti sabbaññūtaññāṇena saddhim paṭivirujjhanto
 vesārajjaññam paṭibāhanto ariyamagge khāṇukaṇṭakādīni pakkhipanto
 “methunadhamme doso natthi”ti jinacakke pahāramadāsi, tenāha
 “**tathāhan**”ti-ādi.

Anatikkamanatthena antarāye niyuttā, antarāyam vā phalam arahanti,
 antarāyassa vā karaṇasīlāti **antarāyikā**, saggamokkhānam antarāyakarāti
 vuttam hoti. Te ca kammakilesavipāka-upavāda-āṇāvītikamavasena
 pañcavidhā. Vitthāro **Ariṭṭhasikkhāpadavaṇṇanā**dīsu¹ gahetabbo. Ayam
 panettha padatthasambandho—ye ime dhammā antarāyikā iti Bhagavatā
 vuttā desitā ceva paññattā ca, te dhamme paṭisevato paṭisevantassa yathā
 yena pakārena te dhammā antarāyāya saggamokkhānam
 antarāyakaraṇattham nālam samatthā na honti, tathā tena pakārena aham
 Bhagavatā desitam dhammam ājānāmīti. **Tato dussīlabhāvaṃ pāpuṇātī**ti tato
 anavajjasaññibhāvahetuto vītikkamitvā dussīlabhāvaṃ pāpuṇāti.

Cattāro -pa- ādisūti ettha **ādi-saddena**—

“Cattārome bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin.
 Katame cattāro? Attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya
 paṭipanno no attahitāya, nevattahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya,
 attahitāya ceva paṭipanno parahitāya ca -pa- ime kho bhikkhave -pa-
 lokasmin”ti²—

1. Vi-Ṭṭha 3. 138 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 1. 408 piṭṭhe.

evamādinā **puggaladesanāpaṭisaññuttasuttantapāḷim** nidasseti. **Adhippāyanti** “ayaṃ puggaladesanāvohārasena, na paramatthato”ti evaṃ Bhagavato adhippāyaṃ. Vuttañhi—

“Duve saccāni akkhāsi, Sambuddho vadatāṃ varo.
Sammutiṃ paramatthañca, tatiyaṃ nūpalabbhati.

Saṅketavacanaṃ saccaṃ, lokasammutikāraṇā.
Paramatthavacanaṃ saccaṃ, dhammānaṃ bhūtakāraṇā.

Tasmā vohārakusalassa, Lokanāthassa Satthuno.
Sammutiṃ voharantassa, musāvādo na jāyatī”ti¹.

Na hi lokasammutiṃ Buddhā Bhagavanto vijahanti, lokasamaññāya lokaniruttīyā lokābhilāpe ṭhitāyeva dhammaṃ desenti. Apica “hirottappadīpanatthaṃ, kammassakatādīpanatthan”ti² evamādīhipi aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi Bhagavā puggalakathaṃ kathetī”ti evaṃ adhippāyamañānto. Ayamatto upari āvi bhavissati. **Duggahitaṃ gaṇhātī** “tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati anaññaṃ”ti-ādinā³ duggahitaṃ katvā gaṇhātī, viparītaṃ gaṇhātī vuttaṃ hoti. **Duggahitanti** hi bhāvanapuṃsakaniddeso kiriyāyavisesanabhāvena napuṃsakaliṅgena niddisitabbatā. Ayañhi bhāvanapuṃsakapadassa pakati, yadidaṃ napuṃsakaliṅgena niddisitabbatā, bhāvappaṭṭhānatā, sakammākammakiriyānuyogaṃ paccatopayogavacanaṃ ca. Tena vuttaṃ “duggahitaṃ katvā”ti. **Yanti** duggahitagāhaṃ. Majjhimanikāye Mūlapaṇṇāsake **Mahātaṇhāsāṅkhayasutte**³ tathāvādīnaṃ Sādhināmakāṃ Kevaṭṭaputtaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabha Bhagavatā **vuttaṃ**. Attanā duggahitena dhammenāti pāṭhaseso, micchāsabhāvenāti attho. Atha vā duggahaṇaṃ duggahitaṃ, **attanāti** ca sāmi-atthe karaṇavacanaṃ, vibhattiyantapatirūpakaṃ vā abyayapadaṃ, tasmā attano duggahaṇena viparītagāhenāti attho. **Abbhācikkhatī** abbhakkhānaṃ karoti. Attano kusalamūlāni khananto **attānaṃ khanati** nāma. **Tatoti** duggahitabhāvahetuto.

1. Ma-Ṭṭha 1. 142; Am-Ṭṭha 1. 74; Itivuttaka-Ṭṭha 78 piṭṭhesu.

2. Ma-Ṭṭha 1. 143; Am-Ṭṭha 1. 74; Itivuttaka-Ṭṭha 79; Anuṭṭi 3. 68 piṭṭhesu.

3. Ma 1. 323 piṭṭhe.

Dhammacintanti dhammasabhāvavicāraṃ. **Atidhāvantoti** thātabbamariyādāyaṃ aṭṭhatvā “cittuppādamattenapi dānaṃ hoti, sayameva cittaṃ attano ārammaṇaṃ hoti, sabbampi cittaṃ sabhāvadhammārammaṇameva¹ hoti”ti ca evamādinā atikkamitvā pavattayamāno. Cintetumasakkuṇeyyāni, anaraharūpāni vā **acinteyyāni** nāma, tāni dassento “**vuttañhetan**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **acinteyyānī**ti tesam sabhāvadassanaṃ. **Na cintetabbānī**ti tatta kattabbakiccadassanaṃ. “**Yānī**”ti-ādi tassa hetudassanaṃ. Yāni cinto ummādassa cittaṃkhepassa, vighātassa vihesassa ca bhāgī assa, acinteyyāni imāni cattāri na cintetabbāni, imāni vā cattāri acinteyyāni nāma na cintetabbāni, yāni vā -pa- assa, tasmā na cintetabbāni acintetabbabhūtāni imāni cattāri acinteyyāni nāmāti yojanā. **Iti-saddena pana—**

“Katamāni cattāri? Buddhānaṃ bhikkhave Buddhavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo, yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Jhāyissa bhikkhave jhānavisayo acinteyyo -pa- kammavipāko bhikkhave acinteyyo -pa- lokacintā bhikkhave acinteyyā -pa- imāni -pa- assā”ti²—

Caturaṅguttare vuttaṃ **Acinteyyasuttaṃ** ādim katvā sabbaṃ acinteyyabhāvadīpakaṃ Pāḷiṃ saṅgaṇhāti. Kāmaṃ acinteyyāni cha asādhāraṇāññādīni, tāni pana anussarantassa kusaluppattihetubhāvato cintetabbāni, imāni pana evaṃ na honti aphalabhāvato, tasmā na cintetabbāni. “**Dussīlya -pa- pabhedan**”ti iminā vipattiṃ sarūpato dasseti. “Katham? Piṭakavasena”ti-ādivacanasambajjhanena pubbāparasambandhaṃ dassento “**evaṃ nānappakārato**”ti-ādimāha. Pubbāparasambandhavirahitañhi vacanaṃ byākulaṃ. Sotūnañca atthaviññāpakaṃ na hoti, pubbāparaññūnameva ca tathāvicāritavacanaṃ visayo. Yathāha—

“Pubbāparaññū atthaññū, niruttipadakovidō.

Suggahitañca gaṇhāti, atthañco’paparikkhatī”ti³.

Tesanti piṭakānaṃ. Etanti Buddhavacanaṃ.

1. Asabhāvadhammārammaṇaṃ (Ka) 2. Am 1. 392 piṭṭhe. 3. Khu 2. 347 piṭṭhe.

Sīlakkhandhavaggamahāvaggapāthikavaggasaṅkhātehi tihi vaggehi saṅgaho etesanti **tivaggasaṅgahāni**. Gāthāya **pana yassa** nikāyassa suttagaṇanato **catuttimseva suttantā**. Vaggasaṅgahasena tayo vaggā assa saṅgahassāti **tivaggo saṅgaho**. **Paṭhamo esa** nikāro **Dīghanikāyoti anulomiko** apaccaniko, atthānulomanato atthānulomanāmiko vā, anvatthanāmoti attho. Tattha “tivaggo saṅgaho”ti etaṃ “yassā”ti antarikepi samāsoyeva hoti, na vākyanti daṭṭhabbam “navam pana bhikkhunā cīvaralābhenā”ti¹ ettha “navamcīvaralābhenā”ti¹ padaṃ viya. Tathā hi Aṭṭhakathācariyā vaṇṇayanti “alabbhīti labho, labho eva lābho. Kim alabbhi? Cīvaram. Kīdisam? Navam, iti ‘navacīvaralābhenā’ti vattabbe anunāsikalopam akatvā ‘navamcīvaralābhenā’ti vuttam, paṭiladdhanavacīvarenāti attho. Majjhe ṭhitapadadvaye panāti nipāto. Bhikkhunāti yena laddham, tassa nidassanan”ti². Idhāpi saddato, atthato ca vākye yuttiyā abhāvato samāsoyeva sambhavati. “Tivaggo”ti padañhi “saṅgaho”ti ettha yadi karaṇam, evam sati karaṇavacanantameva siyā. Yadi ca padadvayametaṃ tulyādhikaraṇam, tathā ca sati napuṃsakaliṅgameva siyā “tilokan”ti-ādipadam viya. Tathā “tivaggo”ti etassa “saṅgaho”ti padamantarena aññatthāsambandho na sambhavati, tattha ca tādisena vākyena sambajjhanam na yuttam, tasmā samānepi padantarantarike saddatthāvirodhabhāvoyeva samāsataḥkaraṇanti samāso eva yutto. Tayo vaggā assa saṅgahassāti hi **tivaggosaṅgaho** a-kārassa o-kārādesam, o-kārāgamam vā katvā yathā “sattāhparinibbuto, acirapakkanto, māsaḥjāto”ti-ādi, **assasaṅgahassāti** ca saṅgahitassa assa nikāyassāti attho. Apane pana “tayo vaggā yassāti katvā ‘saṅgaho’ti padena tulyādhikaraṇameva sambhavati, saṅgahoti ca gaṇanā. **Ṭikācariyehi**³ pana ‘tayo vaggā assa saṅgahassā’ti padadvayassa tulyādhikaraṇatāyeva dassitā”ti vadanti, tadayuttameva saṅkhyāsaṅkhyeyyānam missakattā, apākaṭattā ca.

Atthānulomikattam vibhāvetumāha “**kasmā**”ti-ādi. Guṇopacārena, taddhitavasena vā dīgha-saddena dīghappamāṇāni suttāniyeva

1. Vi 2. 158 piṭṭhe.

2. Vi-Ṭṭha 3. 131 piṭṭhe.

3. Sārattha-Ṭī 1. 92 piṭṭhe.

gahitāni, nikāyasaddo ca ruḷhivasena samūhanivāsatthesu vattatīti dasseti “**dīghappamāṇānan**”ti-ādinā. Saṅketasiddhattā vacanīyavācakānaṃ payogato tadatthesu tassa saṅketasiddhataṃ nāpento “**nāhan**”ti-ādimāha.

Ekanikāyampīti ekasamūhampi. **Evaṃ cittanti** evaṃ vicittam. **Yathayidanti** yathā ime tiracchānagatā pāṇā. Poṇikā, cikkhallikā ca khattiyā, tesam nivāso “**poṇikanikāyo cikkhallikanikāyo**”ti vuccati. **Etthāti** nikāyasaddassa samūhanivāsānaṃ vācakabhāve. **Sādhakānīti** adhippetassatthassa sāmanato udāharaṇāni vuccanti. “Samānītānī”ti pāṭhasesena cetassa sambandho, sakkhīni vā yathāvuttanayena sādhakāni. Yañhi niddhāretvā adhippetattham sādheti, tam “sakkhī”ti vadanti. Tathā hi **Manorathapūraṇiyam** vuttam “pañcagarujātakam¹ pana sakkhibhāvattāya āharitvā kathetabban”ti². **Sāsanatoti** sāsanapayogato, sāsane vā. **Lokatoti** lokiyapayogato, loke vā. Idam pana piṭakattaye na vijjati, tasmā evam vuttanti vadanti. Ettha ca paṭhamamudāharaṇam sāsanato sādhakavacanam, dutiyam lokatoti daṭṭhabbam.

Mūlapariyāyavaggādivasena pañcadasavaggasaṅghāni. Aḍḍhena dutiyam **diyadḍham**, tadeva satam, ekasatam, paññāsa ca suttānīti vuttam hoti. **Yatthāti** yasmim nikāye. **Pañcadasavaggapariggahoti** pañcadasahi vaggehi pariggahito saṅghahito.

Samyujjanti etthāti **Samyuttam**, kesam samyuttam? Suttavaggānam. Yathā hi byañjanasamudāye padaṃ, padasamudāye ca vākyam, vākyasamudāye suttam, suttasamudāye vaggoti samaññā, evam vaggasamudāye samyuttasamaññā. Devatāya pucchitena kathitasuttavaggādīnam samyuttattā Devatāsamyuttādi³ bhāvo, tenāha “**Devatāsamyuttādivasenā**”ti-ādi. “Suttantānam saḥassāni satta suttasatāni cā”ti pāṭhe suttantānam satta saḥassāni, satta suttasatāni cāti yojetabbam. “**Satta suttasahassāni, satta suttasatāni cā**”tipi pāṭho. **Samyuttasaṅghahoti** Samyuttanikāyassa saṅgaho gaṇanā.

1. Khu 5. 31 piṭṭhe.

2. Am-Ṭṭha 1. 21 piṭṭhe.

3. Sam 1. 1 piṭṭhe.

Ekekehi aṅgehi uparūpari uttaro adhiko etthāti **Aṅguttaroti** āha “**ekeka-aṅgātirekavasena**”ti-ādi. Tattha hi ekekato paṭṭhāya yāva ekādasa aṅgāni kathitāni. **Aṅganti** ca dhammakotṭhāso.

Pubbeti Suttantapiṭakaniddese. Vuttameva pakārantarena saṅkhipitvā avisesetvā dassetuṃ “**ṭhapetvā**”ti-ādivuttaṃ. “**Sakalam Vinayapiṭakan**”ti-ādinā vuttameva hi iminā pakārantarena saṅkhipitvā dasseti. Apica yathāvuttato avasiṭṭhaṃ yaṃ kiñci Bhagavatā dinnanaye ṭhatvā desitaṃ, Bhagavatā ca anumoditaṃ Nettipeṭakopadesādikaṃ, taṃ sabbampi ettheva pariyāpannanti anavasesapariyādānavasena dassetuṃ evaṃ vuttanti pi daṭṭhabbaṃ. Siddhepi hi sati ārambho atthantaraviññāpanāya vā hoti, niyamāya vāti. Ettha ca yathā “dīghappamāṇānaṃ”ti-ādi vuttaṃ, evaṃ “khuddakappamāṇānaṃ”ti-ādimavatvā sarūpasseva kathanāṃ vinayābhiddhammādīnaṃ dīghappamāṇānampi tadantogadhatāyāti daṭṭhabbaṃ, tena ca viññāyati “na sabbattha khuddakapariyāpannesu tassa anvatthasamaññatā, dīghanikāyādisabhāvaviparītabhāvasāmaññena pana katthaci tabbohāratā”ti. **Tadaññanti** tehi catūhi nikāyehi aññaṃ, avasesanti attho.

Navappabhedanti ettha kathaṃ panetaṃ navappabhedam hoti. Tathā hi navahi aṅgehi vavatthitehi aññaṃamaññaṃsaṅkararahitehi bhavitabbaṃ, tathā ca sati asuttasabhāvāneva geyyaṅgādīni siyūṃ, atha suttasabhāvāneva geyyaṅgādīni, evaṃ sati suttanti visūṃ suttāṅgameva na siyā, evaṃ sante aṭṭhaṅgaṃ sāsanti āpajjati. Apica “sagāthakaṃ Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ, niggāthakaṃ Suttaṃ Veyyakaraṇaṃ”ti¹ **Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ** vuttaṃ. Suttaṅca nāma sagāthakaṃ vā siyā, niggāthakaṃ vā, tasmā aṅgadvayeneva tadubhayaṃ saṅgahitanti tadubhayavinimuttaṃ suttam udānādivisesasaññārahitaṃ natthi, yaṃ suttāṅgaṃ siyā, athāpi kathañci visūṃ suttāṅgaṃ siyā, **Maṅgalasuttādīnaṃ**² suttāṅgasaṅgaho na siyā gāthābhāvato dhammapadādīnaṃ viya. Geyyaṅgasaṅgaho vā siyā sagāthakattā Sagāthāvaggassa viya. Tathā Ubhatovibhaṅgādīsu sagāthakappadesānanti? Vuccate—

1. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 25; Vi-Ṭṭha 1. 22; Abhi-Ṭṭha 1. 27 piṭṭhesu. 2. Khu 1. 3, 318 piṭṭhesu.

Suttanti sāmaññavidhi, visesavidhayo pare.

Sanimittā niruḥhattā, sahatāññena nāññato¹.

Yathāvuttassa dosassa, natthi etthāvagāhaṇaṃ.

Tasmā asaṅkaraṃyeva, navaṅgaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ².

Sabbassāpi hi Buddhavacanassa **suttanti** ayam **sāmaññavidhi**. Tathā hi “ettakaṃ tassa Bhagavato suttāgataṃ suttapariyāpannaṃ³, Sāvatthiyā Suttavibhaṅge⁴, sakavāde pañca suttasatānī”ti-ādi⁵vacanato vinayābhidhammapariyattivisesesupi suttavohāro dissati. Teneva ca āyasmā Mahākaccāyano **Nettiyaṃ** āha “navavidhasuttantapariyeṭṭhi”ti⁶. Tattha hi suttādivasena navaṅgassa sāsanaṃ pariyēṭṭhi pariyesaṇā atthavicāraṇā “navavidhasuttantapariyeṭṭhi”ti vuttā. Tadekadesesu pana **pare** geyyādayo **sanimittā visesavidhayo** tena tena nimittena patiṭṭhitā. Tathā hi geyyassa sagāthakattaṃ tabbhāvanimittaṃ. Lokepi hi sasilokaṃ sagāthakaṃ cuṇṇiyaganthaṃ “Geyyan”ti vadanti, gāthāvirahe pana sati puccham katvā vissajjanabhāvo veyyākaraṇassa tabbhāvanimittaṃ, pucchāvissajjanañhi “Byākaraṇaṃ”ti vuccati, byākaraṇameva veyyākaraṇaṃ, evaṃ sante sagāthakādīnampi puccham katvā vissajjanavasena pavattānaṃ veyyākaraṇabhāvo āpajjati? Nāpajjati geyyādisaññānaṃ anokāsabhāvato. Sa-okāsavidhito hi anokāsavidhi balavā. Apica “gāthāvirahe satī”ti visesitattā. Yathādhīppetassa hi atthassa anadhīppetato byavacchedakaṃ visesaṇaṃ. Tathā hi dhammapadādīsu kevalagāthābandhesu, sagāthakattepi somanassañāṇamayikagāthāpaṭisaññāntesū, “vuttaṃ hetan”ti-ādivacanasambandhesu, abbhutadhammapaṭisaṃyutesu ca suttavisesesu yathākkamaṃ Gāthāudānaitivuttakaabbhutadhammasaññā patiṭṭhitā. Ettha hi satipi saññāntaranimittayoge anokāsasaññānaṃ balavabhāveneva gāthādisaññā patiṭṭhitā, tathā satipi gāthābandhabhāve Bhagavato atītāsu jātīsu cariyānubhāvappakāsakesu jātakasaññā patiṭṭhitā, satipi

1. Netti-Ṭīha 13; Dī-Ṭī 1. 32; Anuṭī 1. 24; Sārattha-Ṭī 1. 93 piṭṭhesu.

2. Sārattha-Ṭī 1. 93 piṭṭhe.

3. Vi 2. 272, 470 piṭṭhesa.

4. Vi 4. 505 piṭṭhe.

5. Abhi-Ṭīha 1. 5, 6, 9; Abhi-Ṭīha 3. 105 piṭṭhesu.

6. Khu 10. 1 piṭṭhe.

pañhāvissajjanabhāve, sagāthakatte ca kesuci suttantesu vedassa labhāpanato vedallasaññā patiṭṭhitā, evaṃ tena tena sagāthakattādinā nimittena tesu tesu suttavisesesu geyyādisaññā patiṭṭhitāti visesavidhayo suttaṅgato pare geyyādayo, yaṃ panettha geyyaṅgādinimittarahitaṃ, taṃ suttaṅgameva visesasaññāparihārena sāmaññasaññāya pavattanato. Nanu ca evaṃ santepi sagāthakaṃ Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ, niggāthakaṃ Suttaṃ Veyyākaraṇanti tadubhayavinimuttassa suttassa abhāvato visuṃ suttaṅgameva na siyāti codanā tadavatthā evāti? Na tadavatthā sodhitattā. Sodhitañhi pubbe gāthāvirahe sati pucchāvissajjanabhāvo veyyākaraṇassa tabbhāvanimittanti.

Yañca vuttaṃ “gāthābhāvato **Maṅgalasuttādīnaṃ**¹ suttaṅgasaṅgaho na siyā”ti, tampi na, niruḷhattā. Niruḷho hi **Maṅgalasuttādīnaṃ**¹ suttabhāvo. Na hi tāni Dhammapadabuddhavaṃsādayo viya gāthābhāvena saññitāni, atha kho suttabhāveneva. Teneva hi Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ “suttanāmakan”ti nāmaggahaṇaṃ kataṃ. Yañca pana vuttaṃ “sagāthakattā geyyaṅgasaṅgaho vā siyā”ti, tampi natthi. Kasmāti ce? Yasmā **sahatāññena**, tasmā. Sahabhāvo hi nāma attato aññena hoti. Saha gāthāhīti ca sagāthakaṃ, na ca **Maṅgalasuttādīsu**¹ gāthāvinimutto koci suttapadeso atthi, yo “saha gāthāhī”ti vucceyya, nanu ca gāthāsamudāyo tadekadesāhi gāthāhi añño hoti, yassa vasena “saha gāthāhī”ti sakkā vattunti? Taṃ na. Na hi avayavavinimutto samudāyo nāma koci atthi, yo tadekadesehi saha bhaveyya. Katthaci pana “dīghasuttaṅkitassā”ti-ādīsu samudāyekadesānaṃ vibhāgavacanāṃ vohāramattaṃ pati pariyāyavacanameva, ayañca nippariyāyena pabhedavibhāgadassanakathāti. Yampi vuttaṃ “Ubhatovibhaṅgādīsu sagāthakappadesānaṃ geyyaṅgasaṅgaho siyā”ti, tampi na, aññato. Aññāyeva hi tā gāthā jātakādipariyāpanattā. Tādīsāyeva hi kāraṇānurūpena tattha desitā, ato na tāhi Ubhatovibhaṅgādīnaṃ geyyaṅgabhāvoti. Evaṃ suttādīnavaṅgānaṃ aññamaññasaṅkarābhāvo veditabboti.

1. Khu 1. 3, 318 piṭṭhesu.

Idāni etāni navaṅgāni vibhajitvā dassento “**tatthā**”ti-ādimāha. Niddeso nāma **Suttanipāte**—

“Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa, tassa ce taṃ samijjhati.
Addhā pītimano hoti, laddhā macco yadicchatī”ti-ādinā¹—

āgatassa aṭṭhakavaggassa,

“Kenassu nivuto loko, (Iccāyasmā Ajito).
Kenassu na pakāsati.
Kissābhilepanaṃ brūsi,
Kimsu tassa mahabbhayan”ti-ādinā²—

āgatassa pārāyanavaggassa,

“Sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍaṃ,
Aviheṭṭhayaṃ aññatarampi tesāṃ.
Na puttamiccheyya kuto sahāyaṃ,
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo”ti-ādinā³—

āgatassa Khaggavisāṇasuttassa ca atthavibhāgavasena Satthukappena āyasmatā **Dhammasenāpatisāriputtattherena** kato niddeso, yo “Mahāniddeso, Cūḷaniddeso”ti vuccati. Evamidha niddesassa suttāṅgasāṅgaho **Bhadantabuddhaghosācariyena** dassito, tathā aññatthāpi Vinayaṭṭhakathādīsu, **Ācariyadhammapālattherenāpi** Nettippakaraṇaṭṭhakathāyaṃ. Apare pana niddesassa gāthāveyyākaraṇaṅgesu dvīsu saṅgahaṃ vadanti. Vuttañhetam Niddesaṭṭhakathāyaṃ Upasenattherena—

“So panaesa Vinayaṭṭhakaṃ -pa- Abhidhammaṭṭhakaṃ tīsu piṭṭakesu Suttantaṭṭhakaṃ pariyāpanno, Dīghanikāyo -pa- Khuddakanikāyoti pañcasu nikāyesu khuddakamahānikāyapariyāpanno, Suttaṃ -pa- Vedallanti navasu Satthusāsanaṅgesu yathāsambhavaṃ gāthāṅgaveyyākaraṇaṅgadvayasaṅgahito”ti⁴.

1. Khu 1. 399 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 1. 284 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 1. 434 piṭṭhe.

4. Mahāniddeśa-Ṭṭha 8 piṭṭhe.

Ettha tāva katthaci pucchāvissajjanasabbhāvato niddesekadesassa veyyākaraṇaṅgasaṅgaho yujjatu, agāthābhāvato gāthaṅgasaṅgaho katham yujjeyyāti vīmamsitabbametam. Dhammapadādīnam viya hi kevalam gāthābandhabhāvo gāthaṅgassa tabbhāvanimittam. Dhammapadādīsu hi kevalam gāthābandhesu gāthāsamaññā paṭiṭṭhitā, niddese ca na koci kevalo gāthābandhappadeso upalabbhati. Sammāsambuddhena bhāsitanāmyeva hi aṭṭhakavaggādīsaṅgahitānam gāthānam niddesamattam Dhammasenāpatinā katam. Atthavibhajanattham ānītāpi hi tā aṭṭhakavaggādīsaṅgahitā niddisitabbā mūlagāthāyo suttanipātapariyāpannattā aññāyevāti na niddesasaṅkhyam gacchanti Ubhatovibhaṅgādīsu āgatāpi tam vohāramalabhamānā jātakādīpariyāpannā gāthāyo viya, tasmā kāraṇantaramettha gavesitabbam, yuttataram vā gahetabbam.

Nālakasuttam nāma dhammacakkappavattita¹ divasato sattame divase Nālakattherassa “moneyyam te upaṅñissan”ti-ādinā² Bhagavatā bhāsitam moneyyapaṭipadāparidīpakam suttam. **Tuvaṭṭakasuttam** nāma Mahāsamayasuttantadesanāya sannipatitesu devesu “kā nu kho arahattappattiyā paṭipattī”ti uppannacittānam ekaccānam devatānam tamattham pakāsetum nimmitabuddhena attānam pucchāpetvā “mūlam papañcasāṅkhāyā”ti-ādinā³ Bhagavatā bhāsitam suttam. Evamidha suttanipāte āgatānam Maṅgalasuttādīnam suttāṅgasaṅgaho dassito, tattheva āgatānam asuttanāmikānam suddhikagāthānam gāthaṅgasaṅgahaṅca dassayissati, evam sati⁴ Suttanipātaṭṭhakathārambhe—

“Gāthāsatasamākiṅṇo, geyyabyākaraṇaṅkito.

Kasmā suttanipātoti, saṅkhamesa gatoti ce”ti⁵—

sakalassāpi suttanipātassa geyyaveyyākaraṇaṅgasaṅgaho kasmā coditoti? Nāyam virodho. Kevalaṅhi tattha codakena sagāthakattam, katthaci pucchāvissajjanattaṅca gahetvā codanāmattam katam, aññathā suttanipāte niggāthakassa suttasseva abhāvato veyyākaraṇaṅgasaṅgaho na codetabbo siyā, tasmā codakassa vacanametam appamāṇanti idha, aññāsu ca Vinayaṭṭhakathādīsu vuttanayeneva

1. Saṁ 3. 368; Vi 3. 14; Khu 9. 329 piṭṭhesu.

3. Khu 1. 421 piṭṭhe.

4. Santepi (Ka)

2. Khu 1. 388 piṭṭhe.

5. Suttanipāta-Ṭṭha 1. 1 piṭṭhe.

tassa suttaṅgagāthaṅgasaṅgaho dassitoti. **Suttanti** cuṅṅiyasuttaṃ. **Visesenāti** rāsibhāvena ṭhitaṃ sandhāyāha. Sagāthāvaggo Geyyanti sambandho.

“Aṭṭhahi aṅgehi asaṅgahitaṃ nāma paṭisambhidādī”ti tīsupi kira **Gaṇṭhipadesu** vuttam. Apare pana paṭisambhidāmagassa geyyaveyyākaraṅgaṅgadvayasaṅgahaṃ vadanti. Vuttañhetam **tadaṭṭhakathāyaṃ** “navasu Satthusāsanāṅgesu yathāsambhavaṃ geyyaveyyākaraṅgaṅgadvayasaṅgahitaṃ”ti¹, etthāpi geyyaṅgasaṅgahitabhāvo vuttanayena vīmaṃsitabbo. **No suttanāmikāti** asuttanāmikā saṅgītikāle suttasamaññāya apaññātā. “Suddhikagāthā nāma vatthugāthā”ti tīsupi kira **Gaṇṭhipadesu** vuttam, **vatthugāthāti** ca Pārāyanavaggassa nidānamāropentena āyasmatā Ānandattherena saṅgītikāle vuttā chappaññāsa gāthāyo, Nālakasuttassa nidānamāropentena teneva tadā vuttā vīsatimattā gāthāyo ca vuccanti. **Suttanipāṭaṭṭhakathāyaṃ**² pana “parinibbute Bhagavati saṅgītiṃ karontenāyasmatā Mahākassapena tameva moneyyapaṭipadaṃ puṭṭho āyasmā Ānando yena, yadā ca samādapito Nālakatthero Bhagavantaṃ pucchi, taṃ sabbaṃ pākaṭaṃ katvā dassetukāmo ‘Ānandajāte’ti-ādika³ vīsati vatthugāthāyo vatvā vissajjesi, taṃ sabbampi ‘Nālakasuttan’ti vuccati”ti āgatattā Nālakasuttassa vatthugāthāyo Nālakasuttaggahaṇeneva gahitāti Pārāyanavaggassa vatthugāthāyo idha suddhikagāthāti gahetabbaṃ. Tattheva ca Pārāyanavagge Ajitamāṇavakādīnaṃ soḷasannaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pucchāgāthā, Bhagavato vissajjanagāthā ca Pāliyaṃ suttanāmena avatvā “Ajitamāṇavakapucchā, Tissametteyyamāṇavakapucchā”ti-ādina⁴ āgatattā, cuṅṅiyaganthehi asammissattā ca “no suttanāmikā suddhikagāthā nāmā”ti vattum vaṭṭati.

“**Somanassaññamayaikagāthāpaṭisaṃyuttā**”ti etena udānaṭṭhena udānanti anvatthasaññataṃ dasseti⁵. Kimidaṃ udānaṃ nāma? Pīvegasamuṭṭhāpito udāhāro. Yathā hi yaṃ telādi minitabbavattu mānaṃ gahetum na sakkoti, vissandītvā gacchati, taṃ “avasesako”ti vuccati.

1. Paṭisaṃ-Ṭṭha 1. 8 piṭṭhe. 2. Suttanipāṭa-Ṭṭha 2. 202 piṭṭhe. 3. Khu 1. 385 piṭṭhe.
4. Khu 1. 434 piṭṭhe. 5. Udāna-Ṭṭha 2 piṭṭhādīsupi passitabbaṃ.

Yañca jalaṃ taḷākaṃ gahetuṃ na sakkoti, ajjhottharivā gacchati, taṃ “mahogho”ti vuccati, evameva yaṃ pīivegasamuṭṭhāpitaṃ vitakkavipphāraṃ antohadayaṃ sandhāretuṃ na sakkoti, so adhiko hutvā anto asaṅṭhahitvā bahi vacīdvārena nikkhanto paṭiggāhakanirapekkho udāhāraviseso “udānaṃ”ti vuccati¹. “Uda mode kīḷāyañcā”ti² hi **akkharacintakā** vadanti, idañca yebhuyyena vuttaṃ dhammasaṃvegavasena uditassāpi “sace bhāyatha dukkhassā”ti-ādi-udānassa³ **Udānapāḷiyam** āgatattā, tathā “gāthāpaṭisaṃyuttā”ti idampi yebhuyyeneva “atthi bhikkhave tadāyatanam, yattha neva pathavī, na āpo”ti-ādikassa⁴ cuṇṇiyavākyavasena uditassāpi tattha āgatattā. Nanu ca udānaṃ nāma pītisomanassasamuṭṭhāpito, dhammasaṃvegasaṃyuttāpito vā dhammapaṭiggāhakanirapekkho gāthābandhavasena, cuṇṇiyavākyavasena ca pavatto udāhāro, tathā ceva sabbattha āgataṃ, idha kasmā “bhikkhave”ti āmantanaṃ vuttanti? Tesam bhikkhūnaṃ saññāpanatthaṃ eva, na paṭiggāhakakaraṇatthaṃ. Nibbānapaṭisaṃyuttañhi Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetvā nibbānaguṇānussaraṇena uppannapītisomanassena udānaṃ udānento “ayaṃ nibbānadhammo kathamapaccayo upalabbhatī”ti tesam bhikkhūnaṃ cetoparivitakkamaññāya tesam tamatthaṃ ñāpetukāmena “tadāyatanan”ti vuttaṃ, na pana ekantato te paṭiggāhake katvāti veditabbanti.

Tayidaṃ Sabbaññubuddhabhāsitaṃ Paccekabuddhabhāsitaṃ sāvakabhāsitanti tibbidhaṃ hoti. Tattha Paccekabuddhabhāsitaṃ—

“Sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍaṃ,
Aviheṭṭhayaṃ aññatarampi tesan”ti-ādinā⁵—

Khaggavisāṇasutte āgataṃ. Sāvakabhāsitampi—

1. Udāna-Ṭṭha 2 piṭṭhādīsipi passitabbam.

2. Saddanītidhātumālāyaṃ saravaggapañcakantikadhātuvibhāge 70 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 1. 137 piṭṭhe.

4. Khu 1. 177 piṭṭhe.

5. Khu 1. 284 piṭṭhe.

“Sabbo rāgo pahīno me,
 Sabbo doso samūhato.
 Sabbo me vihato moho,
 Sītibhūtosmi nibbuto”ti-ādinā¹—

Theragāthāsu,

“Kāyena saṁvutā āsim, vācāya uda cetasā.
 Samūlaṁ taṇhamabbuyha, sītibhūtāmi nibbutā”ti²—

Therīgāthāsu ca āgataṁ. Aññānīpi sakkādīhi devehi bhāsītāni “aho dānaṁ paramadānaṁ, Kassape suppatiṭṭhitaṁ”ti-ādīni³. Soṇadaṇḍabrāhmaṇādīhi manussehi ca bhāsītāni “namo tassa Bhagavato”ti-ādīni⁴ tisso saṅgītiyo āruḥhāni udānāni santi eva, tāni sabbānīpi idha na adhippetāni. Yaṁ pana Sammāsambuddhena sāmaṁ āhaccabhāsitaṁ Jinavacanabhūtaṁ, tadeva dhammasaṅgāhakehi “udānaṁ”ti saṅgītaṁ, tadeva ca sandhāya Bhagavatā pariyaṭṭidhammaṁ navadhā vibhajitvā uddisantena “udānaṁ”ti vuttaṁ. Yā pana “anekajātisaṁsāraṁ”ti-ādika⁵ gāthā Bhagavatā bodhimūle udānavasena pavattitā, anekasatasahassānaṁ Sammāsambuddhānaṁ udānabhūtā ca, tā aparabhāge dhammaḥḍāgārikassa Bhagavatā desitattā dhammasaṅgāhakehi **Udānapāḷiyaṁ** saṅgahaṁ anāropetvā **Dhammapade** saṅgahitā, yañca “aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño”ti⁶ udānavacanaṁ dasasahasīlokadhātuyā devamanussānaṁ pavedanasamatthanigghosaviṭṭhāraṁ Bhagavatā bhāsitaṁ, tadapi paṭṭhamabodhiyaṁ sabbesaṁ eva bhikkhūnaṁ sammāpaṭipattipaccavekkhaṇahetukaṁ “ārādhayimsu vata maṁ bhikkhū ekaṁ samayaṁ”ti-ādivacanaṁ⁷ viya Dhammacakkappavattanasuttantadesanāpariyosāne attanāpi adhigatadhammekadesassa yathādesitassa ariyamaggassa sabbapaṭṭhamāṁ sāvakesu therena adhigatattā attano parissamassa saphalabhāvapaccavekkhaṇahetutaṁ

1. Khu 2. 237 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 2. 379 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 1. 111 piṭṭhe.

4. Dī 2. 230; Ma 1. 235; Ma 2. 314, 341, 424; Saṁ 1. 162; Am 1. 68; Am 2. 208 piṭṭhesu.

5. Khu 1. 36 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

6. Saṁ 3. 371; Vi 3. 17; Khu 9. 332 piṭṭhesu.

7. Ma 1. 175 piṭṭhe.

pīṭisomanassajanitaṃ udāhāramattaṃ, na pana “yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā”ti-ādivacanam¹ viya pavattiyā, nivattiyā vā pakāsananti dhammasaṅgāhakehi **Udānapāliyaṃ** na saṅgīṭanti daṭṭhabbam.

Udānapāliyaṃ pana aṭṭhasu vaggesu dasa dasa katvā asītiyeva suttantā saṅgīṭā. Tathā hi **tadaṭṭhakathāyaṃ** vuttaṃ—

“Asītiyeva suttantā, vaggā aṭṭha samāsato”ti².

Idha pana “dve-asīti suttantā”ti vuttaṃ, taṃ Udānapāliyā na sameti, tasmā “asīti suttantā”ti pāṭhena bhavitabbam. Apica na kevalaṃ idheva, atha kho aññāsopi Vinayā³bhidhammaṭṭhakathāsu⁴ tathāyeva vuttattā “appakaṃ pana ūnamadhikaṃ vā gaṇanūpagaṃ na hotī”ti pariyāyena anekamaṣena vuttaṃ siyā. Yathā vā tathā vā anumānena gaṇanameva hi tattha tattha ūnādhikasankhyā, itarathā tāyeva na siyuntipi vadanti, pacchā pamādalekhavacanaṃ vā etaṃ.

Vuttaṃ hetam Bhagavatāti-ādinayappavattāti ettha ādisaddena “vuttaṃ hetam Bhagavatā, vuttamarahatāti me sutam. Ekadhammaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha, aham vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katamaṃ ekadhammaṃ? Lobham bhikkhave ekadhammaṃ pajahatha, aham vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāya”ti⁵ evamādinā ekadukatikacatukkanipātavasena vuttaṃ dvādasuttarasatasuttasamūhaṃ saṅgaṇhāti. Tathā hi Itivuttakapāliyaṃeva udānagāthāhi dvādasuttarasatasuttāni gaṇetvā saṅgīṭāni, **tadaṭṭhakathāyampi**⁶ tathāyeva vuttaṃ. Tasmā “dvādasuttarasatasuttantā”icceva pāṭhena bhavitabbam, yathāvuttanayena vā anekamaṣato vuttantipi vuttam sakkā, tathāpi idise ṭhāne pamāṇam dassentena yāthāvatova niyamevā dassetabbanti “dasuttarasatasuttantā”ti idaṃ pacchā pamādalekhamevāti gahetabbanti vadanti. Iti evam Bhagavatā vuttaṃ **Itivuttaṃ**. Itivuttanti saṅgīṭam **Itivuttakaṃ**. Ruḥhināmaṃ vā etaṃ yathā “yevāpanakaṃ, natumhākavaggo”ti, vuttaṃ hetam Bhagavatā, vuttamarahatāti me sutanti nidānavacanaṃ saṅgīṭam yathāvuttasuttasamūhaṃ.

1. Vi 3. 2; Khu 1. 78 piṭṭhesu.

2. Udāna-Ṭṭha 4 piṭṭhe.

3. Vi-Ṭṭha 1. 22 piṭṭhe.

4. Abhi-Ṭṭha 1. 27 piṭṭhe.

5. Khu 1. 195 piṭṭhe.

6. Itivuttaka-Ṭṭha 2 piṭṭhe.

Jātaṃ bhūtaṃ purāvutthaṃ Bhagavato pubbacaritaṃ kāyati katheti pakāseti etenāti **Jātakam**, taṃ pana imānīti dassetuṃ “**Apaṇṇakajātakādīnī**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha “**paññāsādhikānipaṇcajātakasatānī**”ti idaṃ appakaṃ pana ūnamadhikaṃ vā gaṇanūpagaṃ na hoṭīti katvā anekamsena, vohārasukhatāmattena ca vuttaṃ. Ekamsato hi sattacattālīsādhikāniyeva yathāvuttagaṇanato tīhi ūnattā. Tathā hi ekanipāte paññāsasataṃ, dukanipāte satam, tikanipāte paññāsa, tathā catukkanipāte, pañcakanipāte pañcavīsa, chakkanipāte vīsa, sattanipāte ekavīsa, aṭṭhanipāte dasa, navanipāte dvādasa, dasanipāte soḷasa, ekādasanipāte nava, dvādasanipāte dasa, tathā terasanipāte, pakiṇṇakanipāte terasa, vīsatinipāte cuddasa, tiṃsanipāte dasa, cattālīsatinipāte pañca, paṇṇāsanipāte tīṇi, saṭṭhinipāte dve, tathā sattatinipāte, asītinipāte pañca, mahānipāte dasāti sattacattālīsādhikāneva pañca jātakasatānī saṅgītānīti.

Abbhuto dhammo sabhāvo vutto yatthāti **Abbhutadhammaṃ**, taṃ panidanti āha “**cattārome**”ti-ādi. **Ādisaddena** cettha—

“Cattārome bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro? Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti, atittāva bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā hoti, atha Ānando tuṅhī bhavati. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunīparisā -pa- upāsakaparisā -pa- upāsikāparisā -pa- tuṅhī bhavati. Ime kho bhikkhave -pa- Ānande”ti¹—

evamādinayappavattaṃ tattha tattha bhāsitaṃ sabbampi acchariyabbhutadhammapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ suttantaṃ saṅgaṇhāti.

Cūḷavedallādīsū² Visākhena nāma upāsakena puṭṭhāya Dhammadinnāya nāma bhikkhunīyā bhāsitaṃ suttaṃ **Cūḷavedallaṃ** nāma. Mahākoṭṭhikattherena pucchitena āyasmatā **Sāriputtattherena** bhāsitaṃ **Mahāvedallaṃ**³ nāma.

1. Am 1. 448 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 1. 373 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 1. 365 piṭṭhe.

Sammādiṭṭhisuttampi¹ bhikkhūhi puṭṭhena teneva bhāsitaṃ, etāni Majjhimanikāyapariyāpannāni. **Sakkepañham**² pana Sakkena puṭṭho Bhagavā abhāsi, taṃ Dīghanikāyapariyāpannaṃ. **Mahāpuṇṇamasuttaṃ**³ pana tadahuposathe pannarase puṇṇamāya rattiyā aññatarena bhikkhunā puṭṭhena Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ, taṃ Majjhimanikāyapariyāpannaṃ. Evamādayo **sabbepi** tattha tathāgatā **vedañca tuṭṭhiñca laddhā laddhā pucchitasuttantā “Vedallan”ti veditabbaṃ. Vedanti** ñāṇaṃ. **Tuṭṭhinti** yathābhāsitaḍḍhamadesanaṃ viditvā “sādhū ayyesādhāvuso”ti-ādinā abbhanumodanavasappavattaṃ pītisomanassaṃ. **Laddhā laddhāti** labhitvā labhitvā, punappunaṃ labhitvāti vuttaṃ hoti, etena **vedasaddo** ñāṇe, somanasse ca ekasesanayena, sāmāññaniddesena vā pavattati, vedamhi nissitaṃ tassa labhāpanavasenaṅti **Vedallanti** ca dasseti.

Evam āngavasena sakalampi Buddhavacanaṃ vibhajitvā idāni dhammakkhandhavasena vibhajitukāmo **“kathan”**ti-ādimāha. Tattha **dhammakkhandhavasenaṅti** dhammarāsivasena. **“Dvāsīti”**ti ayaṃ gāthā vuttatthāva. **Evam paridīpitadhammakkhandhavasenaṅti** Gopakamoggallānena nāma brāhmaṇena puṭṭhena Gopakamoggallānasutte⁴ attano guṇappakāsanattham vā **Theragāthāyaṃ**⁵ āyasmatā Ānandattherena samantato dīpitadhammakkhandhavasena, iminā evaṃ tena aparidīpitāpi dhammakkhandhā santīti pakāseti, tasmā Kathāvatthupparakaṇaṃ **mādhuriyasuttādīnaṃ**⁶ vimānavatthādīsū kesañci gāthānañca vasena caturāsītisahassatopi dhammakkhandhānaṃ adhikatā veditabbā.

Ettha ca **Subhasuttaṃ**⁷, **Gopakamoggallānasuttaṅca**⁴ parinibbuta Bhagavati Ānandattherena bhāsitaṅtā caturāsītīdhammakkhandhasahassesu antogadham hoti, na hotīti? **Paṭisambhidāgaṇṭhipade** tāva idaṃ vuttaṃ “sayam vuttadhammakkhandhānampi bhikkhuto gahiteyeva saṅgahetvā evamāhāti daṭṭhabban”ti, Bhagavatā pana dinnanaye ṭhatvā bhāsitaṅtā “sayam vuttampi cetam suttadvayaṃ Bhagavato gahiteyeva saṅgahetvā vuttan”ti evampi vuttam yuttataram viya dissati. Bhagavatā hi dinnanaye ṭhatvā sāvakaṃ dhammaṃ desenti, teneva sāvakabhāsitaṃpi kathāvatthādīkaṃ Buddhabhāsitaṃ nāma

1. Ma 1. 57 piṭṭhe. 2. Dī 2. 211 piṭṭhe. 3. Ma 3. 66 piṭṭhe. 4. Ma 3. 58 piṭṭhe.
5. Khu 2. 347 piṭṭhe. 6. Ma 2. 270 piṭṭhe. 7. Dī 1. 188 piṭṭhe.

jātaṃ, tatoyeva ca attanā bhāsitaṃpi Subhasuttādikaṃ saṅgītimāropentena āyasmataṃ Ānandattherena “evaṃ me sutan”ti vuttaṃ.

Ekānusandhikaṃ suttaṃ satipaṭṭhānādi. Satipaṭṭhānasuttaṃhi “ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā”ti-ādinā¹ cattāro satipaṭṭhāne ārabhitvā tesāmyeva vibhāgadassanavasena pavattattā “ekānusandhikan”ti vuccati. **Anekānusandhikaṃ** Parinibbānasuttādi². Parinibbānasuttaṃhi nānāṭṭhānesu nānādhammadesanānaṃ vasena pavattattā “anekānusandhikan”ti vuccati.

“Kati chinde kati jahe, kati cuttari bhāvaye.

Kati saṅgātigo bhikkhu, ‘oghatiṇṇo’ti vuccati”ti³—

evamādinā pañhāpucchanāṃ gāthābandhesu eko dhammakkhando.

“Pañca chinde pañca jahe, pañca cuttari bhāvaye.

Pañca saṅgātigo bhikkhu, ‘oghatiṇṇo’ti vuccati”ti³—

evamādinā ca vissajjanaṃ eko dhammakkhando.

Tikadukabhājanāṃ dhammasaṅgaṇiyaṃ nikkhepaṅga-
aṭṭhakathākaṅḍavasena gahetabbāṃ. Tasmā yaṃ **kusalattikamātikāpadassa**⁴
vibhajanavasena **nikkhepaṅgaṅḍe** vuttaṃ—

“Katame dhammā kusalā? Tīṇi kusalamūlāni -pa- ime dhammā
kusalā. Katame dhammā akusalā? Tīṇi akusalamūlāni -pa- ime
dhammā akusalā. Katame dhammā abyākatā? Kusalākusalānaṃ
dhammānaṃ vipākā -pa- ime dhammā abyākatā”ti⁵.

Ayameko dhammakkhando. Esa nayo sesattikadukapadavibhajanepi.
Yadapi **Aṭṭhakathākaṅḍe** vuttaṃ—

“Katame dhammā kusalā? Catūsu bhūmīsu kusalaṃ. Ime dhammā
kusalā. Katame dhammā akusalā? Dvādasa akusalacittuppādā. Ime
dhammā akusalā. Katame dhammā abyākatā?

1. Dī 2. 231; Ma 1. 70; Saṃ 3. 123, 145, 161 piṭṭhesu.

3. Saṃ 1. 3 piṭṭhe.

4. Abhi 1. 1 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 2. 61 piṭṭhe.

5. Abhi 1. 205 piṭṭhe.

Catūsu bhūmīsu vipāko tīsu bhūmīsu kiriyābyākataṃ rūpañca nibbānañca. Ime dhammā abyākata”ti¹,

Ayaṃ kusalattikamātikāpadassa vibhajanavasena pavatto eko dhammakkhandho. Esa nayo sesesupi. **Cittavārabhājanam** pana **cittuppādakaṇḍava**sena² gahetabbaṃ. Yañhi tattha vuttam kusalacittavibhajanattham—

“Katame dhammā kusalā? Yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacaram kusalam cittaṃ uppannam hoti somanassasahagataṃ ñāṇasampayuttam rūpārammaṇam vā -pa-. Tasmim samaye phasso hoti -pa- avikkhepo hoti”ti².

Ayameko dhammakkhandho. Evaṃ sesacittavāravibhajanesu. **Eko dhammakkhandho**³ti ca ekeko dhammakkhandhoti attho. “Ekamekam tikadukabhājanam, ekamekam cittavārabhājanam”ti ca vacanato hi “ekeko”ti avuttepi ayamattho sāmattiyato viññāyamānova hoti.

Vatthu nāma Sudinnakaṇḍādi. **Mātikā** nāma “yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhūnam sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno”ti-ādinā⁴ tasmim tasmim ajjhācāre paññattam uddesasikkhāpadam. **Padabhājananti** tassa tassa sikkhāpadassa “yo panāti yo yādiso”ti-ādi⁵nayappavattam padavibhajanam. **Antarāpattīti** “paṭilātam ukkhipati, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti⁶ evamādinā sikkhāpadantaresu paññattā āpatti. **Āpattīti** taṃtam sikkhāpadānurūpaṃ vutto tikacchedamutto āpattivāro. **Anāpattīti** “anāpatti ajānantassa asādiyantassa khittacittassa vedanāṭṭassa ādikammikassā”ti-ādi⁷ nayappavatto anāpattivāro.

Tikacchedoti “dasāhātikkante atikkantasaññī nissaggiyam pācittiyam, dasāhātikkante vematiko -pa- dasāhātikkante anatikkantasaññī nissaggiyam pācittiyam”ti⁸ evamādinayappavatto tikapācittiyatikadukkaṭāḍibhedo tikaparicchedo. **Tatthāti** tesu vatthumātikādīsu.

1. Abhi 1. 266 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 1. 17 piṭṭhe.

3. Ekameko dhammakkhandho Chaṭṭha-Ṭṭha.

4. Vi 1. 28 piṭṭhe.

5. Vi 1. 28 piṭṭhe. 6. Vi 2. 154 piṭṭhe. 7. Vi 1. 41 piṭṭhādīsu. 8. Vi 1. 296 piṭṭhe.

Evam anekanayasamalaṅkataṃ saṅgītippakāraṃ dassetvā “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo -pa- imāni caturāsīti dhammakhandhasahassāni”ti Buddhavacanāṃ dhammavinayādibhedena vavatthapetvā saṅgāyantena Mahākassapappamukhena vasīgaṇena anekacchariyapātubhāvapaṭimaṇḍitāya saṅgītiyā imassa dīghāgamassa dhammabhāvo, majjhimabuddhavacanādibhāvo ca vavatthāpitoti dassento “**evametan**”ti-ādimāha. Sādhāraṇavacanena dassitepi hi “yadatthaṃ saṃvaṇṇetum idamārabhati, soyeva padhānavasena dassito”ti ācariyehi ayaṃ sambandho vutto. Aparo nayo—heṭṭhā vuttesu ekavidhādibhedabhinnesu pakāresu dhammavinayādibhāvo saṅgītikārakeheva saṅgītikāle vavatthāpito, na pacchā kappanamattasiddhoti dassento “**evametan**”ti-ādimāhātipi vattabbo. Na kevalaṃ yathāvuttappakārameva vavatthāpetvā saṅgītaṃ, atha kho aññampīti dasseti “**na kevalaññā**”ti-ādinā. **Udānasaṅgaho** nāma paṭhamapārājikādīsu āgatānaṃ vinītavatthu-ādināṃ saṅkhepato saṅgahadassanavasena dhammasaṅgāhakehi ṭhapitā—

“Makkaṭi vajjiputtā ca, gihī naggo ca titthiyā.

Dārikuppalavaṇṇā ca, byañjanehi pare duve”ti-ādikā¹—

gāthāyo. Vuccamānassa hi vuttassa vā atthassa vippakiṇṇabhāvenapavattitum adatvā uddham dānaṃ rakkhaṇaṃ **udānaṃ**, saṅgahavacananti attho. Silakkhandhavaggamūlapariyāyavaggādivasena **vaggasaṅgaho**. **Vaggoti** hi dhammasaṅgāhakeheva katā suttasamudāyassa samaññā. Uttarimanussapeyyālanīlapeyyādivasena **peyyālasaṅgaho**. Pātum rakkhitum, vitthāritum vā alanti hi **peyyālam**, saṅkhipitvā dassanavacanāṃ. Aṅguttaranikāyādīsu **nipātasāṅgaho**, gāthaṅgādivasena nipātanaṃ. Samudāyakaraṇāhi nipāto. Devatāsaṃyuttādivasena² **saṃyuttasaṅgaho**. Vaggasamudāye eva dhammasaṅgāhakehi katā saṃyuttasamaññā. Mūlapaṇṇāsakādivasena **paṇṇāsasaṅgaho**, paññāsa paññāsa suttāni gaṇetvā saṅgahoti vuttaṃ hoti. **Ādisaddena** tassam tassam Pāḷiyāṃ dissamānaṃ saṅgītikārakavacanāṃ saṅgaṇhāti. Udānasaṅgaha -pa- paṇṇāsasaṅgahādīhi anekavidhaṃ tathā. **Sattahi māsehīti** kiriyāpavagge tatiyā

1. Vi 1. 41 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 1. 1 piṭṭhe.

“Ekāheneva Bārāṇasim pāyāsi. Navahi māsehi vihāraṃ niṭṭhāpesī”ti-
ādīsu viya. Kiriyaāya āsum pariniṭṭhāpanaṃhi kiriyāpavaggo.

Tadā anekacchariyapātubhāvadassanena sādhuṇaṃ
pasādajananatthamāha “**saṅgītipariyosāne cassā**”ti-ādi. Assa
Buddhavacanassa saṅgītipariyosāne sañjātapamodā viya, sādhuṅkārāṃ
dadamānā viya ca saṅkampi -pa- pāturahesunti sambandho. **Viyāti** hi
ubhayattha yojetabbaṃ. Pavattane, pavattanāya vā samattham
pavattanasamattham. **Udakapariyantanti** pathavīsandhāraka-
udakapariyosānaṃ katvā, saha tena udakena, taṃ vā udakaṃ āhaccāti
vuttaṃ hoti, tena ekadesakampanaṃ nivāreti. **Saṅkampi**ti uddham uddham
gacchantī suṭṭhu kampi. **Sampakampi**ti uddhamadho ca gacchantī sammā
pakārena kampi. **Sampavedhī**ti catūsu disāsu gacchantī suṭṭhu bhiiyo
pavedhi. Evaṃ etena padattayena chappakāraṃ pathavīcalanaṃ dasseti.
Atha vā puratthimato, pacchimoto ca unnamana-onamanavasena **saṅkampi**.
Uttarato, dakkhiṇato ca unnamana-onamanavasena **sampakampi**.
Majjhimato, pariyantato ca unnamana-onamanavasena **sampavedhi**. Evampi
chappakāraṃ pathavīcalanaṃ dasseti, yaṃ sandhāya **Aṭṭhakathāsu** vuttaṃ—

“Puratthimato unnamati pacchimoto onamati, pacchimoto unnamati
puratthimato onamati, uttarato unnamati dakkhiṇato onamati,
dakkhiṇato unnamati uttarato onamati, majjhimato unnamati
pariyantato onamati, pariyantato unnamati majjhimato onamatīti evaṃ
chappakāraṃ -pa- akampitthā”ti¹.

Accharaṃ paharituṃ yuttāni **acchariyāni**, pupphavassacelukkhepādīni.
Aññāyapi sā samaññāya pākaṭāti dassento āha “**yā loke**”ti-ādi. Yā
paṭhamamahāsaṅgīti dhammasaṅgāhakehi Mahākassapādīhi pañcahi satehi
yena katā saṅgītā, tena pañca satāni etissāti “**pañcasatā**”ti ca thereheva
katattā therā Mahākassapādayo etissā, therehi vā katāti “**therikā**”ti ca loke
pavuccati, ayaṃ paṭhamamahāsaṅgīti nāmāti sambandho.

1. Buddhavaṃsa-Ṭṭha 76 piṭṭhe.

Evam paṭhamamahāsaṅgītiṃ dassetvā yadattham sā idha dassitā, idāni taṃ nidānaṃ nigamanavasena dassento “**imissā**”ti-ādimāha. **Ādinikāyassāti** Suttantapiṭakapariyāpannesu pañcasu nikāyesu ādibhūtaṃ dīghanikāyassa. Khuddakapariyāpanno hi vinayo paṭhamaṃ saṅgīto. Tathā hi vuttaṃ “**Suttantapiṭake**”ti. **Tenāti** tathāvuttattā, iminā yathāvuttapaṭhamamahāsaṅgītiyaṃ tathāvacanameva sandhāya mayā heṭṭhā evaṃ vuttanti pubbāparasambandhaṃ, yathāvuttavittāravacanassa vā guṇaṃ dassetīti.

Iti sumaṅgalavilāsiniyā Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāya
paramasukhumagambhīraduranubodhatthaparidīpanāya
suvimalavipulapaññāveyyattiyajananāya ajjavamaddava soracca saddhā sati
dhiti buddhi khanti vīriyādidhammasamaṅginā sāṭṭhakathe piṭakattaye
asaṅgāsamhīraṃvisāradaññācārinā
aneḷkappabhedasakasamayasaṃmayantaragahanajjhogāhinā mahāgaṇinā
mahāveyyākaraṇena Ñāṇābhivaṃsadhammasenāpatināmatherena
Mahādhammarājādhirājagarunā katāya Sādhuvilāsiniyā nāma
Līnatthapakāsaniyā bāhiraṇidānaṇṇanāya līnatthapakāsanaṃ.

Nidānakathāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Brahmajālasutta

Paribbājakakathāvaṇṇanā

1. Ettāvatā ca

paramasaṅhasukhumagambhīraduddasānekavidhanayasamalaṅkatam
Brahmajālassa sādharmaṇato bāhiraṇidānaṃ dassetvā idāni
abbhantaraṇidānaṃ saṃvaṇṇento atthādhigamassa
sunikkhittapadamūlakattā, sunikkhittapadabhāvassa ca “idamevan”ti
sabhāvavibhāvanena padavibhāgena sādhetabbattā paṭhamaṃ tāva
padavibhāgaṃ dassetuṃ “**tattha evan**”ti-ādimāha. Padavibhāgena hi “idaṃ
nāma etaṃ padan”ti vijānaṇena taṃtaṃpadānurūpaṃ
liṅgavibhattivacanakālapayogādikaṃ sammāpatiṭṭhāpanato
yathāvuttassapadassa sunikkhittatā hoti, tāya ca atthassa samadhigamiyatā.
Yathāha “sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padabyañjanassa atthopi sunayo hoti”ti-
ādi¹. Apica sambandhato, padato, padavibhāgato, padatthato anuyogato,
parihārato cāti chahākārehi atthavaṇṇanā kātubbā. Tattha **sambandho** nāma
desanāsambandho, yaṃ lokiyā “ummuggāto”tipi vadanti, so pana Pāliya
nidānapāliyasena, nidānapāliya ca saṅgītivasena veditabbo.
Paṭhamamahāsaṅgītiṃ dassentena hi nidānapāliya sambandho dassito, tasmā
padādivaseneva saṃvaṇṇanaṃ karonto “**evan**”ti-ādimāha. Ettha ca “**evanti
nipātapadan**”ti-ādinā padato, padavibhāgato ca saṃvaṇṇanaṃ karoti
padānaṃ tabbisesānaṅca dassitattā. **Padavibhāgoti** hi padānaṃ visesoyeva
adhippeto, na padaviggaho. Padāni ca padavibhāgo ca **padavibhāgo**. Atha vā
padavibhāgo ca padaviggaho ca **padavibhāgoti** ekasesavasena
padapadaviggahāpi padavibhāgasaddena vuttāti datṭhabbā. Padaviggahato
pana “bhikkhūnaṃ saṅgho”ti-ādinā upari saṃvaṇṇanaṃ karissati, tathā
padatthānuyogaparihārehipi. **Evanti** ettha luttaniddiṭṭha-iti-saddo ādi-attho
antarāsadda ca saddādīnampi saṅgahitattā, nayaggahaṇena vā te gahitā.
Tenāha “**meti-ādīni nāmapadāni**”ti. Itarathā hi antarā-sadda ca-
saddādīnampi nipātabhāvo vattabbo siyā. **Meti-ādīni**ti ettha pana **ādisaddena**

1. Am 1. 60 piṭṭhe.

yāva paṭisaddo, tāva tadavasiṭṭhāyeva saddā saṅgahitā. **Paṭīti upasaggapadaṃ** patisaddassa kāriyabhāvato.

Idāni atthuddhārakkamena padatthato saṃvaṇṇanam karonto “**atthato panā**”ti-ādimāha. Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne sotūnaṃ saṃvaṇṇanānayakosallatthaṃ saṃvaṇṇanāppakārā vattabbā. Kathaṃ?

Ekanālikā kathā ca, caturassā kathāpi ca.

Nisinnavattikā ceva, tidhā saṃvaṇṇanam vade.

Tattha Pāḷiṃ vatvā ekekapadassa atthakathanam ekāya nāḷiyā minitasadisattā, ekekaṃ vā padaṃ nāḷam mūlam, ekamekaṃ padaṃ vā nāḷikā atthaniggamanamaggo etissāti katvā **ekanālikā**nāma. Paṭipakkham dassetvā, paṭipakkhassa ca upamaṃ dassetvā, sapakkham dassetvā, sapakkhassa ca upamaṃ dassetvā, kathanam catūhi bhāgehi vuttattā, cattāro vā rassā sallakkhaṇūpāyā etissāti katvā **caturassā** nāma, visabhāgadhamavaseneva pariyoṣānam gantvā puna sabhāgadhamavaseneva pariyoṣānagamanam nisīdāpetvā paṭiṭṭhāpetvā āvattanayuttattā, niyamato vā nisinnassa āraddhassa vatto saṃvatto etissāti katvā **nisinnavattikā** nāma, yathāraddhassa atthassa visum visum pariyoṣānāpi niyuttāti vuttam hoti, sodāharaṇā pana kathā Aṅguttaraṭṭhakathāya taṭṭikāyam ekādasanipāte Gopālakasuttavaṇṇanāto gahetabbā.

Bhedakathā tatvakathā, pariyāyakathāpi ca.

Iti atthakkame vidvā, tidhā saṃvaṇṇanam vade.

Tattha pakati-ādivicāraṇā **bhedakathā** yathā “bujjhatīti Buddho”ti-ādi. Sarūpavicāraṇā **tatvakathā** yathā “Buddhoti yo so Bhagavā Sayambhū anācariyako”ti-ādi¹. Vevacanavicāraṇā **pariyāyakathā** yathā “Buddho Bhagavā sabbaññū Lokanāyako”ti-ādi².

Payojanañca piṇḍattho, anusandhi ca codanā.

Parihāro ca sabbattha, pañcadhā vaṇṇanam vade.

1. Khu 7. 363; Khu 8. 197; Khu 9. 172 piṭṭhesu.

2. Khu 10. 46 piṭṭhe, vevacanāhāravibhaṅganissitā Pāḷi.

Tattha **payojanam** nāma desanāphalam, tam pana sutamayaññādi.
Piṇḍattho nāma vippakiṇṇassa atthassa suvijānanattham sampiṇḍetvā
kathanam. **Anusandhi** nāma pucchānusandhādi. **Codanā** nāma yathāvuttassa
vacanassa virodhikathanam. **Parihāro** nāma tassa avirodhikathanam.

Ummugghāto padañceva, padattho padaviggaho.

Cālanā paccupaṭṭhānam, chadhā samvaṇṇanam vade¹.

Tattha ajjhattikādinidānam **ummugghāto**. “Evamidan”ti nānāvidhena
padavisesatākathanam **padam**, saddatthādhippāyatthādi **padattho**. Anekadhā
nibbacanam **padaviggaho**. **Cālanā** nāma codanā. **Paccupaṭṭhānam** parihāro.

Samuṭṭhānam padattho ca, bhāvānuvādaividhayo.

Virodho parihāro ca, nigamananti aṭṭhadhā.

Tattha **samuṭṭhānanti** ajjhattikādinidānam. **Padatthoti**
adhippetānadhīpetādivasena anekadhā padassa attho. **Bhāvoti** adhippāyo.
Anuvādaividhayoti paṭhamavacanam **vidhi**, tadāvikaraṇavasena pacchā
vacanam **anuvādo**, visesanavisesyānam vā **vidhānuvādasamaññā**. **Virodhoti**
atthanicchayanattham codanā. **Parihāroti** tassā sodhanā. **Nigamananti**
anusandhiyā anurūpam appanā.

Ādito tassa nidānam, vattabbanam tappayojanam.

Piṇḍattho ceva padattho, sambandho adhippāyako.

Codanā sodhanā ceti, aṭṭhadhā vaṇṇanam vade.

Tattha **sambandhonāma** pubbāparasambandho, yo “anusandhi”ti
vuccati. Sesā vuttatthāva, evamādinā tattha tatthāgate samvaṇṇanāppakāre
ñatvā sabbattha yathārahanam vicetabbāti.

Evamanekatthappabhedatā payogatova ñātabbāti tabbasena tam
samatthetum “**tathā hesā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Atha vā ayam saddo imassatthassa
vācakoti saṅketavavatthitāyeva saddā tamtatthassa vācakā, saṅketo ca
nāma payogavasena siddhoti dassetumpi idam vuttanti daṭṭhabbanam.
Evamīdisesu. Na nu ca—

1. Vajira-Ṭī 14 piṭṭhe. (Thokam visadisam.)

“Yathāpi puppharāsimhā, kayirā mālāguṇe bahū.

Evam jātena maccena, kattabban kusalam bahun”ti¹—

ettha evam-saddena upamākārasseva vuttattā ākāratt hoyeva evam-saddo siyāti? Na, visesasabbhāvato. “Evam byā kho”ti-ādīsu² hi ākāramattavācakoyeva ākāratt hoti adhippeto, na pana ākāravisesavācako. Ettha hi kiñcāpi puppharāsisadisato manussūpapatti sappurisūpanissaya saddhammasavana yonisomanasikāra bhogasampatti-ādidānādipuññakiriyāhetusamudāyato sobhāsugandhatādiguṇayogena mālāguṇasadi siyo bahukā³ puññakiriyā maritabbasabhāvatāya maccena sattena kattabbāti atthassa jotitattā puppharāsimālāguṇāva upamā nāma upamīyati etāyāti katvā, tesam upamākāro ca yathāsaddena aniyamato jotito, tasmā “evam-saddo niyamato upamākāranigamanattho”ti vuttam yuttam, tathāpi so upamākāro niyamiyamāno atthato upamāva hoti nissayabhūtam tamantarena nissitabhūtassa upamākārassa alabbhamānattāti adhippāyenāha **“upamāyam āgato”**ti. Atha vā upamīyanam sadisikaraṇanti katvā puppharāsimālāguṇehi sadisabhāvasaṅkhāto upamākāroyeva upamā nāma. “Saddhammatam siyopamā”ti⁴ hi vuttam, tasmā ākāramattavācakova ākāratt hoyeva evam-saddo. Upamāsaṅkhāta-ākāravisesavācako pana upamātt hoyevāti vuttam **“upamāyam āgato”**ti.

Tathā “evam iminā ākārena abhikkamitabban”ti-ādinā upadisiyamānāya samaṇasārūppāya ākappasampattiyā upadisaṅkāropi atthato upadesoyevāti āha **“evam -pa- upadese”**ti. **Evametanti** ettha pana Bhagavatā yathāvuttamattham aviparītato jānantehi katam tattha samvijjamānaguṇānam pakārehi haṃsanam udaggatākaraṇam **sampahaṃsanam**. Tattha sampahaṃsaṅkāropi atthato sampahaṃsanevāti vuttam **“sampahaṃsane”**ti. **Evameva panāyanti** ettha ca dosavibhāvanena gārayhavacanam **garahaṇam**, tadākāropi atthato garahaṇam nāma, tasmā

1. Khu 1. 21 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

2. Ma 1. 182, 323 piṭṭhesu.

3. Pahūtā (Ka)

4. Subodhālaṅkāre catutthaparicchede 76 gāthā.

“**garahaṇe**”ti vuttaṃ. So cettha garaṇākāro “vasalī”ti ādikhuṃsanasaddasannidhānato evaṃ-saddena pakāsitoti viññāyati, yathā cettha evaṃ upamākārādayopi upamādivasena vuttānaṃ puppharāsi-ādisaddānaṃ sannidhānatoti daṭṭhabbāṃ. Jotakamattā hi nipātāti. **Evamevāti** ca adhunā bhāsītākāreneva. Ayaṃ vasalaguṇayogato Vasalī Kāḷakaṇṇī yasmim vā tasmim vā ṭhāne bhāsātīti sambandho. **Evaṃ bhanteti** sādhu bhante, suṭṭhu bhanteti vuttaṃ hoti. Ettha pana dhammassa sādhukaṃ savanamanasikāre sanniyojitehi bhikkhūhi tattha attano ṭhitabhāvassa paṭijānanaṃeva **vacanasampañiggaho**, tadākāropi atthato vacanasampañiggahoyeva nāma, tenāha “**vacanasampañiggahe**”ti.

Evaṃ byā khoti evaṃ viya kho. Evaṃ khoti hi imesaṃ padānamantare viya-saddassa byāpadesoti neruttikā¹. “**Va-kārassa**, ba-kāraṃ, ya-kārasamyogaṅca katvā dīghavasena padasiddhī”tipi vadanti. **Ākāreti** ākāramatte. **Appābādanti** visabhāgavedanābhāvaṃ. **Appātaṅkanti** kicchajīvitakararogābhāvaṃ. **Lahuṭṭhānanti** niggelaññātāya lahutāyuttam uṭṭhānaṃ. **Balanti** kāyabalaṃ. **Phāsuvihāranti** catūsu iriyāpathesu sukhavihāraṃ. Vitthāro dasamasubhasuttaṭṭhakathāyameva² āvi bhavissati. **Evaṅca vadehīti** yathāhaṃ vadāmi, evampi samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ vadehi. “**Sādhu kira bhavan**”ti-ādikaṃ idāni vattabbavacanaṃ, so ca vadanākāro idha evaṃ-saddena nidassiyatīti vuttaṃ “**nidassane**”ti. **Kālāmāti** Kālāmagottasambandhe jane ālapati. “**Ime -pa- vā**”ti yaṃ mayā vuttaṃ, taṃ kiṃ maññathāti attho. **Samattāti** paripūritā. **Samādinnaṃti** samādiyitā. Saṃvattanti vā no vā saṃvattanti ettha vacanadvaye kathaṃ vo tumhākaṃ mati hotīti yojetabbāṃ. **Evaṃ noti** evameva amhākaṃ mati ettha hoti, amhākamettha mati hotiyevātipi attho. Ettha ca tesāṃ yathāvuttadhammānaṃ ahitadukkhāvahabhāve sanniṭṭhānajananaṃ anumatiggahaṇavasena “saṃvattanti no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti”ti pucchāya katāya “evaṃ no ettha hotīti”ti vuttattā tadākārasanniṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ-saddena vibhāvitāṃ, so ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanākāro niyamiyamāno

1. Saddanītisuttamālāyaṃ byañjanasandhividhāne 171 suttaṃ passitabbāṃ.

2. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 318 piṭṭhe.

atthato avadhāraṇamevāti vuttaṃ “**avadhāraṇe**”ti. Ākāratthamaññaṭṭra sabbattha vuttanayena codanā, sodhanā ca veditabbā.

Ādisaddena cettha idamatthapucchāparimāṇādi-atthānaṃ saṅgho daṭṭhabbo. Tathā hi “evaṃgatāni, evaṃvidho, evamākāro”ti ca ādisu **idamatthe**, gatavidhākārasaddā pana pakārapariyāyā.

Gatavidhayuttākārasadde hi lokiyā pakāratthe vadanti. “Evaṃ su te sunhātā suvilittā kappitakesamassū āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalābharaṇā odātavattavasanaṃ pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgībhūtā paricārenti, seyyathāpi tvaṃ etarahi sācariyakoti? No hidaṃ bho Gotamā”ti-ādisu¹ **pucchāyam**. “Evaṃ lahu-parivattaṃ², evamāyupariyanto”ti³ ca ādisu **parimāṇe**. Etthāpi “sunhātā suvilittā”ti-ādivacanaṃ pucchā, lahu-parivattaṃ, āyūnaṃ pamāṇaṃ ca parimāṇaṃ, tadākāropi atthato pucchā ca parimāṇaṃ nāma, tasmā etesu pucchattho, parimāṇattho ca **evaṃ**-saddo veditabboti. Idha pana so katamesu bhavati, sabbattha vā, aniyamato padese vāti codanāya “**svāyamidhā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

Nanu ekasmiṃ yeva atthe siyā, kasmā tīsupīti ca, hotu tibbidhesu atthesu, kena kimatthaṃ dīpetīti ca anuyogaṃ pariharanto “**tatthā**”ti-ādimāha. **Tatthāti** tesu tīsu atthesu. Ekatta nānatta abyāpāra evaṃdhammatāsāṅkhātā, nandiyāvatta tipukkhala sīhavikkīlita aṅkusa disālocanasāṅkhātā vā ādhārādibhedavasena nānāvidhā nayā **nānāyā**, Pāḷigatiyo vāyā, tā ca paññatti-anupaññatti-ādivasena, saṅkhepavittārādivasena, saṅkilesabhāgiyādilokiyādītadubhayavomissakādivasena, kusalādivasena, khandhādivasena, saṅghādivasena, samayavimuttādivasena, ṭhapanādivasena, kusalamūlādivasena, tikapaṭṭhānādivasena ca piṭakattayānurūpaṃ nānāppakārāti **nānāyā**. Tehi **nipuṇaṃ** saṅghaṃ sukhumaṃ tathā. Āsayova **ajjhāsayo**, te ca sassatādibhedena, tattha ca apparajakkhatādivasena anekā, attajjhāsayaḍayo eva vā samuṭṭhānamuppattitētu etassāti tathā, upanetabbābhāvato

1. Dī 1. 98 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 1. 9 piṭṭhe.

3. Vi 1. 5 piṭṭhe.

atthabyañjanehi sampannaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ tathā. Apica saṅkāsanapakāsanavivaraṇavibhajana-uttānīkaraṇapaññattivasena chahi atthapadehi, akkharapadabyañjana-ākāraniruttiniddesavasena chahi byañjanapadehi ca sampannaṃ samannāgataṃ tathā. Atha vā viññūnaṃ hadayaṅgamato, savane atittijananato, byañjanarasavasena paramagambhīrabhāvato, vicāraṇe atittijananato, attharasavasena ca sampannaṃ sādurasāṃ tathā.

Pāṭihāriyapadassa vacanatthaṃ “paṭipakkhaharaṇato rāgādikilesāpanayanato **pāṭihāriyan**”ti vadanti. Bhagavato pana paṭipakkhā rāgādayo na santi, ye haritabbā bodhimūleyeva savāsanasakalasaṃkilesānaṃ pahīnattā. Puthujjanānampi ca vigatūpakkele atthaguṇasamannāgate citte hatapaṭipakkhe satieva iddhividhaṃ pavattati, tasmā puthujjanesu pavattavohārenapi na sakkā idha “pāṭihāriyan”ti vattum, sace pana mahākāruṇikassa Bhagavato veneyyatāva kilesā paṭipakkhā saṃsārapaṅkanimuggassa sattanikāyassa samuddharitukāmato, tasmā tesāṃ veneyyatakilesasaṅkhātānaṃ paṭipakkhānaṃ haraṇato pāṭihāriyanti vuttaṃ assa, evaṃ sati yuttametaṃ.

Atha vā Bhagavato sāsanaṃ paṭipakkhā titthiyā, tesāṃ titthiyabhūtānaṃ paṭipakkhānaṃ haraṇato pāṭihāriyantipi yujjati. Kāmañcetha titthiyā haritabbā nāssu, tesāṃ pana santānagatadiṭṭhiharaṇavasena diṭṭhippakāsane asamattatākāreṇena ca iddhi-ādesanānusāsanaṃsaṅkhātehi tīhipi pāṭihāriyehi te haritā apanītā nāma honti. **Paṭī**ti vā ayaṃ saddo “pacchā”ti etassa atthaṃ bodheti “tasmim paṭipaviṭṭhamhi, añño āgañchi brāhmaṇo”ti-ādīsu¹ viya, tasmā samāhite citte vigatūpakkele katakiccena pacchā haritabbāṃ pavattetabbanti pāṭihāriyaṃ, tadeva dīghavasena, sakatthavuttipaccayavasena vā **pāṭihāriyaṃ**, attano vā upaklesesu catutthajjhānamaggehi haritesu pacchā tadaññesaṃ haraṇaṃ **pāṭihāriyaṃ**vuttanayena. Iddhi-ādesanānusāsaniyo hi vigatūpaklesena, katakiccena ca sattahitathaṃ puna pavattetabbā, hatesu ca attano upaklesesu parasattānaṃ upaklesaharaṇāni ca hontīti tadubhayampi nibbacanaṃ yujjati.

1. Khu 1. 429; Khu 8. 1 piṭṭhesu.

Apica yathāvuttehi nibbacanehi iddhi-ādesanānusāsanaṅkāro samudāyo paṭihāriyam nāma. Ekekaṃ pana tasmim bhavam **“paṭihāriyan”**ti vuccati visesatthajotakapaccayantarena saddaracanāvisesasambhavato, paṭihāriyam vā catutthajjhānam, maggo ca paṭipakkhaharaṇato, tattha jātam, tasmim vā nimittabhūte, tato vā āgatanti **paṭihāriyam**. Vicitrā hi taddhitavutti. Tassa pana iddhi-ādesanānusāsanaṅkāro, visayabhedenā ca bahuviddhassa Bhagavato desanāya labbhamānattā **“vividhapāṭihāriyan”**ti vuttam. Bhagavā hi kadāci iddhivasenāpi desanam karoti nimmitabuddhena saha pucchāvissajjanādīsu, kadāci ādesanāvasenāpi āmagandhabrahmaṇassa dhammadesanādīsu¹, yebhuyyena pana anusāsaniyā. Anusāsanaṅkāro paṭihāriyāhi Buddhānam satatam dhammadesanā. Iti taṃtaṃdesanākaṅkāro anekavidhapāṭihāriyatā desanāya labbhati. Ayamatto upari ekādasamassa Kevaṭṭasuttassa vaṇṇanāya² āvi bhavissati. Atha vā tassa vividhassāpi paṭihāriyassa Bhagavato desanāya saṃsūcanato **“vividhapāṭihāriyan”**ti vuttam, anekavidhapāṭihāriyadassananti attho.

Dhammaniruttiyāva Bhagavati dhammam desente sabbesam suṇantānam nānābhāsitaṅkāro taṃtaṃbhāsanaṅkāro desanā sotapathamāgacchatīti āha **“sabba -pa- mā gacchantan”**ti. Sotameva **sotapatho**, savanam vā **sotam**, tassa patho tathā, sotadvāranti attho. **Sabbākārenāti** yathādesitākāreṇa. **Ko samatto viññātum**, asamattahoyeva, tasmāti pāthaseso. **Panāti** ekaṃsatthe, tena saddhāsati dhitivīriyādibalasaṅkāro tena **sabbathāmena** ekaṃseneva sotukāmatasaṅkāro kusalaṅkāro jananam dasseti. **Janetvāpi**ti ettha **pi-saddo**, **api-saddo** vā sambhāvanattho “Buddhopi Buddhabhāvam bhāvetvā”ti-ādīsu³ viya, tena “sabbathāmena ekaṃseneva sotukāmatam Janetvāpi nāma ekaṅkāro sutam, kimaṅgam pana aññathā”ti tathāsute dhamme sambhāvanam karoti. Keci pana “edisu garahattho”ti vadanti, tadayuttamevam garahatthassa avijjamānattā, vijjamānatthasseva ca upasagganipātānam jotakattā.

1. Suttanipāta-Ṭṭha 1. 297 piṭṭhe vitthāro.

2. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 321 piṭṭhe.

3. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 1; Ma-Ṭṭha 1. 1; Saṃ-Ṭṭha 1. 1; Am-Ṭṭha 1. 1 piṭṭhesu.

“Nānāyananipūṇaṇ”ti-ādinā hi sabbappakārena sotumasakkuṇeyyabhāvena dhammassa idha sambhāvanameva karoti, tasmā “api dibbesu kāmesu, ratim̄ so nādhigacchatī”ti-ādīsuyeva¹ garahatthasambhavesu garahattho veditabboti. **Api**-saddo ca īdisesu ṭhānesu nipātoyeva, na upasaggo. Tathā hi “api-saddo ca nipātapakkhiko kātabbo, yattha kiriyāvācakato pubbo na hotī”ti akkharacintakā vadanti. **Mayāpī**ti ettha pana na kevalam̄ mayāva, atha kho aññehipi tathārūpehīti sampiṇḍanattho gahetabbo.

Sāmaṇ bhavatīti **Sayambhū**, anācariyako. **Na mayam̄ idam̄ sacchikatanti** ettha pana “na attano nāṇeneva attanā sacchikatan”ti pakaraṇato attho viññāyati. Sāmaññavacanassāpi hi sampayogavippayogasahacaraṇavirodha saddantarassannidhāna liṅga ocityakāladepakaraṇādivasena visesatthaggaṇam̄ sambhavati. Evam̄ sabbattha. **Parimocentoti** “puna caparam̄ bhikkhave idhekacco pāpabhikkhu Tathāgatappaveditam̄ dhammavinayam̄ pariyāpuṇitvā attano dahatī”ti² vuttadosato parimocāpanahetu. Hetvatthe hi antasaddo “asambudham̄ Buddhanisevitan”ti-ādīsu³ viya. Imassa suttassa samvaṇṇanāppakāravacāraṇena attano nāṇassa paccakkhatam̄ sandhāya “**idāni vattabban**”ti vuttam̄. Esā hi samvaṇṇanākārānam̄ pakati, yadidam̄ samvaṇṇetabbadhamme sabbattha “ayamimassa attho, evamidha samvaṇṇayissāmī”ti puretameva samvaṇṇanāppakāravacāraṇā.

Etadaggapadassattho vuttova. “**Bahussutānan**”ti-ādīsu pana aññepi therā bahussutā, satimanto, gatimanto, dhitimanto, upaṭṭhākā ca atthi, ayam̄ panāyasmā Buddhavacanam̄ gaṇhanto Dasabalassa sāsane bhaṇḍāgārikapariyattiyam̄ ṭhatvā gaṇhi, tasmā bahussutānam̄ aggo nāma jāto. Imassa ca therassa Buddhavacanam̄ uggahetvā dhāraṇasati aññehi therehi balavatarā ahoṣi, tasmā satimantānam̄ aggo nāma jāto. Ayamevāyasmā ekapade ṭhatvā saṭṭhipadasahassāni gaṇhanto Satthārā kathitaniyāmena sabbapadāni jānāti, tasmā gatimantānam̄ aggo nāma

1. Khu 1. 41 piṭṭhe Dhammapade. 2. Vi 1. 115 piṭṭhe. 3. Vi-Ṭṭha 1. 1 piṭṭhe.

jāto. Tasseva cāyasmato Buddhavacanaṃ uggaṇhanavīriyaṃ, sajjhāyanavīriyañca aññehi asadisaraṃ ahosi, tasmā dhitimantānaṃ aggo nāma jāto. Tathāgataṃ upaṭṭhahanto cesa na aññesaṃ upaṭṭhākabhikkhūnaṃ upaṭṭhahanākārena upaṭṭhahati. Aññepi hi Tathāgataṃ upaṭṭhahimsu, na ca pana Buddhānaṃ manaṃ gahetvā upaṭṭhahitum sakkonti, ayaṃ pana thero upaṭṭhākaṭṭhānaṃ laddhadivasato paṭṭhāya āraddhavīriyo hutvā Tathāgatassa manaṃ gahetvā upaṭṭhahi, tasmā upaṭṭhākānaṃ aggo nāma jāto.

Atthakusaloti bhāsitatthe, payojanatthe ca cheko. **Dhammoti** Pāḷidhammo, nānāvidho vā hetu. **Byañjananti** akkharaṃ atthassa byañjanato. Padena hi byañjitopi attho akkharamūlakattā padassa “akkharena byañjito”ti vuccati. Atthassa viyañjanato vā vākyampi idha **byañjanaṃ** nāma. Vākyena hi attho paripuṇṇaṃ byañjīyati, yato “byañjanehi vivaraṭī”ti āyasmatā Mahākaccāyanattherena vuttaṃ. **Niruttīti** nibbacaṇaṃ, pañcavidhā vā niruttinayā. Tesampi hi saddaracaṇāvisesena atthādhigama hetuto idha gahaṇaṃ yujjati. **Pubbāparaṃ** nāma pubbāparānusandhi, suttassa vā pubbabhāgena aparabhāgassa saṃsandanaṃ. Bhagavatā ca pañcavidha-etadaggaṭṭhānena Dhammasenāpatinā ca pañcavidhakosallena pasatṭhabhāvānurūpanti sambandho. **Dhāraṇabalanti** dhāraṇasaṅkhātā balaṃ, dhāraṇe vā balaṃ, ubhayatṭhāpi dhāretum sāmattihiyanti vuttaṃ hoti. **Dassento** hutvā, dassanahetūtipi attho. **Taṅca kho atthato vā byañjanato vā anūnāmanadhikanti** avadhāraṇaphalamāha. **Na aññathā daṭṭhabbanti** pana nivattatābatthānaṃ. **Na aññathāti** ca Bhagavato sammukhā sutākārato na aññathā, na pana Bhagavatā desitākārato. Acinteyyānubhāvā hi Bhagavato desanā, evañca katvā “sabbappakārena ko samattho viññātun”ti heṭṭhā vuttavacanaṃ samatthitaṃ hoti, itarathā Bhagavatā desitākāreṇeva sotum samatthattā tadetaṃ navattabbaṃ siyā. Yathāvuttena pana atthena dhāraṇabaladassanañca na virujjhati sutākārāvīrujjhanavasena dhāraṇassa adhippetattā, aññathā Bhagavatā desitākāreṇeva dhāritum samatthanato heṭṭhā vuttavacanaṃ virujjheyya. Na hettha dvinnānaṃ atthānaṃ atthantarātiparihāro yutto tesā dvinnampi atthānaṃ sutabhāvadīpanena ekavisayattā, itarathā thero Bhagavato desanāya sabbathā paṭiggahaṇe pacchimatthavasena samattho, purimatthavasena ca asamatthoti āpajjeyyāti.

“Yo paro na hoti, so attā”ti vuttāya niyakajjhattasaṅkhātāya santatiyā pavattanako tividhopi me-saddo, tasmā kiñcāpi niyakajjhattasantativasena ekasmiṃ yevatthe me-saddo dissati, tathāpi karaṇasampadānasāminiddesavasena vijjamānavibhattibhedam sandhāya vuttam **“tīsu atthesu dissati”**ti, tīsu vibhattiyatthesu attanā saññuttavibhattito dissatīti attho. **Gāthābhigīti** gāthāya abhigītam abhimukham gāyitam. **Abhojaneyyanti** bhojanam kātumanaraharūpaṃ. Abhigītapadassa kattupekkhattā mayāti attho. Evam sesesupi yathārahaṃ. Sutasaddassa kammabhāvasādhanavasena dvādhippāyikapadattā yathāyogaṃ “mayā sutan”ti ca “mama sutan”ti ca atthadvaye yujjati.

Kiñcāpi upasaggo kiriyam viseseti, jotakamattabhāvato pana satipi tasmim suta-saddoyeva tam tam attham vadatīti anupasaggassa suta-saddassa atthuddhāre sa-upasaggassa gahaṇam na virujjhatīti āha **“sa-upasaggo ca anupasaggo cā”**ti. **Assāti** suta-saddassa. Upasaggavasenapi dhātusaddo visesatthavācako yathā “anubhavati parābhavati”ti vuttam **“gacchantoti attho”**ti. Tathā anupasaggopi dhātusaddo sa-upasaggo viya visesatthavācakoti āha **“vissutadhammassāti attho”**ti. Evamīdisesu. **Sotaviññeyyanti** sotadvāranissitena viññāṇena viññātabbam, sasambhārakathā vā eṣā, sotadvārena viññātabbanti attho. **Sotadvārānusāraviññātadharoti** sotadvārānusārena manoviññāṇena viññātadhammadharo. Na hi sotadvāranissitaviññāṇamattena dhammo viññāyati, atha kho tadanusāramanoviññāṇeneva, **sutadharoti** ca tathāviññātadhammadharo vutto, tasmā tadatthoyeva sambhavatīti evam vuttam. Kammabhāvasādhanāni sutasadde sambhavantīti dassetuṃ **“idha panā”**ti-ādimāha. Pubbāparapadasambandhavasena atthassa upapannatā, anupapannatā ca viññāyati, tasmā sutasaddasseva vasena ayamattho “upapanno, anupapanno”ti vāna viññātabboti codanāya pubbāparapadasambandhavasena etadatthassa upapannatam dassetuṃ **“me-saddassa hī”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Mayāti atthe satīti** kattutthe karaṇaniddesavasena mayāti atthe vattabbe sati, yadā me-saddassa kattivasena karaṇaniddeso, tadāti vuttam hoti. **Mamāti atthe satīti** sambandhīyatthe

sāminiddesavasena mamāti atthe vattabbe sati, yadā sambandhavasena sāmi niddeṣo, tadāti vuttaṃ hoti.

Evam saddato nātābbamatthaṃ viññāpetvā idāni tehi dassetābbamatthaṃ nidassento **“evametesū”**ti-ādimāha. Sutasaddasannidhāne payuttena **evam**-saddena savanakiriyājotakeneva bhavitābbaṃ vijjamānatthassa jotakamattattā nipātānanti vuttaṃ **“evanti sotaviññāṇādiviññāṇakiccanidassanan”**ti. Savanāya eva hi ākāro, nidassanaṃ, avadhāraṇampi, tasmā yathāvutto evam-saddassa tividhopi attho savanakiriyājotakabhāvena idhādhippetoti. **Ādi**-saddena cettha sampañcchanādīnaṃ sotadvārikaviññāṇānaṃ, tadabhinipātānaṃ manodvārikaviññāṇānaṃ gahaṇaṃ veditābbaṃ, yato sotadvārānusāraviññātatthe idha sutasaddoti vutto. Avadhāraṇaphalattā saddapayogassa sabbampi vākyāṃ antogadhāvadhāraṇaṃ, tasmā **“sutan”**ti etassa sutamevāti ayamattho labbhatīti āha **“assavanabhāvapaṭikkhepato”**ti. Etena hi vacanena avadhāraṇena nirākataṃ dasseti. Yathā pana yaṃ sutam sutamevāti niyametābbaṃ, tathā ca taṃ sutam sammā sutam hotīti avadhāraṇaphalaṃ dassetuṃ vuttaṃ **“anūnādhikāvīparītaggahaṇanidassanan”**ti. Atha vā saddantarathāpohanavasena saddo atthaṃ vadati, tasmā **“sutan”**ti etassa asutaṃ na hotīti ayamattho labbhatīti sandhāya **“assavanabhāvapaṭikkhepato”**ti vuttaṃ, iminā diṭṭhādīnivatanaṃ karoti diṭṭhādīnaṃ **“asutan”**ti saddantarathabhāvena nivattetābhattā. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—na idaṃ mayā attano nāṇena diṭṭhaṃ, na ca sayambhuñṇāna sacchikataṃ, atha kho sutam, taṃca kho sutam sammadevāti. Tadeva sammā sutabhāvaṃ sandhāyāha **“anūnā -pa- dassanan”**ti. Hoti cettha—

“Evādisattiyā ceva, aññatthāpohanena ca.

Dvidhā saddo atthantaram, nivatteti yathārahan”ti.

Apica avadhāraṇatthe evam-sadde ayamatthayojanā karīyatīti tadapekkhassa suta-saddassa sāvadhāraṇattho vutto **“assavanabhāvapaṭikkhepato”**ti, tadavadhāraṇaphalaṃ dasseti **“anū -pa- dassanan”**ti iminā. Savana-saddo cettha bhāvasaddena yogato kammasādhano veditabbo **“suyyatī”**ti. Anūnādhikatāya Bhagavato sammukhā sutākārato

aviparītaṃ, aviparītassa vā suttassa gahaṇaṃ, tassa nidassanaṃ tathā, iti savanahetu suṇantaṃ puggalasavanavisesavasena ayaṃ yojanā katā.

Evam padattayassa ekena pakārena atthayojanaṃ dassetvā idāni pakārentarenāpi taṃ dassetuṃ **“tathā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tassā**ti yā Bhagavato sammukhā dhammassavanākārena pavattā manodvārikaviññāṇavīthi, tassā. Sā hi nānāppakārena ārammaṇe pavattituṃ samatthā, na sotadvārikaviññāṇavīthi ekārammaṇeyeva pavattanato. Tathāceva vuttaṃ **“sotadvārānusārenā”**ti. Tena hi sotadvārikaviññāṇavīthi nivattati. **Nānāppakārenā**ti vakkhamānena anekavihitena byañjanatthaggaṇāṅkārasaṅkhātena nānāvīdhena ākārena, etena imissā yojanāya ākārattho evaṃ-saddo gahitoti dasseti. **Pavattibhāvappakāsananti** pavattiyā atthibhāvappakāsanam. Yasmiṃ pakāre vuttappakāra viññāṇavīthi nānāppakārena pavattā, tadeva ārammaṇaṃ sandhāya **“dhammappakāsanam”**ti vuttaṃ, na pana sutasaddassa dhammatthaṃ, tena vuttaṃ **“ayaṃ dhammo suto”**ti. Tassā hi viññāṇavīthiyā ārammaṇameva **“ayaṃ dhammo suto”**ti vuccati. Tañca niyamiyamānaṃ yathāvuttāya viññāṇavīthiyā ārammaṇabhūtaṃ suttameva. **Ayañhetthā**ti-ādi vuttassevatthassa pākāṭikaraṇaṃ. Tappākāṭikaraṇattho hettha **hi**-saddo. **Viññāṇavīthiyā** karaṇabhūtāya **mayā na aññaṃ katam, idaṃ pana** ārammaṇaṃ **katam**. Kim pana tanti ce? **Ayaṃ dhammo sutoti**. Ayaṃ panetthādhippāyo—ākāratthe evaṃ-sadde **“ekenākārenā”**ti yo ākāro vutto, so atthato sotadvārānusāraviññāṇavīthiyā nānāppakārena ārammaṇe pavattibhāvoyeva, tena ca tadārammaṇabhūtassa dhammasseva savanaṃ katam, na aññanti. Evam savanakiriyāya karaṇakattukammaviseso imissā yojanāya dassito.

Aññaṃpi yojanamāha **“tathā”**ti-ādinā. Nidassanatthaṃ evaṃ-saddaṃ gahetvā nidassanena ca nidassitabbassāvinābhāvato **“evanti nidassitabbappakāsanam”**ti vuttaṃ. Iminā hi tadavinābhāvato evaṃ-saddena sakalampi suttam paccāmaṭṭhanti dasseti, suta-saddassa kiriyāparattā, savanakiriyāya ca sādharmaṇaviññāṇappabandhapaṭibaddhattā tasmiṃca

viññāṇappabandhe puggalavohāroti vuttam **“puggalakiccappakāsanam”**ti. Sādhāraṇaviññāṇappabandho hi paṇṇattiyā idha **puggalo** nāma, savanakiriyā pana tassa **kiccam** nāma. Na hi puggalavohārahite dhammappabandhe savanakiriyā labbhati vohāraṇavisaṇṇatā tassā kiriyāyāti daṭṭhabbam. **“Idam”**ti-ādi piṇḍatthadanam. **Mayāti**

yathāvuttaviññāṇappabandhasaṅkhātapuggalabhūtena mayā. **Sutanti** savanakiriyāsaṅkhātena puggalakiccena yojitam, imissā pana yojanāya puggalabyāpāraṇavisaṇṇatā puggalassa, puggalabyāpāraṇatā ca nidassanam katanti daṭṭhabbam.

Ākāraṭṭhameva evam-saddam gahevā purimayojanāya aññathāpi atthayojanam dassetum **“tathā”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Cittasantānassāti** yathāvuttaviññāṇappabandhassa. **Nānākārappavattiyāti** nānappakārena ārammaṇe pavattiyā. Nānappakāram atthabyañjanassa gahaṇam, nānappakāraṇatā vā atthabyañjanassa gahaṇam tathā, tato yeva sā **“ākārapaññattī”**ti vuttati tadevattham samattheti **“evanti hi”**ti-ādinā. **Ākārapaññattī**ti ca upādāpaññattiyeva, dhammānam pana pavatti-ākāramupādāya paññattatā tadaññāya upādāpaññattiyā visesanattham **“ākārapaññattī”**ti vuttā. **Visayaniddesoti** uppattiṭṭhānaniddeso. Sotabbabhūto hi dhammo savanakiriyākattubhūtaṇṇatā puggalassa savanakiriyāvasena pavattiṭṭhānam kiriyāya kattukammaṭṭhattā, tabbasena ca tadādhāraṇatā dabbassa ādhāraṇatā icchitattā, idha pana kiriyāya kattupavattiṭṭhānabhāvo icchikoti kammameva ādhāraṇatā vuttam, tenāha **“kattu visayaggahaṇasanniṭṭhānam”**ti, ārammaṇameva vā visayo. **Ārammaṇaṇi** tadārammaṇikassa pavattiṭṭhānam. Evampi hi attho suviññeyyataro hoti. Yathāvuttavacane piṇḍattham dassetum **“ettāvata”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Ettāvata** ettakena yathāvuttatthena padattayena, katam hoti sambandho. **Nānākārappavattenāti** nānappakārena ārammaṇe pavattena. **Cittasantānenāti** yathāvuttaviññāṇavithisaṅkhātena cittappabandhena. Gahaṇasattho cetam karam. **Cittasantānavinimuttassa** kassaci kattu paramatthato abhāvepi saddavohārena buddhiparikappitabhedavacanicchāya cittasantānato aññamiva taṇsamāṅgim katvā abhedepi bhedavohārena **“cittasantānena taṇsamāṅgino”**ti vuttam. Vohāraṇavisaṇṇatā hi saddo

nekantaparamatthikoti¹. Savanakiriyāvisayopi sotabbadhammo savanakiriyāvasena pavattacittasantānassa idha paramatthato kattubhāvato tassa visayoyevāti vuttam **“kattu visayaggahaṇasanniṭṭhānan”**ti.

Apica savanavasena cittappavattiyā eva savanakiriyābhāvato taṃvasena tadaññanāmarūpadhammasamudāyabhūtassa taṃkiriyākattu ca visayo hotīti katvā tathā vuttam. Idam vuttam hoti—purimanaye savanakiriyā, takkattā ca paramatthato tathāpavattacittasantānameva, tasmā kiriyāvisayopi **“kattu visayo”**ti vutto. Pacchimanaye pana tathāpavattacittasantānam kiriyā, tadaññadhammasamudāyo pana kattā, tasmā kāmam ekantato kiriyāvisayoyevesa dhammo, tathāpi kiriyāvasena **“tabbantakattu visayo”**ti vuttoti. **Taṃsamaṅginoti** tena cittasantānena samaṅgino. **Kattūti** kattārassa. **Visayoti** ārammaṇavasena pavattiṭṭhānam, ārammaṇameva vā. Sutākārassa ca therassa sammā nicchitabhāvato **“gahaṇasanniṭṭhānan”**ti vuttam.

Aparo nayo—**yassa -pa- ākārapaññattīti** ākārattena evam-saddena yojanam katvā tadeva avadhāraṇatthampi gahetvā imasmimyeva naye yojetum **“gahaṇam katam”** icceva avatvā **“gahaṇasanniṭṭhānam katan”**ti vuttanti daṭṭhabbam. Avadhāraṇena hi sanniṭṭhānamidhādhippetam, tasmā **“ettāvata”**ti-ādinā avadhāraṇatthampi evam-saddam gahetvā ayameva yojanā katāti dassētīti veditabbam, imissā pana yojanāya gahaṇākāragāhakatabbisayavisesanidassanam katanti daṭṭhabbam.

Aññampi yojanamāha **“atha vā”**ti-ādinā. Pubbe attanā sutānam nānāvihitānam suttasaṅkhātānam atthabyañjanānam upadhāritarūpassa ākārassa nidassanassa, avadhāraṇassa vā pakāsanasabhāvo **evam-saddoti** tadākārādibhūtassa upadhāraṇassa puggalapaññattiyā upādānabhūtadhammappabandhabyāpāratāya **“puggalakiccaniddeso”**ti vuttam. Attanā sutānañhi atthabyañjanānam puna upadhāraṇam ākārādittayam, tañca evam-saddassa attho. So pana yam dhammappabandham upādāya puggalapaññatti pavattā, tassa byāpārabhūtam

1. Kārarūpasiddhiyam yo kāreti sa hetu-suttam passitabbam.

kiccameva, tasmā evaṃ-saddena puggalakiccaṃ niddisiyatīti. Kāmaṃ savanakiriyā puggalabyāpāropi avisesena, tathāpi visesato viññāṇabyāpārovāti vuttaṃ “**viññāṇakiccaniddeso**”ti. Tathā hi puggalavādīnampi savanakiriyā viññāṇanirapekkhā natthi savanādīnaṃ visesato viññāṇabyāpārabhāvena icchitattā. **Meti** saddappavattiyā ekanteneva sattavisayattā, viññāṇakiccassa ca sattaviññāṇanamabhedakaraṇavasena tattheva samodahitabbato “**ubhayakiccayuttapuggalaniddeso**”ti vuttaṃ. “**Ayan**”ti-ādi tappākaṭṭikaraṇaṃ. Ettha hi **savanakiccaviññāṇasamaṅgināti evaṃ-saddena** niddiṭṭhaṃ puggalakiccaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ, taṃ pana puggalassa savanakiccaviññāṇasamaṅgībhāvena puggalakiccaṃ nāmāti dassetuṃ “puggalakiccāsamaṅginā”ti avatvā “**savanakiccaviññāṇasamaṅginā**”ti āha, tasmā “puggalakiccan”ti niddiṭṭhasavanakiccavatā viññāṇena samaṅgināti attho. **Viññāṇavasena, laddhasavanakiccavohārenāti** ca sutasaddena niddiṭṭhaṃ viññāṇakiccaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Savanameva kiccaṃ yassāti tathā. Savanakiccanti vohāro **savanakiccavohāro**, laddho so yenāti tathā. **Laddhasavanakiccavohārena** viññāṇasaṅkhātena vasena sāmattihiyenāti attho. Ayaṃ pana sambandho—savanakiccaviññāṇasamaṅginā puggalena mayā laddhasavanakiccavohārena viññāṇavasena karaṇabhūtena sutanti.

Apica “**evan**”ti saddassattho avijjamānapaññatti, “**sutan**”ti saddassattho vijjamānapaññatti, tasmā te tathārūpapaññatti upādānabhūtapuggalabyāpārabhāvene va dassento āha “**evanti puggalakiccaniddeso. Sutanti viññāṇakiccaniddeso**”ti. Na hi paramatthatoyava niyamiyamāne sati puggalakiccaviññāṇakiccavasena ayaṃ vibhāgo labbhatīti. Imissā pana yojanāya kattubyāpārakaraṇabyāpārakattuniddeso katoti veditabbo.

Sabbassāpi saddādhigamanīyassa atthassa paññattimukheneva paṭipajjitabbattā, sabbāsaṅca paññattīnaṃ vijjamānādivasena chasu paññattibhedesu antogadhattā tāsū “**evan**”ti-ādīnaṃ paññattīnaṃ sarūpaṃ niddhāretvā dassento “**evanti ca**”ti-ādīmāha. Tattha “**evan**”ti ca “**me**”ti ca vuccamānassa atthassa ākāradibhūtassa dhammānaṃ asallakkhaṇabhāvato avijjamānapaññattibhāvoti āha “**saccikaṭṭhaparamatthavasena avijjamānapaññatti**”ti.

Saccikaṭṭhaparamatthavasenāti ca bhūtattha-uttamatthavasenāti attho. Idam vuttaṃ hoti—yo māyāmarīci-ādayo viya abhūtattho, anussavādīhi gahetabbo viya anuttamattho ca na hoti, so rūpasaddādisabhāvo, ruppanānubhavanādisabhāvo vā attho “saccikaṭṭho, paramattho”ti ca vuccati, “evaṃ me”ti padānaṃ pana attho abhūtatthā, anuttamatthā ca na tathā vuccati, tasmā bhūtattha-uttamatthasaṅkhātena saccikaṭṭhaparamatthavasena visesanabhūtena avijjamānapaññattiyevāti. Etena ca visesanena bālajanehi “atthi”ti parikappitaṃ paññattimattaṃ nivatteti. Tadevatthaṃ pākaṭaṃ karoti hetunā vā sādheti “**kiñhettha tan**”ti-ādinā. Yaṃ dhammajātaṃ, atthajātaṃ vā “evan”ti vā “me”ti vā niddesaṃ labhetha, **taṃ ettha** rūpaphassādidhammasamudāye, “evaṃ me”ti padānaṃ vā atthe. Paramatthato na atthīti yojanā. Rūpaphassādibhāvena niddiṭṭho paramatthato ettha attheva, “evaṃ me”ti pana niddiṭṭho natthīti adhippāyo. **Sutanti** pana saddāyatanam sandhāyāha “**vijjamānapaññatti**”ti. “Saccikaṭṭhaparamatthavasenā”ti cettha adhi-kāro. “**Yañhi**”ti-ādi tappākaṭṭhikaraṇam, hetudassanaṃ vā. **Yaṃ taṃ** saddāyatanam **sotena** sotadvārena, tannissitaviññāṇena vā **upaladdham** adhi-gamitabbanti attho. Tena hi saddāyatanamidha gahitaṃ kamma-sādhanenāti dasseti.

Evaṃ Atṭhakathānayaena paññattisarūpaṃ niddhāretvā idāni Atṭhakathāmuttakenāpi nayena vuttasu chasu paññattibhedesu “evan”ti-ādinam paññattīnam sarūpaṃ niddhārento “**tathā**”ti-ādimāha. Upādāpaññatti-ādayo hi Porāṇaṭṭhakathāto muttā saṅgahakāreneva ācariyena vuttā. Vitthāro Abhidhammaṭṭhakathāya gahetabbo. **Taṃ tanti** taṃ taṃ dhammajātaṃ, sotapathamāgate dhamme upādāya tesam upadhāritākāranidassanāvadhāraṇassa paccāmasanavasena **evanti ca** sasantatipariyāpanne khandhe upādāya **meti ca** vattabbattāti attho. Rūpavedanādibhedehi dhamme upādāya nissāya kāraṇam katvā paññatti **upādāpaññatti** yathā “tāni tāni aṅgāni upādāya ratho geham, te te rūparasādayo upādāya ghaṭo paṭo, candimasūriyaparivattādayo upādāya kālo disā”ti-ādi. Paññapetabbaṭṭhena cesā paññatti nāma, na paññāpanaṭṭhena. Yā pana tassa atthassa paññāpanā, ayaṃ avijjamānapaññattiyeva. **Diṭṭhādīni**

upanidhāya vattabbatoti diṭṭhamutaviññāte upanidhāya upatthambhaṃ katvā apekkhitvā vattabbattā. Diṭṭhādisabhāvavirahite saddāyatane vattamānopi hi sutavohāro “dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ”ti-ādikoviya paṭhamādīni diṭṭhamutaviññāte apekkhitvā pavatto “**upanidhāpaññatti**”ti vuccate. Sā panesā anekavidhā tadaññapekkhūpanidhā hatthagatūpanidhā sampayuttūpanidhāsamāropitūpanidhā avidūragatūpanidhā paṭibhāgūpanidhā tabbahulūpanidhā tabbisitṭhūpanidhā”ti-ādinā. Tāsu ayam “dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ”ti-ādikāviya paṭhamādhīnaṃ diṭṭhādīnaṃ aññamaññamapekkhitvā vuttattā tadaññapekkhūpanidhāpaññatti nāma.

Evam paññattiyāpi atthādhigamanīyatāsaṅkhātāṃ dassetabbattham dassetvā idāni saddasāmatthiyena dīpetabbamattham niddhāretvā dīpento “**etthacā**”ti-ādimāha. **Etthāti** etasmim vacanattaye. **Ca**-saddo upanyāso atthantaram ārabhitukāmena yojitattā. “Sutaṃ”ti vutte asutaṃ na hotīti pakāsītoyamattho, tasmā tathā suta-saddena pakāsītā attanā paṭividdhasuttassa pakāravisesā “evan”ti therena paccāmaṭṭhāti tena evam-saddena asammo dīpito nāma, tenāha “**evanti vacanena asammohaṃ dīpeti**”ti. **Asammohanti** ca yathāsute sutte asammohaṃ. Tadeva yuttiyā, byatirekena ca samattheti “**na hi**”ti-ādinā vakkhamānañca suttaṃ nānappakāraṃ duppaṭividdhañca. Evam nānappakāre duppaṭividdhe sutte kathaṃ sammūḷho nānappakārapaṭivedhasamattho bhavissati. Imāya yuttiyā, iminā ca byatirekena therassa tattha asammūḷhabhāvasaṅkhāto dīpetabbo attho viññāyatīti vuttaṃ hoti. Evamīdisesu yathārahaṃ. Bhagavato sammukhā sutākārassa yāthāvato upari therena dassiyamānattā “**sutassa asammosaṃdīpeti**”ti vuttaṃ. **Kālantarenāti** sutakālato aparena kālena. **Yassa -pa- paṭijānāti**, therassa pana suvaṇṇabhājane pakkhittasīhavasā viya anassamānaṃ asammuṭṭhaṃ tiṭṭhati, tasmā so evam paṭijānātīti vuttaṃ hoti. Evam dīpitena pana atthena kiṃ pakāsītanti āha “**iccassā**”ti-ādi. Tattha **iccassāti** iti assa, tasmā asammohassa, asammosassa ca dīpitattā assa therassa paññāsiddhīti-ādinā sambandho. **Asammohenāti** sammohābhāvena. Paññāvajjitasamādhi-ādidhammajātena taṃsampayuttāya

paññāya siddhi sahaḥajādisattiyā sījhanato. Sammohapaṭipakkhena vā paññāsaṅkhātena dhammajātena. Savanakālasambhūtāya hi paññāya taduttarikālapaññāsiddhi upanissayādikoṭiyā sījhanato. Itaratthāpi yathārahaṃ nayo netabbo.

Evam pakāsitena pana atthena kimvibhāvitanti āha **“tatthā”**ti-ādi. **Tatthā**ti tesu dubbidhesu dhammesu. Byañjanānaṃ paṭivijjhitabbo ākāro nātigambhīro, yathāsutadhāraṇameva tattha karaṇīyaṃ, tasmā tattha satiyā byāpāro adhiko, paññā pana guṇibhūtāti vuttam **“paññāpubbaṅgamāyā”**ti-ādi. Paññāya pubbaṅgamā **paññāpubbaṅgamā**ti hi nibbacaṇaṃ, pubbaṅgamatā cettha padhānabhāvo **“manopubbaṅgamā dhammā”**ti-ādīsu¹ viya. Apica yathā cakkhuviññāḍīsu āvajjanādayo pubbaṅgamā samānāpi tadārammaṇassa avijānanato appadhānabhūtā, evam pubbaṅgamāyapi appadhānante sati paññāpubbaṅgamā etissāti nibbacaṇampi yujjati. Pubbaṅgamatā cettha purecāribhāvo. Iti sahaḥajātapubbaṅgamo purejātapubbaṅgamoti duvidhopi pubbaṅgamo idha sambhavati, yathā cettha, evam sahi **“pubbaṅgamāyā”**ti etthāpi yathāsambhavamesa nayo veditabbo. Evam vibhāvitena samatthātvacanena kimanubhāvitanti āha **“tadubhayasamatthāyogena”**ti-ādi. Tattha **atthabyañjanasampannassāti** atthabyañjanena paripuṇṇassa, saṅkāsanādīhi vā chahi atthapadehi, akkharādīhi ca chahi byañjanapadehi samannāgatassa, atthabyañjanasaṅkhātena vā rasena sādurasassa. Pariyattidhammoyeva navalokuttararatanasannidhānato sattavidhassa, dasavidhassa vā ratanassa sannidhāno koso viyāti **dhammakoso**, tathā dhammabhaṇḍāgāro, tattha niyuttoti **dhammabhaṇḍāgāriko**. Atha vā nānārājabhaṇḍarakkhako bhaṇḍāgāriko viyāti **bhaṇḍāgāriko**, dhammassa anurakkhako bhaṇḍāgārikoti tameva sadisatākāraṇadassanena visesetvā **“dhammabhaṇḍāgāriko”**ti vutto. Yathāha—

“Bahussuto dhammadharo, sabbapāṭhī ca sāsane.

Ānando nāma nāmena, dhammārakkho tavaṃ Munc”ti².

Aññathāpi dīpetabbamatthaṃ dīpeti **“aparo nayo”**ti-ādinā, evamsaddena vuccamānānaṃ ākāranidassanāvadhāraṇatthānaṃ aviparītasaddhammavisayattā

1. Khu 1. 13 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

2. Khu 3. 48 piṭṭhe Apadāne.

tabbisayehi tehi atthehi yoniso manasikāraṣṣa dīpanaṃ yuttanti vuttaṃ “**yonī -pa- dīpetī**”ti. “**Ayoniso**”ti-ādinā byatirekena ñāpakahetudassanaṃ. Tattha katthaci hi-saddo dissati, so kāraṇe, kasmāti attho, iminā vacaneneva yoniso manasikaroto nānappakārapaṭivedhasambhavato aggi viya dhūmena kāriyena kāraṇabhūto so viññāyatīti tadanvayampi atthāpattiyā dasseti. Esa nayo sabbattha yathārahaṃ. “Brahmajālaṃ āvuso kattha bhāsitaṃ”ti-ādīpucchāvasena adhunā pakaraṇappattassa vakkhamānassa suttassa “sutaṃ”ti padena vuccamānaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā savanaṃ samādhānamantarena na sambhavaṭīti katvā vuttaṃ “**avikkhepaṃ dīpetī**”ti. “**Vikkhittacittassā**”ti-ādinā byatirekakāraṇena ñāpakahetuṃ dassetvā tadeva samattheti “**tathā hī**”ti-ādinā. **Sabbasampattiyā**ti sabbena atthabyañjanadesakapayojanādinā sampattiyā. Kim iminā pakāsītanti āha “**yoniso manasikārena cetthā**”ti-ādi. **Etthā**ti etasmim dhammadvaye. “**na’hi vikkhittacitto**”ti-ādinā kāraṇabhūtena avikkhepena, sappurisūpanissayena ca phalabhūtassa saddhammassavanassa siddhiyā eva samatthanaṃ vuttaṃ, avikkhepena pana sappurisūpanissayassa siddhiyā samatthanaṃ na vuttaṃ. Kasmāti ce? Vikkhittacittānaṃ sappurise payirupāsanābhāvassa atthato siddhattā. Atthavaseneva hi so pākaṭoti na vutto.

Etthāha—yathā yoniso manasikārena phalabhūtena attasammāpaṇidhipubbekatapuññātānaṃ kāraṇabhūtānaṃ siddhi vuttā tadavinābhāvato, evaṃ avikkhepena phalabhūtena saddhammassavanasappurisūpanissayānaṃ kāraṇabhūtānaṃ siddhi vattabbā siyā assutavato, sappurisūpanissayavirahitassa ca tadabhāvato. Evaṃ santepi “na hi vikkhittacitto”ti-ādisamatthanavacanena avikkhepena, sappurisūpanissayena ca kāraṇabhūtena saddhammassavanasseva phalabhūtassa siddhi vuttā, kasmā panevaṃ vuttāti? Vuccate— adhippāyantarasambhavato hi tathā siddhi vuttā. Ayaṃ panetthādhippāyo— saddhammassavanasappurisūpanissayā na ekantena avikkhepassa kāraṇaṃ bāhirakāraṇattā, avikkhepo pana sappurisūpanissayo viya saddhammassavanassa ekantakāraṇaṃ ajjhattikakāraṇattā, tasmā ekantakāraṇe honte kimatthiyā anekantakāraṇaṃ pati phalabhāvaparikkappaṇāti

tathāyevetassa siddhi vuttāti. Ettha ca paṭhamam phalena kāraṇassa siddhidassanam nadīpūrena viya upari vuṭṭhisabbhāvassa, dutiyam kāraṇena phalassa siddhidassanam ekantavassinā viya meghavuṭṭhānena vuṭṭhipavattiyā.

“**Aparo nayo**”ti-ādinā aññathāpi dīpetabbatthamāha, yasmā na hotīti sambandho. **Evanti -pa- nānākāraniddesoti** heṭṭhā **vuttam, so ca ākārōti** sotadvārānusāraviññānavīthisaṅkhātassa cittasantānassa nānākārena ārammaṇe pavattiyā nānattabyañjanaggahaṇasaṅkhāto so Bhagavato vacanassa atthabyañjanappabhedaparicchedavasena sakalasāsanasampatti-ogāhanākāro. **Evam bhaddakoti** niravasesaparahitapāripūribhāvakāraṇattā evam yathāvuttena nānatthabyañjanaggahaṇena sundaro seṭṭho, samāsapadam vā etaṃ evam īdiso bhaddo yassāti katvā. Na paṇihito **appaṇihito**, sammā appaṇi hito attā yassāti tathā, tassa.

Pacchimakakkadvayasampattinti

attasammāpaṇidhipubbekatapuññatāsāṅkhātaguṇadvayasampattim. Guṇasseva hi aparāparavuttiyā pavattanaṭṭhena cakkabhāvo. Caranti vā etena sattā sampattibhavam, sampattibhavesūti vā **cakkarim**. Yam sandhāya vuttam “cattārimāni bhikkhave cakkāni, yehi samannāgatānam devamanussānam catucakkarim vattati”ti-ādi¹. Pacchimabhāvo cettha desanākkamavaseneva. **Purimacakkadvayasampattinti** patirūpadesavāsasappurisūpanissayasāṅkhātaguṇadvayasampattim. Sesam vuttanayameva. **Tasmāti** purimakāraṇam purimassevāti idha kāraṇamāha “**na hī**”ti-ādinā.

Tena kim pakāsanti āha “**iccassā**”ti-ādi. **Iti** imāya catucakkasampattiyā kāraṇabhūtāya. **Assa** therassa. **Pacchimakakkadvayasiddhiyāti** pacchimakakkadvayassa atthibhāvena siddhiyā. **Āsayasuddhīti** vipassanāñāṇasaṅkhātāya anulomikakhantiyā, kammassakatāñāṇamaggañāṇasaṅkhātassa yathābhūtañāṇassa cāti duvidhassāpi āsayassa asuddhihetubhūtānam kilesānam dūrībhāvena **suddhi**. Tadeva hi dvayam vivaṭṭanissitānam suddhasattānam āsayo. Sammāpaṇihitatto hi pubbe ca katapuñño suddhāsayo hoti. Tathā hi vuttam “sammāpaṇihitam cittam, seyyaso nam tato kare”ti², “katapuññosi tvam Ānanda

1. Am 1. 341 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 1. 19 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

padhānamanuyuñja khippaṃ hohisi anāsavo”ti¹ ca. Keci pana “kattukamyatāchando āsayo”ti vadanti, tadayuttameva “tāya ca āsayasuddhiyā adhigamabyattisiddhī”ti vacanena virodhato. Evampi maggañāṇasaṅkhātassa āsayassa suddhi na yuttā tāya adhigamabyattisiddhiyā avattabbatoti? No na yutto purimassa maggassa, pacchimānaṃ maggānaṃ, phalānañca kāraṇabhāvato. **Payogasuddhī**ti yonisomanasikārapubbaṅgamassa dhammassavanapayogassa visadabhāvena suddhi, sabbassa vā kāyavacīpayogassa niddosabhāvena suddhi. Patirūpadesavāsī, hi sappurisasevī ca yathāvuttavisuddhapayogo hoti. Tathāvisuddhena yonisomanasikārapubbaṅgamena dhammassavanapayogena, vipaṭṭisārābhāvāvahena ca kāyavacīpayogena avikkhittacitto pariyaṭṭiyaṃ visārado hoti, tathābhūto ca thero, tena viññāyati purimacakkadvayasiddhiyā therassa payogasuddhi siddhāvāti. Tena kiṃ vibhāvitanti āha “tāya cā”ti-ādi. **Adhigamabyattisiddhī**ti paṭivedhasaṅkhāte adhigame chekabhāvasiddhi. Adhigametabbato hi paṭivijjhatabbato paṭivedho “**adhigamo**”ti Aṭṭhakathāsu vutto, **āganoti** ca pariyaṭṭi āgacchanti attatthaparathādayo etena, ābhuso vā gamitabbo ñātabboti katvā.

Tena kimanubhāvitanti āha “**itī**”ti-ādi. **Itī**ti evaṃ vuttanayena, tasmā siddhattāti vā kāraṇaniddeso. **Vacananti** nidānavacanāṃ. Lokato, dhammato ca siddhāya upamāya tamatthaṃ ñāpetuṃ “**aruṇuggaṃ viyā**”ti-ādimāha. “Upamāya midhekacce, atthaṃ jānanti paṇḍitā”ti² hi vuttaṃ. **Aruṇoti** sūriyassa udayato pubbabhāge uṭṭhitaraṃsi, tassa **uggaṃ** uggamaṃ **udayato** udayantassa udayāvāsamuggacchato **sūriyassa pubbaṅgamaṃ** purecamaṃ **bhavituṃ arahati viyāti** sambandho. Idam vuttaṃ hoti— āgamādhigamabyattiyā īdisassa therassa vuttanidānavacanāṃ Bhagavato vacanassa pubbaṅgamaṃ bhavitumarahati, nidānabhāvaṃ gatam hotīti idamatthajātaṃ anubhāvitanti.

Idāni aparampi pubbe vuttassa asammohāsamosasaṅkhātassa dīpetabbassatthassa dīpakehi evaṃ-sadda suta-saddehi pakāsetabbamatthaṃ pakāseno “**aparo nayo**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha hi “nānappakārapaṭivedhadīpakena, sotabbappabhedapaṭivedhadīpakenā”ti ca iminā tehi saddehi

1. Dī 2. 119 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 6. 55 piṭṭhe Jātake.

pubbe dīpitaṃ asammohāsamosasaṅkhātāṃ dīpetabbatthamāha
 asammohena nānappakārapaṭivedhassa, asammosena ca
 sotabbappabhedapaṭivedhassa sijjhanato. “**Attano**”ti-ādīhi pana
 pakāsetabbattham. Tena vuttaṃ **Ācariyadhammapālattherena**
 “nānappakārapaṭivedhadīpakenā”ti-ādinā evaṃ-sadda suta-saddānaṃ
 therassa atthabyañjanesu asammohāsamosadīpanato
 catupaṭisambhidāvasena atthayojanaṃ dasseti”ti¹. Hetugabbhañcetaṃ
 padadvayaṃ, nānappakārapaṭivedhasaṅkhātassa,
 sotabbappabhedapaṭivedhasaṅkhātassa ca dīpetabbatthassa dīpakattāti
 vuttaṃ hoti. Santassa vijjamaṇassa bhāvo **sabbhāvo**,
 atthapaṭibhānapaṭisambhidāhi sampattiyā sabbhāvo tathā. “Sambhavan”tipi
 pāṭho, sambhavanaṃ **sambhavo**, atthapaṭibhānapaṭisambhidāsampattīnaṃ
 sambhavo tathā. Evaṃ itarathāpi. **Sothabbappabhedapaṭivedhadīpakenā**”ti
 etena pana ayaṃ suta-saddo evaṃ-saddasannidhānato, vakkhamānāpekkhāya
 vā sāmāññeneva vuttepi sotabbadhammavisesaṃ āmasatīti dasseti. Ettha ca
 sotabbadhammasaṅkhātāya Pāṭiyā nidassetabbānaṃ
 bhāsitatthapayojanattānaṃ, tīsu ca ñāṇesu pavattañāṇassa
 nānappakārabhāvato tabbhāvapaṭivedhadīpakena evaṃ-saddena
 atthapaṭibhānapaṭisambhidāsampattisabbhāvadīpanaṃ yuttaṃ,
 sotabbadhammassa pana atthādhigamahetuto, taṃvasena ca
 tadavasesahetuppabhedassa gahitattā, niruttibhāvato ca
 sotabbappabhedadīpakena suta-saddena
 dhammaniruttipaṭisambhidāsampattisabbhāvadīpanaṃ yuttanti veditabbaṃ.
 Tadevattham hi ñāpetum “asammohadīpakena, asamosadīpakenā”ti ca
 avatvā tathā vuttanti.

Evaṃ asammohāsamosasaṅkhātassa dīpetabbassatthassa dīpakehi
 evaṃ-sadda suta-saddehi pakāsetabbamattham pakāsetvā idāni
 yonisomanasikārāvikkhepasaṅkhātassa dīpetabbassatthassa dīpakehipi tehi
 pakāsetabbamattham pakāseto “**evanti cā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha hi “**evanti**
-pa- bhāsamāno, sutanti idaṃ -pa- bhāsamāno”ti ca iminā tehi saddehi
 pubbe dīpitaṃ yonisomanasikārāvikkhepasaṅkhātāṃ dīpetabbatthamāha,
 “**etemayā**”ti-ādīhi pana pakāsetabbattham. **Savanayogadīpakanti** ca
 avikkhepavasena savanayogassa sijjhanato tadeva

1. Dī-Ṭī 1. 43 piṭṭhe.

sandhāyāha. Tathā hi **Ācariyadhammapālattherena** vuttaṃ “savanadhāraṇavacīparicariyā pariyattidhammānaṃ viśesena sotāvadadhāraṇapaṭibaddhāti te avikkhepadīpakena sutasaddena yojetvā”¹. Manodiṭṭhīhi pariyattidhammānaṃ anupekkhanasuppaṭivedhā viśesato manasikārapaṭibaddhā, tasmā taddīpakavacaneneva ete mayā dhammā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhāti imamatthaṃ pakāsetīti vuttaṃ “evanti ca -pa- dīpetī”^{ti}. Tattha **dhammā**ti pariyattidhammā. **manasānupekkhitāti** “idha sīlaṃ kathitaṃ, idha samādhi, idha paññā, ettakāva ettha anusandhaya”^{ti}-ādibhedena manasā anupekkhitā. **Diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhāti** nijjhānakkhantisāṅkhātāya, nātapariññāsāṅkhātāya vā diṭṭhiyā tattha vuttarūpārūpadhamme “iti rūpaṃ, ettakaṃ rūpaṃ”^{ti}-ādinā suṭṭhu vavatthāpetvā paṭividdhā.

Savanadhāraṇavacīparicariyā ca pariyattidhammānaṃ viśesena sotāvadadhāraṇapaṭibaddhā, tasmā taddīpakavacaneneva bahū mayā dhammā sutā dhātā vacasā paricitāti imamatthaṃ pakāsetīti vuttaṃ “**sutanti idaṃ -pa-dīpetī**”^{ti}. Tattha **sutāti** sotadvārānusārena viññātā. **Dhātāti** suvaṇṇabhājane pakkhittasīhavasā viya manasi suppaṭiṭṭhitabhāvasādhanena upadhāritā. **Vacasā paricitāti** paṇaṭasampādanena vācāya paricitā sajjhāyitā. Idāni pakāsetabbatthadvayadīpakena yathāvuttasaddadvayena vibhāvetabbamatthaṃ vibhāvento “**tadubhayenapī**”^{ti}-ādimāha. Tattha **tadubhayenāti** purimanaye, pacchimanaye ca yathāvuttassa pakāsetabbassatthassa pakāsakena tena dubbidhena saddena. **Atthabyañjanaparipūrim dīpentoti** ādarajananassa kāraṇavacanāṃ. Tadeva kāraṇaṃ byatirekena vivarati, yuttiyā vā daḷhaṃ karoti “**atthabyañjanaparipuṇṇāñhī**”^{ti}-ādinā. **Asuṇantoti** cettha lakkhaṇe, hetumhi vā anta-saddo. **Mahatā hitāti** mahantato hitasmā. **Paribāhiroti** sabbato bhāgena bāhiro.

Etena pana vibhāvetabbatthadvayadīpakena saddadvayena anubhāvetabbatthamanubhāvento “**evaṃ me sutanti iminā**”^{ti}-ādimāha. Pubbe visum visum atthe yojitāyeva ete saddā idha ekassevānubhāvatthassa anubhāvakabhāvena gahitāti nāpetum “**sakalenā**”^{ti} vuttaṃ. Kāmañca me-saddo

1. Dī-Ṭī 1. 43 piṭṭhe.

imasmiṃ ṭhāne pubbena yojito, tadapekkhānaṃ pana evaṃ-sadda suta-saddānaṃ sahacaraṇato, avinābhāvato ca tathā vuttanti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Tathāgatappaveditanti Tathāgatena pakārato viditaṃ, bhāsitaṃ vā. **Attano adahantoti** attani “mamedan”ti aṭṭhapento. Bhummatthe cetam̐ sāmivacanaṃ. **Asappurisabhūminti** asappurisavisayaṃ, so ca atthato apakataññutāsāṅkhātā “idhekacco pāpabhikkhu Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ pariyāpuṇivā attano dahatī”¹ti evaṃ mahācoradīpakena Bhagavatā vuttā anariyavohārāvathā, tathā cāha “**Tathāgata -pa-adahanto**”ti. Hutvāti cettha seso. Tathā **sāvakattaṃ paṭijānantoti** sappurisabhūmi-okkamanasarūpakathanam̐. Nanu ca Ānandattherassa “mametaṃ vacanaṃ”ti adhimānassa, Mahākassapattherādīnañca tadāsāṅkāya abhāvato asappurisabhūmisamatikkamādivacanaṃ niratthakaṃ siyāti? Nayidamevaṃ “evaṃ me sutan”ti vadantena ayampi attho anubhāvitoti atthasseva dassanato. Tena hi anubhāvetabbamattham̐yeva tathā dasseti, na pana Ānandattherassa adhimānassa, Mahākassapattherādīnañca tadāsāṅkāya sambhavanti niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ. Keci pana “devatānaṃ parivitakkāpekkhaṃ tathāvacanaṃ, tasmā edisī codanā anavakāsā”ti vadanti. Tasmim̐ kira samaye ekaccānaṃ devatānaṃ evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi “Bhagavā ca parinibbuto, āyañcāyasmā Ānando desanākusalo, idāni dhammaṃ deseti, Sakyakulappasuto Tathāgatassa bhātā, cūlapituputto ca, kim̐ nu kho so sayam̐ sacchikataṃ dhammaṃ deseti, udāhu Bhagavatoyeva vacanaṃ yathāsutan”ti, tesameva cetoparivitakkamaññāya tadabhipariharaṇatthaṃ asappurisabhūmisamatikkamanādi-attho anubhāvitoti. Sāyeva yathāvuttā anariyavohārāvathā **asaddhammo**, tadavatthānokkamanasaṅkhātā ca sāvakattapaṭijānanā **saddhammo**. Evaṃ sati pariyāyantarena purimatthameva dassetīti gahetabbaṃ. Apica kuhanalapanādivasena pavatto akusalarāsi **asaddhammo**, tabbira hitabhāvo ca **saddhammo**. “**Kevalan**”ti-ādināpi vuttassevatthassa pariyāyantarena dassanaṃ, yathāvuttāya anariyavohārāvathāya **parimoceti**. Sāvakattaṃ paṭijānanena Satthāraṃ **apadisatīti** attho. Apica Satthukappādikiriyato **attānaṃ parimoceti**

1. Vi 1. 115 piṭṭhe.

takkiriyāsaṅkāya sambhavato. “Satthu Bhagavato yeva vacanaṃ mayā sutan”ti **Satthāraṃ sapadisatī**ti atthantaramanubhāvanāṃ hoti.

“**Jinavacanaṃ**”ti-ādipi pariyāyantaradassanaṃ, atthantaramanubhāvanameva vā. **Appetī**ti nidasseti. Diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthesu yathārahaṃ satte neṭīti **netti**, dhammoyeva netti tathā. Vuttanayena cettha ubhayathā adhippāyo veditabbo.

Aparampi anubhāvetabbamatthamanubhāveti “**apicā**”ti-ādinā. Tattha **uppāditabhāvanti** desanāvasena pavattitabhāvaṃ. **Purimavacanaṃ vivarantoti** Bhagavatā desitavasena purimataraṃ saṃvijjamaṇaṃ Bhagavato vacanameva uttāniṃ karonto, idaṃ vacananti sambandho. Catūhi vesārajjāñāṇehi visāradassa, visāradahetubhūtacatuvesārajjāñāṇasampannassa vā. Dasañāṇabaladharassa. Sammāsambuddhabhāvasaṅkhāte uttamattāṇe ṭhitassa, usabhassa idanti vā atthena āsabhasaṅkhāte akampanasabhāvabhūte ṭhāne ṭhitassa. “Evameva kho bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato loka uppajjati -pa- so dhammaṃ desetī”ti-ādinā¹ **Sīhōpamasuttā**disu āgatena anekāyena sīhanādanadino. Sabbasattesu, sabbasattānaṃ vā uttamassa. Na cettha niddhāraṇalakkhaṇābhāvato niddhāraṇavasena samāso. Sabbattha hi sakkataganthesu, sāsānaganthesu ca evameva vuttaṃ. Dhammena sattānamissarassa. Dhammasseva issarassa taduppādanavasenātipi vadanti. Sesapadadvayaṃ tassevatthassa pariyāyantaradīpanaṃ. Dhammena lokassa padīpamiva bhūtassa, taduppādakabhāvena vā dhammasaṅkhātapaḍīpasampannassa. “Dhammakāyoti bhikkhave Tathāgatassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ”ti² hi vuttaṃ. Dhammena lokapaṭisaraṇabhūtassa, dhammasaṅkhātena vā paṭisaraṇena sampannassa. “Yannūnāhaṃ -pa- tameva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā upanissāya vihareyyan”ti³ hivuttaṃ. Saddhindriyādisaddhammasaṅkhātassa varacakkassa pavattino, saddhammānametassa vā āṇācakkavarassa pavattino Sammāsambuddhassa tassa Bhagavato idaṃ vacanaṃ sammukhāva mayā paṭiggahitanti yojetabbaṃ. **Byañjaneti** padasamudāyabhūte vākye. **Kaṅkhā vā vimati vā**ti ettha daḷhataraṃ nivittā vicikicchā **kaṅkhā**. Nātisaṃsappanaṃ matibhedamattaṃ **vimati**. **Sammukhā paṭiggahitamidaṃ mayā**ti tathā-akattabbabhāvakāraṇavacanaṃ. **Attanā uppāditabhāvaṃ appaṭijānanto**

1. Am 1. 342 piṭṭhe.

2. Di 3. 69 piṭṭhe. (Thokaṃ visadisam)

3. Saṃ 1. 141; Am 1. 329 piṭṭhesu.

purimavacanaṃ vivarantoti pana assaddhiyavināsanassa, saddhāsampadamuppādanassa ca kāraṇavacanaṃ. **“Tenetan”**ti-ādinā yathāvuttamevatthaṃ udānavasena dasseti.

“Evaṃ me sutan”ti evaṃ vadanto Gotamagottassa Sammāsambuddhassa sāvako, Gotamagottasambandho vā sāvako āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā bhāsitabhāvassa, sammukhā paṭiggahitabhāvassa ca sūcanato, tathāsūcaneneva ca khalitadunniruttādigahaṇadosābhāvassa sijjhanato sāsane assaddhaṃ vināsayati, saddhaṃ vaḍḍhetīti attho. Ettha ca pañcamādayo tisso atthayojanā ākārādi-atthesu aggahitavisesameva evaṃ-saddhaṃ gahetvā dassitā, tato parā tisso ākārathameva evaṃ-saddhaṃ gahetvā vibhāvītā, pacchimā pana tisso yathākkamaṃ ākāratham, nidassanatthaṃ, avadhāraṇatthañca evaṃ-saddhaṃ gahetvā yojitāti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Honti cettha—

“Dassanaṃ dīpanaṅcāpi, pakāsaṇaṃ vibhāvanaṃ.
Anubhāvanamiccattho, kiriyāyogena pañcadhā.

Dassito paramparāya, siddho nekatthavuttiyā.

Evaṃ me sutamiccettha, padattaye nayaññunā”ti.

Eka-saddo pana aññasetṭhāsahāyasaṅkhyādīsu dissati. Tathā hesa “sassato attā ca loko ca, idameva saccam moghamaññanti ittheke abhivadanti”ti-ādīsu¹ aññatthe dissati, “cetaso ekodibhāvan”ti-ādīsu² setṭhe, “ekovūpakaṭṭho”ti-ādīsu³ asahāye, “ekova kho bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāyā”ti-ādīsu⁴ saṅkhyāyam, idhāpi saṅkhyāyamevāti dassento āha **“ekanti gaṇanaparichedaniddeso”**ti⁵. ekoyevesa samayo, na dve vā tayo vāti unādhikābhāvena gaṇanassa paricchedaniddeso ekanti ayam saddoti attho, tena kassa paricchindananti anuyoge

1. Ma 3. 22 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 1. 70; Vi 1. 5 piṭṭhesu.

3. Dī 1. 166; Dī 2. 126; Ma 1. 48; Saṃ 2. 61; Vi 4. 489 piṭṭhesu.

4. Am 3. 61 piṭṭhe.

5. Itivuttaka-Ṭṭha 34; Dī-Ṭṭi 1. 44 piṭṭhesupi passitabbaṃ.

sati “samayan”ti vuttanti dassento āha “**samayanti paricchinnaniddeso**”ti. Evam paricchedaparinnavasena vuttepi “ayaṃ nāma samayo”ti sarūpato aniyamitattā aniyamitavacanamevāti dasseti “**ekaṃ -pa- dīpanan**”ti iminā.

Idāni samayasaddassa anekathavuttitaṃ atthuddhārasena dassetvā idhādhippetamatthaṃ niyamento “**tatthā**”ti-ādimāha. **Tatthā**ti tasmim “ekaṃ samayan”ti padadvaye, samabhiniviṭṭho samaya-saddoti sambandho. Na pana dissatīti tesvekasim yeva atthe idha pavattanato. **Samavāyeti** paccayasāmaggiyaṃ, kāraṇasamavāyeti attho. **Khaṇeti** okāse. **Hetudiṭṭhīsūti** hetumhi ceva laddhiyaṅca. **Assāti** samayasaddassa. **Kālaṅca samayaṅca upādāyāti** ettha **kālo** nāma upasaṅkamanassa yuttakālo. **Samayo** nāma tasseva paccayasāmaggī, atthato pana tadanurupasarābalaṅceva tappaccayaparissayābhāvo ca. **Upādānaṃ** nāma ṇāṇena tesam gahaṇaṃ, tasmā yathāvuttaṃ kālaṅca samayaṅca paññāya gahetvā upadhāretvāti attho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—sace amhākaṃ sve gamanassa yuttakālo bhavissati, kāye balamattā ca pharissati, gamanapaccayā ca añño aphāsuviḥāro na bhavissati, athetaṃ kālaṅca gamanakāraṇasamavāyasaṅkhātaṃ samayaṅca upadhāretvā appeva nāma svepi āgaccheyyāmāti. **Khaṇoti** okāso. Tathāgatuppādādiko hi maggabrahmacariyassa okāso tappaccayapaṭilābhahetuttā. Khaṇo eva ca samayo. Yo “khaṇo”ti ca “samayo”ti ca vuccati, so ekovāti adhippāyo. Diyaddho māso seso gimhānaṃ **uṇhāsamayo**. Vassānassa paṭhamo māso **pariḷāhasamayo**. **Mahāsamayoti** mahāsamūho. Samāso vā esa, byāso vā. Pavuṭṭhaṃ vanaṃ **pavanaṃ**, tasmim, Kapilavatthusāmate mahāvanasaṅkhāte vanasaṇḍeti attho. **Samayopi khoti** ettha **samayoti** sikkhāpadapūraṇassa hetu. **Bhaddālīti** tassa bhikkhussa nāmaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—tayā bhaddālī paṭivijjhitaḥḥayuttakaṃ ekaṃ kāraṇaṃ atthi, tampi tena na paṭividdhaṃ na sallakkhitanti. Kim taṃ kāraṇanti āha “**Bhagavāpi kho**”ti-ādi.

“**Uggahamāno**”ti-ādīsu **mānoti** tassa paribbājakassa pakatināmaṃ, kiñci kiñci pana sippaṃ uggahetuṃ samatthātāya “uggahamāno”ti

naṃ sañjānanti, tasmā **“uggahamāno”**ti vuccati. Samaṇamuṇḍikassa putto **samaṇamuṇḍikāputto**. So kira Devadattassa upaṭṭhāko. Samayaṃ diṭṭhiṃ pakārena vadanti etthāti **samayappavādako**, tasmim, diṭṭhippavādaketi attho. Tasmim kira ṭhāne Caṅkītārukka Pokkharasātippabhutayo brāhmaṇā, Nigaṇṭhācelakaparibbājakādayo ca pabbajitā sannipatitvā attano attano samayaṃ pakārena vadanti kathenti dīpenti, tasmā so āramo **“Samayappavādako”**ti vuccati. Sveva tindukācīrasaṅkhātāya timbarūsakarukkhapantiyā parikkhattatā **“Tindukācīro”**ti vuccati. Ekā sālā etthāti **Ekasālako**. Yasmā panetta paṭhamam ekā sālā ahoṣi, pacchā pana mahāpuññaṃ Poṭṭhapādaparibbājakam nissāya bahū sālā katā, tasmā tameva paṭhamam kataṃ ekaṃ sālāṃ upādāya laddhapubbanāmasena **“Ekasālako”**ti vuccati. Mallikāya nāma Pasenadirañño deviyā uyyānabhūto so pupphaphalāsacchanno āramo, tena vuttam **“Mallikāya ārame”**ti. **Paṭivasatīti** tasmim phāsutāya vasati.

Diṭṭhe dhammeti paccakkhe attabhāve. **Atthoti** vuḍḍhi. Kammakilesavasena samparetabbato sammā pāpuṇitabbato **samparāyo**, paraloko, tattha niyutto **samparāyiko**, paralokattho. **Atthābhisamayāti** yathāvutta-ubhayatthasaṅkhātahitapaṭilābhā. Samparāyikopi hi attho kāraṇassa nipphannattā paṭiladdho nāma hotīti tam atthadvayamekato katvā **“atthābhisamayā”**ti vuttam. Dhiyā paññāya taṃtadatthe rāti gaṇhāti, dhī vā paññā etassatthīti **dhīro**. **Paṇḍā** vuccati paññā. Sā hi sukhumesupi atthesu paḍati gacchati, dukkhādīnam vā piḷanādi-ākāram jānātīti **paṇḍā**. Tāya ito gatoti **paṇḍito**. Atha vā itā sañjātā paṇḍā etassa, paḍati vā nāṇagatiyā gacchatīti **paṇḍito**. **Sammā mānābhisamayāti** mānassa sammā pahānena. **Sammāti** cettha aggamaggañāṇena samucchadappahānam vuttam. **Antanti** avasānam. **Piḷanam** taṃsamaṅgino hiṃsanam avipphāritākāraṇam. Tadeva attho tathā ttha-kārassa ttha-kāram katvā. Samecca paccayehi katabhāvo **saṅkhataṭṭho**. Dukkhadukkhatādivasena santāpanam paridahanam **santāpaṭṭho**. Jarāya, maraṇena cāti dvidhā vipariṇāmetabbo

vīpariṇāmaṭṭho. Abhisametabbo paṭivijjhitabbo **abhisamayaṭṭho,** pīḷanādīniyeva. Tāni hi abhisametabbabhāvena ekībhāvamupanetvā “abhisamayaṭṭho”ti vuttāni. Abhisamayassa vā paṭivedhassa attho gocaro abhisamayaṭṭhoti tāniyeva tabbisayabhāvūpagamanasāmaññato ekattena vuttāni. Ettha ca upasaggānaṃ jotakamattattā tassa tassa atthassa vācako samayasaddo evāti samayasaddassa atthuddhārepi sa-upasaggo abhisamayo vutto.

Tesu pana atthesu ayaṃ vacanattho—sahakārīkāraṇavasena sannijjhaṃ sameti samavetīti **samayo,** samavāyo. Sameti samāgacchati maggabrahmacariyamettha tadādhārapuggalavasenāti **samayo,** khaṇo. Samenti ettha, etena vā saṃgacchanti dhammā, sattā vā saha-jātādīhi, uppādādīhi cāti **samayo,** kālo. Dhammappavattimattatāya hi atthato abhūtopi kālo dhammappavattiyā adhikaraṇaṃ, karaṇaṃ viya ca parikappanāmattasiddhena rūpena voharīyati. Samaṃ, sammā vā avayavānaṃ ayaṇaṃ pavatti avatṭhānanti **samayo,** samūho yathā “samudāyo”ti. Avayavānaṃ sahāvatṭhānameva hi samūho, na pana avayavavinimutto samūho nāma koci paramatthato atthi. Paccayantarasaṃgame eti phalaṃ uppajjati, pavattati vā etasmāti **samayo,** hetu yathā “samudayo”ti. So hi paccayantarasaṃgamaneneva attano phalaṃ uppādatṭhitisamaṅgībhāvaṃ karoti. Sameti saṃyojanabhāvato sambandho hutvā eti attano visaye pavattati, daḷhaggahaṇabhāvato vā taṃsaññuttā sattā ayanti etena yathābhinivesaṃ pavattantīti **samayo,** diṭṭhi. Diṭṭhisāmyojanena hi sattā ativiya bajjhanti. Samiti saṅgati samodhānaṃ **samayo,** paṭilābho. Samassa nirodhassa yānaṃ pāpuṇaṃ, sammā vā yānaṃ apagamo appavatti **samayo,** pahānaṃ. Abhimukhaṃ ñāṇena sammā etabbo abhigantabboti **abhisamayo,** dhammānaṃ aviparīto sabhāvo. Abhimukhabhāvena taṃ taṃ sabhāvaṃ sammā eti gacchati bujjhatīti **abhisamayo,** dhammānaṃ yathābhūtasabhāvāvabodho.

Nanu ca atthamattaṃ yathādhippetāṃ paṭi saddā abhinivisaṇṭīti na ekena saddena aneke atthā abhidhīyanti, atha kasmā idha samayasaddassa anekadhā attho vuttoti? Saccametaṃ saddavisese apekkhite.

Saddavisesse hi apekkhite na ekena saddena anekatthābhīdhanāṃ sambhavati. Na hi yo kālādi-attho samaya-saddo, soyeva samūhādi-attham vadati. Ettha pana tesam tesamatthānam samayasaddavacanīyahāsāmaññamupādāya anekatthātā samaya-saddassa vuttāti. Evaṃ sabbattha atthuddhāre. Hoti cettha—

“Sāmaññavacanīyatanā, upādāya anekadhā.

Attham vade na hi saddo, eko nekatthako siyā”ti.

Samavāyādi-atthānam idha asambhavato, kālasseva ca apadisitabbattā “**idha panassa kālo attho**”ti vuttam. Desadesakādīnam viya hi kālassa nidānabhāvena adhippetattā sopi idha apadisīyati. Iminā kīdisam kalam dīpetīti āha “**tenā**”ti-ādi. **Tenā**ti kālatthena samaya-saddena. Aḍḍhamāso pakkhavasena vutto, pubbaṅhādiko divasabhāgavasena, paṭhamayāmādiko pahāravasena. **Ādi**-saddena khaṇalayādayo saṅgahitā, aniyamitavasena **ekam kalam dīpetī**ti attho.

Kasmā panettha aniyamitavasena kālo niddiṭṭho, na utusamvaccharādīnā niyamitavasenāti āha “**tattha kiñcāpi**”ti-ādi. Kiñcāpi paññāya viditam suvatthāpitaṃ, tathāpīti sambandho. Vacasā **dhāretum vā** sayam **uddisitum vā** parena **uddisāpetum vā na sakkā** nānappakārabhāvato. **Bahu ca vattabam hoti** yāva kālappabhedo, tāva vattabbattā. “**Ekam samayan**”ti vutte pana na so kālappabhedo atthi, yo etthānantogadho siyāti dasseti “**eteneva padena tamattham samodhānetvā**”ti iminā. Evaṃ lokiyasammatakālavasena samayattham dassetvā idāni sāsane pākāṭakālavasena samayattham dassetum “**ye vā ime**”ti-ādi vuttam. Apica utusamvaccharādivasena niyamanā akatvā samayasaddassa vacane ayampi guṇo laddhoyevāti dassento “**ye vā ime**”ti-ādimāha. Sāmaññajotanā hi visese avatiṭṭhati tassā visesaparihāravisiyattā. Tattha ye ime samayāti sambandho. Bhagavato mātukucchi-okkamanakālo cettha **gabbhokkantisamayo**. Cattāri nimittāni passivā samvejanakālo **samvegasamayo**. Chabbassāni sambodhisamadhigamāya

cariyakālo **dukkarakārikasamayo**. Devasikaṃ jhānaphalasangamāpattīhi vītināmanakālo **diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārasamayo**, visesato pana sattasattāhāni jhānasamāpattivaḷaṅjanakālo. Pañcacattālīsavassāni taṃtaṃdhammadesanākālo **desanāsamayo**. **Ādi**-saddena yamakapāṭihāriyasamayādayo saṅgaṇhāti. **Pakāsāti** dasasahasilokadhātupakampana-obhāsapātubhāvādīhi pākaṭā. “Ekaṃ samayan”ti vutte tadaññepi samayā santīti atthāpattito tesu samayesu idha desanāsamayasaṅkhāto samayaviseso “ekaṃ samayan”ti vuttoti dīpetīti adhippāyo.

Yathāvuttappabhedesuyeva samayesu ekadesaṃ pakārantarehi saṅgahetvā dassetuṃ “**yo cāyan**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha hi ñāṇakiccasamayo, attahitapaṭipattisamayo ca **abhisambodhisamayoyeva**.

Ariyatunḥībhāvasamayo **diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārasamayo**.

Karuṇākiccaparahitapaṭipattidhammikathāsamayo **desanā samayo**, tasmā tesu vuttappabhedesu samayesu ekadesova pakārantarena dassitoti daṭṭhabbaṃ. “Sannipatitānaṃ vo bhikkhave dvayaṃ karaṇīyaṃ dhammī kathā vā ariyo vā tuṇḥībhāvo”ti¹ vuttasamaye sandhāya “**sannipatitānaṃ karaṇīyadvayasamayasū**”ti vuttaṃ. **Tesupi samayesūti** karuṇākiccaparahitapaṭipattidhammikathādesanāsamayesupi. Aññataraṃ samayaṃ sandhāya “ekaṃ samayan”ti vuttaṃ atthato abhedattā.

Aññattha viya bhumnavacanena ca karaṇavacanena ca niddesamakavā idha upayogavacanena niddesapayojanaṃ niddhāretukāmo parammukhena codanaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti “**kasmā panetthā**”ti-ādinā. **Etthāti** “ekaṃ samayan”ti imasmimḥ pade, karaṇavacanena niddeso kato yathāti sambandho. Bhavanti etthāti **bhummaṃ**, okāso, tattha pavattaṃ vacanaṃ vibhatti **bhumnavacanaṃ**. Karoti kiriyamabhiniṭṭhādeti etenāti **karaṇaṃ**, kiriyāniṭṭhātikāraṇaṃ. Upayujjitabbo kiriyāyāti **upayogo**, kammaṃ, tattha vacanaṃ tathā. “**Tatthā**”ti-ādinā yathāvuttacodanaṃ pariharati. **Tatthāti** tesu abhidhammatadaññasuttapadavinayesu. **Tathāti** bhumnavacanakaraṇavacanehi atthasambhavato cāti yojetabbaṃ, adhikaraṇabhāvenabhāvalakkhaṇatthānaṃ,

1. Khu 1. 89 piṭṭhe Udāne.

hetukaraṇatthānañca sambhavatoti attho. **Idhā**ti imasmim̐ suttapade. **Aññāthā**ti upayogavacanena. **Atthasambhavatoti** accantasam̐yogatthassa sambhavato.

“**Tattha hī**”ti-ādi tabbivaraṇam̐. **Itoti** “ekam̐ samayan̐”ti suttapadato. **Adhikaraṇatthoti** ādhārattho. Bhavanam̐ **bhāvo**, kiriyā, kiriyāya kiriyantaralakkhaṇam̐ **bhāvenabhāvalakkhaṇam̐**, tadevattho tathā. Kena समयatthena idam̐ atthadvayan̐ sambhavatīti anuyoge sati tadatthadvayasambhavānurūpena समयatthena, tam̐ dalham̐ karonto “**adhikaraṇañhī**”ti-ādimāha. Padatthatoyeva hi yathāvuttamatthadvayan̐ siddham̐, vibhatti pana jotakamattā. Tattha kālasaṅkhāto, kālasaddassa vā attho yassāti **kālattho**. Samūhasaṅkhāto, samūhasaddassa vā attho yassāti **samūhatto**, ko so? Samayo. Idam̐ vuttam̐ hoti—kālattho, samūhattho ca समयo tattha abhidhamme¹ vuttānam̐ phassādidhammānam̐ adhikaraṇam̐ ādhāroti, yasmim̐ kāle, dhammapuñje vā kāmāvacaram̐ kusalam̐ cittam̐ uppannam̐ hoti, tasmim̐ yeva kāle, dhammapuñje vā phassādayopi hontīti ayañhi tattha attho. Nanu cāyan̐ upādāpaññattimatto kālo, vohāramatto ca samūho, so katham̐ adhikaraṇam̐ siyā tattha vuttadhammānanti? Nāyan̐ doso. Yathā hi kālo sayam̐ paramatthato avijjamānopi sabhāvadhammaparicchinattā ādhārabhāvena paññāto, sabhāvadhammaparicchinno ca taṅkhaṇappavattānam̐ tato pubbe, parato ca abhāvato “pubbaṇhejāto, sāyanhe āgacchatī”ti-ādīsu, samūho ca avayavavinimutto visum̐ avijjamānopi kappanāmattasiddhattā avayavānam̐ ādhārabhāvena paññāpīyati “rukkhe sākhā, yavarāsiyam̐ pattasambhūto”ti-ādīsu, evamidhāpi sabhāvadhammaparicchinattā, kappanāmattasiddhattā ca tadubhayan̐ tattha vuttadhammānam̐ adhikaraṇabhāvena paññāpīyatīti.

“**Khaṇasamavāyahetusāṅkhātassā**”ti-ādi bhāvenabhāvalakkhaṇatthasambhavadassanam̐. Tattha **khaṇo** nāma aṭṭhakkhaṇavinimutto navamo Buddhuppādakkhaṇo, yāni vā panetāni “cattārimāni bhikkhave cakkāni,

1. Abhi 1. 18 piṭṭhādīsu.

yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkaṃ pavattatī”¹ti ettha patirūpadesavāso sappurisūpanissayo attasammāpaṇḍhi pubbekatapuññatāti cattāri cakkāni vuttāni, tāni ekajjhaṃ katvā okāsaṭṭhena “khaṇo”ti veditabbāni. Tāni hi kusaluppattiyā okāsabhūtāni. **Samavāyo** nāma “cakkhum ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ”ti-ādinā² niddiṭṭhā cakkhuviññāṇadisādhāraṇaphalanipphādakattena saṅghitā cakkhurūpādipaccayasāmaggī. Cakkhurūpādīnaṃhi cakkhuviññāṇādi sādharmaṇaphalaṃ. **Hetu** nāma yonisomanasikārādijanakahetu. Yathāvuttassa khaṇasaṅkhātassa, samavāyasaṅkhātassa, hetusaṅkhātassa ca samayassa sattāsaṅkhātena bhāvena tesāṃ phassādīnaṃ dhammānaṃ sattāsaṅkhāto bhāvo lakkhīyati viññāyatīti attho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—yathā “gāvīsu duyhamānāsu gato, duddhāsu āgato”ti ettha dohanakiriyāya gamanakiriyā lakkhīyati, evamidhāpi yathāvuttassa samayassa sattākiriyāya cittassa uppādakiriyā, phassādīnaṃ bhavanakiriyā ca lakkhīyatīti. Nanu cettha sattākiriyā avijjamānāva, kathaṃ tāya lakkhīyatīti? Saccaṃ, tathāpi “yasmim samaye”ti ca vutte satīti ayamattho viññāyamāno evahoti aññakiriyāsambandhābhāve padatthassa sattāviraḥābhāvato, tasmā atthato gamyamānāya tāya sattā kiriyāya lakkhīyatīti. Ayaṃhi tattha attho—yasmim yathāvutte khaṇe, paccayasamavāye, hetumhi vā sati kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, tasmim yeva khaṇe, paccayasamavāye, hetumhi vā sati phassādayopi hontīti. Ayaṃ pana attho abhidhammeyeva³ nidassanavasena vutto, yathārahamesa nayo aññesupi suttapadesūti. **Tasmāti** adhikaraṇatthassa, bhāvenabhāvalakkhaṇatthassa ca sambhavato. **Tadatthajotanatthanti** tadubhayatthassa samayasaddatthabhāvena vijjamānasseva bhummavacanavasena dīpanatthaṃ. Vibhattiyo hi padīpo viya vatthuno vijjamānasseva atthassa jotakāti, ayamattho saddasatthesu pākaṭoyeva.

Hetu-attho, karaṇattho ca sambhavatīti “annena vasati, vijjāya vasatī”ti-ādisu viya hetu-attho, “pharasunā chindati, kudālena

1. Am 1. 341 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 1. 158, 326; Ma 3. 328, 332, 333; Sam 1. 301, 302; Sam 2. 261; Abhi 4. 248, 249 piṭṭhādīsu.

3. Abhi-Ṭṭha 1. 104 piṭṭhe.

khaṇatī”ti-ādīsu viya karaṇattho ca sambhavati. Kathaṃ pana sambhavatīti āha “yo hi so”ti-ādi. **Vinaye**¹ āgatasikkhāpadapaññattiyācanavattuvasena therāṃ mariyādaṃ katvā “**Sāriputtādīhipi duviññeyyo**”ti vuttaṃ. **Tena samayena hetubhūtena karaṇabhūtenā**ti ettha pana taṃtaṃvatthuvītikkamova sikkhāpadapaññattiyā hetu ceva karaṇaṅca. Tathā hi yadā Bhagavā sikkhāpadapaññattiyā paṭhamameva tesāṃ tesāṃ tattha tattha sikkhāpadapaññattihetubhūtaṃ taṃ taṃ vītikkamaṃ apekkhamāno viharati, tadā taṃ taṃ vītikkamaṃ apekkhitvā tadatthaṃ vasatīti siddho vatthuvītikkamassa sikkhāpadapaññattihetubhāvo “annavasatī”ti-ādīsu annamapekkhitvā tadatthaṃ vasatīti-ādīnā kāraṇena annādīnaṃ hetubhāvo viya. Sikkhāpadapaññattikāle pana teneva pubbasiddhena vītikkamena sikkhāpadaṃ paññapeti, tasmā sikkhāpadapaññattiyā sādhakatamattā karaṇabhāvopi vītikkamasseva siddho “asinā chindaṭī”ti-ādīsu asinā chindanakiriyāṃ sādhetīti-ādīnā kāraṇena asi-ādīnaṃ karaṇabhāvo viya. Evaṃ santepi vītikkamaṃ apekkhamāno teneva saddhim tannissitampi kālaṃ apekkhitvā viharatīti kālassāpi idha hetubhāvo vutto, sikkhāpadaṃ paññapento ca taṃ taṃ vītikkamakālaṃ anatikkamitvā teneva kālena sikkhāpadaṃ paññapetīti vītikkamanissayassa kālassāpi karaṇabhāvo vutto, tasmā iminā pariyāyena kālassāpi hetubhāvo, karaṇabhāvo ca labbhatīti vuttaṃ “tena samayena hetubhūtena karaṇabhūtenā”ti, nipariyāyena pana vītikkamoyeva hetubhūto, karaṇabhūto ca. So hi vītikkamakkaṇe hetu hutvā pacchā sikkhāpadapaññāpanakkaṇe karaṇampi hotīti. **Sikkhāpadāni paññāpayantoti** vītikkamaṃ pucchitvā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā otiṇṇavatthum taṃ puggalaṃ paṭipucchitvā, vigarahitvā ca taṃ taṃ vatthu-otiṇṇakālaṃ anatikkamitvā teneva kālena karaṇabhūtena sikkhāpadāni paññapento. **Sikkhāpadapaññattihetuṅca apekkhamānoti** tatiyaparājikādīsu² viya sikkhāpadapaññattiyā hetubhūtaṃ taṃ taṃvatthuvītikkamasamayaṃ apekkhamāno tena samayena hetubhūtena Bhagavā tattha tattha viḥāsīti attho.

1. Vi 1. 10 piṭṭhe.

2. Vi 1. 86 piṭṭhe.

“Sikkhāpadāni paññāpayanto, sikkhāpadapaññattihetuñca apekkhamāno”ti idaṃ yathākkamaṃ karaṇabhāvassa, hetubhāvassa ca samatthavacanāṃ, tasmā tadanurūpaṃ “tena samayena karaṇabhūtena hetubhūtenā”ti evaṃ vattabbepi paṭhamaṃ “hetubhūtenā”ti uppaṭipāṭivacanāṃ tattha hetubhāvassa sātisayamadhippetattā vuttanti veditabbaṃ. “Bhagavā hi Verañjāyaṃ viharanto Dhammasenāpatittherassa sikkhāpadapaññattiyācanahetubhūtaṃ parivitakkasamayaṃ apekkhamāno tena samayena hetubhūtena vihāsi”ti tisupi kira **Gaṇṭhipadesu** vuttaṃ. “Kim panettha yutticintāya, ācariyassa idha kamavacanicchā natthīti evametam gahetabbaṃ aññāsipi hi Aṭṭhakathāsu ayameva anukkamo vutto, na ca tāsu ‘tena samayena Verañjāyaṃ viharatī’ti Vinayapālipade hetu-atthasseva sātisayaṃ adhippetabhāvadīpanatthaṃ vutto avisayattā, sikkhāpadāni paññāpayanto hetubhūtena, karaṇabhūtena ca samayena vihāsi, sikkhāpadapaññattihetuñca apekkhamāno hetubhūtena samayena vihāsīti evamettha yathālābhaṃ sambandhabhāvato evaṃ vutto”tipi vadanti. **Tasmā**ti yathāvuttassa duvidhassāpi atthassa sambhavato. **Tadatthajotanatthanti** vuttanayena karaṇavacanena tadubhayatthassa jotanatthaṃ. **Tatthā**ti tasmim vinaye. Ettha ca sikkhāpadapaññattiyā eva vītikkamasamayassa sādhakatamattā tassa karaṇabhāve “sikkhāpadāni paññāpayanto”ti ajjhāharitapadena sambandho, hetubhāve pana tadapekkhanamattattā “viharatī”ti padenevāti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tathāyeva hi vuttaṃ “tena samayena hetubhūtena, karaṇabhūtena ca sikkhāpadāni paññāpayanto, sikkhāpadapaññattihetuñca apekkhamāno Bhagavā tattha tattha vihāsi”ti. Karaṇaṃhi kiriyatthaṃ, na hetu viya kiriyākāraṇaṃ. Hetu pana kiriyākāraṇaṃ, na karaṇaṃ viya kiriyatthoti.

“**Idha panā**”ti-ādinā upayogavacanassa accantasamyogattasambhavadassanaṃ, accantameva dabbaguṇakiriyāhi samyogo **accantasamyogo**, nirantameva tehi samyuttabhāvoti vuttaṃ hoti. Soyevattho tathā. **Evamjātiketi** evaṃsabhāve. Kathaṃ sambhavatīti āha “**yañhī**”ti-ādi. **Accantamevā**ti ārabbhato paṭṭhāya yāva desanāniṭṭhānaṃ, tāva ekaṃsameva, nirantamevāti attho. **Karuṇāvihārenā**ti parahitapaṭipattisaṅkhātena karuṇāvihārena. Tathā hi

karuṇānidānattā desanāya idha parahitapaṭipatti “karuṇāvihāro”ti vuttā, na pana karuṇāsamāpattivihāro. Na hi desanākāle desetabbadhammavisayassa desanāññāṇassa sattavisayāya mahākaruṇāya sahuppatti sambhavati bhinnavisayattā, tasmā karuṇāya pavatto vihāroti katvā parahitapaṭipattivihāro idha “karuṇāvihāro”ti veditabbo. **Tasmāti** accantasāmyogattasambhavato. **Tadatthajotanatthanti** vuttanayena upayogavibhattiyā tadatthassa jotanattham upayoganiddeso kato yathā “māsaṃ sajjhāyati, divasaṃ bhuñjati”ti. **Tenāti** yena kāraṇena abhidhamme, ito aññesu ca suttapadesu bhummavacanassa adhikaraṇattho, bhāvenabhāvalakkhaṇattho ca, vinaye karaṇavacanassa hetu-attho, karaṇattho ca idha upayogavacanassa accantasāmyogattasambhavati, tenāti attho. **Etanti** yathā vuttassatthassa saṅghagāthāpadam. **Aññatrāti** abhidhamme, ito aññesu suttapadesu, vinaye ca. **Samayoti** samayasaddo. Saddeyeva hi vibhattiparā bhavati-atthe asambhavato. **Soti** sveva samayasaddo.

Evam attano matim dassetvā idāni porāṇācariyamatiṃ dassetuṃ “**porāṇā panā**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Porāṇāti** ca purimā Aṭṭhakathācariyā. “Tasmim samaye”ti vā -pa- “Ekam samayan”ti vā esa bhedoti sambandho. **Abhilāpamattabhedoti** vacanamattena bhedo viseso, na pana atthena, tenāha “**sabbattha bhummamevattho**”ti, sabbesupi atthato ādhāro eva atthoti vuttam hoti. Iminā ca vacanena suttavinayesu vibhattivipariṇāmo kato, bhummatthe vā upayogakaraṇavibhattiyō siddhāti dasseti. “**Tasmā**”ti-ādinā tesam matidassane guṇamāha.

Bhāriyaṭṭhena **garu**. Tadevattham saṅketato samattheti “**garum hī**”ti-ādinā. Saṅketavisayo hi saddo tamvavatthitoyeva cesa atthabodhakoti. **Garunti** garukātabbam janam. “**Loke**”ti iminā na kevalam sāsaneyeva, lokepi garukātabbaṭṭhena **Bhagavāti** saṅketasiddhīti dasseti. Yadi garukātabbaṭṭhena Bhagavā, atha ayameva sātisayam Bhagavā nāmāti dassento “**ayañcā**”ti-ādimāha. Tathā hi Lokanātho aparimitanirupamappabhāvasīlādiguṇavisesasamaṅgitāya,

sabbānatthaparihārapubbaṅgamāya niravasesahitasukhavidhānatapparāya
 niratisayāya payogasampattiyā sadevamanussāya pajāya accantupakāritāya
 ca aparimāṇāsu lokadhātūsu aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ uttamāṃ
 gāravatṭhānanti. Na kevalaṃ lokeyeva, atha kho sāsaneṇāpi dasseti
 “**porāṇehī**”ti-ādinā, **porāṇehī**ti ca Aṭṭhakathācariyehīti attho.
 Seṭṭhavācavacanampi seṭṭhaguṇasahacaraṇato seṭṭhamevāti vuttam
 “**Bhagavāti vacanaṃ seṭṭhan**”ti. Vuccati attho etenāti hi **vacanaṃ**, saddo.
 Atha vā vuccatīti **vacanaṃ**, attho, tasmā yo “Bhagavā”ti vacanena vacanīyo
 attho, so seṭṭhoti attho. **Bhagavāti vacanamuttamanti** etthāpi eseva nayo.
Gāravayuttoti garubhāvayutto garuṇayogattā, sātisayam vā
 garukaraṇārahatāya **gāravayutto**, gāravārahoti attho. Yena kāraṇattayena so
 Tathāgato garu bhāriyaṭṭhena, tena “Bhagavā”ti vuccatīti sambandho.
 Garutākāraṇadassanañhetam padattayam. “Sippādisikkhāpakāpi garūyeva
 nāma honti, na ca gāravayuttā, ayam pana tādiso na hoti, tasmā garūti katvā
 ‘gāravayutto’ti vuttan”ti keci. Evaṃ sati tadetaṃ visesanapadamattaṃ,
 purimapadadvayameva kāraṇadassanaṃ siyā.

Apicāti atthantaravikappatthe nipāto, aparo nayoti attho. Tattha—

“Vaṇṇāgamo vaṇṇavipariyāyo,
 Dve cāpare vaṇṇavikāraṇāsā.
 Dhātūnamatthātisayena yogo,
 Taduccate pañcavidhā niruttī”ti¹—

vuttam niruttillakkaṇam gahetvā, “pisodarādīni yathopadiṭṭhan”ti²
 vuttasaddanayena vā pisodarādi-ākatigaṇapakkhepalakkaṇam gahetvā
 lokiya lokuttarasukhābhiniḥbattakam sīlādipārappattam bhāgyamassa atthīti
 “bhāgyavā”ti vattabbe “Bhagavā”ti vuttanti āha “**Bhāgyavā**”ti. Tathā
 anekabhedabhinnakilesasatasahassāni, saṅkhepato vā pañcamāre abhañjīti
 “Bhaggavā”ti vattabbe “Bhagavā”ti vuttanti dasseti “**Bhaggavā**”ti iminā.

1. Kāsikā 6. 3. 109.

2. Pāṇinisuttamevetam 6. 3. 109.

Loke ca bhaga-saddo issariyadhammayasasirīkāmapayattesu chasu dhammesu pavattati, te ca bhagasaṅkhātā dhammā assa santīti Bhagavāti attham dassetuṃ “**yutto bhagehi cā**”ti vuttam. Kusalādīhi anekabhedehi sabbadhamme vibhaji vibhajitvā vivaritvā desesīti “Vibhattavā”ti vattabbe “Bhagavā”ti vuttanti āha “**Vibhattavā**”ti. Dibbabrahma-ariyavihāre, kāyacitta-upadhiviveke, suññatānimittappaṇihitavimokkhe, aññe ca lokiyalokuttare uttarimanussadhamme bhaji sevi bahulamakāsīti “Bhattavā”ti vattabbe “Bhagavā”ti vuttanti dasseti “**Bhattavā**”ti iminā. Tīsu bhavesu taṅhāsaṅkhātāṃ gamanāmanena vantaṃ vamiṃti “bhavesu vantaḡamano”ti vattabbe bhava-saddato bha-kāraṃ gamana-saddato ga-kāraṃ vantaḡaddato va-kāraṃ ādāya, tassa ca dīghaṃ katvā vaṇṇavipariyāyena “Bhagavā”ti vuttanti dassetuṃ “**vantaḡamano bhavesū**”ti vuttam. “Yato Bhāgyavā, tato Bhagavā”ti-ādinā paccekāṃ yojetabbam. **Assa padassāti** “Bhagavā”ti padassa. **Vitthāratthoti** vitthā rabhūto attho. “**So cā**”ti-ādinā ganthamahattaṃ pariharati. **Vuttoyeva**, na pana idha puna vattabbo Visuddhimaggassa imissā Aṭṭhakathāya ekadesabhāvatoti adhippāyo.

Apica bhage vani, vamiṃti vā **Bhagavā**. So hi bhage sīlādiguṇe vani bhaji sevi, te vā bhagasaṅkhāte sīlādiguṇe vineyyasantānesu “kathaṃ nu kho uppajjeyyū”ti vani yāci patthayi, evaṃ bhage vanīti **Bhagavā**, bhage vā sirim, issariyam, yasañca vami kheḷapiṇḍam viya chaḍḍayi. Tathā hi Bhagavā hatthagataṃ cakkavattisirim, catudīpissariyam, cakkavattisampattisannissayañca sattaratanasamujjalam yasaṃ anapekkho chaḍḍayi. Atha vā bhāni nāma nakkhattāni, tehi samam gacchanti pavattantīti **bhagā** ākāraḡsa rassam katvā, Sineruyugandhārādigaṭā bhājanalokasobhā. Tā bhagā vami tappaṭibaddhachandarāḡappahānena pajahi, evaṃ bhage vamiṃti **Bhagavā**ti evamādīhi tattha tatthāḡatanayehi cassa attho vattabbo, amhehi pana so ganthabhīrujanānuggahaṇattham, ganthagarutāpariharaṇatthañca ajjupekkhitoti.

Evametesam avayavattham dassetvā idāni samudāyattham dassento purimapatattayassa samudāyatthena vuttāvasesena tesamatthānam paṭiyogitāya tenāpi saha dassetuṃ “**ettāvata**”ti-ādimāha.

Ettāvatāti etassa “evaṃ me sutan”ti vacanena “ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā”ti vacanenāti imehi sambandho. **Etthāti** etasmiṃ nidānavacane. **Yathāsutaṃ dhammaṃ desentoti** ettha **anta**-saddo hetu-attho. Tathādesitattā hi paccakkhaṃ karoti nāma. Esa nayo aparatthāpi. “Yo kho Ānanda mayā dhammo ca -pa- Satthā”ti¹ vacanato dhammassa Satthubhāvapariyāyo vijjatevāti katvā “**dhammasarīraṃ² paccakkhaṃ karotī**”ti vuttaṃ.

Dhammakāyanti hi Bhagavato sambandhībhūtaṃ dhammasaṅkhātaṃ kāyanti attho. Tathā ca vuttaṃ “dhammakāyoti bhikkhave Tathāgatassetam adhivacanan”ti³. Tam pana kimatthiyanti āha “**tenā**”ti-ādi. **Tenāti** ca tādisena paccakkhakarāṇenāti attho. **Idaṃ** adhunā vakkhamānasuttaṃ **pāvacaṇaṃ** pakattham uttamaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ nāma. Tasmā tumhākaṃ **atikkantasatthukaṃ** atītasatthukabhāvo **na** hotīti attho. Bhāvappadhāno hi ayaṃ niddeṣo, bhāvalopo vā, itarathā pāvacaṇameva anatikkantasatthukaṃ, Satthu-adassanena pana ukkaṇṭhitassa janassa atikkantasatthukabhāvoti attho āpajjeyya, evañca sati “ayaṃ vo Satthāti Satthu-adassanena ukkaṇṭhitaṃ janaṃ samassāsetī”tivacanena saha virodho bhaveyyāti vadanti. Idaṃ pāvacaṇaṃ Satthukiccanipphādanena na atītasatthukanti pana attho. **Satthūti** kammaṭṭhe chaṭṭhī, samāsapadaṃ vā etaṃ **Satthu-adassanena**ti.

Ukkaṇṭhanaṃ **ukkaṇṭho**, kicchajīvitā. “Kaṭṭha kicchajīvane”ti⁴ hi vadanti. Tamito pattoti ukkaṇṭhito, anabhiratiyā vā pīlito vikkhittacitto hutvā sīsaṃ ukkhipitvā uddhaṃ kaṇṭhaṃ katvā ito cito ca olokento āhiṇḍati, viharati cāti ukkaṇṭhito niruttinayena, taṃ **ukkaṇṭhitaṃ**. Saddasāmatthiyādhigatamatto cesa, vohārato pana anabhiratiyā pīlītaṃ attho. Esa nayo sabbattha.

Samassāsetīti assāsaṃ janeti.

Tasmiṃ samayeti imassa suttassa saṅgītisamaye. Kāmaṃ vijjamānepi Bhagavati evaṃ vattumarahati, idha pana avijjamāneyeva tasmiṃ evaṃ vadati, tasmā sandhāyabhāsītavasena tadatthaṃ dassetīti āha “**avijjamānabhāvaṃ dassento**”ti. **Parinibbānanti** anupādisesanibbānadhātuvasena khandhaparinibbānaṃ. **Tenāti** tathāsādhanena. **Evaṃvidhassāti** evaṃpakārassa,

1. Dī 2. 116 piṭṭhe. 2. Dhammakāyaṃ (?) 3. Dī 3. 69 piṭṭhe. (Thokaṃ visadisam.)

4. Saddanītidhātumālāyaṃ saravaggapañcakantikadhātuvibhāge.

evaṃsabhāvassātipi attho. **Nāma**-saddo garahāyaṃ nipāto “atthi nāma Ānanda therāṃ bhikkhūṃ vihesiyamānaṃ ajjupekkhissathā”ti-ādīsu¹ viya, tena ediso api Bhagavā parinibbuto, kā nāma kathā aññesanti garahatthaṃ joteti. **Ariyadhammassā**ti ariyānaṃ dhammassa, ariyabhūtaṃ vā dhammassa. Dasavidhassa kāyabalassa, ñāṇabalassa ca vasena **Dasabaladharo**. Vajirassa nāma maṇivisesassa saṅghāto samūho ekagghano, tena samāno kāyo yassāti tathā. Idam vuttaṃ hoti—yathā vajirasaṅghāto nāma na aññena maṇinā vā pāsāṇena vā bhejjo, api tu soyeva aññaṃ maṇim vā pāsāṇaṃ vā bhindati. Teneva vuttaṃ “vajirassa natthi koci abhejjo maṇi vā pāsāṇo vā”ti, evaṃ Bhagavāpi kenaci abhejjasarīro. Na hi Bhagavato rūpakāye kenaci antarāyo kātuṃ sakkāti. Nāma-saddassa garahājotakattā pi-saddo sampiṇḍana-jotako “na kevalaṃ Bhagavāyeva, atha kho aññepī”ti. Ettha ca evaṃguṇasamannāgatattā aparinibbutasabhāvena bhavituṃ yuttopi esa parinibbuto evāti pakaraṇānurūpamatthaṃ dassetuṃ “evan”ti-ādī vuttanti daṭṭhabbaṃ. **Āsā** patthanā kena **janetabbā**, na janetabbā evāti attho. “Ahaṃ ciraṃ jīviṃ, ciraṃ jīvāmi, ciraṃ jīvissāmi, sukhaṃ jīviṃ, sukhaṃ jīvāmi, sukhaṃ jīvissāmi”ti majjanavasena uppanno māno **jīvitamado** nāma, tena matto pamatto tathā. **Samvejetī**ti samvegaṃ janeti, tatoyeva assa janassa saddhamme ussāhaṃ janeti. Samvejanañhi ussāhahetu “samviggo yoniso padahatī”ti vacanato.

Desanāsampattim niddisati vakkhamānassa sakalasuttassa “evan”ti nidassanato. **Sāvakasampattinti** suṇantapuggalasampattim niddisati paṭisambhidāppattena pañcasu ṭhānesu Bhagavatā etadagge ṭhapitena, pañcasu ca kosallesu āyasmataṃ Dhammasenāpatinā pasāṃsitena mayā mahāsāvakena sutāṃ, tañca kho sayameva sutāṃ, na anussutaṃ, na ca paramparābhatanti atthassa dīpanato. **Kālasampattim** niddisati Bhagavātisaddasannidhāne payuttassa समयasaddassa Buddhuppādapaṭiṃḍitasamayabhāvadīpanato. Buddhuppādaparamā hi kālasampadā. Tenetaṃ vuccati—

1. Am 2. 170 piṭṭhe.

“Kappakasāyakaliyuge¹, Buddhuppādo aho mahacchariyaṃ.
Hutavahamajjhe jātaṃ, samuditamakaraṇḍamaravindan”².

Tassāyamattho—kappasaṅkhātakālasaṅcayassa lekhanavasena pavatte kaliyugasaṅkhāte sakarājasammate vassādisamūhe jāto Buddhuppādakhaṇasaṅkhāto dinasamūho andhassa pabbatārohanamiva kadāci pavattanaṭṭhena, accharaṃ paharituṃ yuttaṭṭhena ca mahacchariyaṃ hoti. Kimiva jātanti ce? Hutavahasaṅkhātassa pāvakassa majjhe sammā uditamadhumantaṃ aravindasaṅkhātaṃ vāriyamiva jātanti. **Desakasampattiṃ** niddisati guṇavisitṭhasattuttamagāravādhivacanato.

Evam padachakkassa padānukkamena nānappakārato atthavaṇṇanaṃ katvā idāni “antarā ca Rājagahaṇ”³ti-ādīnaṃ padānamatthavaṇṇanaṃ karonto “**antarā ca**”⁴ti-ādīmāha. **Antarā ca Rājagahaṇ antarā ca Nālandanti** ettha samabhiniviṭṭho antarā-saddo dissati sāmāññavacaniyatthamapekkhitvā pakaraṇādisāmatthiyādigatattamantarenāti attho. Evam panassa nānatthabhāvo payogato avagamīyatīti dasseti “**tadantarā**”⁵ti-ādīnā. Tattha **tadantaranti** taṃ kāraṇaṃ. Mañca tañca mantenti, kimantaraṃ kiṃ kāraṇanti attho. **Vijjantarikāyāti** vijjuniccharaṇakkhaṇe. Dhovantī itthī addasāti sambandho. **Antaratoti** hadaye. **Kopāti** cittakālussiyakaraṇato cittaapakopā rāgādayo. **Antarā vosānanti** ārambhanipphattīnaṃ vemajjhe pariyosānaṃ āpādi. **Apicāti** tathāpi, evam pabhavasampannepīti attho. **Dvinnam mahānirayānanti** Lohakumbhīniraye sandhāyāha. **Antarikāyāti** antarena. Rājagahaṇagaraṃ kira āvijjhivā mahāpetaloko. Tattha dvinnam Mahālohakumbhīnirayānaṃ antarena ayaṃ Tapodā nadī āgacchati, tasmā sā kuthitā sandatīti. **Svāyamidha vivare pavattati** tadanñesamasambhavato. Ettha ca “tadantaraṃ ko jāneyya³, etesaṃ antarā kappā, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyā⁴, antarantarā kathaṃ opāteṭi”⁵ti-ādīsu⁵ viya kāraṇavemajjhesu vattamānā antarāsaddāyeva udāharitabbā siyūṃ, na pana cittaḥaṇavivaresu vattamānā

1. Kappakasāye kaliyuge. (sabbattha)

3. Am 2. 308; Am 3. 367 piṭṭhesu.

5. Ma 2. 380; Vi 3. 58; Vi 4. 393 piṭṭhesu.

2. Dī-Ṭī 1. 48; Sam-Ṭī 1. 39 piṭṭhesu.

4. Khu 4. 382 piṭṭhe Buddhavaṇse.

antarika-antarasaddā. Antarāsaddassa hi ayamatthuddhāroti. Ayamā panetthādhippāyo siyā—yesu atthesu antarikasaddo, antarasaddo ca pavattati, tesu antarāsaddopīti samānatthattā antarāsaddatthe vattamāno antarikasaddo, antarasaddo ca udāhaṭoti. Atha vā antarāsaddoyeva “yassantarato”ti¹ ettha gāthābandhasukhattham rassaṃ katvā vutto—

“Yassantarato na santi kopā,
Itibhavābhavatañca vītivatto.
Taṃ vigatabhayaṃ sukhiṃ asokaṃ,
Devā nānubhavanti dassanāyā”ti¹—

hi ayamā udāne **Bhaddiyasutte** gāthā. Soyeva ika-saddena sakatthapavattena padaṃ vaḍḍhetvā “antarikāyā”ti ca vutto, tasmā udāharaṇodāharitabbānamettha virodhābhāvo veditabboti. Kimattham atthavisesaniyamo katoti āha “**tasmā**”ti-ādi. Nanu cettha upayogavacanameva, atha kasmā sambandhīyattho vutto, sambandhīyatthe vā kasmā upayogavacanaṃ katanti anuyogasambhavato taṃ pariharitum “**antarāsaddena panā**”ti-ādi vuttam, tena sambandhīyatthe sāmivacanappasaṅge saddantarayogena laddhamidaṃ upayogavacananti dasseti, na kevalam sāsaneva, lokepi evamevidaṃ laddhanti dassento “**īdisesu cā**”ti-ādimāha. Visayasogatādassanamukhena hi ayamatthopi dassito. Ekenapi antarā-saddena yuttattā dve upayogavacanāni kātabbāni. Dvīhi pana yoge kā kathāti atthassa sijjhanato. Akkharam cintentī liṅgavibhattiyādihīti **akkharacintakā**, saddavidū. Akkhara-saddena cettha tammūlakāni padādīnipi gahetabbāni. Yadipe saddato ekameva yujjanti, atthato pana so dvikkhattum yojetabbo ekassāpi padassa āvuttiyādinayena anekadhā sampajjanatoti dasseti “**dutiyapadenapī**”ti-ādinā. Ko pana doso ayojiteti āha “**ayojiyamāne upayogavacanaṃ na pāpuṇātī**”ti. Dutiyapadaṃ na pāpuṇātīti attho saddantarayogavasā saddeyeva sāmivacanappasaṅge upayogavibhattiyā icchitattā. Saddādhikāro hi vibhattipayogo.

1. Khu 1. 100 piṭṭhe.

Addhāna-saddo dīghapariyāyoti āha “**dīghamagga**”ti. Kittāvata pana so dīgho nāma tadatthabhūtoti codanamapaneti “**addhānagamanasamayassa hī**”ti-ādinā. **Addhānagamanasamayassa Vibhaṅgeti** gaṇabhojanasikkhāpadādīsu addhānagamanasamayāsaddassa padabhājanīyabhūte Vibhaṅge¹. **Aḍḍhajojanampi addhānamaggo**, pageva taduttari. Aḍḍhameva yojanassa **aḍḍhajojanam**, dvigāvutamattaṃ. Idha pana catugāvutappamaṇam yojanameva, tasmā “addhānamaggapaṭipanno”ti vadatīti adhippāyo.

Mahantasaddo uttamatto, bahvattho ca idhādhippetoti āha “**mahatā**”ti-ādi. **Guṇamahattenā**ti appicchatādiguṇamahantabhāvena. **Saṅkhyāmahattenā**ti gaṇanamahantabhāvena. Tadevattham samattheti “**so hī**”ti-ādinā. **So bhikkhusaṅgho**ti idha āgato tadā parivārabhūto bhikkhusaṅgho. **Mahā**ti uttamo. Vākyepi hi tamicchanti payogavasā. **Appicchatā**ti nillobhatā. Saddo cettha sāvaseso, attho pana niravaseso. Na hi “appalobhatāti abhitthavitumarahatī”ti **Aṭṭhakathāsu** vuttaṃ. Majjhimāgamaṭīkākāro pana **Ācariyadhammapālatthero** evamāha “appasaddassa parittapariyāyam manasi katvā ‘byañjanaṃ sāvasesam viyā’ti² **Aṭṭhakathāyam** vuttaṃ. Appasaddo panettha ‘abhāvatto’tipi sakkā viññātuṃ ‘appābādhatāñca sañjānāmī’ti-ādīsu³ viyā”ti. **Saṅkhyāyapi mahā**ti gaṇanāyapi bahu ahosi, “bhikkhusaṅgho”ti padāvattthikantavacanavasena saṃvaṇṇetabbapadassa chedanamiva hotīti tadaparāmasitvā “tena bhikkhusaṅghenā”ti puna vākyāvattthikantavacanavasena saṃvaṇṇetabbapadena sadisīkaraṇam. Esā hi saṃvaṇṇanakānam pakati, yadidaṃ vibhattiyānapekkhāvasena yathārahaṃ saṃvaṇṇetabbapadattham saṃvaṇṇetvā puna tattha vijjamānavibhattivasena parivattetvā nikkhipananti. Diṭṭhisīlasāmaññena saṃhatattā saṅghoti imamattham vibhāvento āha “**diṭṭhisīlasāmaññasaṅghātena samaṇaṇenā**”ti. Ettha pana “yāyam diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisīlasāmaññagato viharatī”ti⁴ evam vuttāya diṭṭhiyā. “Yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni

1. Vi 2. 101 piṭṭhe.

2. Mahāniddeśa-Ṭṭha 285 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 1. 175 piṭṭhe.

4. Dī 3. 204, 237; Ma 1. 397; Ma 3. 39; Vi 5. 168 piṭṭhesu.

bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpesu sīlesu sīlasāmaññagato viharatī”ti¹ evaṃ vuttānañca sīlānaṃ sāmaññena saṅghāto saṅghaṭṭito sametoti **diṭṭhisīlasāmaññasaṅghāto**, samaṇagaṇo, diṭṭhisīlasāmaññena saṃhatoti vuttaṃ hoti.

“**Diṭṭhisīlasāmaññasaṅghāṭasaṅkhātenā**”tipi pāṭho. Tathā saṅkhātena katitenāti attho. Tathā hi diṭṭhisīlādīnaṃ niyatasabhāvattā sotāpannāpi aññamaññaṃ diṭṭhisīlasāmaññena saṃhatā, pageva sakadāgāmi-ādayo, tathā ca vuttaṃ “niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti², “aṭṭhānametaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sañcicca pāṇamjīvitā voropeyyaṃ, netam ṭhānaṃ vijjatī”ti ca ādi. Ariyapuggalassa hi yattha katthaci dūre ṭhitāpi attano guṇasāmaggiyā saṃhatatāyeva, “tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharatī”ti³, tathārūpesu sīlesu sīlasāmaññagato viharatī”ti³ vacanato pana puthujjanānampi diṭṭhisīlasāmaññena saṃhatabhāvo labbhatiyeva. **Saddhim**-saddo ekatoti atthe nipāto. **Pañca -pa- mattānī** pañca-saddena mattasaddaṃ saṅkhipitvā bāhiratthasamāso vutto. **Etesanti** bhikkhusatānaṃ. Puna pañca mattā pamāṇāti byāso, nikāralopo cettha napumsakaliṅgattā.

Suppiyoti tassa nāmameva, na guṇādi. Na kevalaṃ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim Bhagavāyeva, atha kho Suppiyopi paribbājako Brahmadattena māṇavena saddhinti puggalaṃ sampiṇḍeti, tañca kho maggapaṭipannasabhāgatāya eva, na sīlācārādisabhāgatāyāti vuttaṃ “**pi-kāro**”ti-ādi. Sukhuccāraṇavasena pubbāparapadānaṃ sambandhamattakarabhāvaṃ sandhāya “**padasandhikaro**”ti vuttaṃ, na pana sarabyañjanādisandhibhāvaṃ, tenāha “**byañjanasiliṭṭhatāvasena vutto**”ti, etena padapūraṇamattanti dasseti. Apica avadhāraṇatthopi kho-saddo yutto “assosi kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo”ti-ādīsu⁴ viya, tena addhānamaggapaṭipanno ahoṣiyeva, nāssa maggapaṭipattiyā koci antarāyo ahoṣīti ayamatto dīpito hoti. **Sañjayassāti** Rājagahavāsino Sañjayanāmassa paribbājakassa, yassa santike paṭhamam Upatissakolitāpi pabbajimsu

1. Dī 3. 203; Ma 1. 397; Ma 3. 39; Am 2. 256; Vi 5. 168 piṭṭhesu.

2. Saṃ 1. 297; Saṃ 3. 299, 311 piṭṭhādīsu. 3. Ma 1. 397 piṭṭhe. 4. Vi 1. 1 piṭṭhe.

Channaparibbājakova, na Acelakaparibbājako. “**Yadā, tadā**”ti ca etena samakārameva addhānamaggapaṭipannataṃ dasseti. **Atītakālattho** Pāliyaṃ **hoti-saddo** yogavibhāgena, taṃkālēpekkhāya vā evaṃ vuttam, tadā hotīti attho.

Anteti samīpe. **Vasatīti** vattapaṭivattādikaraṇavasena sabbiriyāpathasādhāraṇavacanāṃ, avacaratīti vuttam hoti, tenevāha “**samīpacāro santikāvacarō sisso**”ti. **Coditā devadūtehīti** daharakumāro jarājīṇṇasatto gilāno kammakāraṇā, kammakāraṇikā vā matasattoti imehi pañcahi devadūtehi **coditā** ovaditā samvegaṃ uppāditā samānāpi. Te hi devā viya dūtā, visuddhidevānaṃ vā dūtāti **devadūtā. Hīnakāyūpagāti** apāyakāyamupagatā. Narasaṅkhātā te māṇavāti sambandho. Sāmaññavasena cettha satto “māṇavo”ti vutto, itare pana visesavasena. Pakaraṇādhigato hesa atthuddhāroti. **Katakammehīti** katacorakammehi. **Taruṇoti** soḷasavassato paṭṭhāya pattavīsativasso, **Udānaṭṭhakathāyañhi** “sattā jātadivasato paṭṭhāya yāva pañcadasavassakā, tāva ‘kumārakā, bālā’ti ca vuccanti. Tato param vīsativassāni ‘yuvāno’ti”¹ vuttam. Taruṇo, māṇavo, yuvāti ca atthato ekaṃ, lokiyā pana “dvādasavassato paṭṭhāya yāva jaramappatto, tāva taruṇo”tipi vadanti.

Tesu vā dvīsu janesūti niddhāraṇe bhummaṃ. Yo vā “ekaṃ samayan”ti pubbe adhigato kālo, tassa paṭiniddeso **tatrāti**. Yañhisamayaṃ Bhagavā antarā Rājagahaṅca Nālandaṅca addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tasmiṃyeva samaye Suppiyopi taṃ addhānamaggaṃ paṭipanno avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Brahmaḍatto ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. **Nipātamattanti** ettha **mattasaddena** visesatthābhāvato padapūraṇattaṃ dasseti. **Madhupiṇḍikapariyāyoti** madhupiṇḍikadesanā nāma iti **naṃ** suttantaṃ **dhārehi, rājāññāti** Pāyāsirajāññanāmakaṃ rājānamālapati. Pariyāyati parivattatīti **pariyāyo**, vāro. Pariyāyati desetabbamatthaṃ paṭipādetīti **pariyāyo**, desanā. Pariyāyati attano phalaṃ paṭiggahetvā pavattatīti **pariyāyo**, kāraṇaṃ. Anekasaddeneva anekavidhenāti attho viññāyati

1. Udāna-Ṭṭha 267 piṭṭhe.

adhippāyamattenāti āha “**anekavidhenā**”ti. Kāraṇaṇcetta
 kāraṇapatirūpakameva, na ekaṃsakāraṇaṃ avaṇṇakāraṇassa abhūtattā,
 tasmā **kāraṇenāti** kāraṇapatirūpakenāti attho. Tathā hi vakkhati
 “akāraṇameva ‘kāraṇan’ti vatvā”ti¹. Jātivasenidaṃ bahvatthe ekavacananti
 dasseti “**bahūhi**”ti-ādinā.

“**Avaṇṇavirahitassa asamānavaṇṇasamannāgatassapī**”ti
 vakkhamānakāraṇassa akāraṇabhāvahetudassanattamaṃ vuttam,
 dosavirahitassapī asadisaguṇasamannāgatassapīti attho. Buddhassa
 Bhagavato avaṇṇaṃ dosaṃ nindanti sambandho. “**Yaṃ loke**”ti-ādinā
 arasarūpanibbhoga-akiriyavāda-ucchedavādajegucchīvenayikatapassī-
 apagabbhabhāvānaṃ kāraṇapatirūpakaṃ dasseti. **Tasmāti** hi etaṃ
 “arasarūpo -pa- apagabbho”ti imehi padehi sambandhitabbaṃ. Idaṃ vuttam
 hoti—lokasammato abhivādana paccuṭṭhāna añjalīkamma sāmīcīkamma
 āsanābhīnimantanaśākhāto sāmaggīraso samaṇassa Gotamassa natthi,
 tasmā so sāmaggīrasaśākhātena rasena asampannasabhāvo, tena
 sāmaggīrasaśākhātena paribhogena asamannāgato. Tassa akattabbatāvādo,
 ucchijjītabbatāvādo ca, taṃ sabbaṃ gūṭhaṃ viya maṇḍana-jātiyo puriso
 jegucchī. Tassa vināsako sova tadakaraṇato vinetabbo. Tadakaraṇena
 vayovuḍḍhe tāpeti, tadācāravirahitāya vā kapaṇapuriso. Tadakaraṇena
 deva-loka-gabbhato apagato, tadakaraṇato vā so hīnagabbho cāti evaṃ tadeva
 abhivādānādi-akaraṇaṃ arasarūpatādīnaṃ kāraṇapatirūpakaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.
 “**Natthi -pa- viseso**”ti etassa pana “Sundarikāya nāma paribbājikāya
 maraṇānavabodho, saṃsāraṃ ādikoṭiyā apaññāyana-paṭiññā,
 ṭhapanīyapucchāya abyākata-vatthubyākaraṇan”ti evamādīni
 kāraṇapatirūpakāni niddhāritabbāni, tathā “**takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo -pa-
 sayampaṭibhānan**”ti etassa “anācariyakena sāmāṃ paṭivedhena tattha tattha
 tathā tathā dhammadesanā, katthaci paresaṃ paṭipucchākathanaṃ,
 Mahāmogallānādīhi ārocitāyeneva byākaraṇan”ti evamādīni, “**samaṇo
 -pa- na aggapuggalo**”ti etesaṃ pana “sabbadhammānaṃ

1. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 37 piṭṭhe.

kameneva anavabodho, lokantassa ajānanam, attanā icchitatapacārābhāvo”ti evamādīni. Jhānavimokkhādi heṭṭhā vuttanayena **uttarimanussadhammo**. Ariyam visuddham, uttaman vā nīṇasankhātam dassanam, alam kilesaviddhamsanasamattham ariyañāṇadassanam ettha, etassāti vā **alamariyañāṇadassano**. Sveva **viseso** tathā. Ariyañāṇadassanameva vā visesam vuttanayena alam pariyaṭṭam yassa, yasminti vā **alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso**, uttarimanussadhammova. **Takkapariyāhatanti** kappanāmattena samantato āharitam, vitakkena vā parighaṭitam. **Vīmaṃsānucaritanti** vīmaṃsanāya punappunam parimajjitam. **Sayampañibhānanti** sayameva attano vibhūtam, tādīsam dhammanti sambandho. **Akāraṇanti** ayuttam anupapattim. Kāraṇapade cetam visesanam. Na hi arasarūpatādayo dosā Bhagavati samvijjanti, dhammasamghesu ca durakkhātaduppaṭipannādayo. **Akāraṇanti** vā yuttikāraṇarahitam attanā paṭiññāmattam. Pakatikammapadañcetam. Imasmiṃca atthe **kāraṇam vatvāti** ettha kāraṇam ivāti iva-saddattho rūpakanayena yojetabbo patirūpakakāraṇassa adhippetattā. **Tathā tathāti** jātivuḍḍhānamanabhivādanādīnā tena tena ākārena. **Vaṇṇasaddassa** guṇapasamāsū pavattanato yathākkamam “avaṇṇam dosam nindan”ti vuttam.

Durakkhātoti duṭṭhumākkhāto, tathā **duppaṭivedito**. Vaṭṭato niyyātīti **niyyānam**, tadeva **niyyāniko**, tato vā niyyānam nissaraṇam, tattha niyuttoti **niyyāniko**. Vaṭṭato vā niyyātīti **niyyāniko** ya-kārassa ka-kāram, ī-kārassa ca rassam katvā. “Anīya-saddo hi bahulā kattu-atidhāyako”ti¹ saddavidū² vadanti, na niyyāniko tathā. Samsāradukkhassa **anupasamasamvattaniko** vuttanayena. **Paccanīkapaṭipadanti** sammāpaṭipattiyā viruddhapaṭipadam. **Ananulomapaṭipadanti** sappurisānam ananulomapaṭipadam. **Adhammānulanomapaṭipadanti** lokuttaradhammassa ananulomapaṭipadam. Kasmā panettha “avaṇṇam bhāsati, vaṇṇam bhāsati”ti ca vattamānakālaniddeso kato, nanu saṅgītikālato so avaṇṇavaṇṇānam bhāsanakālo atītoti? Saccametam, “addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti”ti ettha hoti-saddo viya atītakālatthattā pana bhāsati-saddassa evam vuttanti daṭṭhabbam. Atha vā yasmim kāle tehi vaṇṇo vaṇṇo ca bhāsīyati,

1. Mūlaṭī 1. 55 piṭṭhepi.

2. Pā 3. 3. 133.

tamapekkhitvā evaṃ vuttaṃ, evañca katvā “tatrā”ti padassa
kālapaṇiniddesavikappanaṃ Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ avuttampi supapannaṃ hoti.

“Suppiyassa pana -pa- bhāsati”ti Pāḷiyā sambandhadassanaṃ “**antevāsī panassā**”ti-ādivacanaṃ. **Aparāmasitabbaṃ** ariyūpavādakammaṃ, tathā **anakkamitabbaṃ**. **Svāyanti** so ācariyo. **Asidhāranti** asino tikhiṇabhāgaṃ. **Kakacadantapantiyanti** khandhakakacassa dantasaṅkhābhāya visamapantiyā. Hatthena vā pādena vā yena kenaci vā aṅgapaccaṅgena paharivā **kīlamāno viya**. Akkhikaṇṇakosasaṅkhātāṭṭhānavasena tīhi pakārehi bhinno mado yassāti **pabhinnamado**, taṃ. **Avaññaṃ bhāsamānoti** avaññaṃ bhāsanahetu. Hetu-attho hi ayaṃ māna-saddo. Na ayo vuḍḍhi **anayo**. Soyeva **byasanaṃ**, atirekabyasanaṃ attho, taṃ **pāpuṇissati** ekantamahāsāvajjattā ratanattayopavādassa. Tenevāha—

“Yo nindiyaṃ pasamsati,
Taṃ vā nindati yo pasamsiyo.
Vicināti mukhena so kalim,
Talinā tena sukhaṃ na vindatī”ti¹.

“**Amhākaṃ ācariyo**”ti-ādinā Brahmaddattassa saṃveguppattim, attano ācariye ca kāruṇṇappavattim dassetvā kiñcāpi antevāsina ācariyassa anukūlena bhavitabbaṃ, ayaṃ pana paṇḍitajātikattā na īdisesu ṭhānesu tamanuvattatīti idānissa kammassakatāññappavattim dassento “**ācariye kho panā**”ti-ādimāha. **Halāhalanti** taṅkhaṇaṅñeva māraṇakaṃ visaṃ. Hanatīti hi **halo** na-kārassa la-kāraṃ katvā, halānampi viseso halo **halāhalo** majjhedīghavasena, etena ca aññe aṭṭhavidhe vise nivatteti. Vuttañca—

“Pume paṇḍe ca kākola, kālakūṭahālāhalā.
Saroṭthikosunkike yo, brahmaputto padīpano.
Dārado vacchanābho ca, visabhedā ime navā”ti².

1. Khu 1. 381; Saṃ 1. 151, 154; Aṃ 1. 319; Khu 10. 111 piṭṭhesu.

2. Amarakosa 8. 10, Abhidhānaṭṭi 655 piṭṭhe.

Kharodakanti caṇḍasotodakam. “**Khārodakan**”tipi pāṭho, atiloṇatāya tittodakanti attho. **Narakapapātanti** corapapātam. **Māṇavakāti** attānameva ovaditum ālapati “samayopi kho te bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣī”ti-ādīsu¹ viya. “Kammassakā”ti kammameva attasantakabhāvaṃ vatvā tadeva vivarati “**attano kammānurūpameva gatiṃ gacchanti**”ti-ādinā. **Yonisoti** upāyena ṇāyena. **Ummujjitvāti** ācariyo viya ayoniso ariyūpavāde animmujjanto yoniso ariyūpavādato ummujjitvā, uddham hutvāti attho. **Maddamānoti** maddanto bhindanto. Ekamsakāraṇameva idha kāraṇanti dassetukāmena “**sammā**”ti vuttam. “**Yathā tan**”ti-ādinā tassa samāraddhabhāvaṃ dasseti, **tanti** ca nipātamattam. Idam vuttam hoti—yathā añño paṇḍitasabhāvo jāti-ācāravasena kulaputto anekapariyāyena tiṇṇam ratanānam vaṇṇam bhāsītumārabhāti, tathā ayampi āraddho, tañca kho api nāmāyamācariyo ettakenāpi ratanattayāvaṇṇabhāsato orameyyāti.

Sapparājavanṇanti ahirājavanṇam. **Vaṇṇapokkharatāyāti** vaṇṇasundaratāya, vaṇṇasarīrena vā. **Vārijaṃkamalam na paharāmi na bhañjāmi, ārā** dūratova upasiṅghāmīti attho. **Athāti** evam santepi. **Gandhatthenoti** gandhacoro. **Saññūlhāti** ganthitā bandhitā. **Gahapatīti** Upāligahapatim nāṭaputtassa ālapanam. Ettha ca vaṇṇitabbo “ayamīdiso”ti pakāsetabboti **vaṇṇo**, saṅghānam. Vaṇṇiyati asaṅkarato vavatthāpiyatīti **vaṇṇo**, jāti. Vaṇṇeti vikāramāpajjamānam hadayaṅgatabhāvaṃ pakāsetīti **vaṇṇo**, rūpāyatanam. Vaṇṇiyati phalametena yathāsabhāvato vibhāvīyatīti **vaṇṇo**, kāraṇam. Vaṇṇiyati appamahantādivasena pamīyatīti **vaṇṇo**, pamāṇam. Vaṇṇiyati pasamsīyatīti **vaṇṇo**, guṇo. Vaṇṇanam guṇasamkittanam **vaṇṇo**, pasamsā. Evam tattha tattha vaṇṇasaddassuppatti veditabbā. Ādi-saddena jātarūpapuḷinakkharādayo saṅgaṇhāti. “Idha guṇopi pasamsāpī”ti vuttameva samattheti “**ayam kirā**”ti-ādinā. **Kirāti** cettha anussavanatthe, padapūraṇamatte vā. **Guṇūpasañhitanti** guṇopasaññuttam. “Guṇūpasañhitam pasamsan”ti pana vadanto pasamsāya eva guṇabhāsanam siddham tassā tadavinābhāvato, tasmā idamatthadvayam yujjatīti dasseti.

1. Ma 2. 102 piṭṭhe.

Kathaṃ bhāsatīti āha **“tatthā”**ti-ādi. Eko ca so puggalo cāti **ekapuggalo**. Kenatthena ekapuggalo? Asadisatthena, guṇavisiṭṭhatthena, asamasamatthena ca. So hi paṭhamābhinihārakāle dasannaṃ pāramīnaṃ paṭipāṭiyā āvajjanaṃ ādim katvā bodhisambhārasambharaṇaguṇehi ceva Buddhaguṇehi ca sesamahājanena asadiso. Ye cassa guṇā, tepi aññasattānaṃ guṇehi visiṭṭhā, purimakā ca Sammāsambuddhā sabbasattehi **asamā**, tehi pana ayameveko rūpakāyanāmakāyehi **samo**. **Loketi** sattaloke. **“Uppajjamāno uppajjati”**ti pana idam ubhayampi vippakatavacanameva uppādakiriyāya vattamānakālikattā. **Uppajjamāno** bahujanahitāya **uppajjati**, na aññena kāraṇenāti evaṃ panettha attho veditabbo. Lakkhaṇe hesa māna-saddo, evarūpañcetta lakkhaṇaṃ na sakkā aññena saddalakkhaṇena paṭibāhitum. Apica uppajjamāno nāma, uppajjati nāma, uppanno nāmāti ayamettha bhedo veditabbo. Esa hi Dīpaṅkarapādamūlato paṭṭhāya yāva anāgāmiphalaṃ, tāva uppajjamāno nāma, arahattamaggakkhaṇe uppajjati nāma, arahattaphalakkhaṇe uppanno nāma. Buddhānañhi sāvakānaṃ viya na paṭipāṭiyā iddhividhañāñāḍḍīni uppajjanti, saheva pana arahattamaggena sakalopi sabbaññugūṇarāsi āgatova nāma hoti, tasmā nibbattasabbakiccattā arahattaphalakkhaṇe uppanno nāma, tadanibbattattā tadanñakkhaṇe yathārahaṃ **“uppajjamāno uppajjati”**cceva vuccati. Imasmimpi sutte arahattaphalakkhaṇaṃyeva sandhāya **“uppajjati”**ti vuttaṃ. Atītakālikassāpi vattamānapayogassa katthaci diṭṭhattā uppanno hotīti ayañhettha attho. Evaṃ sati **“uppajjamāno”**ti cettha māna-saddo sāmattiyattho. Yāvata sāmattiyena mahābodhisattānaṃ carimabhava uppatti icchitabbā, tāvatā sāmattiyena bodhisambhārabhūtena paripuṇṇena samannāgato hutvāti attho. Tathāsāmattiyayogena hi uppajjamāno nāmāti. Sabbasattehi **asamo**, asamehi purimabuddheheva **samo** majjhe bhinnasuvaṇṇa nikkhaṃ viya nibbiṣiṭṭho, **“ekapuggalo”**ti cetassa visesaṃ. Ālayasaṅkhātāṃ taṇhaṃ samugghātetī samucchindatīti **ālayasamugghāto**. Vaṭṭaṃ upacchindatīti **vaṭṭupacchedo**.

Pahontenāti sakkontena. **“Pañcanikāye”**ti vatvāti anekāvayavattā tesam na ettakena sabbathā pariyādānanti **“navāṅgaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ”**

caturāsītidhammakhandhasahassānī”ti vuttam. **Atitthenā**ti anotaraṇaṭṭhānena. Na vattabbo aparimāṇavaṇṇattā Buddhādīnam, niravasesānañca tesam idha pakāsanena Pāḷisaṃvaṇṇanāya eva sampajjanato, cittasampahaṃsanakammaṭṭhānasampajjanavasena ca saphalattā. **Thāmo veditabbo** sabbathāmena pakāsitattā. Kim pana so tathā ogāhetvā bhāsati āha”**Brahmadatto panā**”ti-ādi. Anukkamena, punappunam vā savanam **anussavo**, paramparasavanam. **Ādi**-saddena ākāraparivitakkadiṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyo saṅgaṇhāti. Tattha “sundaramidam kāraṇam”ti evam sayameva kāraṇaparivitakkanam **ākāraparivitakko**. Attano diṭṭhiyā nijjhāyitvā khamanam ruccanam **diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantī** **Aṭṭhakathāsu** vuttam, tehiyeva sambandhitenāti attho. **Matta**-saddo hettha visesanivatti-attho, tena yathāvuttam kāraṇam nivatteti. **Attano thāmenāti** attano nāṇabaleneva, na pana Buddhādīnam guṇānurūpanti adhippāyo. Asaṅkhyeyyāparimeyyappabhedā hi Buddhādīnam guṇā. Vuttañhetam—

“Buddhopi Buddhassa bhaṇeyya vaṇṇam,
Kappampi ce aññamabhāsamāno.
Khīyetha kappo ciradīghamantare,
Vaṇṇo na khīyetha Tathāgatassā”ti¹.

Idhāpi vakkhati “appamattakam kho panetan”ti-ādi.

Iti-saddo nidassanattho vuttappakāram nidasseti. **Ha**-kāro nipātamattanti āha “**evam te**”ti. “**Aññamaññassā**”ti idam ruḷhipadam “eko ekāyā”ti² padam viyāti dassento “**aññomaññassā**”ti ruḷhipadeneva vivarati. “**Ujumevā**”ti sāvadhāraṇasamāsataṃ vatvā tena nivattetabbattham āha “**īsakampi apariharitvā**”ti, thokatarampi avirajjhivāti attho. Kathanti āha “**ācariyena hī**”ti-ādi. Pubbe ekavāramiva avaṇṇavaṇṇabhāsane niddiṭṭhepi “**ujuvipaccanīkavādā**”ti³ vuttattā anekavārameva te evam bhāsantīti veditabbanti dassetuṃ “**puna itaro avaṇṇam itaro vaṇṇam**”ti vuttam. Tena hi visaddassa vividhatthatam samattheti. **Sāraphalaketi**

1. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 257; Dī-Ṭṭha 3. 61; Ma-Ṭṭha 3. 289; Udāna-Ṭṭha 305;

Apadāna-Ṭṭha 2. 91; Cariyāpiṭaka-Ṭṭha 9, 329; Buddhavaṃsa-Ṭṭha 163 piṭṭhesu.

2. Vi 1. 286, 290 piṭṭhesu.

3. Dī 1. 1 piṭṭhe.

sāradāruphalake, uttamaphalake vā. **Visarukkha-āṇinti** visadārumayaṭṭāṇim. **Iriyāpathānubandhanena anubandhā honti**, na sammāṭṭipatti-anubandhanena.

Sīsānulokinoti sīsena anulokino, sīsam ukkhipitvā maggānukkamena olokayamānāti attho. **Tasmim kāleti** yamhi samvacchare, utumhi, māse, pakkhe vā Bhagavā tam addhānamaggaṃ ṭṭipanno, tasmim kāle. Tena hi aniyamato samvacchara-utumāsaddhamāsāva niddisitā “tam divasan”ti divasassa visum niddiṭṭhattā, muhuttādīnañca divasapariyāpannato. “Tam addhānam ṭṭipanno”ti cettha ādhāravacanametam. Teneva hi kiriyāvicchedadassanavasena “Rājagahe piṇḍāya caratī”ti saha pubbakālakiriyāhi vattamānaniddeso kato, itarathā tasmim kāle Rājagahe piṇḍāya caratī, tam addhānamaggañca ṭṭipannoti anadhippetattho āpajjeyya. Na hi asamānavisayā kiriyā ekādhārā sambhavanti, yā cettha adhippetā addhānapaṭṭipajjanakiriyā, sā ca aniyamitā na yuttāti.

Rājagahaparivattakesūti Rājagahaṃ parivattetvā ṭṭhesu. **“Aññatarasmin”**ti iminā tesu Bhagavato anibaddhavāsam dasseti. **Soti** evam Rājagahe vasamāno so Bhagavā. Piṇḍāya caraṇenapi hi tattha ṭṭibaddhabhāvavacanato sannivāsattameva dasseti. Yadi pana “piṇḍāya caramāno so Bhagavā”ti paccāmaseyya, yathāvuttova anadhippetattho āpajjeyyāti. **Tamdivasanti** yam divasaṃ addhānamaggaṃ ṭṭipanno, tam divasaṃ. **Tam addhānam ṭṭipannoti** ettha accantasamyogavacanametam. Bhattabhuñjanato pacchā **pacchābhattam**, tasmim pacchābhattasamaye. **Piṇḍapāṭapaṭṭikkantoti** yattha piṇḍapāṭatthāya caritvā bhuñjanti, tato apakkanto. **Tam addhānam ṭṭipannoti** “Nāḷandāyam veneyyānam vividhahitasukhanipphattim ākaṅkhamāno imissā aṭṭhuppattiyā tividdhasilāṅkatarā nānāvīdhakuhānalapanādīmicchājīvaviddhamāsanam dvāsāṭṭhiḍṭṭhijālaviniveṭṭhanam dasasahasilokadhātupakampanam Brahmajālasuttam desessāmī”ti tam yathāvuttam dīghamaggaṃ ṭṭipanno, idam pana kāraṇam pakaraṇatova pakaṇanti na vuttam. Ettāvata “kasmā pana Bhagavā tam addhānam ṭṭipanno”ti codanā visodhitā hoti.

Idāni itarampi codanam visodhitum **“Suppiyopi”**ti vuttam. Tasmim kāle, tam divasaṃ anubandhoti ca vuttanayena sambandho.

Pāto asitabboti **pātarāso**, so bhutto yenāti **bhuttapātarāso**. **Icevāti** evameva manasi sannidhāya, na pana “Bhagavantam, bhikkhusamghaṇca piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhissāmī”ti. Tena vuttam **“Bhagavato tam maggam paṭipannabhāvaṃ ajānantovā”**ti, tathā ajānanto eva hutvā anubandhoti attho. Na hi so Bhagavantam daṭṭhumeva icchati, tenāha **“sace pana jāneyya, nānubandheyā”**ti. Ettāvata “kasmā ca Suppiyo anubandho”ti codanā visodhitā hoti. **“So”**ti-ādinā aparampi codanam visodheti. Kadāci pana Bhagavā aññataraveseneva gacchati Aṅgulimāladamanapakkusāti-abhiggamanādīsu, kadāci Buddhasiriyā, idhāpi īdisāya Buddhasiriyāti dassetum **“Buddhasiriyā sobhamānan”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Sirīti** cettha sarīrasobhaggādisampatti, tadeva upamāvasena dasseti **“rattakambalaparikkhittamivā”**ti-ādinā. Gacchatīti jaṅgamo yathā “caṅkamo”ti. Cañcalamāno gacchanto **giri**, tādissassa kanakagirino sikharamivāti attho.

“Tasmim kirā”ti-ādi tabbivaraṇam, Pāḷiyam adassitattā, Porāṇaṭṭhakathāyaṇca anāgatattā anussavasiddhā ayam kathāti dassetum **“kirā”**ti vuttanti vadanti, tathā vā hotu aññathā vā, attanā aditṭham, asutam, amutaṇca anussavamevāti daṭṭhabbam. Nīlapītalohitodātamañjīṭṭhapabhassaravasena **chabbaṇṇā**. **Samantāti** samantato dasahi disāhi. **Asītihatthappamāṇeti** tesam rasmīnam pakatiyā pavattiṭṭhānavasena vuttam, tasmā samantato, upari ca paccekam asītihatthamatte padese pakatiyāva ghanībhūtā rasmiyo tiṭṭhantīti daṭṭhabbam, **Vinayaṭīkāyam** pana “tāyeva byāmapabhā nāma. Yato chabbaṇṇā rasmiyo taḷākato mātīkā viya dasasu disāsu dhāvanti, sā yasmā byāmamattā viya khāyati, tasmā byāmapabhāti vuccatī”ti¹ vuttam, **saṅgītisuttavaṇṇanāyam** pana vakkhati “puratthimakāyato suvaṇṇavaṇṇā rasmi uṭṭhahitvā asītihattham ṭhānam gaṇhāti. Pacchimakāyato. Dakkhiṇahatthato. Vāmahatthato suvaṇṇavaṇṇā rasmi uṭṭhahitvā asītihattham ṭhānam gaṇhāti. Upari kesantato paṭṭhāya sabbakesāvaṭṭehi moragīvavaṇṇā rasmi uṭṭhahitvā

1. Vimati-Ṭī 1. 89, 90 piṭṭhesu.

gaganatale asītihattham ṭhānam gaṇhāti. Heṭṭhā pādālehi pavālavanna rasmī uṭṭahitvā ghanapathaviyam asītihattham ṭhānam gaṇhāti. Evam samantā asītihatthamattam ṭhānam chabbaṇṇā Buddharasmīyo vijjotamānā vipphandamānā vidhāvanti”ti¹. Keci pana aññathāpi parikkappanāmattena vadanti, tam na gahetabham tathā aññattha anāgatattā, ayuttattā ca. Tāsam pana Buddharasmīnam tadā aniggūhitabhāvadassanattam “tasmiṃ kira samaye”ti vuttam. Pakkusāti-abhiggamanādīsu viya hi tadā tāsam niggūhane kiñci kāraṇam natthi. **Ādhāvanti**ti abhimukham disam dhāvanti. **Vidhāvanti**ti vividhā hutvā vidisam dhāvanti.

Tasmiṃ vanantare dissamānākārena tāsam rasmīnam sobhā viññāyatīti āha “**ratanāvelā**”ti-ādi. **Ratanāvelā** nāma ratanamayaṇṇasakam. Muddham avati rakkhatīti hi **avelā**, **āvelā** vā, muddhamālā. **Ukkā** nāma yā sajotibhūtā, tāsam satam, nipatanam **nipāto**, tassa nipāto, tena samākulam tathā. Pisitabbattā **piṭṭham**, cīnadese jātam piṭṭham **cīnapiṭṭham**, rattacuṇṇam, yam “sindūro”tipi vuccati, cīnapiṭṭhameva cuṇṇam. Vāyuno vegena ito cito ca khittam tanti tathā. Indassa dhanu lokasanketavasenāti **indadhanu**, sūriyasmivasena gagane paññāyamānākāraviseso. Kuṭṭilam aciraṭṭhāyittā virūpam hutvā javati dhāvati **vijju**, sāyeva **latā** tamsadisabhāvenāti tathā, vāyuvegato valāhakaghaṭṭaneneva jātarasmi. Tāyati avijahanavasena ākāsam pāletīti **tārā**, gaṇasaddo paccekam yojetabbo. Tassa pabhā tathā. **Vipphuritaviccharitamivāti** ābhāya vividham pharamānam, vijjotayamānam viya ca. Vanassa antaram vivaram **vanantaram**, Bhagavatā pattapattavanappadesanti vuttam hoti.

Asītiyā anubyañjanehi² tambanakhatādīhi anurañjitam tathā. **Kamalam** padumapuṇḍarikāni, avasesam nīlarattasetabhedam saroruham **uppalam**, iti pañcavidhā pañcakajāti pariggahitā hoti. Vikasitam phullitam tadubhayam yassa sarassa tathā. Sabbena pakārena parito samantato phullati vikasatīti **sabbapāliphullam** a-kārassa ā-kāram, ra-kārassa ca la-kāram katvā yathā “pālībaddo”ti, tārānam marīci pabhā, tāya vikasitam

1. Dī-Ṭṭha 3. 154 piṭṭhe.

2. Jinālaṅkāraṭṭikāya vijātamaṅgalavaṇṇanāyam vitthāro.

vijjotitaṃ tathā. Byāmapabhāya parikkhepo parimaṇḍalo, tena vilāsinī sobhinī tathā. Mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni aññamaññaṭṭhā mālākāreṇeva ṭhitānīti vuttaṃ “**dvattimsavaralakkhaṇamālā**”ti. Dvattimsacandādināṃ mālā kenaci ganthetvā ṭṭhāṭṭhā ca ṭṭhāṭṭhāti na vattabbā. “Yadi siyā”ti parikappanāmettena hi “**ganthetvā ṭṭhāṭṭhādvattimsacandamālāyā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Parikappamā hesā, lokepi ca dissati.

“Mayeva mukhasobhāsse, tyalaminduvikatthanā.
Yatombujepi sātthīti, parikappamā ayan”ti¹.

Dvattimsacandamālāya sirim attano siriyā abhibhavanti ivāti sambandho. Esa nayo sesesupī.

Evam Bhagavato tadā sobham dassetvā idāni bhikkhusaṃghassāpi sobham dassento “**tañca panā**”ti-ādimāha. Catubbidhāya appicchatāya **appicchā**. Dvādasahi santosehi **santuṭṭhā**. Tividhena vivekena **pavivittā**. Rājarājamahāmettādīhi **asaṃsaṭṭhā**. Duppaṭṭhāṭṭhānaṃ **codakā**. Pāpe akusale **garahino**. Paresaṃ hitapaṭṭhāṭṭhā **vattāro**. Paresaṃ **vacanakkhamā**. **Vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ** nāma paccavekkhaṇāṇānaṃ. “**Tesan**”ti-ādinā tadabhisambandhena Bhagavato sobham dasseti. Rattapadumānaṃ saṇḍo samūho vanāṃ, tassa majjhe gatā tathā. “Rattaṃ **padumaṃ**, setaṃ **puṇḍarīkaṃ**”ti pattaniyamamantarena tathā vuttaṃ², pattaniyamena pana satapattaṃ **padumaṃ**, ūnakaṭṭhāṭṭhānaṃ **puṇḍarīkaṃ**. **Pavāṇaṃ** viddumo, tena katāya vedikāya parikkhitto viya. **Migapakkhīnampīti**, **pi-saddo**, **api-saddo** vā sambhāvanāyaṃ, tenāha “**pageva devamanussānaṃ**”ti. **Mahātherāti** mahāsāvake sandhāyāha. Surañjītabhāvena īsakāṃ kaṇhavaṇṇatāya **meghavaṇṇaṃ**. **Ekaṃsaṃ karitvāti** ekaṃsapārupanavasena vāmaṃse karitvā. Kattarassa jīṇṇassa ālambano daṇḍo **kattaradaṇḍo**, bāhullavasenāyaṃ samaññā. **Suvammaṃ** nāma sobhaṇuracchaddo, tena **vammitā** sannaddhāti **suvammavammitā**, idaṃ tesam paṃsukūladhāraṇanidassanaṃ. Yesam kucchigataṃ sabbampi tiṇapalāsādi gandhajātameva hoti, te **gandhahatthino** nāma, ye “hemavatā”tipi vuccanti, tesampi therānaṃ sīlādiguṇagandhatāya taṃsadisatā.

1. Subodhālaṅkāre catutthaparicchede 198 gāthā.

2. Abhidhāna 491 piṭṭhe.

Antojaṭābahijaṭāsāṅkhātāya taṅhājaṭāya vijaṭitabhāvato **vijaṭitajaṭā**.

Taṅhābandhanāya chinnattā **chinnabandhanā**. “So”ti-ādi yathāvuttavacanassa guṇadassanaṃ. **Anubuddhehī**ti Buddhānamanubuddhehi. Tepi hi ekadesena Bhagavatā paṭividdhapaṭibhāgeneva cattāri saccāni bujjhanti.

Pattaparivāritanti pupphadalena parivāritam. **Kaṃ** vuccati kamalādi, tasmim sarati virājatīti **kesaram**, kiṅjakkho. Kaṇṇe karīyatīti **kaṇṇikā**.

Kaṇṇālaṅkāro, taṃsadisasaṅghānatāya **kaṇṇikā**, bijakoso. Channaṃ haṃsakulānaṃ seṭṭho **dhataratṭho haṃsarājā viya, hārito** nāma **mahābrahmā viya**.

Evam gacchantam Bhagavantam, bhikkhū ca disvā attano parisam olokesīti sambandho. **Kājandaṇḍake**ti kājasaṅkhāte bhārāvahadaṇḍake, kājasmim vā bhāralaggitadaṇḍake. Khuddakam pītham **pīthakam**. Mūle, agge ca tidhā kato daṇḍo **tidāṇḍo**. Morahatthako **morapiñcham**. Khuddakam pasibbam **pasibbakam**. **Kuṇḍikā** kamaṇḍalu. Sā hi kam udakam udeti pasaveti, rakkhatīti vā **kuṇḍikā** niruttinayena. Gahitam omakato lujjitam, vividham lujjitañca pīthaka -pa- kuṇḍikādi-ane-kaparikkhārasaṅkhātāṃ bhāram bharati vahatīti **gahita -pa- bhārabharitā**. Itīti nidassanattho. **Evanti** idamattho. Evam idam vacanamādi yassa vacanassa tathā, tadeva niratthakam vacanam yassāti **evamādiniratthakavacanā**. Mukham etassa atthīti **mukharā**, sabbepi mukhavatā eva, ayam pana pharusābhilāpamukhavatī, tasmā evam vuttam. Nindāyañhi ayam rapaccayo. Mukhena vā amanāpam kammam rāti gaṇhātīti **mukharā**. Vividhā kiṇṇā vācā yassāti **vikīṇṇavācā**. **Tassāti** Suppiyassa paribbājakassa. **Tanti** yathāvuttappakāram parisam.

Idānīti tassa tathārūpāya parisāya dassanakkhaṇe. **Panāti** arucisaṃsūcanattho, tathāpīti attho. **Lābha -pa- hāniyā ceva** hetubhūtāya. Katham hānīti āha “**aññatitthiyānañhi**”ti-ādi. **Nissirikatanti** nisobhatam, ayamattho Moraṇḍakādīhipi dīpetabbo. “**Upatissakolitānañcā**”ti-ādinā pakkhahānitāya vitthāro. Āyasmato Sāriputtassa, Mahāmogallānassa ca Bhagavato santike pabbajam sandhāya “**tesu pana pakkantesū**”ti vuttam. Tesam pabbajitakāleyeva aḍḍhateyyasatam paribbājakaparisā pabbaji, tato

parampi tadanupabbajitā paribbājakaparisā aparimāṇāti dasseti “**sāpitesaṃ parisā bhinnā**”ti iminā. Yāya kāyaci hi paribbājakaparisāya pabbajitāya tassa parisā bhinnāyeva nāma samānagaṇattāti tathā vuttaṃ. “**Imehī**”ti-ādinā lābhapakkhahāniṃ nigamanavasena dasseti. Usūyasaṅkhātassa visassa uggāro uggilanam **usūyavisuggāro**, taṃ. Ettha ca “yasmā panesā”ti-ādināva “kasmā ca so ratanattayassa avaṇṇam bhāsati”ti codanam visodheti, “sace”ti-ādikaṃ pana sabbampi tapparivāravacanamevāti tehipi sā visodhitāyeva nāma. Bhagavato virodhānunayābhāvavīmaṃsanattham ete avaṇṇam vaṇṇam bhāsanti. “Mārena anvāviṭṭhā evam bhāsanti”ti ca keci vadanti, tadayuttameva Aṭṭhakathāya ujuvipaccanīkattā. Pākaṭoyevāyatthoti.

2. Yasmā atthaṅgato sūriyo, tasmā akālo dāni gantunti sambandho.

Ambalaṭṭhikāti samīpikavohāro yathā “Varuṇanagaram, Godāgāmo”ti āha “**tassa kira**”ti-ādi. Taruṇapariyāyo **laṭṭhikā**-saddo rukkhavisaye yathā “mahāvanam ajjhogāhetvā beluvalaṭṭhikāya mūle divāvihāram nisīdi”ti-ādisūti dasseti “**taruṇambarukkho**”ti iminā. Keci pana “Ambalaṭṭhikā nāma vutthanayena eko gāmo”ti vadanti, tesam mate **ambalaṭṭhikāyanti** samīpatthe bhummavacanam. **Chāyūdakasampannanti** chāyāya ceva udakena ca sampannam. **Mañjusāti** peḷā. **Paṭibhānacittavicittanti** itthipurisasaññogādinā paṭibhānacittena vicittam, etena rañño **agāram**, tadeva **rājāgārakanti** dasseti. Rājāgārakam nāma Vessavaṇamahārājassa devāyatananti eke.

Bahuparissayoti bahupaddavo. Kehīti vuttaṃ “**corehipī**”ti-ādi. **Handāti** vacanavossagatthe nipāto, tadānubhāvato nipparissayatthāya idāni upagantvā sve gamissāmīti adhippāyo. “**Saddhim antevāsinaṃ Brahmadattena māṇavenā**”ticceva Sīhaḷaṭṭhakathāyam vuttaṃ, tañca kho Pāli-āruḷhaseneva, na pana tadā Suppiyassa parisāya abhāvatoti imamattham dassetuṃ “**saddhim attano parisāyā**”ti idha vuttaṃ. Kasmā panettha Brahmadattoyeva Pāliyamāruḷho, na pana tadavasesā Suppiyassa

parisāti? Desanānadhīnabhāvena payoĵanābhāvato. Yathā cetam, evam aññampi edisaṃ payoĵanābhāvato saṅgītikārahehi na saṅgītanti daṭṭhabbam. Keci pana “Pāḷiyam vuttan’ti ādhāram vatvā ‘tadetaṃ na Sīhaḷaṭṭhakathānayadassanaṃ, Pāḷiyam vuttabhāvadassanaṃ evā’ti” vadanti, taṃ na yujjati. Pāḷi-āruḷhaseneva Pāḷiyam vuttanti adhippetatthassa āpajjanato. Tasmā yathāvuttanayeneva attho gahetabboti. **“Vuttanti vā amhehipi idha vattabbanti attho. Evañhi tadā aññāyapi parisāya vijjamānabhāvadassanattham evam vuttam, Pāḷiyamāruḷhasena pana aññathāpi idha vattabbanti adhippāyo yutto”**ti vadanti.

Idāni “tatrāpi sudan”ti-ādi Pāḷiyā sambandham dassetuṃ **“evam vāsam upagato panā”**ti-ādi vuttam. Parivāretvā nisinnō hotīti sambandho. Kucchitam kattabbanti **kukataṃ**, tassa bhāvo **kukkuccam**, kucchitakiriya, ito cito ca cañcalananti attho, hatthassa kukkuccam tathā. **“Sā hī”**ti-ādinā tathābhūtatāya kāraṇam dasseti. **Nivātetī** vātavirahitaṭṭhāne. Yathāvuttadosābhāvena **niccalā**. **Tam vibhūtinti** tādisaṃ sobham. **Vippalapantī**ti sativossaggavasena vividhā lapanti. **Nillālitajivhā**ti ito citi ca nikkhantajivhā. **Kākacchamānā**ti kākānam saddasadisam saddam kurumānā. **Gharugharupassāsinoti** gharugharu-iti saddam janetvā passasantā. **Issāvasenā**ti yathāvuttehi dvīhi kāraṇehi usūyanavasena. **“Sabbam vattabban”**ti iminā “ādipeyyālanayoyan”ti dasseti.

3. Sammā pahonti taṃ taṃ kammanti **sampahulā**, bahavo, tenāha **“bahukānan”**ti. Sabbantimena paricchēdena catuvaggasamgheneva vinayakammasa kattabbattā **“vinayapariyāyenā”**ti-ādi vuttam. **Tayo janāti** cesa upalakkhaṇaniddeso dvinnampi sampahulattā. Tattha tattha tathāyevāgatattā **“suttantapariyāyenā”**ti-ādimāha. Tamtamapāḷiyā āgatavohāravasena hi ayam bhedo. Tayo janā tayo eva nāma, tato paṭṭhāya uttari catupañcajanādikā sampahulāti attho. **Tatoti** cāyam mariyādāvadhi. **Maṇḍalamāḷoti** anekatthapavattā samaññā, idha pana īdisāya evāti niyamento āha **“katthaci”**ti-ādi. **Kaṇṇikā** vuccati kūṭam. **Haṃsavattakacchannenā**ti haṃsamaṇḍalākārachannena. Tadeva channaṃ

aññattha “supaṇṇavaṅkacchadanā”ti vuttaṃ. Kūṭena yutto agāro, soyeva sālāti **kūṭagārasālā**. **Thambhapantiṃ parikkhipitvā** thambhamālaṃ parivāretvā, parimaṇḍalākārena thambhapantiṃ katvāti vuttaṃ hoti. **Upaṭṭhānasālā** nāma payirupāsanasālā. Yattha upaṭṭhānamattaṃ karonti, na ekarattadirattādivasena nisīdanāṃ, idha pana tathā katā nisīdanāsālāyevāti dasseti “**idha panā**”ti-ādinā. Teneva Pāḷiyaṃ “sannipatitānaṃ”tveva avatvā “sannisinnānaṃ”tipi vuttaṃ. Mānitabboti **mālo**, mīyati pamīyatīti vā **mālo**. Maṇḍalākārena paṭicchanno māloti **maṇḍalamālo**, anekakoṇavanto paṭissayaviseso. “**Sannisinnānaṃ**”ti **nisajjanavasena** vuttaṃ, **nisajjanavasena vā** “**sannisinnānaṃ**”ti samvaṇṇetabbapadamajjhāharitvā sambandho. Iminā nisīdana-iriyāpathaṃ, kāyasāmaggīvasena ca samodhānaṃ sandhāya padadvayametaṃ vuttanti dasseti. **Saṅkhiyā vuccati kathā** sammā khiyanato kathanato. **Kathādhammoti** kathāsabhāvo, upaparikkhā vidhīti keci.

“**Acchariyaṃ**”ti-ādi tassa rūpadassananti āha “**katamo pana so**”ti-ādi. Soti kathādhammo. “Nīyatīti **nayo**, attho, saddasatthaṃ anugato **nayo saddanayo**”ti¹ **Ācariyadhammapālattherena** vuttaṃ. Nīyati attho etenāti vā **nayo**, upāyo, saddasatthe āgato **nayo** atthagahaṇūpāyo **saddanayo**. Tattha hi anabhiṅhavuttike acchariya-saddo icchito ruḷhivasena. Tenevāha “**andhassa pabbatārohaṇaṃ viyā**”ti-ādi. Tassa hi tadārohaṇaṃ na niccaṃ, kadāciyeva siyā, evamidampi. Accharāyoggaṃ **acchariyaṃ** niruttinayena yoggasaddassa lopato, taddhitavasena vā ṇiyapaccayassa vicitravuttito, so pana Porāṇaṭṭhakathāyameva āgatattā “**Aṭṭhakathānayo**”ti vutto. Pubbe abhūtanti **abhūtapubbaṃ**, etena na bhūtaṃ abhūtanti nibbacanaṃ, bhūta-saddassa ca atītatthaṃ dasseti. **Yāvañcidanti** sandhivasena niggahitāgamoti āha “**yāva ca idan**”ti, etassa ca “suppaṭivīditā”ti etena sambandho. **Yāva ca** yattakaṃ **idan**ṃ ayaṃ nānādhimuttikatā suppaṭivīditā, taṃ “**ettakamevā**”ti na sakkā amhehi paṭivijjhitaṃ, akkhātuñcāti sapāṭhasesattho. Tenevāha “**tēna suppaṭivīditatāya appameyyatāṃ dasseti**”ti.

1. Dī-Ṭī 1. 52 piṭṭhe.

“**Bhagavatā**”ti-ādīhi padehi samānādhikaraṇabhāvena vuttattā **tenāti** ettha **ta**-saddo sakatthapaṭiniddeso, tasmā yena abhisambuddhabhāvena Bhagavā pakato¹ samāno supākaṭo nāma hoti, tadabhisambuddhabhāvaṃ saddhiṃ āgamanapaṭipadāya tassa atthabhāvena dassento “**yo so**”ti-ādimāha. Na hettha so pubbe vutto atthi, yo attho tehi therehi ta-saddena parāmasitabbo bhaveyya. Tasmā yathāvuttagaṇasaṅkhātāṃ sakatthamīyeva padhānabhāvena parāmasatīti daṭṭhabbāṃ. **Anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhinti** aggamaggañāpadaṭṭhānaṃ anāvaraṇañāṇaṃ, anāvaraṇañāpadaṭṭhānaṃ aggamaggañāṇaṃ. Tadubhayañhi sammā aviparītaṃ sayameva bujjhati, sammā vā pasatṭhā sundaraṃ bujjhatīti **sammāsambodhi**. Sā pana Buddhānaṃ sabbagaṇasampattiṃ deti abhiseko viya rañño sabbalokissariyabhāvaṃ, tasmā “anuttarā sammāsambodhī”ti vuccati. **Abhisambuddhoti** abhhaññāsi paṭivijjhi, tena tādīsena Bhagavatāti attho. Satipi ñāṇadassanānaṃ idha paññāvevacanabhāve tena tena viśesena nesāṃ viśayaviśesappavattiṃ dassento “**tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ**”ti-ādimāha. Ettha hi paṭhamamatthaṃ asādhāraṇañāṇavasena dasseti. Āsayānusayañāṇena **jānatā** sabbaññutānāvaraṇañāṇehi **passatāti** attho.

Dutiyaṃ vijjattayavasena. **Pubbenivāsādīhīti** pubbenivāsāsavakkhayañāṇehi. Tatiyaṃ abhiññānāvaraṇañāṇavasena. Abhiññāpariyāpannēpi “**tīhi vijjāhi**”ti tāsāṃ rāsibhedadassanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. Anāvaraṇañāṇasaṅkhātēna **samantacakkhunā** passatāti attho. Catuttham sabbaññutaññāṇamaṃsacakkhuvasena. **Paññāyāti** sabbaññutaññāṇena. **Kuṭṭassa** bhittiyā **tiro** paraṃ, anto vā, tadādīsū gatāni. **Ativisuddhenāti** ativiya visuddhena pañcavaṇṇasamannāgatena sunīlapāsādika-akkhilomasamalaṅkatena rattiñceva divā ca samantā yojanaṃ passantena **maṃsacakkhunā**. Pañcamaṃ paṭivedhadesanāñāṇavasena. “**Attahitasādhikāyā**”ti ekāmsato vuttaṃ, pariyāyato panesā parahitasādhikāpi hoti. Tāya hi dhammasabhāvapaṭicchādakakilesasamugghātāya desanāñāṇādi sambhavati. **Paṭivedhapaññāyāti** ariyamaggapaññāya. Vipassanāsahagato samādhi

1. Pākaṭo (bahūsu)

padaṭṭhānaṃ āsanna-kāraṇametissāti **samādhipadaṭṭhānā**, kāya.

Desanāpaññāyāti desanā-kiccanipphādakena sabbaññutaññāṇena. **Arīnanti** kilesārīnaṃ, pañcamārānaṃ vā, sāsana-paccatthikānaṃ vā aññatitthiyānaṃ. Tesāṃ hananaṃ pāṭihāriyehi abhibhavanaṃ appaṭibhānatākaraṇaṃ, ajjuhekkhanañca, Majjhima-paṇṇāsake pañcamavagge saṅgītaṃ **Caṅkīsutta**¹ ñcetha nidassanaṃ, etena arayo hatā anenāti niruttinayena padasiddhimāha. Ato nā-vacanassa tābyappadeso mahāvisayenāti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Apica arayo hanatīti antasaddena padasiddhi, ikārassa ca akāro. Paccayādīnaṃ sampadānabhūtānaṃ, tesāṃ vā paṭiggahaṇaṃ, paṭiggahitūṃ vā arahatīti arahanti dasseti “**paccayādīnañca arahattā**”ti iminā. **Sammāti** aviparītaṃ. **Sāmañcāti** sayameva, aparaneyyo hutvāti vuttaṃ hoti. Kathaṃ panettha “sabbadhammānaṃ”ti ayaṃ viseso labbhatīti? Sāmaññajotānāya visese avaṭṭhānato, visesatthiṇā ca visesassa anupayojetabbato yajjevāṃ “dhammānaṃ”ti visesovānupayojito siyā, kasmā sabbadhammānanti ayamatto anupayojīyatīti? Ekadesassa aggahaṇato. Padesaggahaṇe hi asati gahetabbassa nippadesatā viññāyati yathā “dikkhito na dadāti”ti, esa nayo idisesu.

Idāni ca catūhi padehi catuvesārajjavasena attanā adhippetataraṃ chaṭṭhamatthaṃ dassetuṃ “**antarāyikadhamme vā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tathā hi tadeva nigamaṇaṃ karoti “**evan**”ti-ādinā. Tattha antarāyakaradhammaññāṇena **jānatā**, niyyānikadhammaññāṇena **passatā**, āsavakkhayaññāṇena **arahatā**, sabbaññutaññāṇena **Sammāsambuddhenāti** yathākkamaṃ yojetabbāṃ. Anatthacaraṇena kilesā eva arayoti **kilesārayo**, tesāṃ **kilesārīnaṃ**. Etthāha—yassa ñāṇassa vasena sammā sāmañca sabbadhammānaṃ buddhattā Bhagavā Sammāsambuddho nāma jāto, kiṃ panidaṃ ñāṇaṃ sabbadhammānaṃ bujjanavasena pavattamānaṃ sakimīyeva sabbasmim visaye pavattati, udāhu kamenāti. Kiñcetha—yadi tāva sakimīyeva sabbasmim visaye pavattati, evaṃ sati atītānāgatapaccuppanna ajjhatabhiddhādibhedabhinnānaṃ saṅkhatadhammānaṃ, asaṅkhatasammutidhammānañca ekajjhaṃ upaṭṭhāne dūrato citta-paṭaṇaṃ pekkhantassa viya paṭibhāgenāvabodho na siyā, tathā ca sati “sabbe dhammā

1. Ma 2. 375 piṭṭhe.

anattā”ti¹ vipassantānaṃ anattākārena viya sabbe dhammā anirūpitarūpena Bhagavato ñāṇavisayā hontīti āpajjati. Yepi “sabbañeyyadhammānaṃ ṭhītilakkaṇavisayaṃ vikapparahitaṃ sabbakālaṃ Buddhānaṃ ñāṇaṃ pavattati, tena te ‘sabbavidū’ti vuccanti, evañca katvā—

‘Gacchaṃ samāhito nāgo, ṭhito nāgo samāhito.

Seyyaṃ samāhito nāgo, nisinnopi samāhito’ti²—

idampi sabbadā ñāṇappavattidīpakaṃ Aṅguttarāgame Nāgopamasuttavacanaṃ suvuttaṃ nāma hotī”ti vadanti, tesampi vāde vuttadosā nātivatti. Ṭhītilakkaṇārammaṇatāya ca atītānāgatadhammānaṃ tadabhāvato ekadesavisayameva Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ siyā, tasmā sakiññeva sabbasmim visaye ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti na yujjati. Atha kamena sabbasmimpi visaye ñāṇaṃ pavattati, evampi na yujjati. Na hi jātibhūmisabhāvādivasena, disādesakālādivasena ca anekabhedabhinne ñeyye kamena gayhamāne tassa anavasesapaṭivedho sambhavati apariyantabhāvato ñeyyassa. Ye pana “atthassa avisaṃvādanato ñeyyassa ekadesaṃ paccakkhaṃ katvā sesepi evanti adhimuccitvā vavatthāpanena sabbaññū nāma Bhagavā jāto, tañca ñāṇaṃ na anumānikaṃ nāma saṃsayābhāvato. Saṃsayānubaddhañhi ñāṇaṃ loke anumānikaṃ”ti vadanti, tesampi taṃ na yuttameva. Sabbassa hi appaccakkhabhāve atthāvisaṃvādanena ñeyyassa ekadesaṃ paccakkhaṃ katvā sesepi evanti adhimuccitvā vavatthāpanasseva asambhavato, tathā asakkuṇeyyattā ca. Yañhi sesaṃ, tadapaccakkhameva, atha tampi paccakkhaṃ, tassa sesabhāvo eva na siyā, apariyantabhāvato ñeyyassa tathāvavatthitumeva na sakkāti? Sabbametaṃ akāraṇaṃ. Kasmā? Avisayavicāraṇabhāvato. Vuttañhetāṃ Bhagavatā “Buddhānaṃ bhikkhave Buddhavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo, yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assā”ti³. Idaṃ panettha sanniṭṭhānaṃ—yaṃ kiñci Bhagavatā ñātum icchitaṃ, sakalamekadeso vā, tattha tattha appaṭihata vuttitāya paccakkhato ñāṇaṃ pavattati niccasamādhānañca vikkhepābhāvato, ñātum icchitassa ca sakalassa avisayabhāve tassa ākañkhāpaṭibaddhavuttitā na siyā,

1. Am 1. 290; Khu 1. 53; Khu 7. 72; Khu 8. 34, 38, 43; Khu 9. 36; Khu 10. 7 piṭṭhesu.

2. Am 2. 304 piṭṭhe.

3. Am 1. 392 piṭṭhe.

ekanteneva sā icchitabbā, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākañkhapaṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppādapaṭibaddhātī¹ vacanato. Atītānāgatavisayampi Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ anumānāgamatakkagahaṇavirahitattā paccakkhameva.

Nanu ca etasmimpi pakkhe yadā sakalaṃ ñātuṃ icchitaṃ, tadā sakim yeva sakalavisayatāya anirūpitarūpena Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ pavatteyyāti vuttadosā nātivattiyevāti? Na, tassa visodhitattā. Visodhito hi so Buddhavisayo acinteyyoti. Aññathā pacurajanañāṇasamānavuttitāya Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ ñāṇassa acinteyyatā na siyā, tasmā sakaladhammārammaṇampi taṃ ekadhammārammaṇaṃ viya suvatthāpīteyeva te dhamme katvā pavattatīti idamettha acinteyyaṃ, “yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ. Yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ. Neyyapariyantaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantaṃ neyyaṃ. Neyyaṃ atikkamivā ñāṇaṃ nappavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamivā neyyapatho natthi. Aññamaññapariyantaṭṭhāyino te dhammā, yathā dvinnaṃ samuggapaṭalānaṃ sammā phusitānaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ uparimaṃ nātivattati, uparimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ nātivattati. Aññamaññapariyantaṭṭhāyino, evameva Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṅca ñāṇaṅca aññamaññapariyantaṭṭhāyino -pa- te dhammā”²ti² evamekajjhaṃ, visuṃ, sakim, kamena vā icchānurūpaṃ pavattassa tassa ñāṇassa vasena sammā sāmāṅca sabbadhammānaṃ buddhattā Bhagavā Sammāsambuddho nāma jātoti.

Ayaṃ panettha Aṭṭhakathāmuttako nayo—ṭhānāṭhānādīni chabbisayāni chahi ñāṇehi **jānatā**, yathākammūpage satte cutūpapātadibbacakkhuñāṇehi **passatā**, savāsanānamāsavānaṃ āsavakkhayañāṇena khīṇattā **arahatā**, jhānādīdhamme saṃkilesavodānavasena sāmāṇyeva aviparītāvabodhato **Sammāsambuddhena**, evaṃ Dasabalañāṇavasena catūhākārehi thomitena. Apica tisu kālesu appaṭihatañāṇatāya **jānatā**, tiṇṇampi kammānaṃ ñāṇānuparivattito nisammakāritāya **passatā**, davādīnaṃ channamabhāvasādhikāya pahānasampadāya **arahatā**, chandādīnaṃ channamahānihetubhūtāya aparikkhayapaṭibhānasādhikāya sabbaññūtāya

1. Khu 7. 139, 278; Khu 8. 176; Khu 9. 376 piṭṭhesu.

2. Khu 7. 139, 278; Khu 8. 175-6; Khu 9. 376 piṭṭhesu.

Sammāsambuddhena, evaṃ aṭṭhārasāveṇīkabuddhadhammasena¹
catūhākārehi thomitenāti evamādinā tesam tesam
ñāṇadassanapahānabodhanatthehi saṅgahitānaṃ Buddhaguṇānaṃ vasena
yojanā kātabbāti.

Catuvesārajjam sandhāya “**catūhākārehi**”ti vuttaṃ. “**Thomitenā**”ti etena
imesam “**Bhagavatā**”ti padassa visesanataṃ dasseti. Yadi
hīnapañītabhedena duvidhāva adhimutti Pāḷiyam vuttā, pavatti-ākāravasena
pana anekabhedabhinnāvāti āha “**nānādhimuttikatā**”ti. Sā pana adhimutti
ajjhāsaya dhātuyeva, tadapi tathā tathā dassanaṃ, khamanaṃ, rocanañcāti
attham viññāpeti “**nānajjhāsayatā**”ti iminā. Tathā hi vakkhati
“nānādhimuttikatā nānajjhāsayatā nānādiṭṭhikatā nānakkhantitā
nānārucitā”ti. “Yāvañcidan”ti etassa “suppaṭividditā”ti iminā sambandho.
Tattha ca **idanti** padapūraṇamattaṃ, “**nānādhimuttikatā**”ti etena vā padena
samānādhikaraṇam, tassattho pana pākaṭoyevāti āha “**yāva ca suṭṭhu**
paṭividditā”ti.

“**Yā ca ayan**”ti-ādinā Dhātusaṃyuttapāḷim dassento tadeva saṃyuttaṃ
manasi karitvā tesam avaṇṇavaṇṇabhāsanena saddhim ghaṭetvā
therānamayaṃ saṅkhiyadhammo udapādīti dasseti. Ato **assa** Bhagavato
dhātusaṃyuttadesanāyena tāsam **suppaṭividditabhāvaṃ** samatthanasena
dassetum “**ayan** **hi**”ti-ādimāhāti attho daṭṭhabbo.
Suppaṭividditabhāvasamatthanañhi “**ayan** **hi**”ti-ādivacanaṃ. Tattha yā ayan
nānādhimuttikatā -pa- rucitāti sambandho. **Dhātusoti** ajjhāsaya dhātuyā.
Saṃsandantīti sambandhenti viśāseti. **Samentīti** sammā, saha vā bhavanti.
“**Hīnādhimuttikā**”ti-ādi tathābhāvavibhāvanam. **Atītampi addhānanti**
atītasmiṃ kāle, accantasamyoge vā etaṃ upayogavacanaṃ.
Nānādhimuttikatā-padassa **nānajjhāsayatāti** atthavacanaṃ. **Nānādiṭṭhi** -pa-
rucitāti tassa sarūpadassanaṃ. Sassabhādiladdhivasena **nānādiṭṭhikatā**.
Pāpācārakalyāṇacārādīpakativasena **nānakkhantitā**. Pāpicchā-
appicchādivasena **nānārucitā**. **Nāḷiyāti** tumbena, āḷhakena vā. **Tulāyāti**
mānena. **Nānādhimuttikatāñānanti** cettha sabbaññutaññānameva
adhippetam, na Dasabalañānanti

1. Dī-Ṭṭha 3. 176; Mūlaṭṭi 2. 2 piṭṭhesu.

āha “**sabbaññutaññāṇena**”ti. Evaṃ **Ācariyadhammapālatherena**¹ vuttaṃ, Abhidhammaṭṭhakathāyaṃ, Dasabalasuttaṭṭhakathāsu² ca evamāgataṃ.

Paravādī panāha “Dasabalaññāṇaṃ nāma pāṭiyekkaṃ natthi, sabbaññutaññāṇassevāyaṃ pabhedo”ti, taṃ tathā na daṭṭhabbam. Aññaṃeva hi Dasabalaññāṇaṃ, aññaṃ sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ. Dasabalaññāṇaṃhi sakakiccameva jānāti, sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ pana tampi tato avasesampi jānāti. Dasabalaññāṇesu hi paṭhamaṃ kāraṇākāraṇameva jānāti, dutiyaṃ kammantaravipākantarameva, tatiyaṃ kamma-paricchedameva, catutthaṃ dhātunānattakāraṇameva, pañcamaṃ sattānamajjhāsāyādhimuttameva, chaṭṭhaṃ indriyāṇaṃ tikkhamudubhāvameva, sattamaṃ jhānādīhi saddhim tesāṃ saṅkilesādimeva, aṭṭhamaṃ pubbenivutthakkhandhasantatimeva, navamaṃ sattānaṃ cutipaṭisandhimeva, dasamaṃ saccaparicchedameva, sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ pana etehi jānitabbaṅca tato uttariṅca jānāti, etesaṃ pana kiccaṃ na sabbaṃ karoti. Tañhi jhānaṃ hutvā appetuṃ na sakkoti, iddhi hutvā vikubbituṃ na sakkoti, maggo hutvā kilese khetuṃ na sakkoti. Apica paravādī evaṃ pucchitabbo “Dasabalaññāṇaṃ nāma etaṃ savitakkasavicāraṃ avitakkavicāramattaṃ avitakka-avicāraṃ, kāmāvacaraṃ rūpāvacaraṃ arūpāvacaraṃ, lokiyaṃ lokuttaraṃ”ti. Jānanto paṭipāṭiyā satta ñāṇāni “savitakkasavicārāni”ti vakkhati, tato parāni dve “avitakka-avicārāni”ti vakkhati, āsavakkhayaññāṇaṃ “siyā savitakkasavicāraṃ, siyā avitakkavicāramattaṃ, siyā avitakka-avicāraṃ”ti vakkhati, tathā paṭipāṭiyā satta kāmāvacarāni, tato param dve rūpāvacarāni, avasāne ekaṃ “lokuttaraṃ”ti vakkhati, sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ pana savitakkasavicārameva, kāmāvacarameva, lokiyamevāti. Iti aññadeva Dasabalaññāṇaṃ, aññaṃ sabbaññutaññāṇanti, tasmā pañcamabalaññāṇasaṅkhātena nānādhimuttikatāññāṇena ca sabbaññutaññāṇena ca veditāti attho veditabbo. Ca-kāropi hi potthakesu dissati. **Sāti** yathāvuttā nānādhimuttikatā. “**Dvepi nāmā**”ti-ādinā yathāvuttasuttassatthaṃ saṅkhepena dassetvā “**imesu cāpi**”ti-ādinā tassa saṅkhiyadhammassa tadabhisambandhataṃ āvi karoti. **Iti ha meti** ettha evaṃsaddatthe **iti**-saddo, **ha** kāro nipātamattaṃ, āgamo vā.

1. Dī-Ṭī 1. 54 piṭṭhe. 2. Ma-Ṭṭha 1. 336; Arū-Ṭṭha 3. 297; Abhi-Ṭṭha 2. 445 piṭṭhesu.

Sandhivasena ikāralopo, akārādeso vāti dasseti “**evaṃ ime**”ti iminā.

4. “Viditvā”ti ettha pakatīyatthabhūtā vijānanakiriyā sāmāñña abhedavatīpi samānā taṃtaṃkaraṇayogyatāya anekappabhedāti dassetuṃ “**Bhagavā hī**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Vatthūnīti** gharavatthūni. “Sabbaññutaññāṇena disvā¹ aññāsī”ti ca vohāravacanamattametaṃ. Na hi tena dassanato aññaṃ jānanam nāma natthi. Tadiḍaṃ ñāṇaṃ āvajjanapaṭibaddhaṃ ākaṅkhapaṭibaddhaṃ manasikārapaṭibaddhaṃ cittuppādapaṭibaddhaṃ hutvā pavattati. Kiṃ nāma karonto Bhagavā tena ñāṇena āvajjanādīpaṭibaddhena aññāsīti sotūnamatthassa suviññāpanattham parammukhā viya codanam samuṭṭhāpeti “**kiṃ karonto aññāsī**”ti iminā, pacchimayāmakiccaṃ karonto taṃ ñāṇaṃ āvajjanādīpaṭibaddhaṃ hutvā tena tathā aññāsīti vuttaṃ hoti. Sāmāññasmiṃ sati visesavacanam sātthakaṃ siyāti anuyogena “**iccañca nāmetan**”ti-ādi. **Arahattamaggena samugghātaṃ kataṃ** tassa samuṭṭhāpakakilesasamugghātanena, yato “natthi abyāvaṭṭamano”ti aṭṭhārasasu Buddhadhammesu vuccati. Niratthako cittasamudācāro natthīti hettha attho. Evampi vuttānuyogo tadavatthoyevāti codanamapaneti “**taṃ pañcavidhan**”ti-ādinā. Tatha purimakiccadvayaṃ divasabhāgavasena, itarattayaṃ rattibhāgavasena gahetabbaṃ tathāyeva vakkhamānattā.

“**Upaṭṭhākānuggahaṇattham, sarīraphāsukatthāñcā**”ti etena anekakappasamupacitapuññasambhārajanitaṃ Bhagavato mukhavaram duggandhādidosam nāma natthi, tadubhayatthameva pana mukhadhovanādīni karotīti dasseti. Sabbopi hi Buddhānam kāyo bāhirabbhantarehi malehi anupakkiliṭṭho sudhotamaṇi viya hoti. **Vivittāsaneti** phalasangāhāpattīnamanurūpe vivekānubrūhanāsane. **Vītināmetvāti** phalasangāhāpattīhi vītināmanam vuttaṃ, tampi na vivekaninnatāya, paresaṅca diṭṭhānugati-āpajjanattham. Surattadupaṭṭam antaravāsakaṃ viharānivāsanaparivattanavasena nivāsetvā vijjulatāsadisam kāyabandhanam bandhitvā meghavaṇṇam Sugatacīvaram pārupitvā selamayapattam ādayāti adhippāyo. Tathāyeva hi tattha tattha vutto. “**Kadāci**

ekako”ti-ādi tesam tesam vineyyānam vinayanānukūlam Bhagavato upasaṅkamanadassanam. **Gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā**ti ettha vā saddovikappanatto, tena nagarampi vikappeti. Yathārucci vattamānehi anekehi pāṭihāriyehi pavisaṭṭi sambandho.

“**Seyyathidan**”ti-ādinā pacchimapakkham vitthāreti. **Seyyathidanti** ca tam katamanti atthe nipāto, idaṃ vā sappāṭihīrapavisanam katamantipi vaṭṭati. **Mudugata**vātāti mudubhūtā, mudubhāvena vā gatā vātā. **Udakaphusitānī**ti udakabindūni. **Muñcantā**ti osiñcantā. **Reṇuṃ vūpasametvā**ti rajam sannisīdāpetvā upari **vitānam hutvā tiṭṭhanti** caṇḍavātātapahimapātādiharaṇena vitānakiccanipphādakattā, tato tato Himavantādisu pupphūpagarukkhatō upasaṃharitvāti atthassa viññāyamānattā tathā na vuttam. Samabhāgakarāṇamattena **onamanti, unnamanti** ca, tatoyeva **pādanikkhepasamaye samāva bhūmi hoti**. Nidassanamattañcetaṃ sakkharakathalakaṇṭakasaṅkukalalādi-apagamanassāpi sambhavato, tañca suppatiṭṭhitapādatālakkhaṇassa nissandaphalam, na iddhinimmānam. **Padumapupphāni vā**ti ettha **vā**-saddo vikappanatto, tena “yadi yathāvuttanayena samā bhūmi hoti, evaṃ sati tāni na paṭiggaṇhanti, tathā pana asatiyeva paṭiggaṇhanti”ti Bhagavato yathārucci pavattanam dasseti. Sabbadāva Bhagavato gamanam paṭhamam dakkhiṇapāduddharaṇasaṅkhātānubyañjanapaṭimaṇḍitanti āha “**ṭhapitamatte dakkhiṇapāde**”ti. Buddhānam sabbadakkhiṇatāya tathā vuttanti **Ācariyadhammapālatthero**¹, **Ācariyasāriputtatthero**² ca vadati, sabbesam uttamātāya evaṃ vuttanti attho. Evaṃ sati uttamapurisānam tathāpakatitāyāti āpajjati. Ṭhapitamatte nikkhamitvā dhāvanti sambandho. Idañca yāvadeva vineyyajanavinayanattham Satthu pāṭihāriyanti tesam dassanaṭṭhānam sandhāya vuttam. “**Chabbaṇṇarasmiyo**”ti vatvāpi “**suvaṇṇarasapiñjarāni viyā**”ti vacanam Bhagavato sarīre pītābhāya yebhuyyatāyāti daṭṭhabbam. “**Rasa**-saddo cettha udakapariyāyo, **piñjara**-saddo hemavaṇṇapariyāyo, suvaṇṇajaladhārā viya suvaṇṇavaṇṇānīti attho”ti³ **Sāratthadīpaniyam** vuttam. **Pāsādakūṭāgārādīni** tesu tesu gāmanigamādisu samvijjāmānāni **alankarontiyō** hutvā.

1. Dī-Ṭī 1. 54 piṭṭhe. 2. Am-Ṭī 1. 49 piṭṭhe Ṭīkāyam. 3. Sārattha-Ṭī 1. 457 piṭṭhe.

“**Tathā**”ti-ādinā sayameva dhammatāvasena tesam saddakaraṇam dasseti. Tadā kāyam upagacchantīti **kāyūpagāni**, na yattha katthaci ṭhitāni. “**Antaravīthin**”ti iminā Bhagavato piṇḍāya gamanānurūpavīthin dasseti. Na hi Bhagavā loluppacārapiṇḍacārīko viya yattha katthaci gacchati. Ye paṭhamam gatā, ye vātadanucchavikam piṇḍapātām dātum samatthā, te **Bhagavatopi pattam** gaṇhantīti veditabbam. **Paṭimānentīti** patissamānasā¹ pūjenti, Bhagavantam vā paṭimānāpentī paṭimānantam karonti. Vohāramattañcetam, Bhagavato pana apaṭimānanā nāma natthi. **Cittasantānānī**ti atīte, etarahi ca pavattacittasantānāni. Yathā keci arahatte patiṭṭhahanti, tathā dhammam desehīti sambandho. **Keci pabbajitvā**ti ca arahattasamāpannānam pabbajjāsāṅkhepagatadassanattham, na pana gihīnam arahattasamāpannatāpaṭikkhepanattham. Ayañhi arahattappattānam gihīnam sabhāvo, yā tadaheva pabbajjā vā, kālam kiriyāvāti. Tathā hi vuttamāyasmātā **Nāgasenattherena** “visamam mahārāja gihiliṅgam, visame liṅge liṅgadubbalatāya arahattam patto gihī tasmim yeva divase pabbajati vā parinibbāyati vā neso mahārāja doso arahattassa, gihiliṅgasseveso doso yadidaṃ liṅgadubbalatā”ti² sabbam vattabbam. Ettha ca sappāṭihīrappavesanasambandheneva mahājanānuggahaṇam dassitam, appāṭihīrappavesanena ca pana “te sunivatthā supārutā”ti-ādivacanam yathāraham sambandhitvā mahājanānuggahaṇam atthato vibhāvetabbam hoti. Tampi hi purehattakiccamevāti. Upaṭṭhānasālā cettha **maṇḍalamālo**. **Tattha gantvā maṇḍalamāleti** idha pāṭho likhito. “Gandhamaṇḍalamāle”tipi³ **Manorathapūraṇiyā** dissati, taṭṭikāyañca “catujjātiyagandhena paribhaṇḍe maṇḍalamāle”ti vuttam. **Gandhakuṭim pavisaṭīti** ca pavisanakiriyāsambandhatāya, tassamīpatāya ca vuttam, tasmā pavisitum gacchatīti attho daṭṭhabbo, na pana anto tiṭṭhatīti. Evañhi “atha kho Bhagavā”ti-ādivacanam⁴ sūpapannam hoti.

Atha khoti evam Gandhakuṭim pavisitum gamanakāle. **Upaṭṭhāneti** samīpapadese. “**Pādepakkhāletvā pādapīṭhe ṭhatvā bhikkhusamgham ovadatī**”ti ettha pāde pakkhālentova pādapīṭhe tiṭṭhanto ovadatīti veditabbam.

1. Patitamānasā (bahūsu)

3. Am-Ṭṭha 1. 49 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 11. 257 piṭṭhe.

4. Dī 1. 2 piṭṭhe.

Etadatthaṃyeva hi bhikkhūnaṃ bhattakiccapariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno nisīdi. **Dullabhā sampattī**ti satipi manussattapaṭilābhe patirūpadesavāsa-indriyāvekkallasaddhāpaṭilābhādayo sampattisaṅkhātā guṇā dullabhāti attho. Potthakesu pana “dullabhā saddhāsampattī”ti pāṭho dissati, so ayuttova. **Tatthāti** tasmiṃ pādapīṭhe ṭhatvā ovedanakāle, tesu vā bhikkhūsu, rattiyā vasanaṃ ṭhānaṃ **rattiṭṭhānaṃ**, tathā **divāṭhānaṃ**. “**Kecī**”ti-ādi tabbivaraṇaṃ. **Cātumahārājikabhavananti** Cātumahārājikadevaloke suñṇavimānāni sandhāya vuttaṃ. Esa nayo **Tāvatiṃsabhavanādīsipi**. Tato Bhagavā Gandhakuṭiṃ pavisitvā pacchābhattaṃ tayo bhāge katvā paṭhamabhāge sace ākaṅkhati, dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti, sace nākaṅkhati, Buddhāciṇṇaṃ phalasaṃpattim samāpajjati, atha yathākālaparicchedaṃ tato vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyabhāge pacchimayāmassa tatiyakoṭṭhāse viya lokam voloketi veneyyānaṃ nāṇaparipākam passitum, tenāha “**sace ākaṅkhati**”ti-ādi. **Sīhaseyyanti**-ādīnamattho heṭṭhā vuttova. Yaṅhi apubbaṃ padaṃ anuttānaṃ, tadeva vaṇṇayissāma. Sammā assāsitaḥḥoti gāhāpanavasena upatthambhitabboti **samassāsito**. Tādiso kāyo yassāti tathā. Dhammassavanatthaṃ **sannipatati**. Tassā parisāya cittācāraṃ ṇatvā katabhāvaṃ sandhāyāha “**sampattaparisāya-anurūpena pāṭihāriyenā**”ti. Yattha dhammaṃsaha bhāsanti, sā **dhammasabhā** nāma. **Kālayuttanti** “imissā velāya imassa evaṃ vattabban”ti taṃtaṃkālanurūpaṃ. **Samayayuttanti** tasseva vevacanaṃ, aṭṭhuppatti-anurūpaṃ vā **samayayuttaṃ**. Atha vā **samayayuttanti** hetudāharaṇehi yuttaṃ. Kālena sāpadesaṅhi Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti. **Kālamviditvā parisam uyyojeti**, na yāva samandhakārā dhammaṃ desetīti adhippāyo. “Samayaṃ viditvā parisam uyyojesī”tipi katthaci pariyāyavacanapāṭho dissati, so pacchā pamādalikhito.

Gattānīti kāyoyeva anekāvayavattā vutto. “**Utuṃ gaṇhāpeti**”ti iminā utugaṇhāpanatthameva osiṅcanaṃ, na pana malavikkhālanatthanti dasseti. Na hi Bhagavato kāye rajojallaṃ upalimpati. Catujjātikena gandhena paribhāvītā kuṭi **Gandhakuṭi**. Tassā pariveṇaṃ tathā. Phalasaṃpattīhi **muhuttaṃ paṭisallīno**. Tato tatoti attano

attano rattiṭṭhānadivāṭhānato, upagantvā, samīpe vā ṭhānaṃ **upaṭṭhānaṃ**, bhajanaṃ sevananti attho. **Tatthā**ti tasmim̐ nisīdanaṭṭhāne, purimayāme vā, tesu vā bhikkhūsu.

Pañhākathanādivasena adhippāyaṃ sampādentō
‘dasasahassilokadhātū’ti evaṃ avatvā tassā anekāvayavasaṅgahaṇattham
“**sakaladasasahassilokadhātū**”ti vuttaṃ.

Purebhattapacchābhattapurimayāmesu manussaparisābhāhullato okāsaṃ
alabhivā idāni majjhimayāmeveva okāsaṃ labhamānā, Bhagavatā vā
katokāsatāya okāsaṃ labhamānāti adhippāyo. Kīdisaṃ pana pucchantīti āha
“**yathābhisaṅkhatam̐ antamaso caturakkharampī**”ti. **Yathābhisaṅkhatanti**
abhisaṅkhatānurūpaṃ, tadanatikkamma vā, etena yathā tathā attano
paṭibhānānurūpaṃ pucchantīti dasseti.

Pacchābhattakālassa tīsu bhāgesu paṭhamabhāge sīhaseyyākappanaṃ
ekantaṃ na hotīti āha “**purebhattato paṭṭhāya nisajjāya pīlitassa sarīrassā**”ti.
Teneva hi pubbe “sace ākaṅkhatī”ti tadā sīhaseyyākappanassa anibaddhatā
vibhāvitā. **Kilāsubhāvo** kilamatho. Sarīrassa kilāsubhāvamocanattam̐
caṅkamena vītināmeti sīhaseyyaṃ kappetīti sambandho. **Buddhacakkhunāti**
āsayānusaya-indriyaparopariyattañāṇasaṅkhātena
pañcamachaṭṭhabalabhūtena Buddhacakkhunā. Tena hi
lokavolokanabāhullatāya taṃ “Buddhacakkhū”ti vuccati, idaṅca
pacchimayāme Bhagavato bahulaṃ āciṅṇavasena vuttaṃ. Appekadā
vasiṭṭhabalañāṇehi, sabbaññutaññāṇeneva ca Bhagavā tamattham̐ sādheti.

“Pacchimayāmakiccaṃ karonto aññāsī”ti pubbe vuttamattham̐
samatthento “**tasmim̐ pana divase**”ti-ādimāha. Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ
yattha katthaci vasantānaṃ idaṃ pañcavidham̐ kiccaṃ avijahitameva hoti
sabbakālaṃ suppatiṭṭhitasatisampajaññattā, tasmā tadahepi
tadavijahanabhāvadassanattam̐ idha pañcavidhakiccapayojananti
daṭṭhabbam̐. **Caṅkamanti** tattha caṅkamanānurūpaṭṭhānaṃ. Caṅkamamāno
aññāsīti yojetabbam̐. Pubbe vutte atthadvaye pacchimatthaññeva gahetvā
“**sabbaññutaññāṇam̐ ārabbhā**”ti vuttaṃ. Purimattho hi pakaraṇādhiगतattā
suviññeyyoti.

“Atha kho Bhagavā tesam bhikkhūnam imam saṅkhiyadhammam veditvā yena maṇḍalamāḷo, tenupasaṅkamī”ti ayam sāvasesapāṭho, tasmā etaṃ veditvā, evaṃ cintetvā ca upasaṅkamīti attho veditabboti dassetuṃ “**ñatvā ca panassā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **assa etadahosīti** assa Bhagavato etaṃ parivitakkaṇam, eso vā cetaso parivitakko ahosi, liṅgavipallāsoyam ‘etadaggaṇ’ti-ādīsu¹ viya. **Sabbaññutaññāṅkiccaṃ na sabbathā pākaṭam. Nirantaranti** anupubbārocanavasena nibbivaram, yathābhāsītassa vā ārocanavasena nibbisesam. Bhāvanapuṃsakañcetaṃ. **Tam aṭṭhuppattim katvāti** tam yathārocitaṃ vacanaṃ imassa suttassa uppattikāraṇam katvā, imassa vā suttassa desanāya uppannam kāraṇam katvātipi attho. **Attha-saddo** cettha kāraṇe, tena imassa suttassa aṭṭhuppattikaṃ nikkhepaṃ dasseti. **Dvāsaṭṭhiyā thānesūti** dvāsaṭṭhiditṭhigataṭṭhānesu. **Appaṭivattiyanti** samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ anivattiyam. **Sīhanādam nadantoti** seṭṭhanādasankhātam abhītanādam nadanto. Yam pana lokiyā vadanti—

“Uttarasmiṃ pade byagga-puṅgavosabhakuñjarā.

Sīhasaddūlanāgādyā, pume seṭṭhatthagocarā”ti.

Tam yebhuyyavasenāti daṭṭhabbam. Sīhanādasadisam vā nādam nadanto. Ayamatto Sīhanādasuttena² dīpetabbo. Yathā vā kesaro migarājā sahanato, hananato, ca “sīho”ti vuccati, evaṃ Tathāgatopi lokadhammānam sahanato, parappavādānam hananato ca “sīho”ti vuccati. Tasmā sīhassa Tathāgatassa nādam nadantotipi attho daṭṭhabbo. Yathā hi sīho sīhabalena samannāgato sabbattha visārado vigatalomahaṃso sīhanādam nadati, evaṃ Tathāgatasīhopi Tathāgatabalehi samannāgato aṭṭhasu parisāsu visārado vigatalomahaṃso “ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā”ti-ādinā nayena nānāvīdhadesanāvīlāsasampannam sīhanādam nadati. Yam sandhāya vuttam “sīhoti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassetam adhivacanaṃ Arahatō Sammāsambuddhassa. Yam kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammam deseti, idamassa hoti Sīhanādasmin”ti³.

1. Am 1. 23, 28 piṭṭhesu. 2. Am 2. 365; Am 3. 282 piṭṭhesu. 3. Am 3. 282 piṭṭhe.

“Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā”ti-ādikā hi idha vakkhamānadesanāyeva **sīhanādo**. Tesam “vedanāpaccayā taṇhā”ti-ādinā vakkhamānanayena paccayākārassa samodhānampi veditabbam. **Sinerum -pa- viya cāti** upamādvayena Brahmajāladesanāya anaññasādhāraṇattā sudukkarataṃ dasseti. **Suvaṇṇakūṭenāti** suvaṇṇamayapaharaṇopakaraṇavisesena. Ratananikūṭena viya agāraṃ **arahattanikūṭena** Brahmajālasuttantaṃ niṭṭhapento, **nikūṭenāti** ca niṭṭhānagatena accuggatakūṭenāti attho. Idañca arahattaphalapariyosānattā sabbaguṇānaṃ tadeva sabbesaṃ uttaritaranti vuttaṃ. Purimo pana **me**-saddo desanāpekkhoti parinibbutassāpi me sā desanā aparabhāge pañcavassasahassānīti attho yutto. Savana-uggahaṇadhāraṇavācanādivasena paricayaṃ karonte, tathā ca paṭipanne nibbānaṃ sampāpikā bhavissatīti adhippāyo.

Yadaggena **yenāti** karaṇaniddeso, tadaggena **tenāti**pi daṭṭhabbam. **Etanti** “yena tenā”ti etaṃ padadvayaṃ. **Tatthāti** hi tasmim maṇḍalamāḷeti attho. **Yenāti** vā bhummatthe karaṇavacanaṃ. **Tenāti** pana upayogatthe. Tasmā **tatthāti** taṃ maṇḍalamāḷantīpi vadanti. **Upasaṅkamīti** ca upasaṅkamantoti attho paccuppannakālassa adhippetattā, tadupasaṅkamanassa pana atītabhāvassa sūcanato “upasaṅkamī”ti takkāḷāpekkhanavasena atītapayogo vutto. Evañhi “upasaṅkamitvā”ti vacanaṃ sūpapannaṃ hoti. Itarathā dvinnampi vacanānaṃ atītakālikattā tathāvattabbameva na siyā. Upasaṅkamanassa ca gamaṇaṃ, upagamaṇāñcāti dvidhā attho, idha pana gamaṇameva. Sampattukāmatāya hi yaṃ kiñci ṭhānaṃ gacchanto taṃtaṃpadesātikkamanavasena “taṃ ṭhānaṃ upasaṅkami upasaṅkamanto”ti vattabbaṃ labhati, tenāha **“tatthagato”**ti, tena upagamanatthaṃ nivatteti. Yañhi ṭhānaṃ pattumicchanto gacchati, taṃ pattatāyeva “upagamaṇaṃ”ti vuccati. Yamettha na saṃvaṇṇitaṃ **“upasaṅkamitvā”**ti padaṃ, taṃ upasaṅkamanapariyosānadīpanaṃ. Atha vā **gatoti** upagato. Anupasaggopi hi saddo sa-upasaggo viya atthantaraṃ vadati sa-upasaggopi anupasaggo viyāti. Ato **“upasaṅkamitvā”**ti padassa evaṃ upagato tato āsannataraṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samīpasaṅkhātaṃ pañhaṃ vā kathetuṃ, dhammaṃ vā desetuṃ sakkuṇeyyaṭṭhānaṃ upagantvāti attho veditabbo. Apica **yenāti** hetumhi karaṇavacanaṃ. Yena kāraṇena Bhagavatā

so maṇḍalamāḷo upasaṅkamitabbo, tena kāraṇena upasaṅkamīti attho. Kāraṇam pana “ime bhikkhū”ti-ādinā Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttameva.

Paññatte āsane nisīdīti ettha kenidam paññattanti anuyoge sati bhikkhūhīti dassetuṃ “**Buddhakāle kirā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **Buddhakāleti** dharamānassa Bhagavato kāle. **Visesanti** yathāladhdhato uttari jhānamaggaphalaṃ. **Athāti** sāmsayatthe nipāto, yadi passatīti attho. Vitakkayamānaṃ naṃ bhikkhūnti sambandho, tathā **tato** passanahetu dassetvā, ovaditvāti ca. **Anamataggeti** anādimati. **Ākāsaṃ uppatitvāti** ākāse uggantvā. Īdisesu hi bhummattho eva yujjatīti **Udānaṭṭhakathāyaṃ** vuttaṃ. **Bhāroti** taṅkhaṇeyeva Bhagavato anucchavikāsanassa dullabhataṅga garukammaṃ. **Phalakanti** nisīdanatthāya kataṃ phalaṃ. **Kaṭṭhakanti** nisīdanayogyam phalakato aññaṃ dārukkhandham. **Saṅkaḍḍhitvāti** saṃharitvā. **Tatthāti** purāṇapaṇṇesu, kevalam tesu eva nisīditumananucchavikattā tathā vuttaṃ, **tatthāti** vā tesu piṭṭhādīsu. Evaṃ sati saṅkaḍḍhitvā paññapentīti atthavasā vibhattim vipariṇāmetvā sambandho. **Papphoṭevāti** yathāḥhitam rajojallādisaṃkiṇṇamananurūpanti tabbisodhanattham sañcāletvā. “Amhākaṃ īdisā kathā aññatarissā desanāya kāraṇam bhavitum yuttā, avassaṃ Bhagavā āgamissatī”ti nātvā yathānisīdanam sandhāya evam vuttaṃ. Ettha ca “idhāgato samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā tāvakālikam gaṇhitvā paribhuñjatū”ti raññā ṭhapitam, tena ca āgatakāle paribhuttaṃ āsanam **rañño nisīdanāsananti** veditabbaṃ. Na hi tathā aṭṭhapitam bhikkhūhi paribhuñjitum, Bhagavato ca paññapetum vaṭṭati. Tasmā tādisam rañño nisīdanāsanam Pāḷiyam kathitanti dassetuṃ “**taṃ sandhāya**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Adhimuttiñānanti** ca sattānam nānādhimuttikatārammaṇam sabbaññūtaññāṇam, balaññāṇa, vuttovāyamattho.

“**Nisajjā**”ti idam nisīdanapariyosānadīpananti dasseti “**evan**”ti-ādinā. “Tesaṃ bhikkhūnam ime saṅkhiyadhammam viditvā”ti vuttattā jānantoyeva pucchīti ayamattho siddhoti āha “**jānantoyevā**”ti. Asati kathāvatthumhi tadanurūpā uparūpari vattabbā visesakathā na samūpabrūhatīti kathāsamuṭṭhāpanattham pucchanaṃ veditabbaṃ. **Nu**-itī pucchanaatthe. **Asa-**saddo pavattanattheti vuttaṃ “**katamāya nu -pa- bhavathā**”ti. **Etthāti** etasmim

ṭhāne sandhivasena ukārassa okārādesova, na paṭhamāya Pāḷiyā atthako visesoti dasseti “**tassāpi purimoyeva attho**”ti iminā. **Purimoyevatthoti** ca “katamāya nu bhavathā”ti evaṃ vutto attho.

“Kā ca panā”ti ettha **ca**-saddo byatireke “yo ca Buddhañca dhammañca, saṅghañca saraṇaṃ gato”ti-ādīsu¹ vuya. Byatireko ca nāma pubbe vuttatthāpekkhako visesātirekattho, so ca taṃ pubbe yathāpucchitāya kathāya vakkhamānaṃ vipakatabhāvasaṅkhātāṃ byatirekatthaṃ joteti. Pana-saddo vacanālaṅkāro. Tādīso pana attho saddasatthato va suviññeyyoti katvā tadaññesameva atthaṃ dassetuṃ “**antarākathāti kammaṭṭhāna -pa-kathā**”ti-ādīmāha. Kammaṭṭhānāmanasikāra-uddesaparipucchādayo samaṇakaraṇīyabhūtāti antarāsaddena apekkhite karaṇīyavisesese sambandhāpādānabhāvena vattabbe tesameva vattabbarūpattā “**kammaṭṭhānāmanasikāra-uddesaparipucchādīna**”ti vuttaṃ. Yāya hi kathāya te bhikkhū sannisinnā, sā eva antarākathā vipakatā visesena puna pucchīyati, na tadaññe kammaṭṭhānāmanasikāra-uddesaparipucchādayoti. Antarāsaddassa aññatthamāha “**aññā, ekā**”ti ca. Pariyāyavacanañhetāṃ padadvayaṃ. Yasmaṃ ca aññatthe ayaṃ antarāsaddo “bhūmantaraṃ, samayantaraṃ”ti-ādīsu viya. Tasmā “**kammaṭṭhānāmanasikāra-uddesaparipucchādīna**”ti nissakkatthe sāmivacanaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Vemajjhe vā antarāsaddo, sā pana tesāṃ vemajjhabhūtattā aññāyeva, tehi ca asammissattā visuṃ ekāyevāti adhippāyaṃ dassetuṃ “**aññā, ekā**”ti ca vuttaṃ. Pakārena karaṇaṃ **pakato**, tato vigatā, vigataṃ vā pakataṃ yassāti **vipakatā**, apariniṭṭhitā. **Sikhanti** pariyosānaṃ. Ayaṃ pana tadabhisambandhavasena uttari kathetukamyatāpucchā, taṃ sandhāyāha “**nāhan**”ti-ādi. **Kathābhaṅgatthanti** kathāya bhaṅjanatthaṃ. Atthato āpannattā **sabbaññupavāraṇaṃ pavāreti**. Aniyyānikattā saggamokkhamaggānaṃ tiracchānabhūtā kathā **tiracchānakathā**. **Tiracchānabhūtāti** ca tirokaraṇabhūtā, vibandhanabhūtāti attho. **Ādi**-saddena cettha coramahāmatasēnābhayakathādikaṃ anekavihitāṃ niratthakakathaṃ saṅgaṇhāti. Ayaṃ kathā evāti

1. Khu 1. 42 piṭṭhe.

antogadhāvadhāraṇataṃ, aññatthāpohanaṃ vā sandhāya cetāṃ vuttaṃ.
Athāti tassā avippakatakāleyeva. **“Taṃ no”**ti-ādinā atthato āpannamāha. Esa nayo īdisesu. Nanu ca tehi bhikkhūhi sā kathā “iti ha me”ti-ādinā yathādhippāyaṃ niṭṭhāpitāyevāti? Na niṭṭhāpitā Bhagavato upasaṅkamanena upacchinnattā. Yadi hi Bhagavā tasmim̐ khaṇe na upasaṅkameyya, bhiiyyopi tappaṭibaddhāyeva tathā pavatteyyuṃ, Bhagavato upasaṅkamanena pana na pavattesuṃ, tenevāha **“ayaṃ no -pa- anupatto”**ti.

Idāni nidānassa, nidānavañṇanāya vā pariniṭṭhitabhāvaṃ dassento tassa Bhagavato vacanassānukūlabhāvampi samatthetuṃ **“ettāvata”**ti-ādimāha. **Ettāvata**ti hi ettakena “evaṃ me sutan”ti-ādivacanakkamena yaṃ nidānaṃ bhāsitaṃ vā ettakena “tatha evanti nipātapadan”ti-ādivacanakkamena atthavañṇanā samattāti vā dvidhā attho daṭṭhabbo. **“Kamala -pa- salilāyā”**ti-ādinā pana tassa nidānassa Bhagavato vacanassānukūlabhāvaṃ dīpeti. Tattha **kamalakuvalayujjalavimalasādhurasasalilāyā**ti kamalasaṅkhātehi padumapuṇḍarikasetuppalarattuppalehi ceva kuvalayasāṅkhātena nīluppalena ca ujjalavimalasādhurasasalilavatiyā.

Nimmalasilātalaracana vilāsasobhitaratanasopānanti nimmalena silātalenā racanāya vilāsena līlāya sobhitaratanasopānavantaṃ, nimmalasilātalenā vā racana vilāsena, susaṅkhatakiriyāsobhena ca sobhitaratanasopānaṃ, vilāsasobhitasaddehi vā ativiya sobhitabhāvo vutto.

Vippakiṇṇamuttātalaśadisavālukaṅcuṇṇapaṇḍara bhūmibhāganti vividhena pakiṇṇāya muttāya talasadisānaṃ vālukaṅcuṇṇehi paṇḍaravañṇabhūmibhāgavantaṃ.

Suvibhattabhittivicitravedikāparikkhittassāti suṭṭhu vibhattāhi bhittīhi vicitrassa, vedikāhi parikkhittassa ca. Uccatarena nakkhattapathaṃ ākāsaṃ phusitukāmatāya viya, vijambhitasaddena cetassa sambandho.

Vijambhitasamussayassāti vikkīḷanasamūhavantassa.

Dantamayasaṅhamuduphalakakañcanalatāvinaddhamaṇigaṇappabhāsamudayujjalasobhanti dantamaye ativiya siniddhaphalake kañcanamayāhi latāhi vinaddhānaṃ maṇīnaṃ gaṇappabhāsamudāyena samujjalasobhāsampannaṃ. **Suvañṇavalayanupurādisaṅghaṭṭanasaddasammissitakathitahasitamadhurass aragehajanavacaritassāti**

suvaṇṇamayaniyurapādakataḍakādīnaṃ aññaṃaññaṃ saṅghaṭṭanaena
janitasaddehi sammissitakathitasarasahasarasankhātena madhurassarena
sampaṇṇānaṃ gehanivāsīnaṃ naranārīnaṃ vicaritaṭṭhānabhūtaassa.

Uḷārissariyavibhavasobhitassāti uḷaratāsaṃpannajana-
issariyasampaṇṇajanaṃ vibhavasampaṇṇajanehi, tannivāsīnaṃ vā naranārīnaṃ
uttamādhipaccabhogehi sobhitassa.

**Suvaṇṇarajatamaṇimuttāpavāḷādi jutivissaravijjotitasuppatiṭṭhitavisāla
dvārabāhanti** suvaṇṇarajatanaṃ nāmaṇimuttāpavāḷādīnaṃ jutīhi
pabhassaravijjotitasuppatiṭṭhitavitthataḍvārabāhaṃ.

Tividhasīlādidassanavasena Buddhassa guṇānubhāvaṃ sammā sūcetīti
Buddhaguṇānubhāvasaṃsūcakaṃ, tassa. Kālo ca deso ca desako ca vatthu
ca parisā ca, tāsāṃ apadesena nidassanaena paṭimaṇḍitaṃ tathā.

Kimatthaṃ panettha dhammavinayasaṅgahe kariyamāne nidānavacanaṃ
vuttaṃ, nanu Bhagavatā bhāsītavacanasseva saṅgaho kātabboti? Vuccate—
desanāya ṭṭhiti-asammosasaddheyabhāvasampādanatthaṃ.

Kālaśadesakavatthuparisāpadesehi upanibandhivā ṭṭhapaṭī hi desanā
ciraṭṭhīkā hoti, asammosadhammā, saddheyā ca
desakālavatthuhetunimittehi upanibandho viya vohāraviniṅchayo, teneva
cāyasmatā Mahākaśapeṇa “Brahmajālaṃ āvuso Ānanda katthabhāsītan”ti-
ādinā¹ desādīpucchāsu katāsu tāsāṃ viśajājanaṃ karontena
dhammabhāṇḍāgārikena āyasmatā Ānandattherena nidānaṃ bhāsītanā
tadevidhāpi vuttaṃ “**kālaśadesakavatthuparisāpadesapaṭimaṇḍitaṃ
nidānaṃ**”ti.

Apīca Saṭṭhasampattīpakāsanatthaṃ nidānavacanaṃ. Tathāgatassa hi
Bhagavato pubbaracanaṇaṇaṇāgamatākābhāvato
Sammāsambuddhattasiddhi. Sammāsambuddhabhāvena hissa puretaraṃ
racanāya, “evampīnāma bhavēyā”ti anumānassa, āgamantaraṃ niśāya
parīvītakkaśsa ca abhāvo sabbattha appaṭīhataññācāratāya ekappaṃmaṇṇatā
ñēyādhāmmesū. Tathā
ācariyamūṭṭhidhammacchariyasaśasanaśāvakaṇurodhābhāvato
khīṇāśavattasiddhi. Khīṇāśavatāya hi ācariyamūṭṭhi-ādīnaṃ abhāvo, viśuddhā
ca parāniṅgahappaṃvattī. Iti śesakaśaṃkileśabhūtaṇaṃ
diṭṭhiśīlaśampattīdūśakānaṃ avijjātaṇhānaṃ

abhāvasaṃsūcakehi, nāṇappahānasampadābhibyañjanakehi ca sambuddhavisuddhabhāvehi purimavesārajjadvayasiddhi. Tatoyeva ca antarāyikanīyānikesu sammohābhāvasiddhito pacchimavesārajjadvayasiddhīti Bhagavato catuvesārajjasamannāgamo, attahitaparahitapaṭipatti ca nidānavacanena pakāsitā hoti sampattaparīsāya ajjhāsayanurūpaṃ ṭhānuppattikapaṭibhānena dhammadesanādīpanato, “jānatā passatā”ti-ādivacanato ca, tena vuttaṃ “Satthusampattipakāsanatthaṃ nidānavacanan”ti.

Apica sāsanasampattipakāsanatthaṃ nidānavacanam. Nāṇakarūṇāpariggahitasabbakiriyassa hi Bhagavato natthi niratthikā pavatti, attahitatthā vā, tasmā paresaṃyeva hitāya pavattasabbakiriyassa Sammāsambuddhassa sakalampi kāyavacīmanokammaṃ yathāpavattaṃ vuccamānaṃ diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi yathārahaṃ sattānaṃ anusāsanatṭhena sāsanaṃ, na kabbaracana. Tayidaṃ Satthu caritaṃ kāladesadesakavatthuparisāpadesehi saddhiṃ tattha tattha nidānavacanehi yathāsambhavaṃ pakāsiyati. Atha vā Satthuno pamāṇabhāvappakāsanena sāsanaṃ pamāṇabhāvappakāsanatthaṃ nidānavacanaṃ, tañcassa pamāṇabhāvadassanaṃ “Bhagavā”ti iminā Tathāgatassa guṇavisiṭṭhasabbasattuttamabhāvādīpanena ceva “jānatā passatā”ti-ādinā āsayānusayañāṇādīpayogadīpanena ca vibhāvitaṃ hoti, idamettha nidānavacanapayojanassa mukhamattanidassanaṃ. Ko hi samattho Buddhānubuddhena dhammabhaṇḍāgārikena bhāsitaṃ nidānassa payojanāni niravasesato vibhāvītunti. Honti cettha—

“Desanāciraṭṭhitatthaṃ, asammosāya bhāsitaṃ.
Saddhāya cāpi nidānaṃ, vedehena yasassinā.

Satthusampattiyā ceva, sāsanasampadāya ca.
Tassa pamāṇabhāvassa, dassanatthampi bhāsitaṃ”ti.

Iti Sumaṅgalavilāsiniyā Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāya paramasukhumagambhīraduranubodhatthaparidīpanāya suvimalavipulapaññāveyyattiyajanāyā ajjava maddava soracca saddhā sati dhiti buddhi khanti vīriyādi dhammasamaṅginā sātṭhakathe piṭakattaye asaṅgāsamhīravisāradañānacārinā anekappabhedasakasamayasantaragahanajjhogāhinā mahāgaṇinā mahāveyyākaraṇena

Ñāṇābhivamsadhammasenāpatināmatherena Mahādhammarājādhirājagarunā
katāya Sādhuvilāsiniyā nāma Līnatthapakāsaniyā
abbhantaranidānavañṇanāya Līnatthapakāsana.

Nidānavañṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Evaṃ abbhantaranidānasamvāṇṇanam katvā idāni yathānikkhittassa
suttassa samvāṇṇanam karonto anupubbāvirodhinī samvāṇṇanā
kamānatikkamanena byākuladosappahāyini, viññūnañca cittārādhini,
āgatabhāro ca avassam āvahitabboti samvāṇṇakassa sampattabhārāvahanena
paṇḍitācārasamatikkamābhāvavibhāvinī, tasmā tadāvikaraṇasādhakam
samvāṇṇanokāsavicāraṇam kātumāha “**idāni**”ti-ādi. **Nikkhittassā**ti desitassa.
“Desanā nikkhepo”ti hi etaṃ atthato bhinnampi sarūpato ekameva. Desanāpi
hi desetabbassa sīlādi-atthassa veneyyasantānesu nikkhipanato “nikkhepo”ti
vuccati. Nanu suttameva samvāṇṇiyatīti āha “**sā panesā**”ti-ādi. Idam vuttam
hoti—suttanikkhepaṃ vicāretvā vuccamānā samvāṇṇanā “ayaṃ desanā
evaṃsamuṭṭhānā”ti suttassa sammadeva nidānaparijñānena tabbaṇṇanāya
suviññeyyattā pākaṭā hoti, tasmā tadeva sādharmaṇato paṭhamam
vicārayissāmāti. Yā hi sā kathā suttatthasamvāṇṇanāpākaṭakārinī, sā sabbāpi
samvāṇṇakena vattabbā. Tadatthavijānanupāyattā ca sā pariyāyena
samvāṇṇanāyevāti. Idha pana tasmim vicārite yassā aṭṭhuppattiyā idam
suttam nikkhittam, tassā vibhāgavasena “mamaṃ vā bhikkhave”ti-ādinā¹,
“appamattakam kho panetan”ti-ādinā¹, “atthi bhikkhave”ti-ādinā² ca
vuttānam suttapadesānam samvāṇṇanā vuccamānā
tamtaṃanusandhidassanasukhatāya suviññeyyāti daṭṭhabbam. Tattha yathā
anekasata-anekasahassabhedānīpi suttantāni
samkilesabhāgiyādisāsanapaṭṭhānanayena soḷasavidhabhāvam nātivattanti,
evaṃ attajjhāsayaḍisuttanikkhepavasena catubbidhabhāvanti āha “**cattāro
suttanikkhepā**”ti. Nanu saṃsaggabhedopi sambhavati, atha kasmā “cattāro
suttanikkhepā”ti vuttanti? Saṃsaggabhedassa sabbattha alabbhamānattā.
Attajjhāsayaḍassa, hi aṭṭhuppattiyā ca parajjhāsayaḍapucchāvasikehi saddhim
saṃsaggabhedo sambhavati.

1. Dī 1. 3 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 1. 11 piṭṭhe.

“Attajjhāsayo ca parajjhāsayo ca, attajjhāsayo ca pucchāvasiko ca, attajjhāsayo ca parajjhāsayo ca pucchāvasiko ca, aṭṭhuppattiko ca parajjhāsayo ca, aṭṭhuppattiko ca pucchāvasiko ca, aṭṭhuppattiko ca parajjhāsayo ca pucchāvasiko cā”ti ajjhāsayapucchānusandhisabbhāvato. Attajjhāsayaṭṭhuppattīnaṃ pana aññamaññaṃ saṃsaggo natthi, tasmā niravasesaṃ patthāranayena saṃsaggabhedassa alabbhanato evaṃ vuttanti daṭṭhabbāṃ.

Atha vā aṭṭhuppattiyā attajjhāsāyenaṃ siyā saṃsaggabhedo, tadantogadhattā pana saṃsaggavasena vuttānaṃ sesanikkhepānaṃ mūlanikkhepeyeva sandhāya “cattāro suttanikkhepā”ti vuttāṃ. Imasmim̐ pana atthavikappe yathārahaṃ ekaka duka tika catukavasena sāsanaṃ aṭṭhānanayena suttanikkhepā vattabbāti nayamattaṃ dassētīti veditabbāṃ. Tatrāyaṃ vacanatto—nikkhipanaṃ kathanāṃ **nikkhepo**, suttassa nikkhepo **suttanikkhepo**, suttadesanāti attho. Nikkhipiyatīti vā **nikkhepo**, suttameva nikkhepo **suttanikkhepo**. Attano ajjhāsayo **attajjhāsayo**, so assa atthi kāraṇavaseṇāti **attajjhāsayo**, attano ajjhāsayo vā etassa yathāvuttanayenāti **attajjhāsayo**. Parajjhāsāyepi eseva nayo. Pucchāya vaso **pucchāvaso**, so etassa atthi yathāvuttanayenāti **pucchāvasiko**. Araṇiyato avagantabbato **attho** vuccati suttadesanāya vatthu, tassa uppatti atthuppatti, sā eva **aṭṭhuppatti** ttha-kārassa ṭṭha-kāraṃ katvā, sā etassa atthi vuttanayenāti **aṭṭhuppattiko**. Apica nikkhipiyati suttametenāti **nikkhepo**, attajjhāsāyādisuttadesanākāraṇameva. Etasmim̐ pana atthavikappe attano ajjhāsayo **attajjhāsayo**. Paresaṃ ajjhāsayo **parajjhāsayo**. Pucchīyatīti **pucchā**, pucchitabbo attho. Tassā pucchāya vasena pavattāṃ dhammaṃ aṭṭhāgāhākānaṃ vacanaṃ pucchāvasikaṃ. Tadeva nikkhepasaddāpekkhāya pulliṅgavasena vuttāṃ “**pucchāvasiko**”ti. Vuttanayena aṭṭhuppattiyeva **aṭṭhuppattikoti** evaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo.

Ettha ca paresaṃ indriyaparipākādikāraṇaṃ nirapekkhitvā attano ajjhāsāyeneva dhammatantiṭṭhapanatthaṃ pavattitadesanattā attajjhāsāyassa visuṃ nikkhepabhāvo yutto. Teneva vakkhati “attano

ajjhāsayeneva kathetī”ti¹. Parajjhāsayapucchāvasikānaṃ pana pasesaṃ
ajjhāsayapucchānaṃ desanānimittabhūtānaṃ uppattiyam pavattattā katham
aṭṭhuppattike anavarodho siyā, pucchāvasikaṭṭhuppattikānaṃ vā
parajjhāsayānurodhena pavattitadesanattā katham parajjhāsaye anavarodho
siyāti na codetabbametaṃ. Pasesaṃhi abhinīhāraparipucchādivinimuttasseva
suttadesanākāraṇuppādassa aṭṭhuppattivaseṇa gahitattā
parajjhāsayapucchāvasikānaṃ visum gahaṇaṃ. Tathā hi
Dhammadāyādasuttādīnaṃ² āmisuppādādidesanānimittaṃ “aṭṭhuppattī”ti
vuccati. Pasesaṃ puccham vinā ajjhāsayameva nimittaṃ katvā desito
parajjhāsayo. Pucchāvasena desito **pucchāvasikoti** pākaṭovāyamatto.

Anajjhīṭṭhoti pucchādīnā anajjhesito ayācīto, **attano ajjhāsayeneva
katheti** dhammatantiṭṭhapanatthanti adhippāyo. **Hāroti** āvaḷiyathā
“muttāhāro”ti, sveva hāraṇo, sammappadhānasuttantānaṃ hāraṇo tathā.
Anupubbena hi samyuttake niddiṭṭhānaṃ sammappadhānapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ
suttantānaṃ āvaḷi “**sammappadhānasuttantahāraṇo**”ti vuccati, tathā
iddhipādahāraṇakādi. **Iddhipāda-
indriyabalabojjhaṅgamaggaṅgasuttantahāraṇakoti** pubbapadesu parapadalopo,
dvandagabbhasamāso vā eso, peyyālaniddeso vā. **Tesanti**
yathāvuttasuttānaṃ.

Paripakkāti pariṇatā. **Vimutti-paripācanīyāti** arahattaphalaṃ paripācentā
saddhindriyādayo dhammā. **Khayeti** khayanaṭṭham, khayakāraṇabhūtāya vā
dhammadesanāya. **Ajjhāsayanti** adhimuttiṃ. **Khantinti**
diṭṭhijjhānakkhantiṃ. **Mananti** cittaṃ. **Abhinīhāraṇanti** paṇidhānaṃ.
Bujjhanabhāvanti bujjhanasabhāvaṃ, bujjhanākāraṇaṃ vā. **Avekkhitvāti**
paccavekkhitvā, apekkhitvā vā.

Cattāro vaṇṇāti cattāri kulāni, cattāro vā rūpādīpamāṇā sattā.
Mahārājānoti cattāro mahārājāno **devā**. Vuccanti kiṃ,
pañcupādānakkhandhā kinti attho.

Kasmāti āha “**aṭṭhuppattiyam hī**”ti-ādi. **Vaṇṇāvaṇṇeti** nimitte
bhumbaṃ, vaṇṇa-saddena cettha “acchariyam āvuso”ti-ādīnaṃ³
bhikkhusaṅghena vuttopi vaṇṇo saṅgahito. Tampi hi aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā
“atthi bhikkhave

1. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 51 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 1. 15 piṭṭhe.

3. Dī 1. 2 piṭṭhe.

aññe dhammā”ti-ādinā¹ upari desanaṃ ārabhissati. Tadeva vivarati “**ācariyo**”ti-ādinā. “Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ”ti imissā desanāya Brahmadattena vuttam vaṇṇaṃ aṭṭhuppattim katvā desitattā āha “**antevāsī vaṇṇan**”ti. Idāni Pāḷiyā sambandham dassetuṃ “**itī**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Desanākusaloti** “imissā aṭṭhuppattiyā ayaṃ desanā sambhavatī”ti desanāya kusalo, etena pakaraṇānugūṇaṃ Bhagavato thomanamakāsi. Esā hi saṃvaṇṇanakānaṃ pakati, yadidaṃ tattha tattha pakaraṇādhiगतगुणेना Bhagavato thomanā. **Vā-saddo** cettha upamānasamuccayasamśayavacanavossaggapadapūraṇasadisavikappādīsu bahūsvatthesu dissati. Tathā hesa “paṇḍitovāpi tena so”ti-ādīsu² upamāne dissati, sadisabhāveti attho. “Taṃ vāpi dhīrā Munim pavedayantī”ti-ādīsu³ samuccaye. “Ke vā ime kassa vā”ti-ādīsu⁴ samśaye. “Ayaṃ vā⁵ imesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ sabbabālo sabbamūlho”ti-ādīsu⁶ vacanavossagge. “Na vāyaṃ kumārako mattamaññāsī”ti-ādīsu⁷ padapūraṇe. “Madhum vā maññati bālo, yāva pāpaṃ na paccatī”ti-ādīsu⁸ sadise. “Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā”ti-ādīsu⁹ vikappe. Idhāpi vikappeyeva. Mama vā dhammassa vā saṃghassa vāti vividhā visuṃ vikappanassa jotakattāti āha “**vā-saddo vikappanatto**”ti. **Para-saddo** pana attheva aññattho “ahañceva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ”ti-ādīsu¹⁰. Atthi adhikattho “indriyaparopariyattan”ti-ādīsu¹¹. Atthi pacchābhāgattho “parato āgamissatī”ti-ādīsu. Atthi paccanīkattho “uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā”ti-ādīsu¹². Idhāpi paccanīkatthoti dasseti “**paṭiviruddhāsattā**”ti iminā. Sāsanassa paccanīkabhūtā paccatthikā sattāti attho. Ta-saddo pareti vuttamattham avañṇabhāsanakiriyāvisiṭṭham parāmasatīti vuttam “**ye avañṇaṃ vadanti, tesū**”ti.

1. Dī 1. 11 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 1. 22 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 1. 309 piṭṭhe.

4. Vi 1. 197-8, 201 piṭṭhesu.

5. Ayaṃ ca (Dī 1. 55 piṭṭhe.)

6. Dī 1. 55 piṭṭhe.

7. Saṃ 1. 418 piṭṭhe.

8. Khu 1. 23 piṭṭhe.

9. Ma 1. 122; Saṃ 3. 378 piṭṭhādīsu.

10. Dī 2. 31-2; Ma 1. 224; Ma 2. 291; Vi 3. 5, 7, 8 piṭṭhesu.

11. Abhi 2. 353; Am 3. 283; Ma 1. 100; Khu 9. 4, 116 piṭṭhesu.

12. Dī 2. 87, 88, 89; Saṃ 3. 228-9; Am 3. 130-1; Khu 1. 153-4 piṭṭhesu.

Nanu tesam āghāto natthi guṇamahattattā, atha kasmā evam vuttanti codanālesam dassetvā tadapaneti “**kiñcāpi**”ti-ādinā. Kiñcāpi natthi, atha kho tathāpīti attho. **Īdisesupīti** ettha **pi**-saddo sambhāvanattho, tena ratanattayanimitampi akusalacittam na uppādetabham, pageva vaṭṭāmisalokāmisanimittanti sambhāveti. Pariyattidhammoyeva saddhammanayanatthena nettīti **dhammanetti**. **Āhanatīti** ābhuso ghaṭṭeti, hīmsati vā, vibādhati, upatāpeti cāti attho. Katthaci “**etthā**”ti pāṭho dissati, so pacchālikhito porāṇapāṭhānugatāya Ṭikāya virodhattā, atthayuttīyā ca abhāvato. Yadipi domanassādayo ca āhananti, kopeyeva panāyam niruḷhoti dasseti “**kopassetam adhivacanan**”ti iminā. Avayavatthāñhi dassetvā tattha pariyāyena attham dassento evamāha. **Adhivacananti** ca adhikicca pavattam vacanam, pasiddham vā vacanam, nāmanti attho. Evamitaresupi. Ettha ca sabhāvadhammato aññassa kattu-abhāvajotanattham “**āhanatī**”ti kattutthe āghātasaddam dasseti. Āhanati etena, āhananamattam vā **āghātoti** karaṇabhāvattāpi sambhavantiyeva. “**Appatītā**”ti etassattho “**atutṭhā asomanassikā**”ti vutto, idam pana pākāṭapariyāyena apaccayasaddassa nibbanadassanam, tammukhena pana na pacceci tenāti **appaccayoti** kātabbam. **Abhirādhayatīti** sādhayati. **Etthāti** etesu tīsu padesu. **Dvīhīti** āghāta-anabhiraddhipadehi. **Ekenāti** apaccayapadena. Ettakesu gahitesu tam sampayuttā aggahitā siyūm, na ca sakkā tepi aggahitum ekuppādādisabhāvattāti codanam visodhetum “**tesan**”ti-ādi vuttam, **tesanti** yathāvuttānam saṅkhārakkhandhavedanākkhandhekadesānam. **Sesānanti** saññāviññāṇavasitṭhasaṅkhārakkhandhekadesānam. **Karaṇanti** uppādanam. Āghātādīnañhi pavattiyā paccayasamavāyanam idha “**karaṇan**”ti vuttam, tam pana atthato uppādanameva. Tadanuppādanañhi sandhāya Pāḷiyam “**na karaṇīyā**”ti vuttam. **Paṭikkhittameva** yathāraham ekuppādanīrodhārammaṇavatthubhāvato.

Tatthāti tasmim manopadose. “**Tesu avaṇṇabhāsakesū**”ti iminā ādhāratthe bhummam dasseti. Nimittatthe, bhāvalakkhaṇe vā etam bhumanti āha “**tasmim vā avaṇṇe**”ti. Na hi aguṇo, nindā vā kopadomanassānam ādhāro sambhavati tabbhāsakāyattattā tesam.

Assathāti sattamiyā rūpaṃ ce-saddayogena parikappanavisayattāti dasseti “**bhaveyyāthā**”ti iminā. “Bhaveyyātha ce, yadi bhaveyyāthā’ti ca vadanto ‘yathākkamaṃ pubbāparayogino ete saddā’ti ñāpeti”ti vadanti. “**Kupitā kopena, anattamanā domanassenā**”ti iminā “evaṃ paṭhamena nayenā”ti-ādinā vuttavacanaṃ atthantarābhāvadassanena samattheti. “**Tumhākan**”ti iminā samānattho “**tumhan**”ti eko saddo “amhākan”ti iminā samānattho “amhan”ti saddo viya, yathā “tasmā hi amhaṃ daharāna miyare”ti¹ āha “**tumhākaṃyevā**”ti. Atthavasā liṅgavipariyāyoti katvā “**tāya ca anattamanatāyā**”ti vuttaṃ. “Antarāyo”ti vutte samaṇadhammavisesānanti atthassa pakaraṇato viññāyamānattā, viññāyamānatthassa ca saddassa payoge kāmacārattā “**paṭhamajjhānādīnaṃ antarāyo**”ti vuttaṃ. Ettha ca “**antarāyo**”ti idaṃ manopadosassa akaraṇīyatāya kāraṇavacanaṃ. Yasmā tumhākameva tena kopādinā paṭhamajjhānādīnamantarāyo bhaveyya, tasmā te kopādiyāyena vuttā āghātādayo na karaṇīyāti adhippāyo, tena “nāhaṃ sabbaññū”ti issarabhāvena tumhe tato nivāremi, atha kho imināva kāraṇenāti dasseti. Taṃ pana kāraṇavacanaṃ yasmā ādinavavibhāvanaṃ hoti, tasmā “ādinavaṃ dassento”ti heṭṭhā vuttanti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

So pana manopadoso na kevalaṃ kālantarabhāvinoyeva hitasukhassa antarāyakaro, atha kho taṅkhaṇapavattanārahassapi hitasukhassa antarāyakaroti manopadose ādinavaṃ daḷhataṃ katvā dassetuṃ “**api nū**”ti-ādimāhātipi sambandho vattabbo. **Paresanti** ye attato aññe, tesanti attho, na pana “pare-avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyun”ti-ādīsu viya paṭiviruddhasattānanti āha “**yesaṃ kesañci**”ti. Tadevatthaṃ samattheti “**kupito hī**”ti-ādinā. Pāliyaṃ subhāsītadubbhāsītavacanaṃ jānanampi tadatthajānaneneva siddhanti āha “**subhāsītadubbhāsītassa atthan**”ti.

Andhamāntamanti andhabhāvakaraṃ tamaṃ, ativiya vā tamaṃ. Yaṃ naraṃ saḥate abhibhavati, tassa andhamānti sambandho. **Yanti** vā bhummatthe paccattavacanaṃ, yasmim kāle saḥate, tadā andhamānaṃ hotīti

1. Khu 5. 214-5 piṭṭhe.

attho, kāraṇaniddeso vā, yena kāraṇena saḥate, tena andhatamanti. Evaṃ sati yaṃtaṃ-saddānaṃ niccāsambandhattā “yadā”ti ajjhāharitabbaṃ. Kiriyāparāmasanaṃ vā etaṃ, “kodho saḥate”ti yadetaṃ kodhassa abhibhavanaṃ vuttaṃ, etaṃ andhatamanti. Tato ca kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passatīti yojetabbaṃ. **Atthaṃ dhammanti** Pāḷi-atthaṃ, Pāḷidhammaṃ. **Cittappakopano**ti cittassa pakatibhāvavijāhanena padūsako. **Antaratoti** abhantarato, cittato vā kodhavasena bhayaṃ jātāṃ. **Tanti** tathāsabhāvaṃ kodhaṃ, kodhassa vā anattahajānanādippakāraṃ.

Sabbatthāpīti sabbesupi paṭhamadutiyaṭṭiyanāyesu. “Avaṇṇe paṭipajjitabbākāraṇaṃ”ti adhikāro. Avaṇṇabhāsakānamavisayattā “**tatrā**”ti padassa tasmim̐ avaṇṇeti atthova dassito. **Abhūtanti** kattubhūtaṃ vacanaṃ, yaṃ vacanaṃ abhūtaṃ hotīti attho. **Abhūtatoti** pana abhūtatākiriyaṃ bhāvappadhānattā, bhāvalopattā cāti dasseti “**abhūtabhāveṇvā**”ti iminā. “Itipetan”ti-ādi nibbeṭhanākāraṇidassananti dassetuṃ “**kathan**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tatrā**ti tasmim̐ vacane. **Yojanā**ti adhippāyapayojanā. **Tuṇhī**ti abhāsanatthe nipāto, bhāvanapūmsako cesa. “Itipetaṃ abhūtaṃ”ti vatvā “**yaṃ tumhehi**”ti-ādinā tadatthaṃ vivarati. **Imināpī**ti pi-saddena anekavidhaṃ kāraṇaṃ sampiṇḍeti. Kāraṇasarūpamāha “**sabbaññuyevā**”ti-ādinā. **Eva**-saddo tīsupi padesu yojetabbo, sabbaññubhāvato na asabbaññū, svākkhātattā na durakkhāto, suppaṭipannattā na duppaṭipannoti imināpi kāraṇena nibbeṭhetabbanti vuttaṃ hoti. “Kasmā pana sabbaññū”ti-ādi paṭicodanāyapi taṃkāraṇadassanena nibbeṭhetabbamevāti āha “**tatra idaṅcīdaṅca kāraṇaṃ**”ti. **Tatrā**ti tesu sabbaññūtādīsu. **Idaṅca idaṅca kāraṇanti** anekavidhena kāraṇānukāraṇaṃ dassetvā “na sabbaññū”ti-ādivacanaṃ nibbeṭhetabbanti attho. Tatridaṃ kāraṇaṃ—sabbaññū eva amhākaṃ Satthā aviparītadhammadesanattā. Svākkhāto eva dhammo ekantaniyyānikattā. Suppaṭipanno eva saṃgho saṃkilesarahitattāti. Kāraṇānukāraṇadassanampettha asabbaññūtādivacanaṃ nibbeṭhanameva tathādassanassa tesampi kāraṇabhāvatoṭi daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kāraṇakāraṇampi hi “kāraṇaṃ”tveva vuccati, paṭiṭṭhānapaṭiṭṭhānampi “paṭiṭṭhānaṃ”tveva yathā “tiṇehi

bhattam siniddham, pāsāde dhammamajjhāyati”ti. **Dutiyaṃ padanti** “atacchan”ti padaṃ. **Paṭhamassa padassāti** “abhūtan”ti padassa. **Catutthanti** “na ca panetaṃ amhesu saṃvijjati”ti padaṃ. **Tatiyassāti** “natthi cetaṃ amhesū”ti padassa. Vividhamekattheyeva pavattaṃ vacanaṃ vivacanaṃ, tadeva **vevacanaṃ**, **vacananti** vā attho saddena vacanīyattā “Bhagavāti vacanaṃ seṭṭham, Bhagavāti vacanamuttaman”ti-ādīsu¹ viya. Nānāsabhāvato vigataṃ vacanaṃ yassāti **vevacanaṃ** vuttanayena, pariyāyavacananti attho.

Etthāha—kasmā panettha pariyāyavacanaṃ vuttaṃ, nanu ekekapadavaseneva adhippeto attho siddho, evaṃ siddhe sati kimete² tena pariyāyavacanena. Tadevañhi ganthagāravādi-anekadosakaram, yadi ca taṃ vattabbaṃ siyā, tadeva vuttaṃ assa, na tadaññanti? Vuccate—desanākāle, hi āyatiñca kassaci kathañci tadatthapaṭivedhanattham pariyāyavacanaṃ vuttaṃ. Desanāpaṭiggāhakesu hi yo tesam pariyāyavacanānaṃ yaṃ pubbe saṅketaṃ karoti “idamimassatthassa vacanaṃ”ti, tassa teneva tadatthapaṭivedho hoti. Apica tasmim khaṇe vikkhittacittānaṃ aññavihitānaṃ vipariyāyānaṃ aññena pariyāyena tadatthāvabodhanatthampi pariyāyavacanaṃ vuttaṃ. Yañhi ye na suṇanti, tapparihāyanavasena tesam sabbathā paripuṇṇassa yathāvuttassa atthassa anavabodho siyā, pariyāyavacane pana vutte tabbasena paripuṇṇamatthāvabodho hoti. Atha vā mandabuddhīnaṃ punappunaṃ tadatthalakkhaṇena asammohanattham pariyāyavacanaṃ vuttaṃ. Mandabuddhīnañhi ekeneva padena ekatthassa sallakkhaṇena sammoho hoti, anekena pariyāyena pana ekatthassa sallakkhaṇena tathāsammoho na hoti anekappavattinimittena ekattheyeva pavattasaddena yathādhippetassa atthassa nicchittatā.

Aparo nayo—“anekepi atthā samānabyañjanā honti”ti yā atthantaraparikkappaṇā siyā, tassā parivajjanatthampi pariyāyavacanaṃ vuttanti veditabbaṃ. Anekesampi hi atthānaṃ ekapadavacanīyatāvasena samānabyañjanattā yathāvuttassa padassa “ayamattho nu kho adhippeto, udāhu ayamatthovā”ti pavattaṃ sotūnamatthantaraparitabbanam vevacanaṃ aññamaññaṃ bhedakavasena parivajjeti. Vuttañca—

1. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 34; Ma-Ṭṭha 1. 11; Am-Ṭṭha 1. 10; Vi-Ṭṭha 1. 95; Visuddhi-Ṭṭha 1. 203; Khuddaka-Ṭṭha 91 piṭṭhesu.

2. Kim te (?)

“Nekatthavuttiyā saddo, na visesatthañāpako.
Pariyāyena yutto tu, pariyāyo ca bhedako”ti.

Aparo nayo—anaññassāpi pariyāyavacanassa vacane anekāhi tāhi tāhi nāmapaññattīhi tesam tesam atthānam paññāpanatthampi pariyāyavacanam vattabham hoti. Tathā hi pariyāyavacane vutte “imassatthassa idamidampi nāman”ti sotūnam anekadhā nāmapaññattivijānanam. Tato ca taṁtaṁpaññattikosallam hoti seyyathāpi nighaṇṭusatthe paricayataṁ. Apica dhammakathikānam tanti-atthupanibandhanaparāvabodhanānam suhasiddhiyāpi pariyāyavacanam. Tabbacanena hi dhammadesakānam tanti-atthassa attano citte upanibandhanena ṭhapanena paresam sotūnamavabodhanam suhasiddham hoti. Atha vā Sammāsambuddhassa attano dhammaniruttipaṭisambhidāsampattiyā vibhāvanattham, veneyyānañca tattha bijavāpanattham pariyāyavacanam Bhagavā niddisati. Tadasampattikassa hi tathāvacanam na sambhavati. Tena ca pariyāyavacanena yathāsutena tassaṁ dhammaniruttipaṭisambhidāsampattiyam tapparicaraṇena, tadaññasucaritasamupabrūhanena ca puññasankhātassa bijassa vapanam sambhavati. Ko hi īdisāya sampattiyā viññāyamānāya tadetaṁ nābhipattheyyāti, kim vā bahunā. Yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā Sammāsambuddho yathā sabbasmim atthe appaṭihatañāṇacāro, tathā sabbasmim saddavohāreti ekampi attham anekehi pariyāyehi bodheti, natthi tattha dandhāyitattam vitthāritattam, nāpi dhammadesanāya hāni, āveṇiko cāyam Buddhadhammo. Sabbaññutaññāṇassa hi suppaṭividitabhāvena paṭisambhidāñāṇehi viya tenapi ñāṇena atthe, dhamme, niruttiyā ca appaṭihataavuttitāya Buddhalīlāya ekampi attham anekehi pariyāyehi bodheti, na pana tasmim saddavohāre, tathābodhane vā mandabhāvo sammābodhanassa sādhanattā, na ca tena atthassa vitthārabhāvo ekassevatthassa desetabbassa subbijānanakāraṇattā, nāpi tabbacanena dhammadesanāhāni tassa desanāsampattibhāvato. Tasmā sātthakam pariyāyavacanam, na cāpi taṁ ganthagāravādi-anekadosaakaranti daṭṭhabbam. Yam panetaṁ vuttam “yadi ca taṁ vattabham siyā, tadeva vuttam assa, na tadaññan”ti, tampi na yuttam payojanantarasambhavato. Tadeva hi avatvā tadaññassa vacanena desanākkhaṇe samāhitacittānampi sammadeva paṭiggaṇhantānam

taṃtaṃpadantogadhapavattinimittamārabhha tadatthādhiḡamo hoti, itarathā tasmim̄ yeva pade punappunam̄ vutte tesam̄ tadatthānadhigatatā siyāti. Honti cettha—

“Yena kenaci atthassa, bodhāya aññasaddato.

Vikkhittakamanānampi, pariyāyakathā katā.

Mandānañca amūḡhattham̄, atthantaraniḡedhayā.

Taṃtaṃnāmanirulhattham̄, pariyāyakathā katā.

Desakānam̄ sukarattham̄, tanti-atthāvabodhane.

Dhammaniruttibodhattham̄, pariyāyakathā katā.

Veneyyānam̄ tattha bīja-vāpanatthañca attano.

Dhammadhātuyā liḡāya, pariyāyakathā katā.

Tadeva tu avatvāna, tadaññehi pabodhanam̄.

Sammāpaḡiḡgaṇhantānam̄, atthādhiḡamāya katan”ti.

Idam̄ pana nibbeḡhanam̄ īdiseyeva, na sabbattha kātabbanti dassento “**idañcā**”ti-ādīmāha. Tattha **avaṇṇeyevāti** kāraṇapatirūpaṃ vatvā, avatvā vā dosapatiḡḡhāpanavasena nindāya eva. **Na sabbatthāti** na kevalam̄ akkosanakhuṃsanavambhanādīsu sabbattha nibbeḡhanam̄ kātabbanti attho. Tadevattham̄ “**yadi hi**”ti-ādinā pākaḡam̄ karoti. “Sāsankaniyo hoti”ti vuttam̄ tathānibbeḡhetabbatāya kāraṇameva “**tasmā**”ti paḡiniddisati. “**Oḡḡhosī**”ti-ādi “na sabbatthā”ti etassa vivaraṇam̄. Jātināmagottakammasippa-ābādha liṅga kilesa āpatti akkosana saṅkhātehi **dasahi akkosavatthūhi**. Adhivāsanameva khanti, na diḡḡhiniḡḡhānakkhamanādayoti **adhivāsanakhanti**.

6. Evaṃ avaṇṇabhūmiyā saṃvaṇṇanam̄ katvā idāni vaṇṇabhūmiyāpi saṃvaṇṇanam̄ kātumāha “**evan**”ti-ādi. Tattha **avaṇṇabhūmiyanti** avaṇṇappakāsanaḡḡhāne. **Tādilakkhaṇanti** ettha “pañcahākārehi tādī iḡḡhāniḡḡhe tādī cattāvīti tādī, tiṇṇāvīti tādī, muttāvīti tādī, taṃniddeḡsā tādī”ti¹ niddesanayena pañcasu atthesu idha paḡhamenatthena tādī. Tatrāyaṃ niddeso—

Katham̄ arahā iḡḡhāniḡḡhe tādī, arahā lābhepi tādī, alābhepi tādī, yasepi, ayasepi, pasamsāyapi, nindāyapi,

1. Khu 7. 88 piḡḡthe.

sukhepi, dukkhepi tādī, ekañce bāhaṃ gandhena limpeyyuṃ, ekañce bāhaṃ vāsiyā taccheyyuṃ, amusmiṃ natthi rāgo, amusmiṃ natthi paṭigho, anunayapaṭighavippahīno ugghāṭinigghāṭivīvatto, anurodhavirodhasamatikkanto, evaṃ arahā iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādīti¹.

Vacanattho pana tamiva dissatīti **tādī**, iṭṭhamiva aniṭṭhampi passatīti attho. Tassa lakkhaṇaṃ **tādīlakkhaṇaṃ**, iṭṭhāniṭṭhesu samapekkhanasabhāvo. Atha vā tamiva dissate **tādī**, so eva sabhāvo, tadeva lakkhaṇaṃ **tādīlakkhaṇanti**. Vaṇṇabhūmiyaṃ tādīlakkhaṇaṃ dassetuntī sambandho. **Para**-saddo aññattheti āha “**ye kecī**”ti-ādi. Ānandanti bhusaṃ pamodanti taṃsamaṅgino sattā etenāti ānandasaddassa karaṇatthataṃ dasseti. Sobhanamano **sumano**, cittaṃ, sobhanaṃ vā mano yassāti **sumano**, taṃsamaṅgīpuggalo. Nanu ca cittavācakahāve sati cetasikasukhassa bhāvatthataṃ yuttā, puggalavācakahāve pana cittameva bhāvattho siyā, na cetasikasukhaṃ, sumanasaddassa dabbanimittaṃ pati pavattattā yathā “daṇḍittaṃ sikhittan”ti-ādīti? Saccametaṃ dabbe apekkhite, idha pana tadanapekkhitvā tena dabbena yuttaṃ mūlanimittabhūtaṃ cetasikasukhameva apekkhitvā sumanasaddo pavatto, tasmā etthāpi cetasikasukhameva bhāvattho sambhavati, tenāha “**cetasikasukhassetaṃ adhivacanan**”ti. Etena hi vacanena tadaññacetasikānampi cittapaṭibaddhattā, cittakiriyattā ca yathāsambhavaṃ somanassabhāvo āpajjatīti codanaṃ nāpajjateva ruḥhisaddattā tassa yathā “paṅkajan”ti pariharati. Ubbilayatīti ubbilaṃ, bhindati purimāvattāyā visesaṃ āpajjatīti attho. Tadeva **ubbilāvitaṃ** paccayantarāgamādivasena. Uddhaṃ palavatīti vā **ubbilāvitaṃ** akārānaṃ ikāraṃ, ākāraṇca katvā, cittameva “cetaso”ti vuttattā. Taddhite pana siddhetāṃ abyatirittaṃ tasmīṃ pade vacanīyassa sāmāññabhāvato, tassa vā saddassa nāmapadattā, tasmā kassāti sambandhīvisesānuyoge “cetaso”ti vuttanti dassetuṃ “**kassā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Esa nayo īdisesu. Yāya uppanāya kāyacittaṃ vātapūritabhastā viya uddhumāyanākārappattaṃ hoti tassā gehasitāya odagyaṇīyā etaṃ adhivacananti sarūpaṃ dasseti “**uddhaccāvahāyā**”ti-ādīnā. **Uddhaccāvahāyāti** uddhatabhāvāvahāya.

1. Khu 7. 88 piṭṭhe.

Uppilāpeti cittaṃ uppilāvitaṃ karotīti **ubbilāpanā**, sā eva pīti, tassā. Khandhavasena dhammavisesattaṃ āha “**idhāpī**”ti-ādinā. Avaṇṇabhūmimapekkhāya api-saddo “ayampi pārājiko”ti-ādīsu¹ viya, idha ca kiñcāpi tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ubbilāviteva natthi, atha kho āyatim kulaputtānaṃ edisesupi ṭhānesu akusaluppattim paṭisedhento dhammanettim ṭhāpetīti. **Dvīhi padehi saṅkhārakkhandho, ekena vedanākkhandho vuttoti** etthāpi “tesaṃ vasena sesānaṃ sampayuttadhammānaṃ karaṇaṃ paṭikkhittameva”ti² ca Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttanayena sakkā viññātunti na vuttaṃ. “Pi-saddo sambhāvanattho”ti-ādinā vuttanayena cettha attho yathāsambhavaṃ veditabbo.

Tumhaṃyevassa tena antarāyoti etthāpi “**antarāyo**”ti idaṃ “ubbilāvitattassa akaraṇīyatākāraṇavacanaṃ”ti-ādinā heṭṭhā avaṇṇapakkhe amhehi vuttanayānusārena attho daṭṭhabbo. Ettha ca “ānandino ubbilāvita”ti dīpitaṃ pītimeva gahetvā “**tena ubbilāvitattenā**”ti vacanaṃ somanassarahitāya pītiyā abhāvato tabbacaneneva “sumanā”ti dīpitaṃ somanassampi siddhamevāti katvā vuttaṃ. Atha vā somanassassa antarāyakaratā pākaṭā, na tathā pītiyāti evaṃ vuttanti daṭṭhabbaṃ. **Kasmā panetanti** yathāvuttaṃ atthaṃ avibhāgato manasi katvā codeti. Ācariyo “**saccan**”ti tamatthaṃ paṭijānitvā “**taṃ panā**”ti-ādinā vibhajjabyākaraṇavasena pariharati.

Tattha **etanti** Ānandādīnamakaraṇīyatāvacanaṃ, nanu Bhagavatā vaṇṇitanti sambandho. **Buddhoti kittayantassāti** “Buddho”ti vacanaṃ guṇānussaraṇavasena kathentassa sādhujanassa. **Kasiṇenāti** kasiṇatāya sakalabhāvena. **Jambudīpassāti** cetassa avayavabhāvena sambandhīvacanaṃ. Apare pana “**Jambudīpassāti** karaṇavacanaṭṭhe sāmivacanaṃ”ti vadanti, tesaṃ matena kasiṇajambudīpasaddānaṃ samānādhikaraṇabhāvo daṭṭhabbo, karaṇavacanaṅca nissakkatthe. Pageva ekadesato panāti **api-saddo** sambhāvane. **Ādi-saddena** cettha—

“Mā soci Udāyi Ānando avītarāgo kālaṃ kareyya, tena cittaṃpasādena sattakkhattuṃ devarajjaṃ kāreyya,

1. Vi 1. 55-6, 90-2, 116-7 piṭṭhesu.

2. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 52 piṭṭhe.

sattakkhattuṃ imasmimīyeva Jambudīpe mahārajjaṃ kāreyya, apica Udāyi Ānando diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyissati”ti-ādisuttam¹—

saṅgahitaṃ. **Tanti** suttantare vuttaṃ pītisomanassaṃ. **Nekkhammassitanti** kāmato nikkhamane kusaladhamme nissitaṃ. **Idhāti** imasmimī sutte. **Gehassitanti** gehavāsīnaṃ samudāciṇṇato gehasaṅkhāte kāmaguṇe nissitaṃ. Kasmā tadevidhādhippetanti āha “**idañhi**”ti-ādi. “Āyasmato Channassa uppannasadisaṃ”ti vuttamatthaṃ pākaṭaṃ kātuṃ, samatthetuṃ vā “**tenevā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Visesaṃ nibbattetuṃ nāsakki** Bhagavati, dhamme ca pavattagehassitapematāya. **Parinibbānakāleti** parinibbānāsannakāle Bhagavatā paññattena tajjiti vā sambandho. **Parinibbānakāleti** vā Bhagavato parinibbutakāle saṅghena tajjito nibbattetīti vā sambandho. **Brahmadaṇḍenāti** “bhikkhūhi itthannāmo neva vattabbo, na ovaḍitabbo, nānusāsitaḍḍo”ti² katena brahmadāṇḍena. **Tajjiti** saṃvejito. **Tasmāti** yasmā gehassitapītisomanassaṃ jhānādīnaṃ antarāyakaraṃ, tasmā. Vuttañhetarṃ Bhagavatā **Sakkapañhasutte** “somanassaṃpāhaṃ Devānaminda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampi”ti³.

“**Ayañhi**”ti-ādinā tadevatthaṃ kāraṇato samattheti. Rāgasahitattā hi sā antarāyakarāti. Ettha pana “idañhi rāgasañhitaṃ pītisomanassaṃ”ti vattabbaṃ siyā, tathāpi pītiggahaṇena somanassampi gahitameva hoti somanassarahitāya pītiyā abhāvatoti heṭṭhā vuttanayena pītiyeva gahitā. Apica sevitabbāsevitabbavibhāgassa sutte vacanato somanassassa pākaṭo antarāyakarabhāvo, na tathā pītiyāti sāyeva rāgasahitattathena visesetvā vuttā. Avaṇṇabhūmiyā saddhiṃ sambandhitvā pākaṭaṃ kātuṃ “**lobho cā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Kodhasadisovāti** avaṇṇabhūmiyaṃ vuttakodhasadiso eva. “**Luddho**”ti-ādigāthānaṃ “kuddho”ti-ādigāthāsu vuttanayena attho daṭṭhabbo.

“Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, saṅghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha ānandino sumanā

1. Am 1. 229 piṭṭhe. (Thokaṃ visadisam) 2. Vi 4. 487 piṭṭhe. 3. Dī 2. 221 piṭṭhe.

ubbilāvitā, api nu tumhe paresaṃ subhāsītadubbhāsītāṃ ājāneyyāthāti? No hetāṃ bhante”ti ayaṃ tatiyavāro nāma avaṇṇabhūmiyaṃ vuttanayavasena tatiyavāraṭṭhāne nīharitabbattā, so desanākāle tena vārena bodhetabbapuggalābhāvato desanāya **anāgatopi** tadatthasambhavato **atthato āgatoyeva**. Yathā taṃ vitthāravasena Kathāvatthuppakaraṇanti dassetum “**tatiyavāro panā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ, etena saṃvaṇṇanākāle tathābujjhanakasattānaṃ vasena so vāro ānetvā saṃvaṇṇetabboti dasseti. “**Yatheva hī**”ti-ādinā tadevatthasambhavaṃ vibhāveti. Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti yathevāti sambandho.

Paṭipajjitabbākāradassanavāreti yathāvuttaṃ tatiyavāraṃ upādāya vattabbe catutthavāre. “Tumhākaṃ Satthā”ti vacanato pabhuti yāva “imināpi kāraṇena tacchan”ti vacanaṃ, tāva yojanā. “**So hi Bhagavā**”ti-ādi tabbivaraṇaṃ. Tattha **itipīti** imināpi kāraṇena. Vitthāro Visuddhimagge¹. “Anāpatti upasampannassa bhūtaṃ āroceṭi”ti² vuttepi sabhāgānameva ārocanaṃ yuttanti āha “**sabhāgānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃyeva paṭijānitabban**”ti. Teyeva hi tassa atthakāmā, saddheyyavacanattañca maññanti, tato ca “sāsanassa amoghatā dīpitā hotī”ti vuttatthasamatthanaṃ siyā. “**Evañhī**”ti-ādi kāraṇavacanaṃ. Pāpicchatā ceva parivajjitā, kattubhūtā vā sā, hotīti sambandho. **Amoghatāti** niyyānikabhāvena atucchatā. **Vuttanayenāti** “tatra tumhehī tasmīṃ vaṇṇe tumhehī”ti-ādinā ceva “dutiyaṃ padaṃ paṭhamassa padassa, catutthaṃca tatiyassa vevacanaṃ”ti-ādinā ca vuttanayena.

Cūlasīlavaṇṇanā

7. **Ko anusandhīti** pucchā “nanu ettakeneva yathāvuttehi avaṇṇavaṇṇehi sambandhā desanāmatthakaṃ pattā”ti anuyogasambhavato katā. **Vaṇṇena ca avaṇṇena cāti** tadubhayapadena. Atthaniddeso viya hi saddaniddesopīti akkharacintakā. Atha vā tathābhāsanassa kāraṇattā, koṭṭhāsattā ca “**padehī**”ti vuttaṃ. **Avaṇṇena ca vaṇṇena cāti** pana aguṇaguṇavasena, nindāpasāmsāvasena ca sarūpadassanaṃ. “**Nivatto**

1. Visuddhi 1. 192 piṭṭhe.

2. Vi 2. 46 piṭṭhe.

amūlakatāya vissajjetabbatābhāvato”ti¹ **Ācariyadhammapālatherena** vuttam. Tam vitthāretvā desanāya bodhetabbapuggalābhāvato ettakāva sā yuttarūpāti Bhagavato ajjhāsayeneva adesanābhāvena **nivatto**, yathā tam vaṇṇabhūmiyam tatiyavārotipi daṭṭhabbam. Tathā bodhetabbapuggalasambhavana vissajjetabbatāya adhigatabhāvato **anuvattatiyeva. Itipetaṃ bhūtanti** ettha **iti**-saddo ādi-attho taduparipi anuvattakattā, tena vakkhati **“idha panā”**ti-ādi. Ettāvatā ayaṃ vaṇṇānusandhīti dassetvā duvidhesu pana tesu vaṇṇesu Brahmaddattassa vaṇṇānusandhīti dassento **“so panā”**ti-ādimāha. **Upari suññatāpakāsane anusandhim dassessati** “atthi bhikkhave”ti-ādinā².

Evam pucchāvissajjanāmukhena samudāyatthataṃ vatvā idāni avayavatthataṃ dasseti **“tathā”**ti-ādinā. Appameva parito samantato khaṇḍitattā **parittam** nāmāti āha **“appamattakanti parittassa nāman”**ti. **Mattā vuccati pamānam** mīyate parimīyateti katvā. Samāsantakakārena **appamattakam** yathā “bahuputtako”ti, evam **oramattakepi**. Eteneva “appā mattā **appamattā**, sā etassāti **appamattakan**”ti-ādinā ka-paccayassa sātthakatampi dasseti atthato abhinnattā. Mattakasaddassa anattakabhāvato **sīlameva sīlamattakam. Anattakabhāvoti** ca sakatthatā purimapadattheyeva pavattanato. Na hi saddā kevalam anattakā bhavantīti akkharacintakā. Nanu ca Bhagavato pāramitānubhāvena nirattakamekakkharampi mukhavaram nārohati, sakalañca pariyattisāsanam pade pade catusaccappakāsananti vuttam, katham tassa anattakatā sambhavatīti? Saccam, tampi padantarābhīhitassa atthassa visesanavasena tadabhīhitam attham vadati eva, so pana attho vināpi tena padantareneva sakkā viññātunti anattakamicceva vuttanti. Nanu avocumha “anattakabhāvo -pa-pavattanato”ti. Apica vineyyajjhāsayānurūpavasena Bhagavato desanā pavattati, vineyyā ca anādimatisāmsāre lokiyesuyeva saddesu paribhāvitacittā, loke ca asatipi atthantarāvabodhe vācāsiliṭṭhatādivasena saddapayogo dissati “labbhati palabbhati, khañjati nikhañjati, āgacchati paccāgacchati”ti-ādinā. Tathāparicitānañca tathāvidheneva saddapayogena

1. Dī-Ṭī 1. 62 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 1. 11 piṭṭhe.

atthāvagamo sukho hotīti anattahasaddapayogo vuttoti. Evaṃ sabbattha.
Hoti cettha—

“Padantaravacanīya-ssatthassa visesanāya.

Bodhanāya vineyyānaṃ, tathānatthapadaṃ vade”ti.

Atha vā **sīlamattakanti** ettha **matta**-saddo visesanivatti-attho
“avitakkavicāramattā dhammā¹, manomattā dhātu manodhātu”² ca ādīsu
viya. “Appamattakaṃ oramattakan”³ti padadvayena sāmāññato vuttoyeva hi
attho “sīlamattakan”⁴ti padena visesato vutto, tena ca sīlaṃ eva sīlamattaṃ,
tadeva sīlamattakanti nibbacanaṃ kātabbanti dassetuṃ “**sīlameva**
sīlamattakan”⁵ti vuttaṃ.

Ayaṃ pana Aṭṭhakathāmuttako nayo—**oramattakanti** ettha **oranti**
apārabhāgo “orato bhogaṃ³, oraṃ pāraṃ”³ti-ādīsu viya. Atha vā heṭṭhā-attho
orasaddo oraṃ āgamaṇāya ye paccayā, te orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanānīti-
ādīsu viya. Sīlañhi samādhipaññāyo apekkhitvā apārabhāge, heṭṭhābhāge ca
hoti, ubhayatthāpi “ore pavattaṃ mattaṃ yassā”⁴ti-ādinā viggaho.
Sīlamattakanti etthāpi **mattasaddo** amahatthavācako “bhesajjamattā”⁴ti-ādīsu⁴
viya. Atha vā sīlepi tadekadesasseva saṅgahaṇatthaṃ amahatthavācako ettha
mattasaddo vutto. Tathā hi indriyasamvarapaccayasannissitasīlāni idha
desanaṃ anāruḷhāni. Kasmāti ce? Yasmā tāni pātimokkhasamvara-
ājīvapārisuddhisīlāni viya na sabbaputhujjanesu pākaṭānīti. **Mattanti** cettha
visesanivatti-atthe napuṃsakaliṅgaṃ. Pamāṇappakatthesu pana “mattaṃ”⁴ti
vā “mattā”⁴ti vā napuṃsakitthiliṅgaṃ.

“**Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti**”⁴ti-ādinā saha yojanāya piṇḍatthaṃ dasseti. Yena
sīlena vadeyya, etaṃ sīlamattakaṃ nāmāti sambandho. “**Vaṇṇaṃ vadāmīti**
ussāhaṃ katvāpi”⁴ti idaṃ “vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno”⁴ti etassa vivaraṇaṃ. Etena hi
“ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati”⁴ti-ādīsu⁵ viya
mānasaddassa sāmattiyatthataṃ dasseti. “Ussāhaṃ

1. Abhi 1. 2 piṭṭhe.

2. Mūlaṭī 1. 126 piṭṭhe.

3. Vi 3. 59 piṭṭhe.

4. Dī 1. 188-9 piṭṭhesu.

5. Am 1. 21 piṭṭhe.

kurumāno”ti avatvā “katvā”ti ca vacanaṃ tvādipaccayantapadānamiva mānantapaccayantapadānampi parakiriyāpekkhamevāti dassanattham. “**Tattha siyā**”ti-ādinā sandhāyabhāsitamattham ajānitvā nītatthameva gahetvā suttantaravirodhitam maññamānassa kassaci īdisī codanā siyāti dasseti. **Tatthā**ti tasmim “appamattakam kho panetan”ti-ādivacane¹. Kammatṭhānabhāvane yuñjati sīlenāti **yogī**, tassa.

Alaṅkaraṇam vibhūsanam **alaṅkāro**, pasādhanakiriyā. Alaṅkaroti etenevāti vā **alaṅkāro**, kuṇḍalādīpasādhanam. Maṇḍiyate **maṇḍanam**, ūnaṭṭhānapūraṇam. Maṇḍiyati etenāti vā **maṇḍanam**, mukhacūṇṇādi-ūnapūraṇopakaraṇam. Idha pana sadisavohārena, taddhitavasena vā sīlameva tathā vuttam. **Maṇḍaneti** maṇḍanahetu, maṇḍanakiriyānimittam gatoti attho. Atha vā maṇḍati sīlenāti **maṇḍano**, maṇḍanajātiko puriso. Bahumhi cetam jātyāpekkhāya ekavacanaṃ. Ubbāhanatthehi hi ekavacanamicchanti keci, tadayuttameva saddasatthe anāgatattā, atthayuttiyā ca abhāvato. Kathaṅhi ekavacananiddiṭṭhato ubbāhanakaraṇam yuttam siyā ekasmimyevatthe ubbāhitabbassa aññassatthassa abhāvato. Tasmā vipallāsavasena bahvatthe idam ekavacanaṃ daṭṭhabbam, maṇḍanasīlesūti attho. **Ācariyadhammapālattherenapi** hi ayamevidha vinicchayo² vutto. **Aggatanti** uttamabhāvam.

Assam bhavissāmīti ākaṅkheyyāti sambandho. **Assāti** bhaveyya. **Paripūrakārīti** cettha **īti**-saddo ādi-attho, pakārattho vā, tena sakalampi sīlathomanasuttam dasseti.

Kikīva aṇḍanti etthāpi tadatthena **īti**-saddena—

“Kikīva aṇḍam camarīva vāladhim,
Piyaṃva puttam nayanamva ekakam.
Tatheva sīlam anurakkhamānā,
Supesalā hotha sadā sagāravā”ti³—

gātham saṅgaṇhāti. “Pupphagandho”ti vatvā tadekadesena dassetuṃ “**na candanan**”ti-ādi vuttam. Candanam tagaram mallikāti hi taṃsahacaraṇato

1. Dī 1. 3 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī-Ṭī 1. 63 piṭṭhe.

3. Visuddhi 1. 34 piṭṭhe.

tesaṃ gandhova vutto. **Pupphagandhoti** ca pupphañca tadavaseso gandho cāti attho. Tagaramallikāhi vā avasiṭṭho “pupphagandho”ti vutto. **Satañca gandhoti** ettha sīlameva sadisavohārena vā taddhitavasena vā gandho. Sīlanibandhano vā thutighoso vuttanayena “gandho”ti adhippeto. Sīlañhi kittiyā nimittam. Yathāha “sīlavato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchatī”ti¹. **Sappuriso pavāyati** pakāreti gandhati tassa gandhūpagarukkhaṭṭhāgattā.

Vassikīti sumanapuppham, “**vassikan**”tipi pāṭho, tadatthova. Gandhā eva **gandhajātā**, gandhappakārā vā. **Yvāyanti** yadidaṃ, uttamo gandho vātīti sambandho.

Sammadaññā vimuttānanti sammā aññāya jānitvā, aggamaggena vā vimuttānam. **Maggaṃ na vindatīti** kāraṇam na labhati, na jānāti vā.

“**Sīle patiṭṭhāyā**”ti gāthāya paṭisandhipaññāya **sapañño ātāpī** vīriyavā pārihārikapaññāya **nipako narasañkhāto bhikkhu** sīle patiṭṭhāya **cittam** tappadhānena vuttam samādhiṃ **bhāvayaṃ** bhāvayanto bhāvanāhetu tathā **paññam** vipassanañca **imam** antojaṭābahijaṭāsañkhātam **jaṭam vijaṭaye** vijaṭeyya vijaṭitum samattheyyāti sañkhepattho.

Pathaviṃ nissāyāti pathaviṃ rasaggahaṇavasena nissāya, sīlasmiṃ pana paripūraṇavasena nissāya patiṭṭhānam datṭhabbam.

Appakamahantatāya pārāpārādi viya upanidhāpaññattibhāvato aññamaññam upanidhāya āhāti vissajjetum “**upari guṇe upanidhāyā**”ti vuttam. **Sīlañhīti** ettha **hi**-saddo kāraṇattho, tenidaṃ kāraṇam dasseti “yasmā sīlam kiñcāpi patiṭṭhābhāvena samādhissa bahūpakāram, pabhāvādiguṇavisese panassa upanidhāya kalampi bhāgam na upeti, tathā samādhi ca paññāyā”ti. Tenevāha “**tasmā**”ti-ādi. **Na pāpuṇātīti** guṇasamabhāvena na sampāpuṇātīti, na sametīti vuttam hoti. **Uparimanti** samādhipañnam. **Upanidhāyāti** upatthambham katvā. Tañhi tādīsāya paññattiyā upatthambhanam hoti. **Heṭṭhimanti** sīlasamādhidvayaṃ.

1. Dī 2. 73; Dī 3. 197; Am 2. 221; Vi 3. 322; Khu 1. 185 piṭṭhesu.

“**Kathan**”ti-ādi vitthāravacanaṃ.

Kaṇḍambamūlikapāṭihāriyakathanañcetha yathākathañcipi sīlassa samādhimapaṇḍatāsiddhiyevidhādhippetāti pākaṭatarapāṭihāriyabhāvena, nidassananayena cāti daṭṭhabbāṃ. “**Abhi -pa- titthiyamaddanan**”ti idaṃ pana tassa yamakapāṭihāriyassa supākaṭabhāvadassanattāṃ, aññehi bodhimūle nāṭisamāgamādīsu ca katapāṭihāriyehi visesadassanattāṃca vuttaṃ. Sambodhito hi aṭṭhamepi divase devatānaṃ “Buddho vā no vā”ti uppannakaṅkhāvidhamanattāṃ ākāse ratanacaṅkamaṃ māpetvā caṅkamanto, pāṭihāriyaṃ akāsi, tato dutiyasaṃvacchare kulanagaragato Kapilavatthupure Nigrodhārāme nāṭīnaṃ samāgamepi tesāṃ mānamadappahānatthāṃ yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ akāsi. Tatha **abhisambodhitoti** abhisambujjhanakālato. **Sāvattihinagaradvāreti** Sāvattihinagarassa dakkhiṇadvāre. **Kaṇḍambarukkhamūleti** Kaṇḍena nāma Pasenadirāñño uyyānapālena ropitattā kaṇḍambanāmakassa rukkhassa mūle. Yamakapāṭihāriyakaraṇattāya Bhagavato citte uppanne “tadanucchavikaṃ ṭhānaṃ icchitabban”ti ratanamaṇḍapādi Sakkena devaraññā āṇattena Vissakammunā katanti vadanti keci. Bhagavatā nimmitanti apare. **Aṭṭhakathāsu** pana anekāsu “Sakkena Devānamindena āṇāpitena Vissakammadevaputtena maṇḍapo kato, caṅkamo pana Bhagavatā nimmito”ti¹ vuttaṃ. **Dibbasetacchatte** devatāti **dhāriyamāneti** attho viññāyati aññesamasambhavato. “**Dvādasayojanāya parisāyā**”ti idaṃ catūsu disāsu paccekaṃ dvādasayojanaṃ manussapariśaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Tadā kira dasasahassilokadhātuto cakkavālagabbhaṃ paripūretvā devabrahmānopi sannipatiṃsu. Yo koci evarūpaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ kātuṃ samattho ce, so āgacchatūti codanāsadisattā vuttaṃ “**attādānaparidīpanan**”ti. **Attādānañhi** anuyogo paṭipakkhassa attassa ādānaṃ gahaṇanti katvā. **Titthiyamaddananti** “pāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmā”ti kuhāyanavasena pubbe uṭṭhitānaṃ titthiyānaṃ maddanaṃ, tañca tathā kātuṃ asamatthatāsampādanameva. Tadetāṃ padadvayaṃ “**yamakapāṭihāriyan**”ti etena sambandhitabbaṃ. Rājagahasetṭhino candanaghaṭṭikuppattito paṭṭhāya sabbameva cetha vattabbaṃ.

Uparimakāyatoti-ādi Paṭisambhidāmagge¹ āgatanayadassanaṃ, tena vuttam “**iti ādinayappavattan**”ti, “**sabbam vitthāretabban**”ti ca. Tatthāyaṃ Pāliseso—

“Heṭṭhimakāyato aggikkhandho pavattati, uparimakāyato udakadhārā pavattati, puratthimakāyato aggi, pacchimakāyato udaka. Pacchimakāyato aggi, puratthimakāyato udaka. Dakkhiṇa-akkhito aggi, vāma-akkhito udaka. Vāma-akkhito aggi, dakkhiṇa-akkhito udaka. Dakkhiṇakaṇṇasotato aggi, vāmakaṇṇasotato udaka. Vāmakaṇṇasotato aggi, dakkhiṇakaṇṇasotato udaka. Dakkhiṇanāsikāsotato aggi, vāmanāsikāsotato udaka. Vāmanāsikāsotato aggi, dakkhiṇanāsikāsotato udaka. Dakkhiṇa-aṃsakūṭato aggi, vāma-aṃsakūṭato udaka. Vāma-aṃsakūṭato aggi, dakkhiṇa-aṃsakūṭato udaka. Dakkhiṇahatthato aggi, vāmahatthato udaka. Vāmahatthato aggi, dakkhiṇahatthato udaka. Dakkhiṇapassato aggi, vāmapassato udaka. Vāmapassato aggi, dakkhiṇapassato udaka. Dakkhiṇapādato aggi, vāmapādato udaka. Vāmapādato aggi, dakkhiṇapādato udaka. Aṅgulaṅgulehi aggi, aṅgulantarikāhi udaka. Aṅgulantarikāhi aggi, aṅgulaṅgulehi udaka. Ekekalomato aggi, ekekalomato udaka. Lomakūpato lomakūpato aggikkhandho pavattati, lomakūpato lomakūpato udakadhārā pavattati”ti¹.

Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana “ekekalomakūpato” icceva² āgataṃ.

Channaṃ vaṇṇānanti etthāpi nīlānaṃ pītakānaṃ lohitaṅkānaṃ odātānaṃ mañjīṭṭhānaṃ pabhassarānanti ayaṃ sabbopi Pāliseyo peyyālanayena, ādi-saddena ca dassito. Ettha ca channaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ ubbāhanabhūtānaṃ yamakā yamakā vaṇṇā pavattantīti pāṭhasesena sambandho, tena vakkhati “dutiyaṃ dutiyaṃ rasmiyo”ti-ādi. Tattha hi tāsam

1. Khu 9. 120 piṭṭhe.

2. Paṭisam-Ṭṭha 2. 12 piṭṭhe.

yamakaṃ yamakaṃ pavattanākārena saha āvajjanaparikkammādhiṭṭhānānaṃ visuṃ pavatti dassitā. Keci pana “channaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ”ti etassa “aggikkhandho udakadhārā”ti purimehi padehi sambandhaṃ vadanti, tadayuttameva aggikkhandha-udakadhārānaṃ atthāya tejokasiṇavāyokasiṇānaṃ samāpajjanassa vakkhamānattā. **Channaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ** chabbaṇṇā pavattantīti kattuvaseṇa vā sambandho yathā “ekassa cepi bhikkhuno na paṭibhāseyya taṃ bhikkhuniṃ apasādetun”ti¹. Kattukammesu hi bahulā sāmivacanaṃ ākhyātapayogepi icchanti neruttikā.

Evam Pālinayena yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ dassetvā idāni taṃ Aṭṭhakathānāyena vivaranto paccāsattinayena “channaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ”ti padameva paṭhamaṃ vivarituṃ “**tassā**”ti-ādīmāha. Tattha **tassā**ti Bhagavato. “**Suvaṇṇavaṇṇā rasmiyo**”ti idaṃ tāsāṃ pītābhānaṃ yebhuyyatāya vuttaṃ, chabbaṇṇāhi rasmīhi alaṅkaraṇakālo viyāti attho. Tāpi hi cakkavāḷagabbhato uggantvā brahmalokamāhacca paṭinivattitvā cakkavāḷamukhavatṭimeva gaṇhimṃsu. Ekacakkavāḷagabbhaṃ vaṅkagopānasikaṃ viya bodhigharam ahoṣi ekālokaṃ. **Dutiyaṃ dutiyaṃ rasmiyoti** purimapurimato pacchā pacchā nikkhantā rasmiyo. Kasmā sadisākārasena “vīyā”ti vacanaṃ vuttanti āha “**dvinnaṅcā**”ti-ādi. **Dvinnaṅca cittānaṃ ekakkhaṇe pavatti nāma natthi**, yehi tā evaṃ siyūṃ, tathāpi iminā kāraṇadvayena evameva khāyantīti adhippāyo. **Bhavaṅgaparivāsassāti** bhavaṅgavasena parivasanassa, bhavaṅgasāṅkhātassa parivasanassa vā, bhavaṅgapatanassāti vuttaṃ hoti. **Āciṇṇavasitāyāti** āvajjanasamāpajjanādīhi pañcahākārehi samāciṇṇaparicayatāya. Nanu ca ekassāpi cittassa pavattiyā dve tisso rasmiyopi sambhaveyyunti anuyogamapaneti “**tassā tassā pana rasmiyā**”ti-ādinā. Cittavāranānattā **āvajjanaparikkammacittāni**, kasiṇānānattā **adhiṭṭhānacittavārāni** **visuṃ visuṃyeva pavattanti**. Āvajjanāvasāne tikkhattuṃ pavattajavanāni parikammaṇāmeneva idha vuttāni.

Kathanti āha “**nīlarasmi-atthāya hī**”ti-ādi. “Mañjiṭṭharasmi-atthāya lohitakasiṇaṃ, pabhassararasmi-atthāya pītakasiṇaṃ”ti idaṃ lohitapītarasmīnaṃ kāraṇeyeva vutte siddhanti na vuttaṃ. Tāsameva hi

1. Vi 2. 230 piṭṭhe.

mañjīṭṭhapabhassararasmīyo viśesapabhedabhūṭāti. “**Aggikkhandhatthāyā**”ti-ādinā “**uparimakāyato**”ti-ādināṃ vivaraṇaṃ. Aggikkhandha-udakakkhandhāpi aññamañña-asammissā yāva brahmalokā uggantvā cakkavāḷamukhavatṭiyāṃ patimsu, taṃ divasaṃ pana Satthā yo yo yasmim̄ yasmim̄ dhamme ca pāṭihāriye ca pasanno, tassa tassa ajjhāsayasasena taṃ taṃ dhammañca kathesi, pāṭihāriyañca dassesi, evaṃ dhamme bhāsiyamāne, pāṭihāriye ca kariyamāne mahājano dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. Tasmīñca samāgame attano maṇaṃ gahetvā pañhaṃ pucchituṃ samatthaṃ adisvā nimmitaṃ Buddhaṃ māpesi, tena pucchitaṃ pañhaṃ Satthā vissajjesi. Satthārā pucchitaṃ pañhaṃ so vissajjesi, Satthu caṅkamanakāle nimmito ṭhānādīsu aññataraṃ kappesi, tassa caṅkamanakāle Satthā ṭhānādīsu aññataraṃ kappesīti etamatthaṃ dassetuṃ “**Satthā caṅkamati**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “**Sabbaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ**”ti etena “Satthā tiṭṭhati, nimmito caṅkamati vā nisīdati vā seyyaṃ vā kappeti”ti-ādinā¹ catūsu iriyāpathesu ekekamūlakā Satthupakkhe cattāro, nimmitapakkhe cattāroṭi sabbe aṭṭha vārā vitthāretvā vattabbāti dasseti. Yasmā silaṃ samādhissa paṭiṭṭhāmatteva hutvā nivattati, samādhiyeva tatha paṭiṭṭhāya yathāvuttaṃ sabbaṃ pāṭihāriyakiccaṃ pavatteti, tasmā tadetaṃ samādhikiccamevāti vuttaṃ “**ettha ekampī**”ti-ādi.

“**Yaṃ paṇā**”ti-ādinā samādhissa paññamaṇapāpuṇatā vibhāvītā, yaṃ pana paṭivijjhi, idaṃ paṭivijjhaṇaṃ paññākiccanti attho. Taṃ anukkamato dasseti “**Bhagavā**”ti-ādinā. “**Kappasatasahassādhikāni cattāri asaṅkhyeyyāni**”ti idaṃ Dīpaṅkarapādamūle katapaṭhamābhinihārato paṭṭhāya vuttaṃ, tato pubbepi yattakena tasmim̄ bhava icchanto sāvakaḥodhim̄ pattuṃ sakuṇeyya, tattakaṃ puññasambhāraṃ samupacinīti vedītabbaṃ. Tatoyeva hi “manussattaṃ līngasampatti, hetu Satthāradassanaṃ”ti-ādinā² vuttasu aṭṭhadhammesu hetusampannatā ahoṣi. Keci pana manopaṇidhānavacīpaṇidhānavasena anekadhā asaṅkhyeyyaparicchedaṃ katvā pubbasambhāraṃ vadanti, tadayuttameva saṅghāruḷhāsu Aṭṭhakathāsu tathā avuttattā. Tāsu hi yathāvuttanayena paṭṭhamābhinihārato pubbe hetusampannatāyeva dassitā. Ekūnatiṃsavassakāle nikkhamma pabbajitvāti sambandho.

1. Khu 9. 121 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 4. 311 piṭṭhe.

Cakkaratanārahapuññavantatāya bodhisatto cakkavattisirisampannoti tassa nivāsabhavanam **“cakkavattisirinivāsabhūtan”**ti vuttam. **Bhavanā**ti rammasurammasubhasaṅkhātā nīketanā. **Padhānayoganti** dukkaracariyāya uttamavīriyānuyogam.

Uruvelāyam kira Senānigame kuṭumbikassa dhītā Sujātā nāma dārikā vayappattā Nerañjarāya tīre nigrodhamūle patthanamakāsi “sacāham samajātikam kulagharam gantvā paṭhamagabbhe puttam labhissāmi, khīrapāyāsena balikammaṃ karissāmi”¹ti¹, tassā sa patthanā samijjhi. Sā satta dhenuyo laṭṭhivane khādāpetvā tāsampi dhītarō gāviyo laddhā tatheva khādāpetvā puna tāsampi dhītarō tathevāti satta puttinnattipanattiparamparāgatāhi dhenūhi khīram gahetvā khīrapāyāsam pacitumārabhi. Tasmim khaṇe mahābrahmā tiyojanikam setacchattam upari dhāresi, Sakko devarājā aggam ujālesi, sakalaloke vijjamānaram devatā pakkhipimsu, pāyāsam dakkhiṇāvaṭṭam hutvā pacati, tam sā suvaṇṇapātiyā satahassagghanikāya saheva bodhisattassa datvā pakkāmi. Atha bodhisatto tam gahetvā Nerañjarāya tīre Suppatiṭṭhite nāma titthe ekatālaṭṭhippamāṇe ekūnapaññāsapiṇḍe karonto paribhuñji, tam sandhāya vuttam **“visākhāpuṇṇamāyam Uruvelagāme Sujātāya dinnam pakkhattadibbojam madhupāyāsam paribhuñjitvā”**ti. Tattha **Sujātāyāti** āyasmato Yasattherassa mātubhūtāya pacchā saraṇagamaṇaṭṭhāne etadaggappattāya Sujātāya nāma seṭṭhibhariyāya. Aṅgamaṅgānusārino rasassa sāro upatthambhabalakaro bhūtanissito eko viseso **ojā** nāma, sādivi bhavā pakkhattā etthāti **pakkhattadibbojo**, tam. Pātabbo ca so asitabbo cāti **pāyāso**, ram katvā pivitum, ālopan katvā ca bhuñjitum yutto bhojanaviseso, madhunā sitto pāyāso **madhupāyāso**, tam.

Tato Nerañjarāya tīre Mahāsālavane nānāsamāpattīhi divāvihārassa katattā **“sāyanhasamaye”**ti-ādi vuttam. Vitthāro tattha tattha gahetabbo. **Dakkhiṇuttarenāti** divāvihārato bodhiyā pavisanamaggaṃ sandhāyāha, ujukam dakkhiṇuttaragatena devatāhi alaṅkatena maggenāti

1. Ma-Ṭṭha 2. 87; Jātaka-Ṭṭha 1. 79 piṭṭhesu.

attho. Evampivadanti “**dakkhiṇuttarenā**ti dakkhiṇapacchimuttarena ādi-
 avasānagahaṇena majjhimassāpi gahitattā, tathā luttapayogassa ca dassanato.
 Evañhi sati ‘dakkhiṇapacchimuttaradisābhāgena Bodhimaṇḍam pavisitvā
 tiṭṭhatī’¹ **jātakanidāne** vuttavacanena sametī”ti. Dakkhiṇadisato gantabbo
 uttaradisābhāgo **dakkhiṇuttaro**, tena pavisitvāti apare. Keci pana
 “uttarasaddo cetha maggavācako. Yadi hi disāvācako bhaveyya,
 ‘dakkhiṇuttarāyā’^{ti} vadeyyā”^{ti}, tam na “uttarena nadī sīdā, gambhīrā
 duratikkamā”^{ti}-ādinā disāvācakassāpi enayogassa dassanato, uttarasaddassa
 ca maggavācakassa anāgatattā. Apica disābhāgam sandhāya evaṃ vuttam.
 Disābhāgopi hi disā evāti. Atha antarāmagge Sotthiyena nāma
 tiṇahārakabrāhmaṇena dinnā aṭṭha kusatiṇamuṭṭhiyo gahetvā
 asitañcanagirisaṅkāsaṃ sabbabodhisattānamassāsajananaṭṭhāne
 samāviraḷham bodhiyā maṇḍanabhūtam Bodhimaṇḍamupagantvā tikkhattum
 padakkhiṇam katvā dakkhiṇadisābhāge aṭṭhāsi, so pana padeso
 paduminipatte udakabindu viya pakampittha, tato pacchimadisābhāgam,
 uttaradisābhāgaṅca gantvā tiṭṭhantepi mahāpurise tatheva te akampimsu, tato
 “nāyam sabbopi padeso mama guṇam sandhāretum samattho”^{ti}
 puratthimadisābhāgamagamāsi, tattha pallaṅkappamāṇam niccalamahosi,
 tasseva ca nipariyāyena Bodhimaṇḍasamaññā, mahāpuriso “idam
 kilesaviddhamāsanatṭhānan”^{ti} sannitṭhānam katvā pubbuttaradisābhāge ṭhito
 tattha akampanappadeso tāni tiṇāni agge gahetvā sañcālesi, tāvadeva
 cuddasahattho pallaṅko ahosi, tānipi tiṇāni vicittākārena tūlikāya lekḥā
 gahitāni viya ahesum. So tattha tisandhipallaṅkam ābhujitvā
 caturaṅgasamannāgatam mettākammaṭṭhānam pubbaṅgamam katvā
 caturaṅgikam vīriyam adhiṭṭhahitvā nisīdi, tamattham saṅkhipitvā dassento
 “**Bodhimaṇḍam pavisitvā**”^{ti}-ādimāha.

Tattha **bodhi** vuccati arahattamaggañāṇam, sabbaññutaññāṇaṅca, sā
 maṇḍati thāmagatatāya pasīdati etthāti **Bodhimaṇḍo**, nipariyāyena
 yathāvuttappadeso, pariyaṇena pana idha dumarājā. Tathā hi
Ācariyānandattherena vuttam “Bodhimaṇḍa-saddo
 paṭhamābhisambuddhaṭṭhāne eva daṭṭhabbo, na yattha katthaci
 Bodhirukkhasa patiṭṭhitatṭhāne”^{ti}, tam.

1. Jātaka-Ṭṭha 1. 83 piṭṭhe.

Māravijayasabbaññutaññāpaṭilābhādīhi Bhagavantam assāsetīti **assattho**. Āpubbañhi sāsasaddam anusitthitosanesu icchanti, yaṃ tu loke “caladalo, kuñjarāsano”tipi vadanti. Accuggatabhāvena, ajeyyabhūmisī sagatabhāvena, sakalasabbaññugūpaṭilābhaṭṭhānavirūḥhabhāvena ca dumānam rājāti **dumarājā**, assattho ca so dumarājā cāti **assatthadumarājā**, tam. Dvinnam ūrujāṇusandhīnam, ūrumūlakaṭṭisandhissa ca vasena tayo sandhayo, saṅṭhānavasena vā tayo koṇā yassāti **tisandhi**, sveva pallaṅko ūrubaddhāsanaṃ parisamantato aṅkanaṃ āsananti atthena ra-kārassa la-kāram, dvibhāvaṅca katvā, tīhi vā sandhīhi lakkhito pallaṅko **tisandhipallaṅko**, tam. **Ābhujitvāti** ābandhitvā, ubho pāde samañchite katvāti vuttam hoti. Vitthāro **Sāmaññaphalasuttavaṇṇanāyam**¹ āgamissati. Attā, mitto, majjhatto, verīti catūsupi samappavattanavasena **caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ mettākammaṭṭhānam**. “Caturaṅgasamannāgatan”ti idaṃ pana “vīriyādhiṭṭhānan”ti etenāpi yojetabbaṃ. Tampi hi—

“Kāmaṃ tacco ca nhāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu, upasussatu sarīre maṃsalohitaṃ, yaṃ tam purisathāmena purisavīriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbaṃ, na tam apāpuṇitvā vīriyassa saṅṭhānaṃ bhavissati”ti²—

vuttanayena caturaṅgasamannāgatameva.

Cuddasa hatthā vitthatappamāṇabhāvena yassāti **cuddasahattho**. Parisamantato aṅkiyate lakkhiyate paricchedavasenāti **pallaṅko** ra-kārassa la-kāram, tassa ca dvittam katvā. Apica “idaṃ kilesaviddhamānaṭṭhānan”ti Aṭṭhakathāsu vacanato pallaṃ kilesaviddhamānaṃ karoti etthāti **pallaṅko** niggahitāgamavasena, aluttasamāsavasena vā, cuddasahattho ca so pallaṅko ca, sveva uttamaṭṭhena patthanīyaṭṭhena ca varoti **cuddasahatthapallaṅkavaro**, tattha gato pavatto nisinna tathā. Cuddasahatthata cetha vitthāravasena gahetabbā.

1. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 188 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 2. 146; Saṃ 1. 266; Am 1. 52; Am 3. 33; Khu 7. 50, 379 piṭṭhesu.

Tānīyeva hi tiṇāni aparimitapuññānubhāvato
 cuddasahatthavitthatapallaṅkabhāvena pavattāni, na ca tāni
 aṭṭhamuṭṭhippamañāni cuddasahattha-accuggatāni sambhavanti. Tatoyeva ca
 idha “tiṇasantharam santharivā”ti vuttam, **Dhammapadaṭṭhakathādisu** ca
 “tiṇāni santharivā -pa- puratthimābhimukho nisīditvā”ti¹, aññattha ca
 “tiṇāsane cuddasahatthasammate”ti. Keci pana “accuggatabhāveneva
 cuddasahattho”ti yathā tathā parikappanāvasena vadanti, tam na gahetabbam
 yathāvuttena kāraṇena, sādakena, ca viruddhattā. Kāmañca
 Manorathapūraṇiyā **Caturaṅguttaravaṇṇanāya** “tikkhattum bodhim
 padakkhiṇam katvā Bodhimaṇḍam āruyha cuddasahatthubbedhe ṭhāne
 tiṇasantharam santharivā caturaṅgavīriyam adhiṭṭhāya nisinnakālato”ti²
 pāṭho dissati, tathāpi tattha ubbedhasaddo vitthāravācakoti veditabbo, yathā
 “tīriyam soḷasubbedho, uddhamāhu sahasadhā”ti³ **Mahāpanādajātake**.
 Tathā hi tadaṭṭhakathāyam vuttam “tīriyam soḷasubbedhoti vitthārato
 soḷasakaṇḍapātavitthāro ahoṣi”ti⁴. Aññathā hi ākāseyeva ukkhipitvā
 tiṇasantharaṇam kataṃ, na acalapadeseti attho āpajjeyya
 santharaṇakiriyādhārabhāvato tassa, so cattho anadhippeto aññattha
 anāgatattāti.

Rajatakkhandham piṭṭhito katvā viyāti sambandho. **Atthanti**
 pacchimapabbatam. **Mārabalanti** māram, mārabalañca, mārassa vā
 sāmattiyam. **Pubbenivāsanti** pubbe nivutthakkhandham. **Dibbacakkhanti**
 dibbacakkhuñānam. “Kiccham vatāyam loko āpanno”ti-ādinā⁵
 jarāmarānamukhena **paccayākāre ñānam otāretvā**. **Ānāpānecatutthajjhānanti**
 etthāpi “sabbabuddhānam āciṇṇan”ti vibhattivipariṇāmam katvā
 yojetabbam. Tampi hi Buddhānamāciṇḍamevāti vadanti. **Pādakarṃ katvāti**
 kāraṇam, patiṭṭhānam vā katvā. **Vipassanam vadḍhetvāti**
 chattimsakoṭisatasahassamukhena
 āsavakkhayañānasaṅkhātamahāvajirañāṇagabbham gaṇhāpanavasena
 vipassanam bhāvetvā. Sabbaññutaññādhigamāya
 anupadadhammavipassanāvasena anekākāravokāre saṅkhāre sammasato
 chattimsakoṭisatasahassamukhena pavattam vipassanāñāmpī hi

1. Dhammapada-Ṭṭha 1. 54; Abhi-Ṭṭha 1. 77 piṭṭhesu.

3. Khu 5. 76 piṭṭhe.

5. Dī 2. 26; Saṃ 1. 246 piṭṭhesu.

2. Am-Ṭṭha 2. 292 piṭṭhe.

4. Jātaka-Ṭṭha 2. 302 piṭṭhe.

“Mahāvajirañāṇan”ti vuccati, catuvīsati koṭisatasahassasaṅkhyāya devasikaṃ vaḷaṅjanakasamāpattīnaṃ purecarānucarañāṇampi. Idha pana maggañāṇameva, viśesato ca aggamaḡgañāṇaṃ, tasmā tasśeva vipassanāḡabbhabhāvo veditabboti. **Sabbabuddhaḡuṇeti** sabbaññūtādiniravasesabuddhaḡuṇe. Tassā pādakaṃ katvā samādhī nivattoti vuttaṃ “**idamassa paññāḡiccan**”ti. **Assāti** Bhagavato.

“**Tattha yathā hatthe**”ti-ādinā upamāya pākaṭṭikaraṇaṃ. **Hattheti** hatthapasate, karapuṭe vā. **Pātiyanti** sarāvake. **Ghaṭeti** udakaharaṇaḡhaṭe. Dvattiṃsadoṇaḡaṇhanappamaṇaṃ kuṇḡaṃ **kolambo**. Tato mahatarā **cāti**. Tatopi mahatī **mahākumbhī**. Soṇḡī **kusobbho**. Nadībhāḡo **kandaro**. Cakkavāḷapādesu samuddo **cakkavāḷamahāsamuddo**. **Sinerupādake mahāsamuddeti** sīdantarasamuddaṃ sandhāyāha. “**Pātiyan**”ti-ādināpi tadevatthaṃ pakārantarena vibhāveti. Parittaṃ hoti yathāti sambandho. Yassā Pāḷiyā atthavibhāvanatthāya yā samvaṇṇanā vuttā, tadeva tassā ḡuṇabhāvena dassetuṃ “**tenāhā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Evaṃ sabbattha.

“**Duve puthujjanā**”ti-ādi puthujjanesu labbhamānavibhāḡadassanatthameva vuttaṃ, na pana **mūlapariyāyasamvaṇṇanādīsu**¹ viya puthujjanavisesaniddhāraṇattham niravasesaputhujjanasseva idha adhippetattā. Sabbopi hi puthujjano Bhagavato upariḡuṇe vibhāvetuṃ na sakkoti, tiṭṭhatu tāva puthujjano, ariyasāvakaḡpaccekabuddhānampi avisayā eva Buddhaḡuṇā. Tathā hi vakkhati “**soṭāpanno**”ti-ādi². Gottasambandhatāya ādiccassa sūriyadevaputtassa bandhūti **Ādiccabandhu**, tena vuttaṃ **niddese**—

“Ādicco vuccati sūriyo. Sūriyo Gotamo gottena, Bhagavāpi Gotamo gottena, Bhagavā sūriyassa gottāñātako gottabandhu, tasmā **Buddho Ādiccabandhū**”ti³.

Saddavidū pana “**Buddhassādiccabandhunā**”ti pāṭhamicchanti. Ādiccassa bandhunā gottena samāno gottasaṅkhāto bandhu yassa, Buddho ca so Ādiccabandhu cāti katvā. Yasmā pana khandhakathādikosallenāpi upakkilesānupakkilesānaṃ jānanahetubhūtaṃ bāhusaccaṃ hoti, yathāha—

1. Ma-Ṭṭha 1. 22 piṭṭhe. 2. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 70 piṭṭhe. 3. Khu 7. 264; Khu 8. 199 piṭṭhesu.

“Kittāvātā nu kho bhante bahussuto hotīti? Yato kho bhikkhu khandhakusalo hoti. Dhātu -pa- āyatana -pa- paṭiccasamuppādakusalo hoti, ettāvātā kho bhikkhu bahussuto hotī”ti.

Tasmā “yassa khandhadhātu-āyatanādīsū”ti-ādi vuttam. Ādi-saddena cettha yāva paṭiccasamuppādā saṅgaṇhāti. Tattha vācuggatakaraṇam **uggaho**. Atthassa paripucchanam **paripucchā**. Aṭṭhakathāvasena atthassa sotadvārapaṭibaddhatākaraṇam **savanam**. Byañjanatthānam sunikkhepasunayanena¹ dhammassa parihaṇam **dhāraṇam**. Evaṃ sutadhātaparicitānam vitakkanam manasānupekkhanam **paccavekkhanam**.

Evaṃ pabhedam dassetvā vacanatthampi dasseti “**duvidho**”ti-ādinā. **Puthūnanti** anekavidhānam kilesādīnam. **Puthujjanantogadhattāti** bahūnam janānam abbhantare samavarodhabhāvato puthujjanoti sambandho. **Puthucāyam janoti** puthu eva visumyeva ayam saṅkhyam gato. **Itīti** tasmā puthujjanoti sambandho. Evaṃ gāthābandhena saṅkhepato dassitamattham “**so hi**”ti-ādinā vivarati. “**Nānappakārānan**”ti iminā **puthu-saddo** idha bahvatthoti dasseti.

Ādi-saddena saṅgahitamattham, tadatthassa ca sādhakam ambasecanagarusinānanayena Niddesapāḷiyā dassento “**yathāhā**”ti-ādimāha. **Avihatā** sakkāyadiṭṭhiyo, puthu bahukā tā etesanti **puthu-avihatasakkāyadiṭṭhikā**, etena avihatattā puthu sakkāyadiṭṭhiyo janenti, puthūhi vā sakkāyadiṭṭhihi janitāti attham dasseti. Avihatattham eva vā janasaddo vadati, tasmā puthu sakkāyadiṭṭhiyo janenti na vihananti, janā vā avihatā puthu sakkāyadiṭṭhiyo etesanti attham dassetītipi vaṭṭati, visesanaparanipātanañcettha daṭṭhabbam yathā “**agyāhito**”ti. “**Puthu Satthārānam mukhullokikā**”ti etena puthu bahavo janā Satthāro etesanti nibbacanam dassitam. **Puthu sabbagatīti avuṭṭhitāti** ettha pana kammakilesehi janetabbā, jāyanti vā sattā etthāti **janā**, gatiyo, puthu sabbā eva janā gatiyo etesanti vacanattho. “**Puthu**

1. Sunikkhepasudassanena (Dī-Ṭī 1. 65 piṭṭhe.)

nānābhisāṅkhāre abhisāṅkharontī”ti etena ca jāyanti-eteḥi sattāti **janā**, puññābhisāṅkhārādayo, puthu nānāvidhā janā saṅkhārā etesaṃ vijjanti, puthu vā nānābhisāṅkhāre janenti abhisāṅkharontīti atthamāha. Tato param pana “**puthu nānā-oghehi vuyhanti**”ti-ādi-atthattayaṃ janenti eteḥi sattāti **janā**, kāmoghādayo, rāgasantāpādayo, rāgapariḷāhādayo ca, sabbepi vā kilesapariḷāhā. Puthu nānappakārā te etesaṃ vijjanti, teḥi vā janenti vuyhanti, santāpenti, pariḍahanti cāti nibbacanaṃ dassetuṃ vuttaṃ. “**Rattā giddhā**”ti-ādi pariyāyavacanāṃ.

Api ca **rattāti** vattham viya raṅgajātena cittassa vipariṇāmakarena chandarāgena rattā. **Giddhāti** abhikaṅkhanasabhāvena abhigijjhanena giddhā. **Gathitāti** ganthitā viya dummocanīyabhāvena tattha paṭibaddhā. **Mucchitāti** kilesāvisanavasena visaññībhūtā viya anaññakiccamohaṃ samāpannā. **Ajjhosannāti** anaññāsādhāraṇe viya katvā gilitvā pariniṭṭhapetvā ṭhitā. **Laggāti** gāvo kaṅṭake viya āsattā, mahāpalipe vā patanena nāsikaggapalipannapuriso viya uddharitumasakkuṇeyyabhāvena nimuggā. **Laggitāti** makkaṭālepena viya makkaṭo pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ vasena āsaṅgitā, **palibuddhāti** sambaddhā, upaddutā vāti ayamatto **Āṅguttaraṭṭikāyaṃ**¹ vutto. Etena jāyatīti **jano**, “rāgo gedho”ti evamādiko, puthu nānāvidho jano rāgādiko etesaṃ, puthūsu vā pañcasu kāmaguṇesu janā rattā giddhā -pa- palibuddhāti attham dasseti.

“**Āvutā**”ti-ādipi pariyāyavacanameva. Apica “**āvutāti** āvaritā. **Nivutāti** nivāritā. **Ophutāti** paliguṇṭhitā, pariyonaddhā vā. **Pihitāti** pidahitā. **Paṭicchannāti** chādītā. **Paṭikujjitāti** heṭṭhāmukhajātā”ti tattheva² vuttaṃ. Ettha ca janenti etehīti **janā**, nīvaraṇā, puthu nānāvidhā janā nīvaraṇā etesaṃ, puthūhi vā nīvaraṇehi janā āvutā -pa- paṭikujjitāti nibbacanaṃ dasseti. Puthūsu nīcadhammasamācāresu jāyati, puthūnaṃ vā abbhantare jano antogadho, puthu vā bahuko janoti attham dasseti “**puthūnan**”ti-ādinā, etena ca tatiyapādaṃ vivarati, samattheti vā. “**Puthuvā**”ti-ādinā pana catutthapādaṃ. Puthu visamsaṭṭho eva jano puthujjanoti ayañhettha vacanattho.

1. Am-Ṭṭha 1. 47 piṭṭhe vaṇṇanāyaṃ.

2. Am-Ṭṭha 1. 47 piṭṭhe Ṭṭikāyaṃ.

Yehi guṇavisesehi nimittabhūtehi Bhagavati “Tathāgato”ti ayam̃ samaññā pavattā, taṃ dassanattam̃ “**aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi Bhagavā Tathāgato**”ti-ādi vuttam̃. Ekopi hi saddo anekapavattinimittamadhikicca anekadhā atthappakāsako, Bhagavato ca sabbepi nāmasaddā anekaguṇanemittikāyeva. Yathāha—

“Asaṅkhyeyyāni nāmāni, saguṇena Mahesino.

Guṇena nāmamuddheyam̃, api nāmasahassato”ti¹.

Kāni pana tānīti anuyoge sati paṭhamam̃ tassarūpam̃ saṅkhepato uddisitvā “**kathan**”ti-ādinā niddisati. **Tathā āgatoti** ettha ākāranīyamanavasena opammasampañipādanattho **tathā**-saddo. Sāmaññajotanāya visesāvaṭṭhānato, visesatthinā ca sāmaññasaddassāpi visesattheyeva anupayujjitabbato paṭipadāgamanattho **āgatasaddo** daṭṭhabbo, na ñāṇagamanattho “tathalakkhaṇam̃ āgato”ti-ādīsu² viya, nāpi kāyagamanādi-attho “āgato kho mahāsamaṇo, Māgadhānam̃ giribbajan”ti-ādīsu³ viya. Tattha yassa ākārasa niyamanavasena opammasampañipādanattho tathā-saddo, tadākāram̃ karuṇāpadhānattā tassa mahākaruṇāmukhena purimabuddhānam̃ āgamanapaṭipadāya udāharaṇavasena sāmaññato dassento “**yathā sabbaloke**”ti-ādīmāha. Yam̃ tam̃-saddānam̃ ekantasambandhabhāvato cettha tathā-saddassatthadassane yathā-saddena attho vibhāvito. Tadeva vitthāreti “**yathā Vipassī Bhagavā**”ti-ādinā, Vipassī-ādīnañcettha channam̃ Sammāsambuddhānam̃ Mahāpadānasuttādīsu⁴ sampahulaniddesena⁵ supākaṭattā, āsannattā ca tesam̃ vasena tam̃ paṭipadam̃dassetīti daṭṭhabbam̃. Āgato yathā, tathā āgatoti sabbatra sambandho. “**Kim̃ vuttam̃ hotī**”ti-ādināpi tadeva paṭiniddisati. Tattha **yena abhinīhārenāti** manussattaliṅgasampattihetusatthāradassanapabbajjāguṇa sampatti-adhikārachandānam̃ vasena aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatena

1. Abhi-Ṭṭha 1. 420; Udāna-Ṭṭha 316; Netti-Ṭṭha 119; Paṭisam̃-Ṭṭha 1. 277; Dī-Ṭṭi 1. 62, 367 piṭṭhesu.

2. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 59, 62; Ma-Ṭṭha 1. 47, 50; Saṃ-Ṭṭha 2. 265; Am̃-Ṭṭha 1. 80-3; Theragāthā-Ṭṭha 1. 42; Itivuttaka-Ṭṭha 111. 2; Paṭisam̃-Ṭṭha 1. 190-2; Buddhavaṃsa-Ṭṭha 18, 19; Mahāniddesa-Ṭṭha 153, 155 piṭṭhesu.

3. Vi 3. 55 piṭṭhe.

4. Dī 2. 2 piṭṭhe.

5. Dī-Ṭṭha 2. 15 piṭṭhe.

mahāpaṇidhānena. Sabbesañhi Buddhānaṃ paṭhamapaṇidhānaṃ imināva nīhārena samijjhati. Abhinīhāroti cetttha mūlapaṇidhānassetam̐ adhivacananti daṭṭhabbam̐.

Evam̐ mahābhinihāravasena “Tathāgato”ti padassa attham̐ dassetvā idāni pāramīpūraṇavasenapi dassetuṃ “**atha vā**”ti-ādimāha. “Ettha ca suttantikānaṃ mahābodhiyānaṇapaṭipadāya kosallajananattham̐ pāramīsū ayam̐ vitthārakathā”ti-ādinā **Ācariyadhammapālattherena**¹ yā pāramīsū vinicchayakathā vuttā, kiñcāpi sā amhehi idha vuccamānā ganthavitthārakarā viya bhavissati, yasmā panāyam̐ saṃvaṇṇanā etissam̐ pacchā pamādalekhavisodhanavasena, tadavasesatthapariyādānavasena ca pavattā, tasmā sāpi pāramīkathā idha vattabbāyevāti tato ceva Cariyāpiṭakadaṭṭhakathāto ca āharitvā yathārahaṃ gāthābandhehi samalaṅkaritvā atthamadhippāyañca visodhayamānā bhavissati. Katham̐?

Kā panetā pāramiyo, kenatṭhena katīvidhā.

Ko ca tāsam̐ kamo kāni, lakkhaṇādīni sabbathā.

Ko paccayo, saṃkilesa, vodānaṃ paṭipakkhako.

Paṭipattivibhāgo ca, saṅgaho sampadā tathā.

Kittakena sampādanaṃ, ānisaṃso ca kim̐ phalaṃ.

Pañhametaṃ vissajjitvā, bhavissati vinicchayo.

Tatridam̐ vissajjanaṃ—

Kā panetā pāramiyoti—

Taṇhāmānādimaññātra, upāyakusalena yā.

Ñāṇena pariggahitā, pāramī sā vibhāvitā.

Taṇhāmānādinā hi anupahatā karuṇūpāyakosallapariggahitā dānādayo guṇasaṅkhātā etā kiriyā “pāramī”ti vibhāvitā.

Kenatṭhena pāramiyoti—

Paramo uttamaṭṭhena, tassāyam̐ pāramī tathā.

Kammaṃ bhāvoti dānādi, taddhitato tidhā matā.

Pūreti mavati pare, param̃ majjati mayati.

Munāti minoti tathā, minātīti vā paramo.

Pāre majjati sodheti, mavati mayatīti vā.

Māyeti taṃ vā munāti, minoti mināti tathā.

Pāramīti mahāsatto, vuttānusārato pana.

Taddhitatthattayeneva, pāramīti ayaṃ matā.

Dānasīlādiguṇavisesayogena hi sattuttamatāya mahābodhisattho **paramo**, tassa ayaṃ, bhāvo, kammanti vā **pāramī**, dānādikiriya. Atha vā parati pūretīti **paramo** niruttinayena, dānādiguṇānaṃ pūraako, pālako ca bodhisatto, paramassa ayaṃ, bhāvo, kammaṃ vā **pāramī**. Apica pare satte mavati attani bandhati guṇavisesayogena, param̃ vā atirekaṃ majjati saṃkilesamalato, param̃ vā seṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ visesena mayati gacchati, param̃ vā lokam̃ pamāṇabhūtena ṇāṇavisesena idhalokamiva munāti paricchindati, param̃ vā ativiya sīlādiguṇagaṇaṃ attano santāne minoti pakkhipati, param̃ vā attabhūtato dhammakāyato aññaṃ, paṭipakkaṃ vā tadanatthakaraṃ kilesacoragaṇaṃ mināti hiṃsatīti **paramo**, mahāsatto, “paramassa ayan”ti-ādinā vuttanayena **pāramī**. Pāre vā nibbāne majjati sujjhati, satte ca sodheti, tattha vā satte mavati bandhati yojeti, taṃ vā mayati gacchati, satte ca māyeti gameti, taṃ vā yāthāvato munāti paricchindati, tattha vā satte minoti pakkhipati, tattha vā sattānaṃ kilesāriṃ mināti hiṃsatīti **pāramī**, mahāsatto, “tassa ayan”ti-ādinā dānādikiriya vā **pāramī**ti. Iminā nayena pāramīnaṃ vacanattho veditabbo.

Katividhāti saṅkhepato dasavidhā, tā pana **Buddhavaṃsapāḷiyam**¹ sarūpato āgatāyeva. Yathāha”vicinanto tadādakkhim̃, paṭhamam̃ dānapāramin”ti-ādi². Yathā cāha—

“Kati nu kho bhante Buddhakāraṃ dhammāti? Dasa kho Sāriputta
Buddhakāraṃ dhammā, katame dasa? Dānaṃ kho Sāriputta
Buddhakārako dhammo, sīlam̃ nekkhammaṃ paññā vīriyaṃ khanti
saccaṃ

1. Khu 4. 306 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 4. 315 piṭṭhe.

adhiṭṭhānaṃ mettā upekkhā Buddhakārako dhammo, ime kho Sāriputta
dasa Buddhakārakā dhammāti. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna
Sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca Satthā—

‘Dānaṃ sīlaṅca nekkhammaṃ, paññāvīriyena pañcamāṃ.
Khantisaccamadhiṭṭhānaṃ, mettupekkhāti te dasā’ti’¹.

Keci pana “chabbidhā”ti vadanti, taṃ etāsaṃ saṅghavasena vuttaṃ. So
pana saṅgaho parato āvi bhavissati.

Ko ca tāsāṃ kamoti ettha **kamo** nāma desanākkamo, so ca
paṭhamasamādānahetuko, samādānaṃ pavicayahetukaṃ, iti yathā ādimhi
paṭhamābhinihāraṅkāle pavicitā, samādinna ca, tathā desitā. Yathāha
“vicinanto tadādakkhiṃ, paṭhamāṃ dānapāraṃ”ti-ādi². Tenetaṃ vuccati—

“Paṭhamāṃ samādānatā-vasenāyaṃ kamo ruto.
Atha vā aññamaññassa, bahūpakāratopi cā”ti.

Tattha hi dānaṃ sīlassa bahūpakāraṃ, sukarañcāti taṃ ādimhi vuttaṃ.
Dānaṃ pana sīlapariggahitaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsanti
dānānantaraṃ sīlaṃ vuttaṃ. Sīlaṃ nekkhammapariggahitaṃ -pa-.
Nekkhammaṃ paññāpariggahitaṃ -pa-. Paññā vīriyapariggahitā -pa-.
Vīriyaṃ khantipariggahitaṃ -pa-. Khanti saccapariggahitā -pa-. Saccāṃ
adhiṭṭhānapariggahitaṃ -pa-. Adhiṭṭhānaṃ mettāpariggahitaṃ -pa-. Mettā
upekkhāpariggahitā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsāti mettānantaraṃ upekkhā
vuttā. Upekkhā pana karuṇāpariggahitā, karuṇā ca upekkhāpariggahitāti
veditabbā. Kathaṃ pana mahākāruṇikā bodhisattā sattesu upekkhākā
hontīti? Upekkhitabbayuttakesu kañci kālaṃ upekkhakā hontī, na pana
sabbattha, sabbadā cāti keci. Apare pana na ca sattesu upekkhakā,
sattakatesu pana vipakāresu upekkhakā hontīti, idamevettha yuttaṃ.

Aparo nayo—

Sabbasādhāraṇatādi-kāraṇehipi īritaṃ.
Dānaṃ ādimhi sesā tu, purimepi apekkhakā.

1. Khu 4. 306 piṭṭhe. (Thokaṃ visadisāṃ.)

2. Khu 4. 315 piṭṭhe.

Pacurajanesupi hi pavattiyā sabbasattasādhāraṇattā, appaphalattā, sukarattā ca **dānam** ādimhi vuttam. Sīlena dāyakapaṭiggāhakasuddhito parānuggaḥam vatvā parapīḷānivattivacanato, kiriyadhammam vatvā akiriyadhammavacanato, bhogasampattihetuṃ vatvā bhavasampattihetuvacanato ca dānassānantaram **sīlam** vuttam. Nekkhammena sīlasampattisiddhito, kāyavacīsucaritam vatvā manosucaritavacanato, visuddhasīlassa sukheveva jhānasamijjhanato, kammāparādhappahānena payogasuddhim vatvā kilesāparādhappahānena āsayasuddhivacanato, vītikkamappahāne ṭhitassa pariyaṭṭhānappahānavacanato ca sīlassānantaram **nekkhammam** vuttam. Paññāya nekkhammassa siddhiparisuddhito, jhānābhāve paññābhāvavacanato. Samādhipadaṭṭhānā hi paññā, paññāpaccupaṭṭhāno ca samādhi. Samathanimittam vatvā upekkhānimittavacanato, parahitajjhānena parahitakaraṇūpāyakosallavacanato ca nekkhammassānantaram **paññā** vuttā. Vīriyārambhena paññākiccāsiddhito, sattasuññatādhammaniijjhānakkhantiṃ vatvā sattahitāya ārambhassa acchariyatāvacanato, upekkhānimittam vatvā paggahanimittavacanato, nisammakāritam vatvā uṭṭhānavacanato ca. Nisammakāriṇo hi uṭṭhānam phalavisesamāvahatīti paññāyānantaram **vīriyam** vuttam.

Vīriyena titikkhāsiddhito. Vīriyavā hi āradhāvīriyattā sattasānkharēhi upanītam dukkham abhibhuyya viharati. Vīriyassa titikkhālāṅkārahāvato. Vīriyavato hi titikkhā sobhati. Paggahanimittam vatvā samathanimittavacanato, accārambhena uddhaccadosappahānavacanato. Dhammaniijjhānakkhantiyā hi uddhaccadoso pahīyati. Vīriyavato sātaccakaraṇavacanato. Khantibahulo hi anuddhato sātaccakārī hoti. Appamādavato parahitakiriyārambhe paccupakārataṇhābhāvavacanato. Yāthāvato dhammaniijjhāne hi sati taṇhā na hoti. Parahitārambhe paramēpi parakatadukkkhasahanatāvacanato ca vīriyassānantaram **khanti** vuttā. Saccena khantiyā cirādhiṭṭhānato, apakāriṇo apakārakhantiṃ vatvā tadupakārakaraṇe avisamvādavacanato, khantiyā apavādavācāvīkampanena bhūtavāditāya avijahanavacanato, sattasuññatādhammaniijjhānakkhantiṃ vatvā tadupabrūhitañāṇasaccassa vacanato ca khantiyānantaram **saccam** vuttam. Adhiṭṭhānena saccāsiddhito. Acalādhiṭṭhānassa hi virati sijjhati. Avisamvāditam

vatvā tattha acalabhāvavacanato. Saccasandho hi dānādīsu paṭiññānurūpaṃ niccalo pavattati. Nāṇasaccaṃ vatvā sambhāresu pavattiniṭṭhāpanavacanato. Yathābhūtañāṇavā hi bodhisambhāresu adhiṭṭhāti, te ca niṭṭhāpeti. Paṭipakkhehi akampiyabhāvato ca saccasānantaraṃ **adhiṭṭhānaṃ** vuttaṃ. Mettāya parahitakaraṇasamādānādhiṭṭhānasiddhito, adhiṭṭhānaṃ vatvā hitūpasamhāravacanato. Bodhisambhāre hi adhiṭṭhānaṃ mettāvihārī hoti. Acalādhiṭṭhānassa samādānāvīkopenena samādānasambhavato ca adhiṭṭhānasānantaraṃ **mettā** vuttā. Upekkhāya mettāvisuddhito, sattesu hitūpasamhāraṃ vatvā tadaparādhesu udāsīnatāvavacanato, mettābhāvanāṃ vatvā tannissandabhāvanāvavacanato, “hitakāmasattepi upekkhako”ti acchariyaḡuṇatāvavacanato ca mettāyānantaraṃ **upekkhā** vuttāti evametāsaṃ kamo veditabbo.

Kānilakkhaṇādīni sabbathāti ettha pana avisesena—

Paresamanuggahaṇaṃ, **lakkhaṇanti** pavuccati.

Upakāro akampo ca, **raso** hitesitāpi ca.

Buddhattaṃ **paccupaṭṭhānaṃ**, dayā ñāṇaṃ pavuccati.

Padatṭhānanti tāsantu, paccekāṃ tāni bhedato.

Sabbāpi hi pāramiyo parānuggahalakkhaṇā, paresaṃ upakāraḡaraṇasā, avikampanarasā vā, hitesitāpaccupaṭṭhānā, Buddhattapaccupaṭṭhānā vā, mahākaraṇāpadaṭṭhānā, karaṇūpāyākosallapadaṭṭhānā vā.

Visesena pana yasmā karaṇūpāyākosallapariggahitā attupakaraṇapariccāgacetanā **dānapāramī**. Karaṇūpāyākosallapariggahitaṃ kāyavacīsucaritaṃ atthato akattabbavirati, kattabbakaraṇacetanādayo ca **sīlapāramī**. Karaṇūpāyākosallapariggahito ādīnavadassanapubbaṅgamo kāmabhavehi nikkhamaṇacittuppādo **nekkhammapāramī**. Karaṇūpāyākosallapariggahito dhammānaṃ sāmāññāvisesalakkhaṇāvabodho **paññāpāramī**. Karaṇūpāyākosallapariggahito kāyacittehi parahitārambho **vīriyapāramī**. Karaṇūpāyākosallapariggahito sattasaṅkhārāparādhasaṇasāṅkhāto adosappadhāno tadākārapavatto cittuppādo **khantipāramī**. Karaṇūpāyākosallapariggahitaṃ viraticetanādibhedāṃ avisaṃvādanāṃ

saccapāramī. Karuṇūpāyakosallapariggahito
 acalasaṃdānādhiṭṭhānasāṅkhāto tadākārappavatto cittuppādo
adhiṭṭhānapāramī. Karuṇūpāyakosallapariggahito lokassa
 hitasukhūpasāṃhāro atthato abyāpādo **mettāpāramī.**
 Karuṇūpāyakosallapariggahitā anunayaṭṭighavidhamaṃsanasaṅkhātā
 iṭṭhāniṭṭhesu sattasaṅkhāresu samappavatti **upekkhāpāramī.**

Tasmā pariccāgalakkhaṇaṃ **dānaṃ**, deyyadhamme
 lobhavidhamaṃsanarasaṃ, anāsattipaccupaṭṭhānaṃ,
 bhavavibhavasampattipaccupaṭṭhānaṃ vā, pariccajitabbavattthupadaṭṭhānaṃ.
 Sīlanalakkhaṇaṃ **sīlaṃ**, samādhānalakkhaṇaṃ, paṭiṭṭhānalakkhaṇaṃ vāti
 vuttaṃ hoti. Dussīlyavidhamaṃsanarasaṃ, anavajjarasaṃ vā,
 soceyyapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, hirottappapadaṭṭhānaṃ. Kāmato, bhavato ca
 nikkhamanalakkhaṇaṃ **nekkhammaṃ**, tadādīnavavibhāvanarasaṃ, tatoyeva
 vimukhābhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, saṃvegapadaṭṭhānaṃ.
 Yathāsabhāvapaṭivedhalakkhaṇā **paññā**, akkhalitapaṭivedhalakkhaṇā vā
 kusalissāsakhitta-usupaṭivedho viya, visayobhāsanarasaṃ padīpo viya,
 asammohapaccupaṭṭhānā araññagatasudesako viya, samādhipadaṭṭhānā,
 catusaccapadaṭṭhānā vā. Ussāhalakkhaṇaṃ **vīriyaṃ**, upatthambhanarasaṃ,
 asaṃsīdanapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, vīriyārambhavattthupadaṭṭhānaṃ,
 saṃvegapadaṭṭhānaṃ vā.

Khamanalakkhaṇā **khanti**, iṭṭhāniṭṭhasahanarasaṃ,
 adhivāsanapaccupaṭṭhānā, avirodhapaccupaṭṭhānā vā,
 yathābhūtaḍḍassanapadaṭṭhānā. Avisamaṃvādanalakkhaṇaṃ **saccaṃ**,
 yāthāvavibhāvanarasaṃ, sādhuṭāpaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, soraccapadaṭṭhānaṃ.
 Bodhisambhāresu adhiṭṭhānalakkhaṇaṃ **adhiṭṭhānaṃ**, tesāṃ
 paṭipakkhābhābhavanarasaṃ, tattha acalāpaccupaṭṭhānaṃ,
 bodhisambhārapadaṭṭhānaṃ. Hitākārappavattilakkhaṇā **mettā**,
 hitūpasāṃhārasā, āghātavinayanarasaṃ vā, sammabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā,
 sattānaṃ manāpabhāvadassanapadaṭṭhānā. Majjhakkārappavattilakkhaṇā
upekkhā, samabhāvadassanarasaṃ, paṭighānūnayaṃvūpasamapaccupaṭṭhānā,
 kammassakatāpaccavekkhaṇapadaṭṭhānā. Ettha ca
 karuṇūpāyakosallapariggahitatā dānādīnaṃ pariccāgādilakkhaṇassa
 visesaṃbhāvena vattabbā, yato tāni pāramīsaṅkhyāṃ labhanti. Na hi
 sammāsambodhiyāḍipatthanamaññaṭṭha akaruṇūpāyakosallapariggahitāni
 vaṭṭagāmīni dānādīni pāramīsaṅkhyāṃ labhantīti.

Ko paccayoti—

Abhinīhāro ca tāsam, dayā nāṇaṇca paccayo.
Ussāhummaṅgavatthānaṃ, hitācārādayo tathā.

Abhinīhāro tāva pāramīnaṃ sabbāsampi paccayo. Yo hi ayaṃ
“manussattaṃ liṅgasampattī”ti-ādi¹ aṭṭhadhammasamodhānasampādito
“tiṇṇo tāreyyaṃ mutto moceyyaṃ, Buddho bodheyyaṃ, suddho sodheyyaṃ,
danto dameyyaṃ, santo sameyyaṃ, assattho assāseyyaṃ, parinibbuto
parinibbāpeyyaṃ”ti-ādinā² pavatto **abhinīhāro**, so avisesena
sabbapāramīnaṃ paccayo. Tappavattiyā hi uddhaṃ pāramīnaṃ
pavicayupaṭṭhānasamādānādhiṭṭhānanipphattiyo mahāpurisānaṃ
sambhavanti, abhinīhāro ca nāmesa atthato tesamaṭṭhaṅgānaṃ samodhānena
tathāpavatto cittuppādo, “aho vatāhaṃ anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ
abhisambujjheyyaṃ, sabbasattānaṃ hitasukhaṃ nipphādeyyaṃ”ti-
ādipatthanāsaṅkhāto acinteyyaṃ Buddhabhūmiṃ, aparimāṇaṃ lokahitaṇca
ārabbha pavattiyā sabbabuddhakāradhammamūlabhūto paramabhaddako
paramakalyāṇo aparimeyuppabhāvo puññavisesoti daṭṭhabbo.

Tassa ca uppattiyā saheva mahāpuriso mahābodhiyānapaṭipattiṃ otiṇṇo
nāma hoti, niyatabhāvasamadhigamanato, tato ca anivattanasabhāvato
“bodhisatto”ti samaññaṃ labhati, sabbabhāgena sammāsambodhiyaṃ
sammāsattamānasatā, bodhisambhāre sikkhāsamatthatā cassa santiṭṭhati.
Yathāvuttābhinīhārasamijjanena hi mahāpurisā
sabbaññutaññāṇādhiṅgamanapubbaliṅgena sayambhuññaṇena sammadeva
sabbapāramiyo vicinivā samādāya anukkamena paripūrenti, yathā taṃ
katamahābhinīhāro Sumedhapaṇḍito. Yathāha—

“Handa Buddhakare dhamme, vicināmi ito cito.
Uddhaṃ adho dasa disā, yāvata dhammadhātuyā.
Vicinanto tadā dakkhiṃ, paṭhamam dānapāramin”ti³—

vitthāro. Lakkhaṇādito panesa sammadeva
sammāsambodhipaṇḍhānalakkhaṇo, “aho vatāhaṃ anuttaraṃ
sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjheyyaṃ,

1. Khu 4. 311 piṭṭhe.

2. Cariyāpiṭaka-Ṭṭha 274; Buddhavaṃsa-Ṭṭha 12 piṭṭhesu.

3. Khu 4. 315 piṭṭhe.

sabbasattānaṃ hitasukhaṃ nipphādeyyan”ti-ādipatthanāraso,
bodhisambhārahetubhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno, mahākaruṇāpadaṭṭhāno,
upanissayasampattipadaṭṭhāno vā.

Tassa pana abhinīhārassa cattāro paccayā, cattāro hetū, cattāri ca balāni
veditabbāni. Tattha katame **cattāro paccayā** mahābhinīhārāya? Idha
mahāpuriso passati Tathāgataṃ mahatā Buddhānubhāvena
acchariyabbhutaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ karontaṃ, tassa taṃ nissāya taṃ ārammaṇaṃ
katvā mahābodhiyaṃ cittaṃ santiṭṭhati “mahānubhāvā vatāyaṃ
dhammadhātu, yaso suppaṭividdhattā Bhagavā evaṃ
acchariyabbhutadhammo, acinteyyānubhāvo cā”ti, so tameva
mahānubhāvadassanaṃ nissāya taṃ paccayaṃ katvā sambodhiyaṃ
adhimuccanto tattha cittaṃ ṭhapeti, ayaṃ **paṭthamo paccayo**
mahābhinīhārāya.

Na heva kho passati Tathāgatassa yathāvuttaṃ mahānubhāvataṃ, apica
kho suṇāti “ediso ca ediso ca Bhagavā”ti, so taṃ nissāya taṃ paccayaṃ
katvā sambodhiyaṃ adhimuccanto tattha cittaṃ ṭhapeti, ayaṃ **dutiyo**
paccayo mahābhinīhārāya.

Na heva kho passati Tathāgatassa yathāvuttaṃ mahānubhāvataṃ, nāpi
taṃ parato suṇāti, apica kho Tathāgatassa dhammaṃ desentassa
“Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave Tathāgato”ti-ādinā¹
Buddhānubhāvapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti, so taṃ nissāya -pa- ayaṃ
tatiyo paccayo mahābhinīhārāya.

Na heva kho passati Tathāgatassa yathāvuttaṃ mahānubhāvataṃ, nāpi
taṃ parato suṇāti, nāpi Tathāgatassa dhammaṃ suṇāti, apica kho
uḷārajjhāsayo kalyāṇādhimuttiko “ahametaṃ Buddhavaṃsaṃ Buddhatantiṃ
Buddhapaveṇiṃ Buddhadhammataṃ paripālessāmi”ti yāvadeva
dhammaññeva sakkaronto garuṃ karonto mānento pūjento dhammaṃ
apacayamāno taṃ nissāya -pa- ṭhapeti, ayaṃ **catuttho paccayo**
mahābhinīhārāyāti.

1. Saṃ 1. 265-6 piṭṭhādīsu.

Katame **cattāro hetū** mahābhinihārāya? Idha mahāpuriso pakatiyā upanissayasampanno hoti purimakesu Buddhesu katādhikāro, ayam **paṭhamo hetu** mahābhinihārāya. Puna caparam mahāpuriso pakatiyāpi karuṇājjhāsayo hoti karuṇādhimutto sattānaṃ dukkhaṃ apānetukāmo, apica attano kāyañca jīvitañca pariccaji, ayam **dutiyo hetu** mahābhinihārāya. Puna caparam mahāpuriso sakalatopi vaṭṭadukkhato sattahitāya dukkaracariyato sucirampi kālaṃ ghaṭento vāyamanto anibbinno hoti anutrāsī, yāva icchitatthanipphatti, ayam **tatiyo hetu** mahābhinihārāya. Puna caparam mahāpuriso kalyāṇamittasannissito hoti, yo ahitato naṃ nivāreti, hite paṭiṭṭhāpeti, ayam **catuttho hetu** mahābhinihārāya.

Tatrāyam mahāpurisassa upanissayasampadā—ekantenevassa yathā ajjhāsayo sambodhininno hoti sambodhipoṇo sambodhipabbhāro, tathā sattānaṃ hitacariyāya, yato anena purimabuddhānaṃ santike sambodhiyā paṇidhānaṃ kataṃ hoti manasā, vācāya ca “ahampi ediso Sammāsambuddho hutvā sammadeva sattānaṃ hitasukhaṃ nipphādeyyan”ti. Evaṃ sampannūpanissayassa panassa imāni upanissayasampattiyā liṅgāni sambhavanti, yehi samannāgatassa sāvaka bodhisattehi, paccekabodhisattehi ca mahāviseso mahantaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ paññāyati indriyato, paṭipattito, kosallato ca. Idha hi upanissayasampanno mahāpuriso yathā visadindriyo hoti visadaññaṇo, na tathā itare. Parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no attahitāya. Tathā hi so yathā bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ paṭipajji, na tathā itare, tattha ca kosallaṃ āvahati ṭhānuppattikapaṭibhānena, ṭhānāṭhānakusalatāya ca.

Tathā mahāpuriso pakatiyā dānajjhāsayo hoti dānābhīrato, sati deyyadhamme detiyeva, na dānato saṅkocaṃ āpajjati, satatāṃ samitāṃ saṃvibhāgasīlo hoti, pamuditopa deti ādarajāto, na udāsīnacitto, mahantampi dānaṃ datvā

neva dānena santuṭṭho hoti, pageva appaṃ. Paresaṅca ussāhaṃ janento dāne vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dānapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammakathaṃ karoti, aññe ca paresaṃ dente disvā attamano hoti, bhayaṭṭhānesu ca paresaṃ abhayaṃ detīti evamādīni dānajjhāsayaṃ mahāpurisassa dānapāramiyā liṅgāni.

Tathā pāṇātipātādīhi pāpadhammehi hiriyati ottappati, sattānaṃ aviheṭṭhanajātiko hoti, sorato sukhasīlo asaṭṭho amāyāvī ujujātiko subbaco sovacassakaraṇīyehi dhammehi samannāgato mudujātiko athaddho anatimānī, parasantakaṃ nādiyati antamaso tiṇasalākamupādāya, attano hatthe nikkhittaṃ iṇaṃ vā gahetvā paraṃ na visaṃvādeti, parasmiṃ vā attano santake byāmūḷhe, vissarite vā taṃ saññāpetvā paṭipādeti yathā taṃ na parahatthagataṃ hoti, aloluppo hoti, parapariggahitesu pāpakaṃ cittampi na uppādeti, itthibyaṇānādīni dūrato parivajjeti, saccavādī saccasandho bhinnānaṃ sandhātā sahitānaṃ anuppādātā piyavādī mihitapubbaṅgamo pubbabhāsī atthavādī dhammavādī anabhijjhālu abyāpannacitto aviparītadassano kammassakatāññāṇena, saccānulomikaññāṇena ca, kataññū kabhavedī vuḍḍhāpacāyī suvisuddhājīvo dhammakāmo, paresampi dhamme samādapetā sabbena sabbhaṃ akiccato satte nivāretā kicesu patiṭṭhapetā attanā ca tattha kicca yogaṃ āpajjitā, katvā vā pana sayāṃ akattabbaṃ sīghaññeva tato paṭivirato hotīti evamādīni sīlajjhāsayaṃ mahāpurisassa sīlapāramiyā liṅgāni.

Tathā mandakilesa hoti mandanīvaraṇo pavivekajjhāsayo avikkhepabahulo, na tassa pāpakā vitakkā cittamanvāssavanti, vivekagatassa cassa appakasireneva cittaṃ samādhiyati, amittapakkehi tuvaṭaṃ mettacittabhā santiṭṭhati, pageva itarasmim, satimā ca hoti cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi susaritā anussaritā, medhāvī ca hoti dhammojapaññāya samannāgato, nipako ca hoti tāsū tāsū itikattabbatāsū, āradhāvīriyo ca hoti sattānaṃ hitakiriyāsū, khantibalasangato ca hoti sabbasaho, acalādhiṭṭhāno ca hoti daḷhasamādāno, ajjhapekkhako ca hoti upekkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesūti evamādīni mahāpurisassa nekkhammajjhāsayaḍīnaṃ vasena nekkhammapāramiyāḍīnaṃ liṅgāni veditabbāni.

Evameteḥi bodhisambhāraliṅgehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa yaṃ vuttaṃ “mahābhinihārāya kalyāṇamittasannissayo hetū”ti, tatridaṃ saṅkhepato kalyāṇamittalakkhaṇaṃ—idha kalyāṇamitto saddhāsampanno hoti sīlasampanno sutasampanno cāgavīriyasatisamādhīpaññāsampanno. Tattha saddhāsampattiyā saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ kammaṃ, kammaphalaṅca, tena sammāsambodhiyā hetubhūtaṃ sattesu hitesitaṃ na pariccajati. Sīlasampattiyā sattānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo garu bhāvanīyo codako pāpagarahiko vattā vacanakkhamo. Sutasampattiyā sattānaṃ hitasukhāvahaṃ gambhīraṃ dhammakathaṃ kattā hoti. Cāgasampattiyā appiccho hoti samāhito santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsaṭṭho. Vīriyasampattiyā āradhāvīriyo hoti sattānaṃ hitapaṭṭipattiyā. Satisampattiyā upaṭṭhitassaṭi hoti anavajjesu dhammesu. Samādhisampattiyā avikkhitto hoti samāhitacitto. Paññāsampattiyā aviparītaṃ pajānāti. So satiyā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samanvesamāno paññāya sattānaṃ hitāhitaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānitvā samādhinā tattha ekaggacitto hutvā vīriyena ahitā satte nisedhetvā hite niyojati. Tenāha—

“Piyo garu bhāvanīyo, vattā ca vacanakkhamo.

Gambhīraṅca kathaṃ kattā, no caṭṭhāne niyojako”ti¹.

Evam guṇasamannāgataṃva kalyāṇamittaṃ upanissāya mahāpuriso attano upanissayasampattiṃ sammadeva pariyodapeti. Suvisuddhāsayaḥpayogova hutvā catūhi balehi samannāgato nacireneva aṭṭhaṅge samodhānetvā mahābhinihāraṃ karonto bodhisattabhāve paṭiṭṭhahati anivattidhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo.

Tassimāni **cattāri balāni ajjhattikabalaṃ** yā sammāsambodhiyaṃ attasannissayā dhammagāravena abhiruci ekantaninnajjhāsayatā, yāya mahāpuriso attādhīpatilajjāsannissayo, abhinīhārasampanno ca hutvā pāramiyo pūretvā sammāsambodhiṃ pāpuṇāti. **Bāhirabalaṃ** yā sammāsambodhiyaṃ parasannissayā abhiruci ekantaninnajjhāsayatā, yāya mahāpuriso lokādhīpati-ottappanasannissayo, abhinīhārasampanno ca hutvā

1. Am 2. 422; Khu 10. 142; Khu 11. 356 piṭṭhesu.

pāramiyo pūretvā sammāsambodhiṃ pāpuṇāti. **Upanissayabalaṃ** yā sammāsambodhiyaṃ upanissayasampattiyā abhiruci ekantaninnajjhāsayatā, yāya mahāpuriso tikkhindriyo, visadadhātuko, satisannissayo, abhinīhārasampanno ca hutvā pāramiyo pūretvā sammāsambodhiṃ pāpuṇāti. **Payogabalaṃ** yā sammāsambodhiyā tajjā payogasampadā sakkaccakāritā sātaccakāritā, yāyamahāpuriso visuddhapayogo, nirantarakārī, abhinīhārasampanno ca hutvā pāramiyo pūretvā sammāsambodhiṃ pāpuṇāti. Evamayaṃ catūhi paccayehi, catūhi hetūhi, catūhi ca balehi sampannasamudāgamo aṭṭhaṅgasamodhānasampādito abhinīhāro pāramīnaṃ paccayo hoti mūlakāraṇabhāvato.

Yassa ca pavattiyā mahāpurise **cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā** paṭiṭṭhahanti, sabbaṃ sattanikāyaṃ attano orasaputtaṃ viya piyacittena pariggaṇhāti, na cassa cittaṃ puna saṃkilesavasena saṃkilissati, sattānaṃ hitasukhāvaho cassa ajjhāsayo, payogo ca hoti, attano ca Buddhakāradhammā uparūpari vaḍḍhanti, paripaccanti ca, yato mahāpuriso uḷāratarena puññābhisandena kusalābhisandena pavaḍḍhiyā¹ paccayena sukhassāhārena samannāgato sattānaṃ dakkhiṇeyyo uttamaṃ gāraṇaṭṭhānaṃ, asadisam puññakkhettañca hoti. Evamanekaguṇo anekānisamso mahābhinīhāro pāramīnaṃ paccayoti veditabbo.

Yathā ca mahābhinīhāro, evaṃ mahākaruṇā, upāyakosallañca. Tattha **upāyakosallaṃ** nāma dānādīnaṃ bodhisambhārabhāvassa nimittabhūtā paññā, yāhi mahākaruṇūpāyakosallatāhi mahāpurisānaṃ attasukhanirapekkhatā, nirantaraṃ parasukhakarāṇapasutatā, sudukkarehi mahābodhisattacaritehi visādābhāvo, pasādasamvuddhidassanasavanānussaraṇāvattāsopi sattānaṃ hitasukhapaṭilābhahetubhāvo ca sampajjati. Tathā hi tassa paññāya Buddhabhāvasiddhi, karuṇāya Buddhakammasiddhi. Paññāya sayam tarati, karuṇāya pare tāreti. Paññāya paradukkhaṃ parijānāti, karuṇāya paradukkhapāṭikāraṃ ārabhati. Paññāya dukkhaṃ nibbindati, karuṇāya dukkhaṃ sampaṭicchati. Paññāya nibbānābhimukho hoti,

1. Pavattiyā (Cariyāpiṭaka-Ṭṭha 281 piṭṭhe.)

karuṇāya taṃ na pāpuṇāti. Tathā karuṇāya saṃsārābhimukho hoti, paññāya tatra nābhiramati. Paññāya sabbattha virajjati, karuṇānugatatā na ca na sabbesamanuggahāya pavatto, karuṇāya sabbepi anukampati, paññānugatatā na ca na sabbattha virattacitto. Paññāya ahaṃkāramamaṃkārahāvo, karuṇāya ālasiyadīnatābhāvo.

Tathā paññākaruṇāhi yathākkamaṃ attanāthaparanāthatā, dhīravīrabhāvo, anattantapāparantipatā, attahitaparahitanipphatti, nibbhayābhīsanakabhāvo, dhammādhipatilokādhipatitā, kataññupubbakāribhāvo, mohataṇhāvīgamo, vijjācaraṇasiddhi, balavesārajjanipphattīti sabbassāpi pāramitāphalassa visesena upāyabhāvato **paññā karuṇā** pāramīnaṃ paccayo. Idaṃ pana dvayaṃ pāramīnaṃ viya paṇidhānassāpi paccayo.

Tathā ussāha-ummaṅga-avatthānahitacariyā ca pāramīnaṃ paccayoti veditabbo. Yā ca Buddhabhāvassa uppattiṭṭhānatāya “**Buddhabhūmiyo**”ti vuccanti. Tattha **ussāho** nāma bodhisambhārānaṃ abbhussāhanavīriyaṃ. **Ummaṅgo** nāma bodhisambhāresu upāyakosallabhūtā paññā. **Avatthānaṃ** nāma adhiṭṭhānaṃ, acalādhiṭṭhānatā. **Hitacariyā** nāma mettābhāvanā, karuṇābhāvanā ca. Yathāha—

“Kati pana bhante Buddhabhūmiyoti? Catasso kho Sāriputta Buddhabhūmiyo. Katamā catasso? Ussāho ca hoti vīriyaṃ, ummaṅgo ca hoti paññābhāvanā, avatthānaṃ ca hoti adhiṭṭhānaṃ, hitacariyā ca hoti mettābhāvanā. Imā kho Sāriputta catasso Buddhabhūmiyo”ti¹.

Tathā nekkhammapaviveka-alobhādosāmohanissaraṇappahedā ca **cha ajjhāsaya**. Vuttañhetam—

“Nekkhammajjhāsaya ca bodhisattā kāmesu, gharāvāse ca dosadassāvino, pavivekajjhāsaya ca bodhisattā saṅgaṇikāya dosadassāvino. Alobha -pa- lobhe -pa- adosa -pa- dose -pa- amoha -pa- mohe -pa- nissaraṇa Sabbabhavesu dosadassāvino”ti².

1. Suttanipāta-Ṭṭha 1. 45 piṭṭhe.

2. Suttanipāta-Ṭṭha 1. 45; Visuddhi 1. 113 piṭṭhepi thokaṃ visadisam.

Tasmā ete ca cha ajjhāsayāpi pāramīnaṃ paccayāti veditabbā. Na hi lobhādīsu ādīnavadassanena, alobhādīnaṃ adhikabhāvena ca vinā dānādīpāramiyo sambhavanti. Alobhādīnañhi adhikabhāvena pariccāgādininnacittatā, alobhajjhāsayāditā cāti, yathā cete, evaṃ dānajjhāsayatādayopi. Yathāhā—

“Kati pana bhante bodhāya carantānaṃ bodhisattānaṃ ajjhāsayāti? Dasa kho Sāriputta bodhāya carantānaṃ bodhisattānaṃ ajjhāsayā. Katame dasa? Dānajjhāsayā Sāriputta bodhisattā macchere dosadassāvino. Sīla -pa- asaṃvare -pa- nekkhamma -pa- kāmesu -pa- yathābhūtañāṇa. -pa- vicikicchāya -pa- vīriya -pa- kosajje -pa- khanti -pa- akkhantiyaṃ -pa- sacca -pa- viśaṃvādane -pa- adhiṭṭhāna -pa- anadhiṭṭhāne -pa- mettā -pa- byāpāde -pa- upekkhā -pa- sukhadukkhesu ādīnavadassāvino”ti.

Etesu hi macchere asaṃvara kāma vicikicchā kosajja akkhanti viśaṃvādana anadhiṭṭhāna byāpāda sukha dukkha saṅkhātesu ādīnavadassanapubbaṅgamā dānādīninnacittatāsaṅkhātā dānajjhāsayatādayo dānādīpāramīnaṃ nibbattiyā paccayo. Tathā apariccāgapariccāgādīsu yathākkamaṃ ādīnavānisaṃsapaccavekkhaṇampi dānādīpāramīnaṃ paccayo hoti.

Tatrāyaṃ paccavekkhaṇāvidhi—
khettavatthuhiraññasuvaṇṇagomahimsadāsīdāsaputtadārādīpariggahabyāsatta cittānaṃ sattānaṃ khettādīnaṃ vatthukāmaabhāvena bahupatthanīyabhāvato, rājacorādisādhāraṇabhāvato, vivādādhiṭṭhānato, sapattakaraṇato, nissārato, paṭilābhaparipālanesu paraviheṭṭhanahetubhāvato, vināsanimittaṇca sokādi-
anekavihitabyasanāvahato tadāsattinidānaṇca
maccheramalaparīyuṭṭhitacittānaṃ apāyūpapattihetubhāvato evaṃ
vividhavipulānatthāvahāni pariggahitavatthūni nāma, tesāṃ
pariccāgoyeveko sotthibhāvoti pariccāge appamādo karaṇīyo.

Apica “yācako yācamāno attano guyhassa ācikkhanato mayhaṃ viśāsiko”ti ca “pahāya gamaṇīyaṃ attano santakaṃ gahetvā paralokaṃ yāhīti-upadisanato mayhaṃ upadesako”ti ca “ādritte

viya agāre maraṇagginā āditte loke tato mayhaṃ santakassa apaharaṇato apavāhakaśahāyo”ti ca “apavāhitassa cassa ajjhāpananikkhepaṭṭhānabhūto”ti ca “dānaśāṅkhāte kalyāṇakammaśmiṃ sahaīyabhāvato, sabbasampattīnaṃ agga bhūtāya paramadullabhāya Buddhabhūmiyā sampattihetubhāvato ca paramo kalyāṇamitto”ti ca paccavekkhitabbaṃ.

Tathā “uḷāre kammani anenāhaṃ sambhāvito, tasmā sā sambhāvanā avitathā kātabbā”ti ca “ekantabheditāya jīvitassa āyācitenāpi mayā dātabbaṃ, pageva yācitenā”ti ca “uḷārajjhāsayehi gavesitvāpi dātabbo¹, sayamevāgato mama puññenā”ti ca “yācakassa dānāpadesena mayhamevāyamanuggaho”ti ca “ahaṃ viya ayaṃ² sabbopi loko mayā anuggahetabbo”ti ca “asati yācake kathaṃ mayhaṃ dānapāramī pūreyyā”ti ca “yācakānamevatthāya mayā sabbopi pariggahetabbo”ti ca “ayācitvāpi maṃ mama śantakaṃ yācakā kadā sayameva gaṇheyyun”ti ca “kathamahaṃ yācakānaṃ piyo cassaṃ maṇāpo”ti ca “kathaṃ vā te mayhaṃ piyā cassu maṇāpā”ti ca “kathaṃ vāhaṃ dadamāno datvāpi ca attamaṇo assaṃ pamudito pītisomaśśajāto”ti ca “kathaṃ vā me yācakā bhaveyyuṃ, uḷāro ca dānaījjhāsayo”ti ca “kathaṃ vāhamayācīto eva yācakānaṃ hadaya maññāya dadeyyan”ti ca “sati dhane, yācake ca apariccāgo maḥatī mayhaṃ vañcaṇā”ti ca “kathamahaṃ attano aṅgāni, jīvitañcāpi pariccaījeyan”ti ca cāganinnaṭā upaṭṭhapetabbā.

Apīca “attho nāmāyaṃ nīrapekkhaṃ dāyakamaṇugacchati yathā taṃ nīrapekkhaṃ khepakaṃ kiṭako”ti atthe nīrapekkhatāya cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ. Yācamāno pana yaḍi piyapuggalo hoti “piyo maṃ yācatī”ti somaśśaṃ uppādetabbaṃ. Atha udāsīnapuggalo hoti “ayaṃ maṃ yācamāno addhā iminā pariccāgena mitto hotī”ti somaśśaṃ uppādetabbaṃ. Dadanto hi yācakānaṃ piyo hotīti. Atha pana verīpuggalo yācati, “paccatthīko maṃ yācati, ayaṃ maṃ yācamāno addhā iminā pariccāgena verīpi piyo mitto hotī”ti viśesato somaśśaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

1. Dātabbato (Cariyāpīṭaka-Ṭṭha 284 piṭṭhe.)

2. Apīcāyaṃ (Ka)

Evam piyapuggale viya majjhattaverīpuggalesupi mettāpubbaṅgamaṃ karuṇaṃ upaṭṭhapetvāva dātabbam.

Sace panassa cirakālaṃ paribhāvitattā lobhassa deyyadhammavisayā lobhadhammā uppajjeyyūṃ, tena bodhisattapaṭiññaṃ itī paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ “nanu tayā sappurisa sambodhāya abhinīhāraṃ karontena sabbasattānamupakārāya ayaṃ kāyo nissaṭṭho, tappariccāgamayañca puññaṃ, tattha nāma te bāhirepi vatthusmiṃ abhisāṅgappavattī hatthisinānasadīsī hotī, tasmā tayā na katthaci abhisāṅgo uppādetabbo. Seyyathāpi nāma mahato bhesajjarukkhassa tiṭṭhato mūlaṃ mūlatthikā harantī, papaṭikā, tacā, khandhaṃ, viṭapaṃ, sākhaṃ, palāsaṃ, pupphaṃ, phalaṃ phalatthikā harantī, na tassa rukkhassa ‘mayhaṃ santakāṃ ete harantī’ tī vitakkasamudācāro hotī, evameva sabbalokahitāya ussukkamāpajjantena mayā mahādukkhe akataññuke niccāsucimhī kāye paresā upakārāya viniyujjamāne aṇumattopi micchāvītakko na uppādetabbo. Ko vā ettha viseso ajjhattikabāhiresu mahābhūtesu ekantabhedanavikiraṇavidhamsanadhammesu. Kevalaṃ pana sammohavijambhī tametaṃ, yadidaṃ ‘etaṃ mama, eso hamasmi, eso me attā’ tī abhiniveso, tasmā bāhiresu mahābhūtesu viya ajjhattikesupi karacaraṇanayanādīsū, maṃsādīsū ca anapekkhena hutvā ‘taṃ tadatthikā harantū’ tī nissaṭṭhacittena bhavitabbaṃ” tī. Evaṃ paṭisañcikkhato cassa sambodhāya pahitattassa kāyajīvītesu nirapekkhassa appakasireneva kāyavacīmanokammāni suvisuddhāni hontī, so visuddhakāyavacīmanokammanto visuddhājīvo ñāyapaṭipattiyāṃ ṭhito āyāpāyupāyakosallasamannāgamena bhīyoso mattāya deyyadhammapariccāgena, abhayadānasaddhammadānehi ca sabbasatte anuggaṇhituṃ samattho hotī, ayaṃ tāva **dānapāramiyaṃ** paccavekkhaṇāyo.

Sīlapāramiyaṃ pana evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ—“idañhi sīlaṃ nāma gaṅgodakādīhi visodhetuṃ asakkuṇeyyassa dosamalassa vikkhālanajalaṃ, haricandanādīhi vinetuṃ asakkuṇeyyassa rāgādīparīlāhassa vinayanaṃ, muttāhāramakuṭakuṇḍalādīhi pacurajanālaṅkārehi asādhāraṇo sādḥūnamalaṅkāraviseso, sabbadisāvāyanako atikittimo¹

1. Sabbadisāvāyanato akittimo (Cariyāpīṭaka-Ṭīha 285; Dī-Ṭī 1. 76 piṭṭhesu.)

sabbakālānurūpo ca surabhiḡandho, khattiyamahāsālādīhi, devatāhi ca vandanīyādibhāvāvahanato paramo vasīkaraṇamanto, Catumahārājikādevalokārohaṇasopānapanti, jhānābhīñṇānam adhiḡamūpāyo, nibbānamahānagarassa sampāpakamaggo, sāvakabodhipaccekabodhisammāsambodhīnam patiṭṭhānabhūmi, yaṃ yaṃ vā panicchitaṃ patthitaṃ, tassa tassa samijjhanūpāyabhāvato cintāmaṇīkapparukkhādike ca atiseti. Vuttañhetāṃ Bhagavatā “ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā”ti¹. Aparampi vuttaṃ “ākāṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca assaṃ maṇāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī”ti-ādi². Tathā “avippaṭṭisārattāni kho Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni”ti³, “pañcime gahapatayo ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāyā “ti-ādisuttānañca⁴ vasena sīlaguṇā paccavekkhitabbā. Tathā Aggikkhandhopamasuttādīnam⁵ vasena sīlavirahe ādīnavā.

Apica pītisomanassanimittato, attānuvādaparānuvādadaṇḍaduggatibhayābhāvato, viññūhi pāsāmsabhāvato, avippaṭṭisārahetaṃ, paramasotthiṭṭhānato, kulasāpateyyādhipateyyajīvitarūpaṭṭhānabandhumittasampattīnam atisayanato ca sīlaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Sīlavato hi attano sīlasampadāhetu mahantaṃ pītisomanassaṃ uppajjati “kataṃ vata mayā kusalaṃ, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ, kataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ”ti.

Tathā sīlavato attā na upavadati, na ca pare viññū, daṇḍaduggatibhayānañca sambhavoyeva natthi, “sīlavā purisapuggalo kalyāṇadhammo”ti viññūnaṃ pāsāmsa ca hoti. Tathā sīlavato yvāyaṃ “kataṃ vata mayā pāpaṃ, kataṃ luddaṃ, kataṃ kibbisaṃ”ti dussīlassa vippaṭṭisāro uppajjati, so na hoti. Sīlañca nāmetaṃ appamādādhiṭṭhānato, bhogabyasanādiparihāramukhena mahato atthassa sādhanato, maṅgalabhāvato, paramaṃ sotthiṭṭhānaṃ. Nihīnajaccopi sīlavā khattiyamahāsālādīnaṃ pūjanīyo hotīti kulasampattīṃ atiseti sīlasampadā, “taṃ kiṃ

1. Dī 3. 214-5; Saṃ 2. 491; Aṃ 3. 71-2 piṭṭhesu.

2. Ma 1. 39 piṭṭhe.

3. Aṃ 3. 257, 515 piṭṭhesu.

4. Dī 2. 73; Aṃ 2. 221; Khu 1. 185; Vi 3. 322 piṭṭhesu.

5. Aṃ 2. 495 piṭṭhe.

maññasi mahārāja, idha te assa dāso kammakaro”ti-ādi¹
vakkhamānasāmaññasuttavacanañcettha sādhakam, corādīhi asādhāraṇato,
paralokānugamanato, mahapphalabhāvato, samathādiguṇādhiṭṭhānato ca
bāhiradhanam sāpateyyam atiseti silam. Paramassa cittissariyassa
adhiṭṭhānabhāvato khattiyādīnamissariyam atiseti silam. Sīlanimittañhi
taṁtaṁsattanikāyesu sattānamissariyam, vassasatādidīghappamāṇato ca
jīvitato ekāhampi sīlavato jīvitassa viṣiṭṭhatāvacanato, satipi jīvite
sikkhānikkhipanassa maraṇatāvacanato ca silam jīvitato viṣiṭṭhataram.
Verīnampi manuññabhāvāvahanato, jarārogavipattīhi anabhibhavanīyato ca
rūpasampattiṁ atiseti silam. Pāsādahammīyādiṭṭhānappabhede
rājayuvārājaseṇāpati-ādīṭṭhānaviseṣe ca sukhaviseṣādhiṭṭhānabhāvato atiseti
silam. Sabhāvasiniddhe santikāvacarepi bandhujane, mittajane ca
ekantahitasampādanato, paralokānugamanato ca atiseti silam. “Na taṁ mātā
pitā kayirā”ti-ādi² vacanañcettha sādhakam. Tathā hatthi-
assarathapattibalakāyehi, mantāgadasotthānapayogehi ca
durārakkhānamanāthānam attādhīnato, anaparādhīnato, mahāvisayato ca
ārakkhabhāvena sīlameva viṣiṭṭhataram. Tenevāha “dhammo have rakkhati
dhammacārin”ti-ādi³. Evamanekaguṇasamannāgataṁ sīlanti
paccavekkhantassa aparipuṇṇā ceva sīlasampadā pāripūriṁ gacchati,
aparissuddhā ca pārisuddhiṁ.

Sace panassa dīgharattaṁ paricayena sīlapaṭipakkhadhammā dosādayo
antarantarā uppajjeyyūṁ, tena bodhisattapaṭiññena evaṁ
paṭisañcikkhitabbaṁ “nanu tayā bodhāya paṇidhānam kataṁ, sīlavekallena
ca na sakkā na ca sukarā lokiyāpi sampattiyo pāpuṇitūṁ, pageva
lokuttarā”ti. Sabbasampattīnamaggabhūtāya sammāsambodhiyā
adhiṭṭhānabhūtena sīlena paramukkaṁsagatena bhavitabbaṁ, tasmā “kikīva
aṇḍan”ti-ādīnā⁴ vuttanayena sammadeva sīlam rakkhantena suṭṭhu tayā
pesalena bhavitabbaṁ.

1. Dī 1. 56 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 1. 19 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

3. Khu 2. 272; Khu 5. 215, 357 piṭṭhesu.

4. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 56; Visuddhi 1. 34 piṭṭhesu.

Apica tayā dhammadesanāya yānattaye sattānamavatāraṇaparipācanāni kātābbāni, sīlavekallassa ca vacanaṃ na pacceṭabbaṃ hoti, asappāyāhāravīcārassa viya vejjassa tikicchanāṃ, tasmā “kathāhaṃ saddheyyo hutvā sattānamavatāraṇaparipācanāni kareyyan”ti sabhāvaparīsuddhasīlena bhavitabbaṃ. Kiñca jhānādiguṇasesayogena me sattānamupakāraṇasamatthā, paññāpāramī-ādiparipūraṇaṅca jhānādayo guṇā ca sīlapārisuddhiṃ vinā na sambhavantīti sammadeva sīlaṃ sodhetabbaṃ.

Tathā “sambādho gharāvāso rajopatho”ti-ādinā¹ gharāvāse, “aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāma”ti-ādinā² “mātāpi puttana vivadatī”ti-ādinā³ ca kāmesu, “seyyathāpi puriso iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojeyyā”ti-ādinā⁴ kāmacchandādisu ādinavadassanapubbaṅgamā, vuttavipariyāyena “abbhokāso pabbajjā”ti-ādinā¹ pabbajjādīsu ānisaṃsāpaṭisaṅkhāvasena **nekkhammapāramiyaṃ** paccavekkhaṇā kātābbā. Ayamettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana Dukkakkhandha-āsivisopamasuttādi⁵ vasena vedītabbo.

Tathā “paññāya vinā dānādayo dhammā na visujjhanti, yathāsakaṃ byāpārasamatthā ca na hontī”ti paññāya guṇā manasi kātābbā. Yatheva hi jīvitena vinā sarīrayantaṃ na sobhati, na ca attano kiriyāsu paṭipattisamatthāṃ hoti. Yathā ca cakkhādīni indriyāni viññāṇena vinā yathāsakaṃ visayesu kiccaṃ kātuṃ nappahonti, evaṃ saddhādīni indriyāni paññāya vinā sakakiccapaṭipattiyamasamatthānīti pariccāgādīpaṭipattiyāṃ paññā padhānakāraṇaṃ. Ummīlitapaññācakkhukā hi mahāsattā bodhisattā attano aṅgapaccaṅgānīpi datvā anattukkaṃsakā, aparavambhakā ca hontī, bhesajjarukkā viya vikapparahitā kālattayepi somanassajātā. Paññāvasena hi upāyakosallayogato pariccāgo parahitapavattiyā dānapāramibhāvaṃ upeti. Attatthañhi dānaṃ muddhasadisāṃ⁶ hoti.

1. Dī 1. 59, 190; Ma 1. 236, 303; Ma 2. 7; Ma 3. 12, 174; Saṃ 1. 419; Saṃ 3. 305-6; Am 3. 422; Khu 10. 115 piṭṭhesu.

2. Ma 1. 182, 184; Ma 2. 27; Vi 2. 175; Khu 8. 282 piṭṭhesu.

3. Ma 1. 121, 128 piṭṭhesu.

4. Ma 1. 343 piṭṭhe.

5. Ma 1. 118, 126; Saṃ 2. 381 piṭṭhesu.

6. Uddhisadisāṃ (Dī-Ṭī 1. 79 piṭṭhe.)

Tathā paññāya abhāvena taṇhādisaṃkilesāvīyogato sīlassa visuddhiyeva na sambhavati, kuto sabbaññuguṇādhiṭṭhānabhāvo. Paññavā eva ca gharāvāse kāmaguṇesu saṃsāre ca ādīnavam, pabbajjāya jhānasamāpattiyam nibbāne ca ānisaṃsam suṭṭhu sallakkhento pabbajitvā jhānasamāpattiyo nibbattetvā nibbānaninno, pare ca tattha patiṭṭhabeti.

Vīriyañca paññārahitaṃ yathicchitamattaṃ na sādheti durārambhabhāvato. Anārambhoyeva hi durārambhato seyyo, paññāsahitena pana vīriyena na kiñci duradhigamaṃ upāyapaṭipattito. Tathā paññavā eva parāpakārādīnamadhivāsakajātiyo hoti, na duppañño. Paññāvirahitassa ca parehi upanītā apakārā khantiyā paṭipakkhameva anubrūhenti. Paññavato pana te khantisampattiyā anubrūhanavasena assā thirabhāvāya saṃvattanti. Paññavā eva tīṇipi saccāni tesam kāraṇāni paṭipakkhe ca yathābhūtam jānitvā paresam avisaṃvādako hoti. Tathā paññābalena attānamupatthambhetvā dhitisampadāya sabbapāramīsū acalasaṃvādānādhiṭṭhāno hoti. Paññavā eva ca piyamajjhattaverivibhāgamakatvā sabbattha hitūpasamhāraṃ kusalo hoti. Tathā paññāvasena lābhālābhādīlokadhammasannipāte nibbikāratāya majjhatto hoti. Evaṃ sabbāsam pāramīnam paññāva pārisuddhihetūti **paññāguṇā** paccavekkhitabbā.

Apica paññāya vinā na dassanasampatti, antarena ca diṭṭhisampadam na sīlasampadā, sīladiṭṭhisampadārahitassa ca na samādhisampadā, asamāhitena ca na sakkā attahitamattampi sādhetum, pageva ukkaṃsagataṃ parahitanti. “Nanu tayā parahitāya paṭipannena sakkaccaṃ paññāpārisuddhiyā āyogo karaṇīyo”ti bodhisattena attā ovaditabbo. Paññānubhāvena hi mahāsatto caturadhiṭṭhānādhiṭṭhito catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi lokam anuggaṇhanto satte niyyānamagge avatāreti, indriyāni ca nesam paripāceti. Tathā paññābalena khandhāyatanādīsū pavicayabahulo pavattinivattiyo yāthāvato parijānanto dānādayo guṇavisese nibbedhabhāgiyabhāvam nayanto bodhisattasikkhāya paripūrakārī hotīti evamādinā anekākāravokāre paññāguṇe vavatthapetvā paññāpāramī anubrūhetabbā.

Tathā dissamānapārānīpi lokiyāni kammāni nihīnavīriyena pāpuṇitumasakkuṇeyyāni, agaṇitakhedena pana āradhāvīriyena duradhigamaṃ nāma natthi. Nihīnavīriyo hi “saṃsāramahogghato sabbasatte santāressāmī”ti ārabhitumeva na sakkuṇoti. Majjhimo pana ārabhitvāna antarāvosaṇamāpajjati. Ukkaṭṭhavīriyo pana attasukhanirapekkho ārabhitvā pāramadhigacchatīti vīriyasampatti paccavekkhitabbā.

Apica “yassa attano eva saṃsārapaṅkato samuddharaṇatthamārambho, tassāpi vīriyassa sithilabhāvena manorathānaṃ matthakappatti na sakkā sambhāvetuṃ, pageva sadevakassa lokassa samuddharaṇattham katābhinihārenā”ti ca “rāgādīnaṃ dosagaṇānaṃ mattamahānāgānamiva dunnivāraṇabhāvato, tannidānānaṃ kammasamādānaṃ ukkhittāsikavadhakasadisabhāvato, tannimittānaṃ duggatīnaṃ sabbadā vivaṭamukhabhāvato, tattha niyojakānaṃ pāpamittānaṃ sadā sannihitabhāvato, tadovādakarītāya ca vasalassa puthujjanabhāvassa sati sambhave yuttaṃ sayameva saṃsāradukkhato nissaritun”ti ca “micchāvitakkā vīriyānubhāvena dūrī bhavanti”ti ca “yadi pana sambodhiṃ attādhiṇena vīriyena sakkā samadhigantuṃ, kimettha dukkaran”ti ca evamādinā nayena **vīriyaguṇā** paccavekkhitabbā.

Tathā “khanti nāmāyaṃ niravasesaguṇapaṭipakkhassa kodhassa vidhamanato guṇasampādane sādhuṇaṃ appaṭihatamāyudham, parābhībhavane samatthānamalaṅkāro, samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ balasampadā, kodhaggivinayanā udakadhārā, kalyāṇakittisaddassa sañjātideso, pāpapuggalānaṃ vacīvisavūpasamakaro mantāgado, saṃvare ṭhitānaṃ paramā dhīrapakati, gambhīrāsayatāya sāgaro, dosamahāsāgarassa velā, apāyadvārassa pidhānakavāṭaṃ, devabrahmalokānaṃ ārohaṇasopānaṃ, sabbaguṇānamadhivāsabhūmi, uttamā kāyavacīmanovisuddhī”ti manasi kātabbaṃ. Apica “ete sattā khantisampattiyā abhāvato idhaloke tapanti, paraloke ca tapanīyadhammānuyogato”ti ca “yadipi parāpakāranimittāṃ dukkhaṃ uppajjati, tassa pana dukkhassa khettabhūto attabhāvo, bījabhūtaṃ kammaṃ mayāva abhisāṅkhatan”ti ca “tassa ca dukkhassa āṇaṇyakaṇametan”ti ca “apakārake asati kathaṃ mayhaṃ khantisampadā sambhavatī”ti ca “yadipāyaṃ etarahi

apakārako, ayaṃ nāma pubbe anena mayhaṃ upakāro kato”ti ca “apakāro eva vā khantinimittatāya upakāro”ti ca “sabbepime sattā mayhaṃ puttasadisā, puttakatāparādhesu ca ko kujjhissatī”ti ca “yena kodhabhūtāvesena ayaṃ mayhaṃ aparajjhati, svāyaṃ kodhabhūtāveso mayā vinetabbo”ti ca “yena apakārena idaṃ mayhaṃ dukkhaṃ uppannaṃ, tassa ahampi nimittan”ti ca “yehi dhammehi apakāro kato, yattha ca kato, sabbepi te tasminyeva khaṇe niruddhā, kassidāni kena kopō kātabbo”ti ca “anattatāya sabbadhammānaṃ ko kassa aparajjhatī”ti ca paccavekkhantena khantisampadā brūhetabbā.

Yadi panassa dīgharattaṃ paricayena parāpakāranimittako kodho cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭheyya, tena iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ “khanti nāmesā parāpakārassa paṭipakkhapaṭipattīnaṃ paccupakārakāraṇan”ti ca “apakāro ca mayhaṃ dukkhuppādanena dukkhupanisāya saddhāya, sabbaloke anabhiratisaññāya ca paccayo”ti ca “indriyapakatiresā, yadidaṃ iṭṭhāniṭṭhavisayasamāyogo, tattha aniṭṭhavisayasamāyogo mayhaṃ na siyāti taṃ kutettha labbhā”ti ca “kodhavasiko satto kodhena ummatto vikkhittacitto, tattha kiṃ paccapakārenā”ti ca “sabbepime sattā Sammāsambuddhena orasaputtā viya paripālītā, tasmā na tattha mayā cittakopō kātabbo”ti ca “aparādhake ca satī guṇe guṇavati mayā kopō na kātabbo”ti ca “asatī guṇe kassacipi guṇassābhāvato visesena karuṇāyitabbo”ti ca “kopena mayhaṃ guṇayasā nihīyantī”ti ca “kujjhanena mayhaṃ dubbaṇṇadukkhaseyyādayo sapattakantā āgacchantī”ti ca “kodho ca nāmāyaṃ sabbadukkhāhitakārako sabbasukhahitavināsako balavā paccatthiko”ti ca “satī ca khantiyā na koci paccatthiko”ti ca “aparādhakena aparādhanimittaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ āyatīṃ laddhabbaṃ, satī ca khantiyā mayhaṃ tadabhāvo”ti ca “cintentena, kujjhantena ca mayā paccatthikoyeva anuvattito”ti ca “kodhe ca mayā khantiyā abhibhūte tassa dāsabhūto paccatthiko sammadeva abhibhūto”ti ca “kodhanimittaṃ khanti-guṇapariccāgo mayhaṃ na yutto”ti ca “satī ca kodhe guṇavirodhapaccanīkadhamme kathaṃ me silādiddhammā pāripūrim gaccheyyūṃ, asatī ca tesu kathāhaṃ sattānaṃ

upakārabahulo paṭiññānurūpaṃ uttamaṃ sampattiṃ pāpuṇissāmi”ti ca
 “khantiyā ca sati bahiddhā vikkhepābhāvato samāhitassa sabbe saṅkhārā
 aniccato dukkhato sabbe dhammā anattato nibbānaṃ
 asaṅkhatāmatasantapaṇītatādibhāvato nijjhānaṃ khamanti, ‘Buddhadhammā
 ca acinteyyāparimeyyappabhavā’ti”, tato ca “anulomikakhantiyaṃṭhito
 ‘kevalā ime attattaniyabhāvarahitā dhammamattā yathāsakaṃ paccayehi
 uppajjanti vinassanti, na kutoci āgacchanti, na kuhiñci gacchanti, na ca
 katthaci patiṭṭhitā, na cettha koci kassaci byāpāro’ti
 ahaṃkāramamaṃkāranadhiṭṭhānatā nijjhānaṃ khamati, yena bodhisatto
 bodhiyā niyato anāvattidhammo hoti”ti evamādinā **khantiyāpāramiyā**
 paccavekkhaṇā veditabbā.

Tathā “saccena vinā sīlādīnamasambhavato, paṭiññānurūpapaṭipattiyā
 abhāvato, saccadhammātikame ca sabbapāpadhammānaṃ
 samosaraṇabhāvato, asaccasandhassa appaccayikabhāvato, āyatiṅca
 anādeyyavacanaṭāvahanato, sampannasaccassa sabbaguṇadhiṭṭhānabhāvato,
 saccādhīṭṭhānena sabbasambodhisambhārānaṃ
 pārisuddhipāripūrisamanvāyato¹, sabhāvadhammāvisamvādanena
 sabbabodhisambhārakiccakaraṇato, bodhisattapaṭipattiyā ca
 parinipphattito”ti-ādinā **saccapāramiyā** sampattiyo paccavekkhitabbā.

Tathā “dānādīsu dalhasamādānaṃ, tappaṭipakkhasannipāte ca nesaṃ
 acalādhīṭṭhānaṃ, tattha ca dhīravīrabhāvaṃ vinā na dānādisambhārā
 sambodhinimittā sambhavanti”ti-ādinā **adhīṭṭhānaguṇā** paccavekkhitabbā.

Tathā “attahitamatte avatiṭṭhantenāpi sattesu hitacittataṃ vinā na sakkā
 idhalokaparalokasampattiyo pāpuṇituṃ, pageva sabbasatte
 nibbānasampattiyaṃ patiṭṭhāpetukāmena”ti ca “pacchā sabbasattānaṃ
 lokuttarasampattimākaṅkhantena idāni lokiyasampattimākaṅkhā yuttarūpā”ti
 ca “idāni āsayamattena paresaṃ hitasukhūpasamhāraṃ kātumasakkonto
 kadā payogena taṃ sādhayissāmi”ti ca “idāni mayā hitasukhūpasamhārena
 samvaddhitā pacchā dhammasamvibhāgasahāyā mayhaṃ bhavissanti”ti ca
 “eteḥi vinā na mayhaṃ bodhisambhārā sambhavanti, tasmā
 sabbabuddhaguṇavibhūtinipphattikāraṇattā mayhaṃ ete paramaṃ
 puññakkhettaṃ anuttaraṃ kusalāyatanam

1. Sāmatthiyato (Cariyāpīṭaka-Ṭṭha 292 piṭṭhe.)

uttamaṃ gāravaṭṭhānaṃ”ti ca “savisesaṃ sabbesupi sattesu hitajjhāsayatā paccupaṭṭhapetabbā, kiñca karuṇādhiṭṭhānatopi sabbasattesu mettā anubrūhetabbā. Vimariyādīkatena hi cetasā sattesu hitasukhūpasamhāraniratassa tesam ahitadukkhāpanayanakāmatā balavatī uppajjati daḷhamulā, karuṇā ca sabbesam Buddhakāradhammānaṃ ādi caraṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhā mūlaṃ mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ”ti evamādinā **mettāguṇā** paccavekkhitabbā.

Tathā “upekkhāya abhāve sattehi katā vipakārā cittassa vikāraṃ uppādeyyuṃ, sati ca cittavikāre dānādisambhārānaṃ sambhavo eva natthī”ti ca “mettāsiṅhena siṅhite citte upekkhāya vinā sambhārānaṃ pārisuddhi na hotī”ti ca “anupekkhako saṅkhāresu puññasambhāraṃ, tabbipākañca sattahitattamaṃ pariṇāmetuṃ na sakkotī”ti ca “upekkhāya abhāve deyyadhammapaṭiṅgāhākānaṃ vibhāgamakatvā pariccajituṃ na sakkotī”ti ca “upekkhārahitena jīvitaparikkhārānaṃ, jīvitassa vā antarāyaṃ amanasikarivā sīlavisoḍhanaṃ kātuṃ na sakkā”ti ca tathā “upekkhāvasena aratiratisahasveva nekkhammabalasiddhito, upapattito ikkhanavaseneva sabbasambhārakiccanipphattito, accāraddhavīriyassa anupekkhane padhānakiccācaraṇato, upekkhato eva titikkhānijjhānasambhavato, upekkhāvasena sattasaṅkhārānaṃ avisaṃvādanato, lokadhammānaṃ ajjupekkhanena samādinnadhammesu acalādhiṭṭhānasiddhito, parāpakārādīsu anābhogavaseneva mettāvihāranipphattitoti sabbasambodhisambhārānaṃ samādānādhiṭṭhānapāripūrinipphattiyō upekkhānubhāvena sampajjantī”ti evamādinā nayena **upekkhāpāramī** paccavekkhitabbā. Evaṃ apariccāgapariccāgādīsu yathākkamaṃ ādīnavānisaṃsapaccavekkhaṇā dānādīpāramīnaṃ paccayoti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Tathā sapaṛikkhārā pañcadasa caraṇadhammā pañca ca abhiññāyo. Tattha **caraṇadhammā** nāma sīlasaṃvaro, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhōjane mattaññūtā, jāgariyānuyogo, satta saddhammā, cattāri jhānāni ca. Tesu **sīlādīnaṃ** catunnaṃ terasapi dhutaṅgadhammā, appicchatādayo ca paṛikkhārā. Saddhammesu **saddhāya** Buddhadhammasaṃghasīlacāgadevatupasaṃmānussati lūkhapuggalaparivajjanā, siniddhapuggalasevanā, sampasādanīyadhammapaccavekkhaṇā, tadadhimuttatā ca paṛikkhārā. Hirottappānaṃ akusalādīnavapaccavekkhaṇā,

apāyādīnavapaccavekkhaṇā,
 kusaladhammūpatthambhabhāvapaccavekkhaṇā,
 hirottapparahitapuggalaparivajjanā, hirottappasampannapuggalasevanā,
 tadadhimuttatā ca. **Bāhusaccassa** pubbayogo, paripucchakabhāvo,
 saddhammābhiyogo, anavajjavijjāṭṭhānādiparicayo, paripakkindriyatā,
 kilesadūrībhāvo, appassutapuggalaparivajjanā, bahussutapuggalasevanā,
 tadadhimuttatā ca. **Vīriyassa** apāyabhayapaccavekkhaṇā,
 gamanavīthipaccavekkhaṇā, dhammamahattapaccavekkhaṇā,
 thinamiddhavinodanā, kusītapuggalaparivajjanā,
 āraddhavīriyapuggalasevanā, sammappadhānapaccavekkhaṇā,
 tadadhimuttatā ca. **Satiyā** satisampajaññaṃ, muṭṭhassatipuggalaparivajjanā,
 upaṭṭhitassatipuggalasevanā, tadadhimuttatā ca. Paññāya
 paripucchakabhāvo, vatthuvisadakiriya, indriyasamattapaṭipādanā,
 duppaññapuggalaparivajjanā, paññavantapuggalasevanā, gambhīrañña
 cariyasuttantapaccavekkhaṇā, dhammamahattapaccavekkhaṇā,
 tadadhimuttatā ca. **Catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ** sīlādicatukkaṃ, aṭṭhatimsāya
 ārammaṇesu pubbhāgabhāvanā, āvajjanādivasībhāvakarāṇaṇca
 parikkhārā.

Tattha sīlādīhi payogasuddhiyā sattānaṃ abhayadāne, āsayasuddhiyā
 āmisadāne, ubhayasuddhiyā dhammadāne samattho hotīti-ādīnā
 caraṇādīnaṃ dānādisambhārapaccayatā yathārahaṃ niddhāretabbā.
 Ativittārābhayena pana mayaṃ na vitthārayimha. Tathā
 sampatticakkādayopi dānādīnaṃ paccayoti veditabbā.

Ko saṃkilesoti ettha—

Taṇhādīhi parāmaṭṭha-bhāvo tāsāṃ kilissanaṃ.
 Sāmaññato visesena, yathārahaṃ vikappatā.

Avisesena hi taṇhādīhi parāmaṭṭhabhāvo pāramīnaṃ saṃkilesa.
 Visesena pana deyyadhammapaṭiggāhakavikappā dānapāramiyā saṃkilesa.
 Sattakālavikappā silapāramiyā. Kāmabhavatadupasamesu abhirati-
 anabhirativikappā nekkhammapāramiyā. “Ahaṃ mama”ti vikappā
 paññāpāramiyā. Līnuddhaccavikappā vīriyapāramiyā. Attaparavikappā
 khantipāramiyā. Adīṭṭhādīsu diṭṭhādivikappā saccapāramiyā.
 Bodhisambhāratabbipakkhesu dosaguṇavikappā adhiṭṭhānapāramiyā.
 Hitāhitavikappā mettāpāramiyā. Iṭṭhāniṭṭhavikappā upekkhāpāramiyā
 saṃkilesoti veditabbo.

Kim vodānanti—

Taṇhādīhi aghātātā, rahitatā vikappānam.

Vodānanti vijāniyā, sabbāsameva tāsampi.

Anupaghātā hi taṇhā māna diṭṭhi kodhu panāha makkha palāsa
issāmacchariya māyā sāṭheyya thambha sārambha mada pamādādīhi kilesehi
deyyapaṭiggāhakavikappādirahitā ca dānādīpāramiyo parisuddhā pabhassarā
bhavantīti.

Ko paṭipakkhoti—

Akusalā kilesā ca, paṭipakkhā abhedato.

Bhedato pana pubbepi, vuttā macchariyādayo.

Avisesena hi sabbepi akusalā dhammā, sabbepi kilesā ca etāsam
paṭipakkhā. Visesena pana pubbe vuttā macchariyādayoti veditabbā. Apica
deyyapaṭiggāhakadānaphalesu alobhādosāmohaguṇayogato
lobhadosamohaṭipakkham dānam, kāyādidosattayavaṅkāpagamato
lobhādīpaṭipakkham sīlam, kāmasukhaparūpaghāta-
attakilamathaparivajjanato dosattayapaṭipakkham nekkhammam,
lobhādīnam andhīkaraṇato, ñāṇassa ca anandhīkaraṇato lobhādīpaṭipakkhā
paññā, alīnānuddhatañyārambhasena lobhādīpaṭipakkham vīriyam,
iṭṭhāniṭṭhasuññatānam khamanato lobhādīpaṭipakkhā khanti, satipi paresam
upakāre, apakāre ca yathābhūtapavattiyā lobhādīpaṭipakkham saccam,
lokadhamme abhibhuyya yathāsamādinnesu sambhāresu acalanato
lobhādīpaṭipakkham adhiṭṭhānam, nīvaraṇavivekato lobhādīpaṭipakkhā
mettā, iṭṭhāniṭṭhesu anunayapaṭighaviddhamśanato, samappavattito ca
lobhādīpaṭipakkhā upekkhāti daṭṭhabbam.

Kā paṭipattīti—

Dānākārādayo eva, uppādītā anekadhā.

Paṭipattīti viññeyyā, pāramīpūraṇakkame.

Dānapāramiyā hi tāva sukhūpakaraṇasarīrajīvitapariccāgena,
bhayāpanayanena, dhammopadesena ca bahudhā sattānam anuggahakaraṇam
paṭipattīti.

Tattha āmisadānaṃ abhayadānaṃ dhammadānanti dātabbavattuvasena tividhaṃ dānaṃ. Tesu bodhisattassa dātabbavattu ajjhattikaṃ, bāhiranti duvidhaṃ. Tattha **bāhiraṃ** annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā gandhaṃ vilepanaṃ seyyā āvasathaṃ padīpeyyanti dasavidhaṃ. Annādīnaṃ khādanīyabhojanīyādivibhāgena anekavidhañca. Tathā rūpārammaṇaṃ yāva dhammārammaṇanti ārammaṇato chabbidhaṃ. Rūpārammaṇādīnañca nīlādivibhāgena anekavidhaṃ. Tathā maṇikanaka rajatamuttāpavāḷādikhettavatthu-ārāmādi dāsīdāsagomahiṃsādīnānāvīdhavatthūpakaraṇavasena anekavidhaṃ.

Tattha mahāpuriso bāhiraṃ vatthuṃ dento “yo yena atthiko, taṃ tasseva deti. Dento ca tassa atthiko”ti sayameva jānanto ayācitopi deti, pageva yācito. Muttacāgo deti, no amuttacāgo. Pariyattaṃ deti, no apariyattaṃ. Sati deyyadhamme paccupakārasannissito na deti, asati deyyadhamme, pariyatte ca saṃvibhāgārahaṃ vibhajati. Na ca deti parūpaghātāvahaṃ satthavisamajjādikaṃ, nāpi kīḷanakaṃ, yaṃ anatthupasaṃhitaṃ, pamādāvahañca, na ca gilānassa yācakassa pānabhojanādi-asappāyaṃ, pamāṇarahitaṃ vā deti, pamāṇayuttaṃ pana sappāyameva deti.

Tathā yācito gahaṭṭhānaṃ gahaṭṭhānucchavikaṃ deti, pabbajitānaṃ pabbajitānucchavikaṃ deti. Mātāpitaro ñātisālohitā mittāmaccā puttadārādāsakammakarāti etesu kassaci pīḷaṃ ajanento deti, na ca uḷāraṃ deyyadhammaṃ paṭijānitvā lūkhaṃ deti, na ca lābhasakkārasilokasannissito deti, na ca paccupakārasannissito deti, na ca phalapāṭikaṅkhī deti aññatra sammāsambodhiyā, na ca yācito, deyyadhammaṃ vā jigucchanto deti, na ca asaṅṅatānaṃ yācakānaṃ akkosakaparibhāsakānampi apavidhā dānaṃ deti, aññadatthu pasannacitto anukampanto sakkaccameva deti, na ca kotūhalamaṅgaliko hutvā deti, kammaphalameva pana saddahanto deti, nāpi yācake payirupāsanādīhi saṅkilametvā deti, aparikilamento eva pana deti, na ca paresaṃ vañcanādhippāyo, bhedaḍhippāyo vā dānaṃ deti, asaṅkiliṭṭhacittova deti, nāpi pharusavāco bhākuṭṭikamukho dānaṃ deti, piyavādī ca pana pubbabhāsī mihitasitavacano hutvā deti, yasmim ce deyyadhamme uḷāramanuññatāya vā

cirapariyayena vā gedhasabhāvatāya vā lobhadhammo adhimatto hoti, jānanto bodhisatto taṃ khippameva paṭivinodayitvā yācake pariyesetvāpi deti, yañca deyyavattu parittaṃ, yācakopi paccupaṭṭhito, taṃ acintetvā api attānaṃ dhāvitvā dento yācakaṃ sammāneti yathā taṃ akittipaṇḍito, na ca mahāpuriso attano puttadāradāsakammakaraporise yācito te asaṅṅāpīte domanassappatte yācakānaṃ deti, sammadeva pana saṅṅāpīte somanassappatte deti, dento ca yakkharakkhasapisācādīnaṃ vā manussānaṃ vā kurūrakammantānaṃ jānanto na deti, tathā rajjampi tādisānaṃ na deti, ye lokassa ahitāya dukkhāya anattāya paṭipajjanti, ye pana dhammikā dhammena lokaṃ pārenti, tesaṃ rajjadānaṃ deti. Evaṃ tāva bāhiradāne paṭipatti veditabbā.

Ajjhattikadānampi dvīhākārehi veditabbaṃ. Kathaṃ? Yathā nāma koci puriso ghāsacchādanahetu attānaṃ parassa nissajjati, vidheyabhāvaṃ upagacchati dāsabyaṃ, evameva mahāpuriso sambodhihetu nirāmisacitto sattānaṃ anuttaraṃ hitasukhaṃ icchanto attano dānapāramiṃ paripūretukāmo attānaṃ parassa nissajjati, vidheyabhāvaṃ upagacchati yathākāmakaraṇīyataṃ, karacaraṇanayanādi-aṅgapaccaṅgaṃ tena tena atthikānaṃ akampito alīno anuppadeti, na tatha sajjati, na saṅkocaṃ āpajjati yathā taṃ bāhiravattusmiṃ. Tathā hi mahāpuriso dvīhākārehi bāhiravattusmiṃ pariccajati yathāsukhaṃ paribhogāya vāyācākānaṃ, tesaṃ manorathaṃ pūrento attano vasībhāvāya vā. Tattha sabbena sabbaṃ muttacāgo evamāha “nissāṅgabhāvenāhaṃ sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissāmi”ti, evaṃ ajjhattikavattusmimpi veditabbaṃ.

Tattha yaṃ ajjhattikavattu diyyamānaṃ yācakassa ekanteneva hitāya saṃvattati, taṃ deti, na itaraṃ. Na ca mahāpuriso māraṃ, mārakāyikānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vihiṃsādhippāyānaṃ attano attabhāvaṃ, aṅgapaccaṅgāni vā jānamāno deti “mā tesaṃ anatto ahoṣi”ti. Yathā ca mārakāyikānaṃ, evaṃ tehi anvāviṭṭhānampi na deti, nāpi ummattakānaṃ, itaresaṃ pana yāciyamāno samanantameva deti tādisāya yācanāya dullabhabhāvato, tādisassa ca dānassa dukkarabhāvato.

Abhayadānaṃ pana rājato corato aggito udakato verīpuggalato sīhabyagghādivāḷamigato nāgayakkharakkhasapisācādito sattānaṃ bhaye paccupaṭṭhite tato parittāṇabhāvena dātabbam.

Dhammadānaṃ pana asaṃkiliṭṭhacittassa aviparītadhammadesanā. Opāyiko hi tassa upadeso diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthavasena, yena sāsane anotiṇṇānaṃ avatāraṇaṃ otiṇṇānaṃ paripācanaṃ. Tatthāyaṃ nayo—saṅkhepato tāva dānakathā sīlakathā saggakathā kāmānaṃ ādīnavo saṃkilesa okāro ca nekkhamme ānisaṃso. Vitthārato pana sāvakabodhiyaṃ adhimuttacittānaṃ saraṇagamaṇaṃ, sīlasaṃvaro, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā, jāgariyānuyogo, satta saddhammā, aṭṭhatimsāya ārammaṇesu kammakaraṇavasena samathānuyogo, rūpamukhādīsu vipassanābhinivesesu yathārahaṃ abhinivesanamukhena vipassanānuyogo, tathā visuddhipaṭipadāya sammattagahaṇaṃ, tisso vijjā, cha abhiññā, catasso paṭisambhidā, sāvakabodhīti etesaṃ guṇasaṃkittanavasena yathārahaṃ tattha tattha paṭiṭṭhāpanā, pariyodapanā ca. Tathā paccekabodhiyaṃ, sammāsambodhiyaṅca adhimuttacittānaṃ yathārahaṃ dānādīpāramīnaṃ sabhāvasarasalakkhaṇādīsaṃkittanamukhena tīsupi avatthābhedesu tesāṃ Buddhānaṃ mahānubhāvatāvibhāvanena yānadvaye paṭiṭṭhāpanā, pariyodapanā ca. Evaṃ mahāpuriso sattānaṃ dhammadānaṃ deti.

Tathā mahāpuriso āmisadānaṃ dento “imināhaṃ dānena sattānaṃ āyuvaṇṇasukhabalapaṭibhānādisampattiṅca ramaṇīyaṃ aggaphalasampattiṅca nipphādeyyan”ti **annaṃ** deti, tathā sattānaṃ kāmakilesapipāsavūpasamāya **pānaṃ** deti, tathā suvaṇṇavaṇṇatāya, hirottappālāṅkāraṇassa ca nipphattiyā **vattāni** deti, tathā iddhividhassa ceva nibbānasukhassa ca nipphattiyā **yānaṃ** deti, tathā sīlagandhanipphattiyā **gandhaṃ** deti, tathā Buddhaguṇasobhānipphattiyā **mālāvilepanaṃ** deti, tathā Bodhimaṇḍāsanānipphattiyā **āsanaṃ** deti, Tathāgataseyyanipphattiyā **seyyaṃ** deti, saraṇabhāvanipphattiyā **āvasathaṃ** deti, pañcacakkhupaṭilābhāya **padīpeyyaṃ** deti.

Byāmapabhānipphattiyā **rūpadānaṃ** deti, brahmassarānipphattiyā **saddadānaṃ** deti, sabbalokassa piyabhāvāya **rasadānaṃ** deti, Buddhasukhumālabhāvāya

phoṭṭhabbadānaṃ deti, ajarāmarañabhāvāya bhesajjadānaṃ deti, kilesadāsabyavimocanattaṃ dāsānaṃ bhujjissatādānaṃ deti, saddhammābhiratiyā anavajjakhiḍḍāratihetudānaṃ deti, sabbepe satte ariyāya jātiyā attano puttabhāvūpanayanāya puttadānaṃ deti, sakalassāpi lokassa patibhāvūpagamanāya dāradānaṃ deti, subhalakkhaṇasampattiyaṃ suvaṇṇamanimuttāpavāḷadidānaṃ, anubyañjanasampattiyaṃ nānāvidhavibhūsanadānaṃ, saddhammakosādhigamāya vittakosadānaṃ, Dhammarājabhāvāya rajjadānaṃ, dānādīsampattiyaṃ āramuyyānādivanadānaṃ, cakkakākitehi pādehi Bodhimaṇḍūpasāṅkamanāya caraṇadānaṃ, caturoghanittharaṇe sattānaṃ saddhammahatthadānatthaṃ hatthadānaṃ, saddhindriyādipaṭilābhāya kaṇṇanāsādīdānaṃ, samantacakkhupaṭilābhāya cakkhudānaṃ, “dassanasavanānussaraṇapāricariyādīsū sabbakālaṃ sabbasattānaṃ hitasukhāvāho sabbalokena ca upajīvitabbo me kāyo bhaveyyā”ti maṃsalohitadānaṃ. “Sabbalokuttamo bhaveyyan”ti uttamaṅgadānaṃ deti.

Evam daddento ca na anesanāya deti, na paropaghātena, na bhayena, na lajjāya, na dakkhiṇeyyagavesanena¹, na paṇīte sati lūkhaṃ, na attukkaṃsanena, na paravambhanena, na phalābhikaṅkhāya, na yācakajigucchāya, na acittikārena, atha kho sakkaccaṃ deti, sahatthena deti, kālena deti, cittim katvā deti, avibhāgena deti, tīsu kālesu somanassiko deti, tato eva ca datvā na pacchānutāpī hoti, na paṭiggāhakavasena mānāvamānaṃ karoti, paṭiggāhakānaṃ piyasamudācāro hoti vadaññū yācayogo saparivāradāyako. Annadānañhi dento “taṃ saparivādaṃ katvā dassāmi”ti vatthādīhi saddhim deti, tathā vatthadānaṃ dento “taṃ saparivāraṃ katvā dassāmi”ti annādīhi saddhim deti. Pānadānādīsūpi eseva nayo, tathā rūpadānaṃ dento itarārammaṇānīpi tassa parivāraṃ katvā deti, evam sesesūpi.

Tattha rūpadānaṃ nāma nīlapītalohitodātādivaṇṇādīsū pupphavatthadhātūsu aññataraṃ labhitvā rūpavasena ābhujitvā “rūpadānaṃ dassāmi, rūpadānaṃ mayhan”ti cintetvā tādise dakkhiṇeyye dānaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti, etaṃ **rūpadānaṃ** nāma.

1. Dakkhīṇeyyagavesanena (Ka)

Saddadānaṃ pana bherīsaddādivasena veditabbaṃ. Tattha saddaṃ kandaṃkūlāni viya uppāṭetvā, nīluppalahatthakaṃ viya ca hatthe ṭhapetvā dātuṃ na sakkoti, savatthukaṃ pana katvā dadanto saddadānaṃ deti nāma, tasmā yadā “saddadānaṃ dassāmi”ti bherīmudiṅgādīsū aññatarena tūriyena tiṇṇaṃ ratanaṃ upahāraṃ karoti, kāreti ca, “saddadānaṃ dassāmi, saddadānaṃ me”ti bherī-ādīni ṭhapāpeti, dhammakathikānaṃ pana saddabhesajjaṃ telaphāṇitādīni ca deti, dhammassavanaṃ ghoṣeti, sarabhaññaṃ bhaṇati, dhammakathaṃ katheti, upanisinnakathaṃ, anumodanakathaṃca karoti, kāreti ca, tadā **saddadānaṃ** nāma hoti.

Tathā mūlagandhādīsū aññataṃ rajanīyaṃ gandhavatthūṃ, pisitameva vā gandhaṃ yaṃ kiñci labhitvā gandhavasena ābhujitvā “gandhadānaṃ dassāmi, gandhadānaṃ mayhan”ti Buddharatanādīnaṃ pūjaṃ karoti, kāreti ca, gandhapūjanatthāya agarucandaṇḍike gandhavatthuke pariccajati, idaṃ **gandhadānaṃ**.

Tathā mūlasādīsū yaṃ kiñci rajanīyaṃ rasavatthūṃ labhitvā rasavasena ābhujitvā “rasadānaṃ dassāmi, rasadānaṃ mayhan”ti dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ deti, rasavatthūmeva vā aññaṃ gavādikāṃ pariccajati, idaṃ **rasadānaṃ**.

Tathā phoṭṭhabbadānaṃ pañcapīṭhādivasena, attharaṇapāvuraṇādivasena ca veditabbaṃ. Yadā hi mañcapīṭhabhisibibbohanādikaṃ, nivāsanapārūpaṇādikaṃ vā sukhasamphassaṃ rajanīyaṃ anavajjaṃ phoṭṭhabbavutthūṃ labhitvā phoṭṭhabbavasena ābhujitvā “phoṭṭhabbadānaṃ dassāmi, phoṭṭhabbadānaṃ mayhan”ti dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ deti. Yathāvuttaṃ phoṭṭhabbavutthūṃ labhitvā pariccajati, etaṃ **phoṭṭhabbadānaṃ**.

Dhammadānaṃ pana dhammārammaṇassa adhippetattā oḷāpānaḷīvitavasena veditabbaṃ. Oḷādīsū hi aññataṃ rajanīyaṃ dhammavutthūṃ labhitvā dhammārammaṇavasena ābhujitvā “dhammadānaṃ dassāmi, dhammadānaṃ mayhan”ti sappinavanīṭhādi **oḷadānaṃ** deti, ambapānādi-aṭṭhavidhaṃ **pānadānaṃ** deti, **jīvitadānanti** ābhujitvā salākabhattapakkhikabhattādīni deti. Aphāsukabhāvena abhibhūtānaṃ byādhikānaṃ vejjāṃ paṭṭhapeti, jālaṃ phālāpeti, kumīnaṃ viddhaṃsāpeti, sakuṇapañjaraṃ viddhaṃsāpeti, bandhanaṃ baddhānaṃ sattānaṃ bandhanamokkhaṃ kāreti, māghātabheriṃ carāpeti, aññānīpi sattānaṃ jīvitaparittāṇatthaṃ evarūpāni kammāni karoti, kārāpeti ca, idaṃ **dhammadānaṃ** nāma.

Sabbampetaṃ yathāvuttadānasampadaṃ sakalalokahitasukhāya pariṇāmeti attano ca akuppāya vimuttiyā aparikkhayassa chandassa aparikkhayassa vīriyassa aparikkhayassa samādhissa aparikkhayassa paṭibhānassa aparikkhayassa jhānassa aparikkhayāya sammāsambodhiyā pariṇāmeti, imañca dānapāramiṃ paṭipajjantena mahāsattena jīvite aniccasaññā paccupaṭṭhapetabbā. Tathā bhogesu, bahusādhāraṇatā ca nesam manasi kātabbā, sattesu ca mahākaruṇā satataṃ samitaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetabbā. Evañhi bhogehi gahetabbasāraṃ gaṇhanto ādittato viya agārato sabbaṃ sāpateyyaṃ, attānañca bahi nīharanto na kiñci seseti, na katthaci vibhāgaṃ karoti, aññadatthu nirapekkho nissajjati eva. Ayaṃ tāva **dānapāramiyā** paṭipattikkamo.

Sīlapāramiyā pana ayaṃ paṭipattikkamo—yasmā sabbaññusīlālaṅkārehi satte alaṅkaritukāmena mahāpurisena ādito attano eva tāva sīlaṃ visodhetabbaṃ. Tattha catūhākārehi sīlaṃ visujjhati ajjhāsayaṃvisuddhito, samādānato, avītikkamanato, sati vītikkame puna pākaṭikaraṇato ca. Visuddhāsayaṃtāya hi ekacco attādhipati hutvā pāpajigucchanasabhāvo ajjhattaṃ hiridhammaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā suparisuddhasamācāro hoti, tathā parato samādāne sati ekacco lokādhipati hutvā pāpato uttasanto ottappadhammaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā suparisuddhasamācāro hoti, iti ubhayathāpi ete avītikkamanato sīle paṭiṭṭhahanti. Atha ca pana kadāci satisammosena sīlassa khaṇḍādibhāvo siyā, tāyayeva yathāvuttāya hirottappasampattiyā khippameva naṃ vuṭṭhānādinā paṭipākatikaṃ karontīti.

Tayidaṃ sīlaṃ vāriṭṭaṃ cārīṭṭanti duvidhaṃ. Tatthāyaṃ bodhisattassa vāriṭṭasīle paṭipattikkamo—tena sabbasattesu tathā dayāpannacittena bhavitabbaṃ, yathā supinantenapi na āghāto uppajjeyya, parūpakaraṇavīratatāya parasantako alagaddo viya na parāmasitabbo. Sace pabbajito hoti, abrahmacariyatopi ārācārī hoti sattavidhamethunasamyogavīrato, pageva paradāragamanato. Gahaṭṭho samāno paresaṃ daresu sadā pāpakaṃ cittampi na uppādeti. Kathento saccam hitaṃ piyaṃ parimitameva ca kālena dhammiṃ kathaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Sabbattha

anabhijjhālu, abyāpannacitto, aviparītadassano kammassakatāññena ca samannāgato. Samaggatesu sammāpaṭipannesu niviṭṭhasaddho hoti niviṭṭhapemoti.

Iti caturāpāyavaṭṭadukkhānaṃ pathabhūtehi akusalakammapathehi, akusaladhammehi ca oramitvā saggamokkhānaṃ pathabhūtesu kusalakammapathehi, kusaladhammesu ca pativṛttitassa mahāpurisassa parisuddhāsayaṇiyogato yathābhivṛttitā sattānaṃ hitasukhūpasañhitā manorathā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ abhinipphajjanti, pāramiyo paripūrenti. Evambhūto hi ayaṃ. Tattha himsānivattiyā sabbasattānaṃ abhayadānaṃ deti, appakasireneva mettābhāvanaṃ sampādeti, ekādasa mettānisamse adhigacchati, appābādho hoti appātaṅko, dīghāyuko sukhabahulo, lakkhaṇavisese pāpuṇāti, dosavāsanaṅca samucchindati. Tathā adinnādānavattiyā corādīhi asādhāraṇe bhoge adhigacchati, parehi anāsaṅkanīyo, piyo, manāpo, vissāsānīyo, bhavasampattīsu alaggacitto pariccāgasīlo, lobhavāsanaṅca samucchindati. Abrahmacariyanivattiyā alobho hoti santakāyacitto, sattānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo aparisaṅkanīyo, kalyāṇo cassa kittisaddo abhuggacchati, alaggacitto hoti mātuḡāmesu aluddhāsayo, nekkhammahulo, lakkhaṇavisese adhigacchati, lobhavāsanaṅca samucchindati.

Musāvādanivattiyā sattānaṃ pamāṇabhūto hoti paccayiko theto ādeyyavacano devatānaṃ piyo manāpo surabhigandhamukho asaddhammārakkhitakāyavacīsamācāro, lakkhaṇavisaye adhigacchati, kilesavāsanaṅca samucchindati. Pesuññānivattiyā parūpakkamehi abhejjakāyo hoti abhejjaparivāro, saddhamme ca abhajanakasaddho, daḷhamitto bhavantaraparicitānampi sattānaṃ ekantapiyo, asaṅkilesabahulo. Pharusavācānivattaniyā sattānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo sukhasīlo madhuravacano sambhāvanīyo, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato cassa saro nibbattati. Samphappalāpanivattiyā sattānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, garubhāvanīyo ca, ādeyyavacano parimitālāpo, mahesakkho ca

hoti mahānubhāvo, thānuppattikena paṭibhānena pañhābyākaraṇakusalo, Buddhabhūmiyañca ekāya eva vācāya anekabhāsānam sattānam anekesaṃ pañhānam byākaraṇasamattho hoti.

Anabhijjhālūtāya akicchālābhī hoti, uḷāresu ca bhogesu rucim paṭilabhati, khattiyamahāsālādīnam sammato hoti, paccatthikehi anabhibhavanīyo, indriyavekallaṃ na pāpuṇāti, appaṭipuggalo ca hoti. Abyāpādena piyadassano hoti sattānam sambhāvanīyo, parahitābhinanditāya ca satte appakasireneva pasādeti, alūkhasabhāvo ca hoti mettāvihārī, mahesakkho ca hoti mahānubhāvo. Micchādassanābhāvena kalyāṇe sahāye paṭilabhati, sīsacchedaṃ pāpuṇantopi pāpakammaṃ na karoti, kammassakatādassanato akotūhalamaṅgaliko ca hoti, saddhamme cassa saddhā paṭiṭṭhitā hoti mūlajātā, saddahati ca Tathāgatānam bhodhim, samayantaresu nābhiramati ukkāraṭṭhāne rājamaṃso viya, lakkhaṇattayavijānane kusalo hoti, ante ca anāvarenaññānalābhī, yāva ca bodhim na pāpuṇāti, tāva tasmim tasmim sattanikāye ukkaṭṭhukkaṭṭho hoti, uḷāruḷārasampattiyo pāpuṇāti.

“Iti hidaṃ sīlaṃ nāma sabbasampattīnam adhiṭṭhānam, sabbabuddhaguṇānam pabhavabhūmi, sabbabuddhakāradhammānam ādi caraṇaṃ kāraṇaṃ mukhaṃ pamukhan”ti bahumānam uppādetvā kāyavacīsamiyame, indriyadamane, ājīvapārisuddhiyaṃ, paccayaparibhoge ca satisampajaññabalena appamatto hoti, lābhasakkārasilokaṃ ukkhittāsikapaccatthikaṃ viya sallakkhetvā “kikīva aṇḍaṃ”ti-ādinā¹ vuttanayena sakkaccaṃ sīlaṃ sampādetabbaṃ. Ayaṃ tāva **vārittasīle** paṭipattikkamo.

Cārittasīle pana paṭipatti evaṃ veditabbā—idha bodhisatto kalyāṇamittānam garuṭṭhānīyānam abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ kālena kālaṃ kattā hoti, tathā tesam kālena kālaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ kattā hoti, gilānānam kāyaveyyāvaṭīkaṃ, vācāya pucchanañca kattā hoti, subhāsītapadāni sutvā sādhuḷkāraṃ

1. Visuddhi 1. 34; Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 56 piṭṭhesu.

kattā hoti, guṇavantānaṃ guṇe vaṇṇetā, paresaṃ apakāre khantā, upakāre anussaritā, puññāni anumoditā, attano puññāni sammāsambodhiyā pariṇāmetā, sabbakālaṃ appamādavihārī kusalesu dhammesu, sati ca accaye accayato disvā tādisānaṃ sahadhammikānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ āvi kattā, uttariṅca sammāpaṭipattiṃ sammadeva paripūretā.

Tathā attano anurūpāsu atthūpasamhitāsu sattānaṃ itikattabbatāpurekkhāro analaso sahāyabhāvaṃ upagacchati. Uppannesu ca sattānaṃ byādhi-ādidukkesu yathārahaṃ patikāravidhāyako, nātibhogādibyasanapatitesu sokapanodano, ullumpanasabhāvāvaṭṭhito hutvā niggaḥārahānaṃ dhammeneva niggaṇhanako yāvadeva akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpanāya, paggaḥārahānaṃ dhammeneva paggaṇhanako, yāni purimakānaṃ mahābodhisattānaṃ uḷāratamāni paramadukkarāni acinteyyānubhāvāni sattānaṃ ekantahitasukhāvahāni caritāni, yehi nesaṃ bodhisambhārā sammadeva paripākaṃ agamimsu, tāni sutvā anubbiggo anutrāso “tepi mahāpurisā eva, anukkamena pana sikkhāparipūriyā bhāvitattā tādisāya uḷāratamāya ānubhāvasampattiyā bodhisambhāresu ukkaṃsapāramipattā ahesuṃ, tasmā mayāpi sīlādisikkhāsu sammadeva tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ, yāya paṭipattiyā ahampi anukkamena sikkhaṃ paripūretvā ekantato padaṃ anupāpuṇissāmī”ti saddhāpurecārikaṃ vīriyaṃ avissajjanto sammadeva sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti.

Tathā paṭicchannakalyāṇo hoti vivaṭṭaparādho, appiccho santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsaṭṭho dukkhasaḥo aviparītadassana-jātiko anuddhato anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco saṃvutindriyo santamānaso kuhanādīmicchājīvavirahito ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, āradhāvīriyo pahitatto kāye ca jīvite ca nirapekkho, appamattakampi kāye, jīvite vā apekkhaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti, pageva adhimattaṃ. Sabbepi dussīlyahetubhūte kodhupanāhādite kilesupakkilese pajahati vinodeti, appamattakena visesādhigamena aparituṭṭho hoti, na saṅkocaṃ āpajjati, uparūparivisesādhigamāya vāyamati.

Yena yathāladdhā sampatti hānabhāgiyā vā ʘhitibhāgiyā vā na hoti, tathā mahāpuriso andhānaṃ pariṇāyako hoti, maggaṃ ācikkhati, badhirānaṃ hatthamuddāya saññaṃ deti, atthamanuggāheti, tathā mūgānaṃ. Piṭhasappikānaṃ piṭhaṃ deti, vāheti vā. Assaddhānaṃ saddhāpaṭilābhāya vāyamati, kusītaṃ ussāhajananāya, muṭṭhassatīnaṃ satisamāyogāya. Vibbhantattānaṃ samādhisampadāya, duppaññaṃ paññaṃ adhigamāya vāyamati. Kāmacchandapariyuṭṭhitānaṃ kāmacchandapaṭivinodanāya vāyamati. Byāpāda, thinamiddha, uddhaccakukkucca, vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitānaṃ vicikicchāvinodanāya vāyamati. Kāmavitakkādīpakatānaṃ kāmavitakkādīmicchāvitakkavinodanāya vāyamati. Pubbakārīnaṃ sattānaṃ kataññaṃ nissāya pubbhāsī piyavādī saṅgāhako sadisena, adhikena vā paccupakāre sammānetā hoti.

Āpadāsu sahāyakiccaṃ anutiṭṭhati, tesāṃ tesaṃca sattānaṃ pakatiṃ, sabhāvaṃca pariṇānitvā yehi yathā saṃvasitabbaṃ hoti, tehi tathā saṃvasati. Yesu ca yathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ hoti, tesu tathā paṭipajjati. Taṃca kho akusalato vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpanavasena, na aññaṃ. Paracittānurakkhaṇā hi bodhisattānaṃ yāvadeva kusalābhivaḍḍhiyā. Tathā hitajjhāsāyenaṃpi paro na sāhasitabbo, na bhaṇḍitabbo, na maṅkubhāvamaṃpādetabbo, na parassa kukuccaṃ uppādetabbaṃ, na niggahaṭṭhāne codetabbo, na nīcataraṃ paṭipannassa attā uccatare ṭhāpetabbo, na ca paresu sabbena sabbaṃ asevinā bhavitabbaṃ, na atisevinā, na akālasevinā bhavitabbaṃ.

Yutte pana satte desakālānurūpaṃ sevati, na ca paresaṃ purato piyepi garahati, appiye vā pasāmsati, na adhiṭṭhāya vissāsī hoti, na dhammikaṃ upanimantanaṃ paṭikkhipati, na paññaṃ upagacchati, nādhikaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti, saddhāsampanne saddhānisāmsakathāya sampahaṃseti, sīlasutacāgapaññaṃsampanne paññaṃnisāmsakathāya sampahaṃseti. Sace pana bodhisatto abhiññaṃbalappatto hoti, pamādāpanne satte abhiññaṃbalena yathārahaṃ nirayādike dassento saṃvejetvā assaddhādike saddhādīsu paṭiṭṭhāpeti, sāsane otāreti, saddhādiguṇasampanne paripāceti. Evamassa mahāpurisassa cārittabhūto aparimāṇo puññaṃ abhisando kusalābhivando uparūpari abhivaḍḍhatīti veditabbaṃ.

Api ca yā sā “kiṃ sīlaṃ, kenaṭṭhena sīlaṃ”ti-ādinā puccham katvā “pāṇātipātādīhi viramantassa, vattapaṭipattim vā pūrentassa cetanādayo dhammā sīlaṃ”ti-ādinā nayena nānappakārato sīlassa vitthārakathā Visuddhimagge¹ vuttā, sā sabbāpi idha āharitvā vattabbā. Kevalaṅhi tattha sāvaka bodhisattavasena sīlakathā āgatā, idha mahābodhisattavasena karuṇūpāyakosallapubbaṅgamaṃ katvā vattabbāti ayameva viseso. Yato idaṃ sīlaṃ mahāpuriso yathā na attano duggatīyaṃ parikilesavimuttiyā, sugatīyampi na rajjasampattiyā, na cakkavattī, na deva, na Sakka, na māra, na brahmasampattiyā pariṇāmeti, tathā na attano tevijjāya, na chaḷābhiññātāya, na catupaṭisambhidādhigamāya, na sāvaka bodhiyā, na paccekabodhiyā pariṇāmeti, atha kho sabbaññubhāvena sabbasattānaṃ anuttarasīlālaṅkārasampādanatthameva pariṇāmetīti ayaṃ **sīlapāramiyā** paṭipattikkamo.

Tathā yasmā karuṇūpāyakosallapariggahitā ādīnavadassanapubbaṅgamā kāmehi ca bhavehi ca nikkhamanavasena pavattā kuslavittuppatti nekkhammapāramī, tasmā sakalasaṃkilesanivāsanaṭṭhānatāya, puttadārādīhi mahāsambādhatāya, kasivānijjādinānāvidhakammantādhiṭṭhānabyākulatāya ca gharāvāsassa nekkhammasukhādīnaṃ anokāsaṃ, kāmānaṅca “satthadhārālaggamadhubindu viya ca kadālī viya ca avaleyhamānaparittassādavipulānatthānubandhā”ti vijjulatobhāsena gahetabbaṃ niccaṃ viya parittakālūpalabbhā, ummattakālaṅkāro viya viparītasāññāya anubhavitabbā, karīsāvachchādanamukhaṃ viya paṭikārabhūtā, udake temitaṅguliyaṃ nisārudakapānaṃ viya atittikarā, chātājjhatabhojanaṃ viya sābādā, balisāmisāṃ viya byasanupanipātakāraṇā², aggisantāpo viya kālattayepi dukkhupattihetubhūtā, makkaṭālepo viya bandhananimittā, ghātakāvachchādanakimālayo viya anattachchādanā, sapattagāmaṃ viya bhayaṭṭhānabhūtā, paccatthikaposako viya kilesamārādīnaṃ āmisabhūtā, chaṇasampattīyo viya vipariṇāmadukkhā, koṭṭaraggi viya antodāhakā, purāṇakūpāvalambabīraṇamadhuṇḍaṃ viya anekādīnavā, loṇūdakapānaṃ viya pipāsāhetubhūtā, surāmerayaṃ viya

1. Visuddhi 1. 7 piṭṭhe.

2. Byasanasannipātakāraṇā (Dī-Ṭī 1. 89 piṭṭhe)

nīcajanasevitā, appassādatāya aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā”ti-ādinā ca nayena ādinavaṃ sallakkhetvā tabbipariyāyena nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ passantena nekkhammapaviveka-upasamasukhādīsu ninnapoṇapabbhāracittena nekkhammapāramiyaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ.

Yasmā pana nekkhammaṃ pabbajjāmūlakaṃ, tasmā pabbajjā tāva anuṭṭhātabbā. Pabbajjamanuṭṭhantena mahāsattena asati Buddhuppāde kammavādīnaṃ kiriyavādīnaṃ tāpasaparibbājakānaṃ pabbajjā anuṭṭhātabbā. Uppannesu pana Sammāsambuddhesu tesāṃ sāsane eva pabbajitabbaṃ. Pabbajitvā ca yathāvutte sīle paṭiṭṭhitena tassā eva sīlapāramiyā vodāpanatthaṃ dhutaḡuṇā samādātabbā. Samādinnadhutadhammā hi mahāpurisā sammadeva te pariharantā appicchāsantuṭṭhasallekhapaviveka-asaṃsaggavīriyārambhasubharatādiguṇasalilavikkhālitakilesamatāya, anavajjasīlavataguṇaparisuddhasamācārā porāṇe ariyavaṃsattaye paṭiṭṭhitā catutthaṃ bhāvanārāmatāsāṅkhātāṃ ariyavaṃsaṃ gantuṃ cattārīsāya ārammaṇesu yathārahaṃ upacārappanābhedaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharanti. Evaṃhissa sammadeva nekkhammapāramī pāripūritā hoti. Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne terasahi dhutadhammehi saddhiṃ dasa kasiṇāni dasāsabhāni dasānussatiyo cattāro brahmavihārā cattāro āruppā ekā saññā ekaṃ vavatthānanti cattārīsa samādhibhāvanākammaṭṭhānāni, bhāvanāvidhānaṅca vitthārato vattabbāni, taṃ panetaṃ sabbaṃ yasmā **Visuddhimagge**¹ sabbākārato vitthāretvā vuttaṃ, tasmā tattha vuttanayeneva veditabbaṃ. Kevalaṅhi tattha sāvaka bodhisattassa vasena vuttaṃ, idha mahābodhisattassa vasena karuṇūpāyakosallapubbaṅgamaṃ katvā vattabbanti ayameva viseso. Evamettha **Nekkhmapāramiyā** paṭipattikkamo veditabbo.

Tathā paññāpāramiṃ sampādetukāmena yasmā paññā āloko viya andhakārena mohena saha na vattati, tasmā mohakāraṇāni tāva bodhisattena parivajjetabbāni. Tatthimāni mohakāraṇāni—arati tandī vijambhitā ālasiyaṃ gaṇasaṅgaṇikārāmatā niddāsīlatā anicchayasīlatā ṅṅasmiṃ akutūhalatā micchādhimāno aparipucchakatā kāyassa nasammāparihāro asamāhitacittatā

1. Visuddhi 1. 57, 107 piṭṭhesu.

duppaññānaṃ puggalānaṃ sevanā paññavantānaṃ apayirupāsanaṃ
attaparibhavo micchāvikkappo viparītābhiniveso kāyadaḥhībahulatā
asaṃvegasīlatā pañca nīvaraṇāni, saṅkhepato yevāpanadhamme āsevato
anuppannā paññā nuppajjati, uppannā parihāyati, it imāni mohakāraṇāni,
tāni parivajjantena bāhusacce, jhānādīsu ca yogo karaṇīyo.

Tatthāyaṃ bāhusaccassa visayavibhāgo—pañcakkhandhā
dvārasāyatanāni aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo cattāri saccāni bāvīsatiṅdriyāni
dvādasapadiko paṭiccasamuppādo, tathā satipaṭṭhānādayo
kusalādidhammappabhedā ca, yāni ca loke anavajjāni vijjāṭṭhānāni, yo ca
sattānaṃ hitasukhavidhānanayo byākaraṇaviseso. Iti evaṃ pakāraṃ
sakalameva satavisayaṃ upāyakosallapubbaṅgamāya paññāya, satiyā,
vīriyena ca sādhuṃ uggahaṇasavanadhāraṇaparicayaparipucchāhi
ogāhetvā tattha ca paresaṃ patiṭṭhāpanena sutamayā paññā nibbattetabbā,
tathā sattānaṃ itikattabbatāsu ṭhānuppattikā paṭibhanabhūtā, āyāpāya-
upāyakosallabhūtā ca paññā hitesitaṃ nissāya tattha tattha yathārahaṃ
pavattetabbā, tathā khandhādīnaṃ sabhāvadhammānaṃ
ākāraparitakkanaṃ mukhena ceva nijjhānaṃ khamāpentena ca cintāmayā
paññā nibbattetabbā.

Khandhādīnaṃ yeva pana
salakkhaṇasāmaññalakkhaṇapariggahaṇavasena lokiyapariññaṃ
nibbattentena pubbabhāgabhāvanāpaññā sampādetabbā. Evaṃhi
“nāmarūpamattamidaṃ, yathārahaṃ paccayehi uppajjati ceva nirujjhati ca,
na ettha koci kattā vā kāretā vā, hutvā abhāvaṭṭhena aniccaṃ,
udayabbayapaṭipīḷanaṭṭhena dukkhaṃ, avasavattanaṭṭhena anattā”ti
ajjhattikadhamme, bāhirakadhamme ca nibbisesaṃ parijānanto tattha
āsaṅgaṃ pajahanto, pare ca tattha taṃ pajahāpento kevalaṃ karuṇāvaseneva
yāva na Buddhaguṇā hatthatalaṃ āgacchanti, tāva yānattaye satte
avatāraṇaparipācanehi patiṭṭhāpento, jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattiyo,
abhiññāyo ca lokiyavasībhāvaṃ pāpento paññāya matthakaṃ pāpuṇāti.

Tattha yācimā iddhividhaññaṃ dibbasotadhātuññaṃ cetopariyaññaṃ
pubbenivāsānussatiññaṃ dibbacakkhuññaṃ yathākammūpagaññaṃ
anāgataṃsaññanti sapaṇibhaṇḍā pañcalokiyābhiññāsaṅkhātā bhāvanāpaññā,
yā

ca khandhāyatanadhātu-indriyasaccapaṭiccasamuppādādibhedesu catubhūmakesu dhammesu uggahaparipucchāvasena ñāṇaparicayaṃ katvā sīlavissuddhi cittavissuddhīti mūlabhūtāsu imāsu dvīsu visuddhīsu paṭiṭṭhāya dīṭṭhivissuddhi kaṅkhāvitaraṇavissuddhi maggāmaggañāṇadassanavissuddhi paṭipadāñāṇadassanavissuddhi ñāṇadassanavissuddhīti sarīrabhūtā imā pañca visuddhiyo sampādentena bhāvetabbā lokiyalokuttarabhedā bhāvanāpaññā, tāsāṃ sampādanavidhānaṃ yasmā “tattha ‘ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti’ ti-ādikāṃ iddhivikubbanāṃ kātukāmena ādikammikena yoginā” ti-ādinā¹, “kandhāti pañca kandhā rūpakkhandho vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho viññāṇakkhandho” ti-ādinā² ca visayavibhāgena³ saddhiṃ Visuddhimagge sabbākārato vitthāretvā vuttāṃ, tasmā tattha vuttanayeneva vedītabbāṃ. Kevalaṅhi tattha sāvaka bodhisattassa vasena paññā āgatā, idha mahābodhisattassa vasena karuṇūpāyako sallapubbaṅgamaṃ katvā vattaṃ. Ñāṇadassanavissuddhiṃ apāpetvā paṭipadāñāṇadassanavissuddhiyaṃyeva vipassanā ṭhapetabbāti ayameva visesoti. Evamettha **paññāpāramiyā** paṭipattikkamo vedītabbo.

Tathā yasmā sammāsambodhiyā katābhinihārena mahāsattena pāramīparipūraṇatthaṃ sabbakālaṃ yuttappayuttena bhavitabbāṃ ābaddhaparikaraṇena, tasmā kālena kālaṃ “ko nu kho ajja mayā puññasambhāro, ñāṇasambhāro vā upacito, kiṃ vā mayāṃ parahitaṃ katan” ti divase divase paccavekkhantena sattahitatthaṃ ussāho karaṇīyo, sabbesampi sattānaṃ upakārāya attano pariggahabhūtaṃ vatthum, kāyaṃ, jīvitāṅca nirapekkhanacittena ossajjitabbāṃ, yaṃ kiñci kammaṃ karoti kāyena, vācāya vā, taṃ sabbaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ninnacitteneva kātabbāṃ, bodhiyā pariṇāmetabbāṃ, uḷārehi, ittarehi ca kāmehi vinivattacitteneva bhavitabbāṃ, sabbāsu ca itikattabbatāsu upāyako sallāṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā paṭipajjitabbāṃ.

Tasmim tasmīṅca sattahite āraddhavīriyena bhavitabbāṃ iṭṭhāniṭṭhādisabbaṃsahena avisaṃvādinā. Sabbepi sattā anodhisso mettāya, karuṇāya ca pharitabbā. Yā kāci sattānaṃ dukkhuppatti, sabbā sā attāni pāṭisaṅkhitabbā. Sabbesaṅca sattānaṃ puññaṃ abbhanumoditabbāṃ, Buddhānaṃ mahantatā

1. Visuddhi 2. 2 piṭṭhe.

2. Visuddhi 2. 73 piṭṭhe.

3. Visayavibhāgena (Cariyāpiṭaka-Ṭṭha 308 piṭṭhe.)

mahānubhāvata abhiṅgaṃ paccavekkhitabbā, yañca kiñci kammaṃ karoti kāyena, vācāya vā, taṃ sabbaṃ bodhicittapubbaṅgamaṃ kātabbaṃ. Iminā hi upāyena dānādīsu yuttappayuttassa thānavato dalhaparakkamassa mahāsattassa bodhisattassa aparimeyyo puññasambhāro, ñāṇasambhāro ca divase divase upacīyati.

Api ca sattānaṃ paribhogatthaṃ, paripālanatthañca attano sarīraṃ, jīvitañca pariccajivā khuppipāsasītuṅhavātātapādidukkhapatikāro pariyesitabbo ca uppādetabbo ca, yañca yathāvuttadukkhapaṭikārajaṃ sukhaṃ attanā paṭilabhati, tathā ramaṇīyesu ārāmuyyānapāsādalaṅkādisu, araṇṇāyatanesu ca kāyacittasantāpābhāvena abhinibbutatā attanā sukhaṃ paṭilabhati, yañca suṇāti “Buddhānubuddhapaccekaḥ Buddhā, mahābodhisattā ca nekkhammapaṭipattiyāṃ ṭhitā”ti ca “diṭṭhadhammikasukhavihārabhūtaṃ īdisaṃ nāma jhānasamāpattisukhamanubhavanti”ti ca, taṃ sabbaṃ sattesu anodhiso upasamharati. Ayam tāva nayo asamhitabhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhitassa.

Samāhitabhūmiyaṃ pana patiṭṭhito attanā yathānubhūtaṃ visesādhigamanibbattaṃ pītaṃ, passaddhiṃ, sukhaṃ, samādhim, yathābhūtañānañca sattesu adhimuccanto upasamharati pariṇāmeti, tathā mahati saṃsāradukkhe, tassa ca nimittabhūte kilesābhisankhāradukkhe nimuggaṃ sattanikāyaṃ disvā tatrāpi khādanachedanabhedanasedanapisanahiṃsana-aggisantaṭpādijanitā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā nirantaraṃ cirakālaṃ vedayante narake, aññamaññaṃ kujjhanasantaṣaṇaviṣodhanahiṃsanaparādhīnatādīhi mahādukkhaṃ anubhavante tiracchānagate, jotimālākulasarīre khuppipāsavātātapādihi ḍayhamāne, visussamāne ca vantakheḷādi-āhāre, uddhabāhu viravante nijjhāmatanḥhikādike mahādukkhaṃ vedayamāne pete ca pariyeṭṭhimūlakaṃ mahantaṃ anayabyasanaṃ pāpuṇante hatthacchedādikaraṇayogena dubbaṇṇaduddasikadaliddātibhāvena khuppipāsādi-ābādhayogena balavantehi abhibhavanīyato, paresaṃ vahanato, parādhīnato ca narake, pete, tiracchānagate a atisayante apāyadukkhaniḅbisesaṃ dukkhamanubhavante manusse ca tathā visayaparibhogavikkhittacittatāya rāgādipariḷāhena ḍayhamāne vātavegasaṃuṭṭhitajālāsamiddhasukkhakaṭṭhasannipāte aggikkhandhe viya anupasantaṭpādiḷāhavuttike

anupasantanihataparādhīne¹ kāmāvacaradeve ca mahatā vāyāmena vidūramākāsaṃ vigāhitasakuntā viya, balavatā dūre pāṇinā khittasarā viya ca “satipi cirappavattiyam anaccantikātāya² pātapariyosānā anatikkantajāti jarāmarañā evā”ti rūpāvacarārūpāvacaradeve ca passantena mahantaṃ saṃvegaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā mettāya, karuṇāya ca anodhiso sattā pharitabbā. Evaṃ kāyena, vācāya, manasā ca bodhisambhāre nirantaram upacinantena yathā pāramiyo paripūrenti, evaṃ sakkaccakārinā sātaccakārinā anolinavuttinā ussāho pavattetabbo, vīriyapārami paripūretabbā.

Apica “acinteyyāparimeyyavipuloḷāravimalanirupamanirupakkilesa guṇagaṇanicayanidānabhūtassa Buddhabhāvassa ussakkitvā sampahaṃsanayoggaṃ vīriyaṃ nāma acinteyyānubhāvameva, yaṃ na pacurajanā sotumpi sakuṇanti, pageva paṭipajjitum. Tathā hi tividhā abhinīhāracittupatti, catasso Buddhabhūmiyo³, cattāri saṅgahavattḥūni⁴, karuṇekarasatā Buddhadhammesu sacchikaraṇena visesappaccayo, nijjhānakkhanti, sabbadhammesu nirupalepo, sabbasattesu piyaputtasaññā, saṃsāradukkhehi aparikhedo, sabbadeyyadhammapariccāgo, tena ca niratimānatā, adhisīlādi-adhiṭṭhānaṃ, tattha ca acañcalatā, kusalakiriyāsu pītipāmojjatā, vevekaninnacittatā, jhānānuyogo, anavajjadhamesu atittiyatā, yathāsutassa dhammassa paresaṃ hitajjhāsayena desanāya ārambhadaḷhatā, dhīravīrabhāvo, parāpavādaparāpakāresu vikārābhāvo, saccadhiṭṭhānaṃ, samāpattīsu vasībhāvo, abhiññāsu balappatti, lakkhaṇattayavabodho, satipaṭṭhānādīsu abhiyogena lokuttaramaggasambhārasambharaṇaṃ, navalokuttarāvakkantī”ti evamādikā sabbāpi bodhisambhārapaṭipatti vīriyānubhāveneva samijjhatīti abhinīhārato yāva mahābodhi anossajjantena sakkaccaṃ nirantaram vīriyaṃ yathā uparūpari visesāvahaṃ hoti, evaṃ sampādetabbam. Sampajjamāne ca yathāvutte vīriye, khantisaccādhiṭṭhānādayo ca dānasīlādayo ca sabbepi bodhisambhārā tadadhīnavuttitāya sampannā eva hontīti khanti-ādīsūpi imināva nayena paṭipatti veditabbā.

1. Anihataparādhīne (Dī-Ṭī 1. 91 piṭṭhe.), anupasantanipātaparādhīne (Ka)

2. Aniccantikātāya (Ka)

3. Suttanipāta-Ṭṭha 1. 45 piṭṭhe.

4. Dī 3. 125, 193; Am 1. 341 piṭṭhesu.

Iti sattānaṃ sukhūpakaraṇapariccāgena bahudhānuggahakaraṇaṃ
 dānena paṭipatti, sīlena tesāṃ
 jīvitasāpateyyadārarakkhābhedapiyahitavacanāvihimsādikaraṇāni,
 nekkhammena tesāṃ āmisapaṭigahaṇadhammadānādinā anekavidhā
 hitacariyā, paññāya tesāṃ hitakaraṇūpāyakosallaṃ, vīriyena tattha
 ussāhārambha-asamhīrakaraṇāni, khantiyā tadaparādhasaṇaṃ, saccena
 nesaṃ avañcanatadupakāraṅkiriyāsamādānāvisaṃvādanādi, adhiṭṭhānena
 tadupakaraṇe anattasampātepi acalanaṃ mettāya nesaṃ
 hitasukhānucintanaṃ, upekkhāya nesaṃ upakārāpakāresu vikārānāpattīti
 evaṃ aparimāṇe satte ārabha anukampitasabbasattassa bodhisattassa
 puthujjanehi asādhāraṇo aparimāṇo puññañānasambhārupacayo ettha
 paṭipattīti veditaḥkaṃ. Yo cetāsaṃ paccayo vutto, tattha ca sakkaccaṃ
 sampādanaṃ.

Ko vibhāgoti—

Sāmaññabhedato etā, dasavidhā vibhāgato.

Tidhā hutvāna paccekaṃ, samatimsavidhā samaṃ.

Dasa pāramiyo dasa upapāramiyo dasa paramatthapāramiyoti hi
 samatimsa pāramiyo. Tatha “katābhinihārassa bodhisattassa
 parahitakaraṇābhinninnāsayaṇapayogassa kaṇhadhammavokiṇṇo sukkā dhammā
 pāramiyo, tehi avokiṇṇā sukkā dhammā upapāramiyo, akaṇhā asukkā
 dhammā paramatthapāramiyo”ti **keci**. “Samudāgamanakālesu pūriyamānā
 pāramiyo, bodhisattabhūmiyaṃ puñṇā upapāramiyo, Buddhabhūmiyaṃ
 sabbākārapariṇṇā paramatthapāramiyo. Bodhisattabhūmiyaṃ vā
 parahitakaraṇato pāramiyo, attahitakaraṇato upapāramiyo,
 Buddhabhūmiyaṃ balavesārajjasamadhigamena ubhayahitaparipūraṇato
 paramatthapāramiyoti evaṃ ādimajjhapariyosāṇesu
 paṇidhānārambhapariniṭṭhānesu tesāṃ vibhāgo”ti **apare**.
 “Dosupasamakaraṇūpapakatikanāṃ
 bhavasukhavimuttisukhaparamasukhappattānaṃ puññūpacayabhedato
 tabbivhāgo”ti **aññe**.

“Lajjāsatiṃmānāpassayānaṃ lokuttaradhammādhipatīnaṃ
 sīlasamādhipaṇṇāgarukānaṃ tāritataritatārayitūnaṃ
 anubuddhapaccekabuddhasammāsambuddhānaṃ pāramī-
 upapāramīparamatthapāramīhi bodhittayappattito yathāvuttavibhāgo”ti **keci**.
 “Cittapaṇihito yāva vacīpaṇidhi, tāva pavattā sambhārā

pāramiyo, vacīpaṇidhito yāva kāyapaṇidhi, tāva pavattā upapāramiyo, kāyapaṇidhito pabhuti paramatthapāramiyo”ti **apare**. **Aññe** pana “parapuññānumodanavasena pavattā sambhārā pāramiyo, paresaṃ kārāpanavasena pavattā upapāramiyo, sayam karaṇavasena pavattā paramatthapāramiyo”ti vadanti. Tathā “bhavasukhāvaho puññañāṇasambhāro paramī, attano nibbānasukhāvaho upapāramī, paresaṃ tadubhasukhāvaho paramatthapāramī”ti **eke**.

Puttadāradhanādi-upakaraṇapariccāgo pana dānapāramī, attano aṅgapariccāgo dāna-upapāramī, attano jīvitapariccāgo dānaparamatthapāramī. Tathā puttadārādikassa tividhassāpi hetu avītikkamanavasena tisso sīlapāramiyo, tesu eva tividhesu vatthūsu ālayaṃ upacchinditvā nikkhamanavasena tisso nekkhammapāramiyo, upakaraṇa-aṅgajīvitataṇhaṃ samūhanitvā sattānaṃ hitāhitavinicchayakaraṇavasena tisso paññāpāramiyo, yathāvuttabhedaṇaṃ pariccāgādīnaṃ vāyamanavasena tisso vīriyapāramiyo, upakaraṇa-aṅgajīvitantarāyakarānaṃ khamanavasena tisso khantipāramiyo, upakaraṇa-aṅgajīvitahetu saccāpariccāgavasena tisso saccapāramiyo, dānādīpāramiyo akuppādhiṭṭhānavaseneva samijjhantīti upakaraṇādivināsepi acalādhiṭṭhānavasena tisso adhiṭṭhānapāramiyo, upakaraṇādivighātakesupi sattesu mettāya avijhanavasena tisso mettāpāramiyo, yathāvuttavutthuttayassa upakārāpakāresu sattaśaṅkhāresu majjhattatāpaṭilābhavasena tisso upekkhāpāramiyoti evamādinā etāsaṃ vibhāgo veditabbo.

Ko saṅgahoti ettha pana—

Yathā vibhāgato timsa-vidhā saṅgahato dasa.

Chappakārāva etāsu, yugaḷādīhi sādhave.

Yathā hi ekā vibhāgato timsavidhāpi dānapāramī-ādibhāvato dasavidhā, evaṃ dānasīlakhantivīriyājhānapaññāsabhāvena chabbidhā. Etāsu hi nekkhammapāramī sīlapāramiya saṅgahitā tassā pabbajjābhāve. Nīvaraṇavivekabhāve pana jhānapāramiyā, kusaladhamabhāve chahipi saṅgahitā, saccapāramī sīlapāramiyā ekadesā eva vacīsaccaviratisaccapakkhe.

Ñānasaccapakkhe pana paññāpāramiyā saṅgahitā, mettāpāramī jhānapāramiyā eva, Upekkhāpāramī jhānapaññāpāramīhi, adhiṭṭhānapāramī sabbāhipi saṅgahitāti.

Etesañca dānādīnam channaṃ guṇānaṃ aññamaññasambandhānaṃ pañcadasa yugaḷādīni pañcadasa yugaḷadisādhakāni honti. Seyyathidaṃ? Dānasīlayugaḷena parahitāhitānaṃ karaṇākaraṇayugaḷasiddhi, dānakhantiyugaḷena alobhādosayugaḷasiddhi, dānavīriyayugaḷena cāgasutayugaḷasiddhi, dānajhānayugaḷena kāmadosappahānayugaḷasiddhi, dānapaññāyugaḷena ariyayānadhurayugaḷasiddhi, sīlakhantidvayena payogāsayasuddhadvayasiddhi, sīlavīriyadvayena bhāvanādvayasiddhi, sīlajhānavayena dussīlyapariyuṭṭhānappahānavayasiddhi, sīlapaññādvayena dānavayasiddhi, khantivīriyadvayena khamātejadvayasiddhi, khantijhānadukena virodhānurodhappahānadukasiddhi, khantipaññādukena suññatākhanṭipaṭivedhadukasiddhi, vīriyajhānadukena paggahāvikkhepadukasiddhi, vīriyapaññādukena saraṇadukasiddhi, jhānapaññādukena yānadukasiddhi. Dānasīlakhantitikenā lobhadosamohappahānatikasiddhi, dānasīlavīriyatikenā bhogaḷivītakāyasārādānatikasiddhi, dānasīlajhānatikenā puññakiriyavatthutikasiddhi, dānasīlapaññānatikenā āmisābhayadhammādānatikasiddhīti evaṃ itarehipi tikehi, catukkādīhi ca yathāsambhavaṃ tikāni, catukkādīni ca yojetabbāni.

Evaṃ chabbidhānampi pana imāsaṃ pāramīnaṃ catūhi adhiṭṭhānehi saṅgaho veditabbo. Sabbapāramīnaṃ samūhasaṅgahato hi cattāri adhiṭṭhānāni. Seyyathidaṃ? Saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ, cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ, upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ, paññādhiṭṭhānanti. Tattha adhiṭṭhāti etena, ettha vā adhiṭṭhāti, adhiṭṭhānamattameva vā tanti **adhiṭṭhānaṃ**, saccañca taṃ adhiṭṭhānañca, saccassa vā adhiṭṭhānaṃ, saccam vā adhiṭṭhānametassāti **saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ**. Evaṃ sesesupi. Tattha avisesato tāva katābhinihārassa anukampitasabbasattassa mahāsattassa paṭiññānurūpaṃ sabbapāramīpariggahato **saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ**, tesam paṭipakkhapariccāgato **cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ**, Sabbapāramītaguṇehi upasamanato **upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ**. Tehi eva parahitesu upāyakosallato **paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ**.

Visesato pana “yācakānaṃ janānaṃ avisaṃvādetvā dassāmī”ti paṭijānato, paṭiññam avisaṃvādetvā dānato, dānam avisaṃvādetvā

anumodanato, macchariyādipaṭipakkhapariccāgato,
 deyyapaṭiggāhakadānadeyyadhammakkhayesu
 lobhadosaṃmohabhayavūpasamanato, yathārahaṃ yathākālaṃ
 yathāvidhānañca dānato, paññuttarato ca kusaladhammānaṃ
 caturadhiṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānaṃ dānaṃ. Tathā saṃvarasamādānassa
 avītikkananato, dussīlyapariccāgato, duccharitavūpasamanato, paññuttarato
 ca caturadhiṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānaṃ sīlaṃ. Yathāpaṭiññaṃ khamanato,
 katāparādhavikkappapariccāgato, kodhapariyuṭṭhānavūpasamanato,
 paññuttarato ca caturadhiṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānā khanti. Paṭiññānurūpaṃ
 parahitakaraṇato, visayapariccāgato, akusalavūpasamanato, paññuttarato ca
 caturadhiṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānaṃ vīriyaṃ. Paṭiññānurūpaṃ lokahitānucintanato,
 nīvaraṇapariccāgato, cittavūpasamanato, paññuttarato ca
 caturadhiṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānaṃ jhānaṃ. Yathāpaṭiññaṃ parahitūpāyakosallato,
 anupāyakiriyapariccāgato, mohajapariḷāhavūpasamanato,
 sabbaññūtapaṭilābhato ca caturadhiṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānā paññā.

Tattha ñeyyapaṭiññānuvidhānehi saccādhīṭṭhānaṃ,
 vatthukāmakilesakāmapariccāgehi cāgādhīṭṭhānaṃ, dosadukkhavūpasamehi
 upasamādhīṭṭhānaṃ, anubodhapaṭivedhehi paññādhīṭṭhānaṃ.
 Tividhasaccapariggahitaṃ dosattayavirodhi saccādhīṭṭhānaṃ,
 tividhacāgapariggahitaṃ dosattayavirodhi cāgādhīṭṭhānaṃ,
 tividhavūpasamapariggahitaṃ dosattayavirodhi upasamādhīṭṭhānaṃ,
 tividhāñāpariggahitaṃ dosattayavirodhi paññādhīṭṭhānaṃ.
 Saccādhīṭṭhānapariggahitāni cāgūpasamapaññādhīṭṭhānāni avisamvadanato,
 paṭiññānuvidhānato ca. Cāgādhīṭṭhānapariggahitāni
 saccūpasamapaññādhīṭṭhānāni paṭipakkhapariccāgato,
 sabbapariccāgaphalattā ca. Upasamādhīṭṭhānapariggahitāni
 saccacāgapaññādhīṭṭhānāni kilesapariḷāhūpasamanato,
 kamma pariḷāhavūpasamanato ca. Paññādhīṭṭhānapariggahitāni
 saccacāgūpasamādhīṭṭhānāni ñāṇapubbaṅgamato, ñāṇānuparivattanato cāti
 evaṃ sabbāpi pāramiyo saccappabhāvītā cāgaparibyañjitā upasamopabrūhitā
 paññāparisuddhā. Saccam hi etāsaṃ janakahetu, cāgo pariggāhakahetu
 upasamo paribuddhihetu, paññā pārisuddhihetu. Tathā ādimhi
 saccādhīṭṭhānaṃ saccapaṭiññattā, majjhe cāgādhīṭṭhānaṃ katapaṇidhānassa
 parahitāya attapariccāgato, ante upasamādhīṭṭhānaṃ
 sabbūpasamapariyosānattā. Ādimajjhapariyosānesu paññādhīṭṭhānaṃ
 tasmim sati sambhavato, asati asambhavato, yathāpaṭiññañca sambhavato.

Tathā mahāpurisā satataṃ attahitaparahitakarehi garupiyabhāvakarehi saccacāgādhiṭṭhānehi gihibhūtā āmisadānena pare anuggaṇhanti. Tathā attahitaparahitakarehi, garupiyabhāvakarehi, upasamapaññādhiṭṭhānehi ca pabbajitabhūtā dhammadānena pare anuggaṇhanti.

Tattha antimabhave bodhisattassa caturadhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇaṃ. Paripuṇṇacaturadhiṭṭhānassa hi carimakabhavūpapattīti eke. Tatrāpi hi gabbhāvakkanti-abhinikkhamanesu paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena sato sampajāno saccādhiṭṭhānapāripūriyā sampatijāto uttarābhimukho sattapadavītiḥārena gantvā sabbā disā oloketvā saccānuparivattinā vacasā “aggohamasmi lokassa, jeṭṭhohamasmi lokassa, seṭṭhohamasmi lokassa”¹ti tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ nadi, upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena jīṇṇāturamatapabbajitadassāvino catudhammappadesakovidassa yobbanārogyajīvitassampattimadānaṃ upasamo, cāgādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena mahato ñātiparivaṭṭassa, hatthagatassa ca cakkavattirajjassa anapekkhapariccāgoti.

Dutiye ṭhāne abhisambhodhiyaṃ caturadhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇanti keci. Tattha hi yathāpaṭiññaṃ saccādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ abhisamayo. Tato hi saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ. Cāgādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena sabbakilesupakkilesapariccāgo. Tato hi cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ. Upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena paramūpasamasampatti. Tato hi upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ. Paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena anāvaraṇaṇāṇapaṭilābho. Tato hi paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇanti, taṃ asiddhaṃ abhisambodhiyāpi paramatthabhāvato.

Tatiye ṭhāne dhammacakkappavattane caturadhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇanti aññe. Tattha hi saccādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa dvādasahi ākārehi ariyasaccadesanāya saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ, cāgādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa saddhammamahāyāgakaṛaṇena cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ, upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa sayāṃ upasantassa paresāṃ upasamanena upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ, paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa vineyyānaṃ āsayādiparijānanena paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇanti, tadapi asiddhaṃ ariyosittattā Buddhakiccassa.

1. Dī 2. 13; Ma 3. 164 piṭṭhesu.

Catuṭṭhe ṭhāne parinibbāne caturadhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuñṇanti apare. Tatra hi parinibbutattā paramatthasaccasampattiyā saccādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇaṃ, sabbūparipaṭinissaggena cāgādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇaṃ, sabbasaṅkhārūpasamena upasamādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇaṃ, paññāpayo janarinibbānena paññādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇanti.

Tatra mahāpurisassa visesena mettākhetto abhijātiyaṃ saccādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa saccādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇamabhiyattaṃ, visesena karuṇākhetto abhisambodhiyaṃ paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa paññādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇamabhiyattaṃ, visesena muditākhetto dhammacakkappavattane cāgādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa cāgādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇamabhiyattaṃ, visesena upekkhākhetto parinibbāne upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa upasamādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇamabhiyattanti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Tatrāpi saccādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa saṃvāseṇa sīlaṃ veditaṃ. Cāgādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa saṃvohāreṇa soceyyaṃ veditaṃ, upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa āpadāsu thāmo veditaṃ, paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa sākacchāya paññā veditaṃ. Evaṃ sīlājīvacittadiṭṭhivissuddhiyo veditaṃ. Tathā saccādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena dosāgatiṃ na gacchati avisamvādanato, cāgādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena chandāgatiṃ na gacchati anabhisaṅgato, upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena bhayāgatiṃ na gacchati anuparodhato, paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena mohāgatiṃ na gacchati yathābhūtāvabodhato.

Tathā paṭhamena aduṭṭho adhivāseti, dutiyena aluddho paṭisevati, tatiyena abhīto parivajjeti, catutthena asaṃmūḷho vinodeti. Paṭhamena nekkhammasukhuppatti, itarehi paviveka-upasamasambodhisukhuppattiyō honti. Tathā vivekajapītisukhasamādhi-japītisukha-apītijakāyasukha satipārisuddhiya-upekkhāsukhuppattiyō etehi catūhi yathākkamaṃ hontīti. Evamanekaguṇānubandhehi catūhi adhiṭṭhānehi sabbapāramisaṃmūhasaṅgaho veditaṃ. Yathā ca catūhi adhiṭṭhānehi sabbapāramisaṅgaho, evaṃ karuṇāpaññāhipīti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Sabbopi hi bodhisambhāro karuṇāpaññāhi saṅgahito. Karuṇāpaññāpariggahitā hi dānādiguṇā mahābodhisambhārā bhavanti Buddhassiddhipariyosānāti. Evametāsaṃ saṅgaho veditaṃ.

Ko sampādanūpāyoti—

Sabbāsaṃ pana tāsampi, upāyoti sampādane.

Avekallādayo atta-niyyātanādayo matā.

Sakalassāpi hi puññādisambhārassa sammāsambodhiṃ uddissa **anavasesasambharaṇaṃ** avekallakāritāyogena, tatha ca **sakkaccakāritā** ādarabahumānayogena, **sātaccakaritā** nirantarapayogena, **cirakālādiyogo** ca antarā avosānāpajjanenāti. Taṃ panassa kālaparimāṇaṃ parato āvi bhavissati. Iti caturaṅgayogo etāsaṃ pāramīnaṃ sampādanūpāyo.

Tathā mahāsattena bodhāya paṭipajjantena sammāsambodhāya Buddhānaṃ puretameva attā niyyātetabbo “imāhi attabhavaṃ Buddhānaṃ niyyātemī”ti. Taṃ taṃ pariggahavatthuṅca paṭilābhato puretameva dānamukhe nissajjitabbaṃ “yaṃ kiñci mayhaṃ uppajjanakaṃ jīvitaparikkhārajātaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ sati yācaka dassāmi, tesāṃ pana dinnāvasesaṃ eva mayā paribhuñjitabbaṃ”ti.

Evañhissa sammadeva pariccāgāya kate cittābhisāṅkhāre yaṃ uppajjati pariggahavatthu aviññāṇakaṃ, saviññāṇakaṃ vā, tatha ye ime pubbe dāne akataparicayo, pariggahavatthussa parittabhāvo, uḷāramanuññatā, parikkhayacintāti **cattāro dānavinibandhā**. Tesu yadā mahābodhisattassa samvijjamānesu deyyadhammesu, paccupaṭṭhite ca yācakajane dāne cittaṃ na pakkhandati na kamati, tena niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ “addhāhaṃ dāne pubbe akataparicayo, tena me etarahi dātukamyatā citte na saṅṭhātī”ti. So “evaṃ me ito paraṃ dānābhiraṭaṃ cittaṃ bhavissati, handāhaṃ ito paṭṭhāya dānaṃ dassāmi, nanu mayā paṭikaceva pariggahavatthum yacakānaṃ pariccattan”ti dānaṃ deti muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃvibhāgarato. Evaṃ mahāsattassa **paṭthamo dānavinibandho** hatto hoti vihato samucchinnō.

Tathā mahāsatto deyyadhammassa parittabhāve sati paccayavekalle iti paṭisañcikkhati “ahaṃ kho pubbe adānasīlatāya etarahi evaṃ paccayavekallo jāto, tasmā idāni mayā parittena vā hīnena vā

yathāladdhena deyyadhammena attānaṃ piḷetvāpi dānameva dātabbaṃ, yenāhaṃ āyatimpi dānapāramiṃ matthakaṃ pāpessāmi”ti so itarītarena dānaṃ deti muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃvibhāgarato. Evaṃ mahāsattassa **dutiyo dānavinibandho** hatō hoti vihato samucchinno.

Tathā mahāsatto deyyadhammassa uḷāramanuññatāya adātukamyatācittē uppajjamāne iti paṭisañcikkhati “nanu tayā sappurisa uḷāratamā sabbaseṭṭhā sammāsambodhi abhipatthitā, tasmā tadatthaṃ tayā uḷāramanuññe eva deyyadhamme dātum yuttarūpan”ti. So uḷāraṃ manūññaṃ dānaṃ deti muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃvibhāgarato. Evaṃ mahāpurisassa **tatiyo dānavinibandho** hatō hoti vihato samucchinno.

Tathā mahāsatto dānaṃ dento yadā deyyadhammassa parikkhayaṃ passati, so iti paṭisañcikkhati “ayaṃ kho bhogānaṃ sabhāvo, yadidaṃ khayadhammatā vayadhammatā, apica me pubbe tādisassa dānassa akatattā evaṃ bhogānaṃ parikkhayaṃ dissati, handāhaṃ yathāladdhena deyyadhammena parittena vā, vipulena vā dānameva dadeyyaṃ, yenāhaṃ āyatiṃ dānapāramiyā matthakaṃ pāpuñissāmi”ti. So yathāladdhena dānaṃ deti muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃvibhāgarato. Evaṃ mahāsattassa **catuttho dānavinibandho** hatō hoti vihato samucchinno. Evaṃ ye ye dānapāramiyā vinibandhabhūtā anattā, tesāṃ tesāṃ yathārahaṃ paccavekkhitvā paṭivinodanaṃ upāyo. Yathā ca dānapāramiyā, evaṃ sīlapārami-ādīsūpi datṭhabbaṃ.

Apica yaṃ mahāsattassa Buddhānaṃ attasanniyyātanaṃ, taṃ sammadeva sabbapāraminaṃ sampādanūpāyo, Buddhānaṃ attānaṃ niyyātetvā ṭhito mahāpuriso tattha tattha bodhisambhārapāripūriyā ghaṭento vāyamanto sarīrassa, sukhūpakaraṇānaṃ upacchedakesu dussaheṣu kiccesu¹ durabhisambhavesu sattaṃkhārasamupanītesu anattātesu tibbesu pāṇāharesu “ayaṃ mayā attabhāvo Buddhānaṃ pariccatto, yaṃ vā taṃ vā

1. Kicchesu (Cariyāpiṭaka-Ṭṭha 319 piṭṭhe.)

hotū”ti tannimittam na kampati na vedhati īsakampi aññathattam na gacchati, kusalādhamme aññadatthu acalādhiṭṭhāno ca hoti, evam **attasanniyyātanampi** etāsam sampādanūpāyo.

Apica samāsato katābhinihārassa attani sinehassa pariyādānam¹, paresu ca sinehassa parivaḍḍhanam etāsam sampādanūpāyo.

Sammāsambodhisamadhiḡamāya hi katamahāpaṇidhānassa mahāsattassa yāthāvato pariḡānana sabbesu dhammesu anupalittassa attani sineho parikkhayaṃ pariyādānam gicchati, mahākaruṇāsamāyogavasena² pana piyaputte viya sabbasatte sampassamānassa tesu mettākaruṇāsineho parivaḍḍhati, tato ca tam tadāvattānurūpaṃ attaparasantānesu lobhadosamohavigamena vidūrīkatamacchariyādibodhisambhārapaṭipakkho mahāpuriso dānapiyavacana-atthacariyā samānattatāsaṅkhātehi catūhi saṅgahavattūhi³ caturadhiṭṭhānānugatehi accantam janassa saṅgahakaraṇena upari yānattaye avatāraṇam, aparipācanaṅca karoti.

Mahāsattānaṅhi mahākaruṇā, mahāpaṅṅā ca dānena alaṅkatā, dānam piyavācanaena, piyavacanam atthacariyāya, atthacariyā samānattatāya alaṅkatā, saṅgahitā ca. Tesaṅhi sabbepi satte attanā nibbisesse katvā bodhisambhāresu paṭipajjantānam sabbattha samānasukhadukkhatāya samānattatāsiddhi. Buddhabhūtānampi ca teheva catūhi saṅgahavattūhi caturadhiṭṭhānena paripūrītābhībuddhehi janassa accantikaṅgahakaraṇena abhivinayanam sijjhati. Dānaṅhi Sammāsambuddhānam cāḡadhiṭṭhānena paripūrītābhībuddham. Piyavacanam saccādhiṭṭhānena, atthacariyā paṅṅādhiṭṭhānena, samānattatā upasamādhiṭṭhānena paripūrītābhībuddhā. Tathāḡatānaṅhi sabbasāvakaḡpaccekabuddhehi samānattatā parinibbāne. Tatra hi nesaṃ avisesato ekībhāvo. Tenevāha “natthi vimuttiyā nānattan”ti. Honti cettha—

“Sacco cāḡi upasanto, paṅṅavā anukampako.

Sambhatasabbasambhāro, kaṃ nāmattham na sādhave.

1. Parisosanam (Cariyāpiṭaka-Ṭṭha 319 piṭṭhe.)

2. ...samāsevanena (Cariyāpiṭaka-Ṭṭha 319 piṭṭhe.) 3. Dī 3. 193; Am 1. 341 piṭṭhesu.

Mahākāruṇiko Satthā, hitesī ca upekkhako.
Nirapekkho ca sabbattha, aho acchariyo Jino.

Viratto sabbadhammesu, sattesu ca upekkhako.
Sadā sattahite yutto, aho acchariyo Jino.

Sabbadā sabbasattānaṃ, hitāya ca sukhāya ca.
Uyyutto akilāsū ca, aho acchariyo Jino”ti¹.

Kittakena kālena sampādananti—

Paññādhikādibhedena, ugghāṭitaññū-ādinā.
Tiṇṇampi bodhisattānaṃ, vasā kālo tidhā mato.

Heṭṭhimena hi tāva paricchena cattāri asaṅkhyeyyāni, mahākappānaṃ satasahassaṅca, majjhimena aṭṭha asaṅkhyeyyāni, mahākappānaṃ satasahassaṅca, uparimena pana soḷasa asaṅkhyeyyāni, mahākappānaṃ satasahassaṅca. Ete ca bheda yathākkamaṃ paññādhikasaddhādhikavīriyādhikavasena veditabbā. Paññādhikanañhi saddhā mandā, paññā tikkhā. Saddhādhikānaṃ paññā majjhimā hoti. Vīriyādhikānaṃ paññā mandā. Paññānubhāvena ca sammāsambodhi abhigantabbāti² **Atthakathāyaṃ** vuttaṃ.

Apare pana “vīriyassa tikkhamajjhimamudubhāvena bodhisattānaṃ ayaṃ kālavibhāgo”ti vadanti, avisesena pana vimuttiparipācānīyaṃ dhammānaṃ tikkhamajjhimamudubhāvena yathāvuttakālabhedena bodhisambhārā tesāṃ pāripūriṃgacchantīti tayopete kālabhedā yuttātipi vadanti. Evaṃ tividhā hi bodhisattā abhinīhārakkhaṇe bhavanti eko ugghāṭitaññū, eko vipaṅcitaññū, eko neyyoti. Tesu yo ugghāṭitaññū, so Sammāsambuddhassa sammukhā catuppadagāthaṃ suṇanto gāthāya tatiyapade apariyosite eva chahi abhiññāhi saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ adhigantuṃ samatthupanissayo hoti, sace sāvaka bodhiyaṃ adhimutto siyā.

Dutiyo Bhagavato sammukhā catuppadagāthaṃ suṇanto apariyosite eva gāthāya catutthapade chahi abhiññāhi arahattaṃ adhigantuṃ samatthupanissayo hoti, yadi sāvaka bodhiyaṃ adhimutto siyā.

1. Cariyāpīṭaka-Ṭṭha 320 piṭṭhe. 2. Suttanipāta-Ṭṭha 1. 43 piṭṭhe atthato samānaṃ.

Itaro pana Bhagavato sammukhā catuppadagāthaṃ sutvā pariyositāya gāthāya chahi abhiññāhi arahattaṃ adhigantuṃ samatthupanissayo hoti.

Tayopete vinā kālabhedena katābhinihārā, Buddhānaṃ santike laddhabyākaraṇā ca anukkamena pāramiyo pūrentā yathākkamaṃ yathāvuttabhedenā kālena sammāsambodhiṃ pāpuṇanti. Tesu tesu pana kālabhedesu aparipuṇṇesu te te mahāsattā divase divase Vessantaradānasadisāṃ dentāpi tadanurūpe sīlādisabbapāramidhamme ācinantāpi pañcamahāpariccāge paricajantāpi ñātatthacariyaṃ lokattacariyaṃ Buddhatthacariyaṃ paramakoṭṭiṃ pāpentāpi antarāva Sammāsambuddhā bhavissantīti netarā ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Kasmā? Ñāṇassa aparipaccanato, Buddhakāradhammānañca apariniṭṭhānato. Paricchinnakālanipphāditaṃ viya hi sassaṃ yathāvuttakālaparicchedenā parinipphāditaṃ sammāsambodhiṃ tadantarā pana sabbussāhena vāyamantenāpi na sakkā adhigantun'ti paramipāripūri yathāvuttakālavisesena sampajjatīti veditabbaṃ.

Ko ānisaṃsoti—

Ye te katābhinihārānaṃ bodhisattānaṃ—

“Evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannā, bodhiyā niyatā narā.
Samsāraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ, kappakoṭṭisatehipi.

Avīcimhi nuppajjanti, tathā lokantaresu ca.

Nijjhāmataṇhā khuppipāsā, na honti kālakañjikā¹.

Na honti khuddakā pāṇā, upapajjantāpi duggatim.

Jāyamānā manussesu, jaccandhā na bhavanti te.

Sotavekallatā natthi, na bhavanti mūgapakkhikā.

Itthibhāvaṃ na gacchanti, ubhatobyañjanapaṇḍakā.

Na bhavanti pariyāpannā, bodhiyā niyatā narā.

Muttā ānantarikehi, sabbattha suddhagocaro.

1. Kālakañjikā (Cariyāpiṭaka-Ṭṭha 321 piṭṭhe.)

Micchādiṭṭhiṃ na sevanti, kammakiriyadassanā.

Vasamānāpi saggesu, asaññaṃ nupapajjare.

Suddhāvāsesu devesu, hetu nāma na vijjati.

Nekkhammaninnā sappurisā, visamyuttā bhavābhave.

Caranti lokatthacariyāyo, pūrenti sabbapāramī¹—

evam saṃvaṇṇitā ānisaṃsā, ye ca “sato sampajāno Ānanda bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātukucchiṃ okkamati”ti-ādinā² soḷasa acchariyabbhutadhammapākārā, ye ca “sītaṃ byapagataṃ hoti, uṇhañca vūpasamati”ti-ādinā³, “jāyamāne kho Sāriputta bodhisatte ayaṃ dasasahasilokadhātu saṅkampaṭi sampakampaṭi sampavedhati”ti-ādinā ca dvattiṃsa pubbanimittappākārā, ye vā panaññepi bodhisattānaṃ adhippāyasamijjanaṃ, kammādisu ca vasibhāvoti evamādayo tattha tattha jātakabuddhavaṃsādisu dassitappākārā ānisaṃsā, te sabbepi etāsaṃ ānisaṃsā, tathā yathānidassitabhedā alobhādosādiguṇayugaḷādayo cāti veditabbā.

Apica yasmā bodhisatto abhinīhārato paṭṭhāya sabbasattānaṃ pitusamo hoti hitesitāya, dakkhiṇeyyako garu bhāvanīyo paramaṇca puññakhettaṃ hoti guṇavisesayogena, yebhuyyena ca manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatāhi anupālīyati, mettākaruṇāparibhāvitasantānatāya vāḷamigādīhi ca anabhibhavanīyo hoti, yasmiṃ yasmiñca sattanikāye paccājāyati, tasmim tasmim uḷārena vaṇṇena uḷārena yasena uḷārena sukhena uḷārena balena uḷārena ādhipateyyena aññe satte abhibhavati puññavisesayogato.

Appābādho hoti appātaṅko, suvisuddhā cassa saddhā hoti suvisadā, suvisuddhaṃ vīriyaṃ, sati samādhi paññā suvisadā, mandakilesa hoti mandadaratho mandapariḷāho, kilesānaṃ mandabhāveneva subbaco hoti padakkhiṇaggāhī, khamo hoti sorato, sakhilo hoti

1. Abhi-Ṭṭha 1. 72; Cariyāpiṭaka-Ṭṭha 321-2; Apadāna-Ṭṭha 1. 55; Jātaka-Ṭṭha 1. 53; Buddhavaṃsa-Ṭṭha 316 piṭṭhesu.

2. Ma 3. 163 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 4. 313 piṭṭhe.

paṭisandhāraṅkusalo, akodhano hoti anupanāhī amakkhī hoti apaḷāsī, anissukī hoti amaccharī, asaḥho hoti amāyāvī, athaddho hoti anatimānī, asāraddho hoti appamatto, parato upatāpasaho hoti paresaṃ anupatāpī, yasmiṅca gāmakhette paṭivasati, tatha sattānaṃ bhayādayo upaddavā yebhuyyena anuppannā nuppajjanti, uppannā ca vūpasamanti, yesu ca apāyesu uppajjati, na tatha pacurajano viya dukkhena adhimattaṃ pīḷiyati, bhiiyoso mattāya saṃvegabhayaṃ uppajjati. Tasmā mahāpurisassa yathārahaṃ tasmim tasmim bhava labbhamānā ete sattānaṃ pitusamatādakkhiṇeyyatādayo guṇavisesā ānisaṃsāti veditabbā.

Tathā āyusampadā rūpasampadā kulasampadā issariyasampadā ādeyyavacanaṭṭā mahānubhāvatāti etepi mahāpurisassa pāramīnaṃ ānisaṃsāti veditabbā. Tattha **āyusampadā** nāma tassaṃ tassaṃ upapattiyānaṃ dīghāyukatā ciraṭṭhitikatā, tāya yathāraddhāni kusalasamādānāni pariyoṣāpeti, bahuṅca kusalaṃ upacinoti. **Rūpasampadā** nāma abhirūpatā dassanīyatā pāsādikatā, tāya rūpappamaṇānaṃ sattānaṃ pasādāvaho hoti sambhāvanīyo. **Kulasampadā** nāma uḷāresu kulesu abhinibbatti, tāya jātimadādīmadāsattānampi¹ upasaṅkamaṇīyo hoti payirupāsaniyo, tena te nibbisevane karonti. **Issariyasampadā** nāma mahāvibhavatā, mahesakkhatā, mahāparivāratā ca, tāhi saṅgahitabbe catūhi saṅgahavattūhi² saṅgahitum, niggaḥetabbe dhammena niggaḥetuṅca samattho hoti. **Ādeyyavacanaṭṭā** nāma saddheyyatā paccayikatā, tāya sattānaṃ pamāṇabhūto hoti, alaṅghanīyā cassa āṇā hoti. **Mahānubhāvatā** nāma pabhāvamahantatā, tāya parehi na abhibhuyyati, sayameva pana pare aññadatthu abhibhavati dhammena, samena, yathābhūtaguṇehi ca, evametesānaṃ āyusampadādayo mahāpurisassa pāramīnaṃ ānisaṃsā, sayaṅca aparimāṇassa puññasambhārasa parivuddhihetubhūta³ yānattaye sattānaṃ avatāraṇassa paripācanaṃ kārāṇabhūtatī veditabbā.

1. ...madamattānampi (Cariyāpiṭaka-Ṭṭha 39, 323 piṭṭhesu.)

2. Dī 3. 193; Am 1. 571 piṭṭhesu.

3. Parisuddhihetubhūta (Ka)

Kim phalanti—

Sammāsambuddhatā tāsam, jaññā phalaṃ samāsato.
Vitthārato anantāpa-meyyo guṇagaṇā matā.

Samāsato hi tāva Sammāsambuddhabhāvo etāsam phalaṃ. Vitthārato pana bātimsamahāpurisalakkhaṇa¹ asītānubyañjana², byamappabhādi-anekaguṇagaṇasamujjalarūpakāyasampatti-adhiṭṭhānā Dasabala³ catuvesāraja⁴ cha-asādhāraṇañña aṭṭhārasāveṇīkabuddhadhamma⁵ pabhuti anantāparimāṇaguṇasamudayopasobhinī dhammakāyasirī, yāvataṃ pana Buddhaguṇā ye anekhipi kappehi Sammāsambuddhenapi vācāya pariyosāpetum na sakkā, idameva tāsam phalaṃ. Vuttañcetam Bhagavatā—

“Buddhopi Buddhassa bhaṇeyya vaṇṇam,
Kappampi ce aññamabhāsamāno.
Khīyetha kappo ciradīghamantare,
Vaṇṇo na khīyetha Tathāgatassā”ti⁶—

evamettha pāramīsu pakiṇṇakakathā veditabbā.

Evam yathāvuttāya paṭipadāya yathāvuttavibhāgānam pāramīnam pūritabhāvaṃ sandhāyāha “**samatiṃsa pāramiyo pūretvā**”ti. Satipi mahāpariccāgānam dānapāramibhāve pariccāgavisesabhāvadassanattam, visesasambhāratādassanattam, sudukkarabhāvadassanattamañca tesam visum gahaṇam, tatoyeva ca aṅgapariccāgato nayanapariccāgassa, pariggahapariccāgabhāvasāmaññepi dhanarajjapariccāgato puttadārapariccāgassa visum gahaṇam kataṃ, tathāyeva **Ācariyadhammapālattherena**⁷ vuttaṃ. Ācariyasāriputtattherenapi **Aṅguttaraṭṭikāyam**⁸, katthaci pana puttadārapariccāge visum katvā nayanapariccāgamaññatra jīvitapariccāgam vā pakkipitvā rajjapariccāgamaññatra pañca mahāpariccāge vadanti.

1. Dī 2. 14; Dī 3. 117; Ma 2. 336 piṭṭhesu.

2. Jinālaṅkāraṭṭikāya vijātamaṅgalavaṇṇanāyaṃ vitthāro.

3. Ma 1. 99; Am 3. 283-4 piṭṭhesu.

4. Am 1. 315 piṭṭhe.

5. Dī-Ṭṭha 3. 176; Mūlaṭṭi 2. 2 piṭṭhesu.

6. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 257; Dī-Ṭṭha 3. 61; Ma-Ṭṭha 3. 289; Udāna-Ṭṭha 305;

Cariyāpitaka-Ṭṭha 9, 324 piṭṭhesu.

7. Dī-Ṭṭi 1. 101 piṭṭhe.

8. Am-Ṭṭi 1 ekapuggalavaggassa paṭhame.

Gatapaccāgatikavattasaṅkhātāya¹ pubbhāgapaṭipadāya saddhim abhiññāsamāpattinipphādanam **pubbayogo**. Dānādīsuyeva sātisayapaṭipattinipphādanam **pubbacariyā**. Yā vā Cariyāpiṭakasāṅgahitā, sā **pubbacariyā**. Keci pana “abhinīhāro **pubbayogo**. Dānādipaṭipatti vā kāyavivekavasena ekacariyā vā **pubbacariyā**”ti vadanti. Dānādīnañceva appicchatādīnañca saṃsāranibbānesu ādīnavānisamsānañca vibhāvanavasena, sattānam bodhittaye paṭiṭṭhāpanaparipācanavasena ca pavattā kathā **dhammakkhānam**. Nātinamatthassa cariyā **ñātathacariyā**, sāpi karuṇāyanavaseneva, **ādi**-saddena **lokatthacariyā**dayo saṅgaṇhāti. Kammassakatāññāvasena, anavajjakammāyatanasippāyatanavijjāṭṭhānaparicayavasena, khandhāyatanādiparicayavasena, lakkhaṇattayatīraṇavasena ca ñānacāro **buddhicariyā**, sā panatthato paññāpāramīyeva, ñāṇasambhāradassanattamā pana visum gahaṇam. **Koṭinti** pariyantaṃ ukkaṃsaṃ. **Tathā amhākampi Bhagavā āgatoti** etthāpi “dānapāramim pūretvā”ti-ādinā sambandho.

Evam pāramīpūraṇavasena “**tathā āgato**”ti padassattham dassetvā idāni bodhipakkhiyadhammavasenapi dassento “**cattāro satipaṭṭhāne**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha satipaṭṭhānādiggahaṇena āgamanapaṭipadaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā dasseti maggaphalapakkhikānaññeva gahetabbatā, vipassanāsaṅgahitā eva vā satipaṭṭhānādayo daṭṭhabbā pubbhāgapaṭipadāya gahaṇato. **Bhāvetvāti** uppādetvā. **Brūhetvāti** vadḍhetvā. Ettha ca “yena abhinīhārenā”ti-ādinā āgamanapaṭipadāya ādim dasseti, “dānapāramim pūretvā”ti-ādinā majjhe, “cattāro satipaṭṭhāne”ti-ādinā pariyosānam. Tasmā “āgato”ti vuttassa āgamanassa kāraṇabhūtaṭipadāvisesadassanaṃyeva tiṇṇam nayānam visesoti daṭṭhabbāṃ. Idāni yathāvuttena atthayojanattayena siddham paṭhamakāraṇameva gāthābandhavasena dassetuṃ “**yathēvā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha idhalokamhi Vipassī-ādayo Munayo sabbaññubhāvaṃ yathāvuttena kāraṇattayena āgatā yatheva, tathā pañcahi cakkhūhi cakkhumā ayam Sakyamunipi yena kāraṇena āgato, tenesa Tathāgato nāma vuccatīti yojanā.

(1)

1. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 167; Ma-Ṭṭha 1. 259; Saṃ-Ṭṭha 3. 219; Abhi-Ṭṭha 2. 333; Suttanipāta-Ṭṭha 1. 47 piṭṭhesu.

Sampatijātoti manussānaṃ hatthato muccitvā muhuttajāto, na pana mātukucchito nikkhantamatto. Mātukucchito nikkhantamatthañhi mahāsattam paṭhamam brahmāno suvaṇṇajālena paṭiggaṇhimsu, tesam hatthato cattāro mahārājāno ajinappaveṇiyā, tesam hatthato manussā dukūlacumbaṭakena paṭiggaṇhimsu, “manussānaṃ hatthato muccitvā pathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhito”¹ti vakkhati. **“Kathañcā”**ti-ādi vitthāradassanaṃ. **Yathāha** Bhagavā Mahāpadānadesanāyaṃ. **Setamhi chatteti** dibbasetacchatte. **Anuhīramāneti** dhāriyamāne. **“Anudhāriyamāne”**tipi idāni pāṭho. “Ettha ca chattaḅḅaḅḅeṇeva khaggādīni pañca kakudhabhaṅḅānīpi² gahitānevāti daṭṭhabbam. Khaggatālavaṅṅamoraḅḅakavālabījanī-unḅisapaṭṭāpi hi chattena saha tadā upaṭṭhitā ahesuṃ. Chattādīniyeva ca tadā paññāyimsu, na chattādigāhaka”³ti **Ācariyadhammapālattherena** vuttam, Ācariyasāriputtattherenāpi **Ānguttaraṭṭikāyaṃ**⁴. Evaṃ sati tālavaṅḅādīnampi kakudhabhaṅḅasamaññā. Apica khaggādīni kakudhabhaṅḅāni, tadaññānīpi tālavaṅḅādīni tadā upaṭṭhitānīti adhippāyena tathā vuttam.

Sabbā ca disāti dasa disā. **Anuviloketīti** puññānubhāvena lokavivaraṅḅapaṭṭihāriye jāte paññāyamānaṃ dasasahasilokadhātum maṃsacakkhunāva oloketīti attho. Nayidaṃ sabbadisānuvilokanaṃ sattapadavītiḅḅaruttarakālaṃ paṭṭhamamevānuvilokanato. Mahāsatto hi manussānaṃ hatthato muccitvā puratthimaṃ disaṃ olokesi. Tattha devamanussā gandhamālādīhi pūjayamānā “mahāpurisa idha tumhehi sadisopi natthi, kuto tayā uttaritaro”⁵ti āhaṃsu. Evaṃ catasso disā catasso anudisā heṭṭhā uparīti sabbā disā anuviloketvā sabbattha attanā sadisamadisvā “ayaṃ uttarā disā”⁶ti sattapadavītiḅḅarena agamāsīti **Ācariyadhammapālattherena**⁵, **Ācariyasāriputtattherena**⁶ ca vuttam. **Mahāpadānasuttaṭṭhakathāyampi**⁷ evameva vaṅḅitam. Tasmā sattapadavītiḅḅarato paṭṭhamam sabbadisānuvilokanaṃ katvā sattapadavītiḅḅarena gantvā tadupari āsabhīm vācaṃ bhāsātīti daṭṭhabbam. Idha, pana aññāsu ca Aṭṭhakathāsu

1. Dī-Ṭṭha 2. 30 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 6. 59 piṭṭhe.

3. Dī-Ṭṭi 1. 102 piṭṭhe.

4. Am-Ṭṭi 1 ekapuggalavaggassa paṭṭhame.

5. Dī-Ṭṭi 1. 102 piṭṭhe.

6. Am-Ṭṭi 1 ekapuggalavaggassa paṭṭhame.

7. Dī-Ṭṭha 2. 31 piṭṭhe.

samehi pādehi patiṭṭhahanato paṭṭhāya yāva āsabhīvacābhāsanam, tāva yathākkamam eva pubbanimittabhāvam vibhāvento “sattamapadūpari ṭhatvā sabbadisānuvilokanam sabbaññutānāvarenañāṇapaṭilābhassā”ti-ādīni vadati, evampi yathā na virujjhati, tathā eva attho gahetabbo. “Sattamapadūpari ṭhatvā”ti ca pāṭho pacchā pamādalekhasena edisena vacanakkamena Mahāpadānaṭṭhakathāyamadissamānattāti. **Āsabhinti** uttamam, akampanikam vā, nibbhayanti attho. Usabhassa idanti hi **āsabham**, sūrabhāvo, tena yuttattā panāyam vācā “āsabhī”ti vuccati. **Aggoti** sabbapaṭhamo. **Jeṭṭho, seṭṭho** ca tasseva vevacanam. Saddatthamattato pana **aggoti** guṇehi sabbapadhāno. **Jeṭṭho** guṇavaseneva sabbesam vuddhatamo, guṇehi mahallakatamoti vuttam hoti. **Seṭṭho** guṇavaseneva sabbesam pasaṭṭhatamo. **Lokassāti** vibhattāvadhībhūte nissakkatthe sāmivacanam. **Ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavoti** imasmim attabhāve pattabham arahattam byākāsi tabbaseneva punabbhavābhāvato.

Idāni tathāgamanam sambhāvento “**tañcassā**”ti-ādimāha. Pubbanimittabhāvena tatham avitathanti sambandho. **Visesādhigamānanti** guṇavisesādhigamānam. Tadevattham vitthārato dasseti “**yañhī**”ti-ādīnā. Tatha **yanti** kiriyāparāmasanam, tena “patiṭṭhahī”ti ettha pakatiyattham patiṭṭhānakiriyam parāmasati. **Idamassāti** idam patiṭṭhahanam assa Bhagavato. Paṭilābhasadde sāmīniddeso cesa, kattuniddeso vā. **Pubbanimittanti** tappaṭilābhasankhātassa āyatim upajjamānakassa hitassa paṭhamam pavattam sañjānanakāraṇam. Bhagavato hi acchariyabbhutaḡuṇavisesādhigamane pañca mahāsupinādayo viya etāni sañjānananimitāni pātubhavanti, yathā tam loke puñnavantānam puññaphalavisesādhigamaneti.

Sabbalokuttarabhāvassāti sabbalokānamuttamabhāvassa, sabbalokātikkanabhāvassa vā. Satta padāni **sattapadam**, tassa vītihāro visesena atiharaṇam **sattapadavītihāro**, sattapadanikkhepoti attho. So pana samagamane dvinnam padānamantare muṭṭhiratanamattanti vuttam.

“Anekasākhañca sahasamaṇḍalam,
 Chattam marū dhārayumantalikkhe.
 Suvanṇadaṇḍā vītipatanti cāmarā,
 Na dissare cāmarachattagāhakā”¹—

Suttanipāte Nālakasutte āyasmata Ānandattherena vuttam nidānagāthāpadaṃ sandhāya “**suvaṇṇadaṇḍā vītipatanti cāmarāti etthā**”¹ti vuttam. **Etthā**ti hi etasmim gāthāpadeti attho. Mahāpadānasutte anāgatattā pana cāmarukkhepassa tathā vacanam daṭṭhabbam. Tattha āgatānusārena hi idha pubbanimittabhāvaṃ vadati, **camaro** nāma migaviseso. Yassa vālena rājakakudhabhūtam vālabjanim karonti, tassa ayanti **cāmarī**. Tassā ukkhepo tathā, vutto soti **vuttacāmarukkhepo**.

Arahattavimuttivaravimalasetacchattaṭṭapaṭi lābhassāti

arahattaphalasaṃpattisaṅkhātavaravimalasetacchattaṭṭapaṭilābhassa.

Sattamapadūparīti ettha **pada**-saddo padavaḷaṅjanavācako, tasmā sattamassa padavaḷaṅjanassa uparīti attho. Sabbaññutaññāṇameva sabbattha appaṭihatacāratāya anāvarenaṇanti āha

“**sabbaññutānāvarenaṅṅapaṭilābhassā**”¹ti. **Tathā ayam Bhagavā -pa-pubbanimittabhāvanā**ti ettha “**yañhi**”¹ti-ādi adhikāratā, gamyamānattā ca na vuttam, etena ca abhijātiyam dhammatāvasena uppajjanakavisesā sabbabodhisattānam sādharmaṇāti dasseti. Pāramitānissandā hi te.

Porāṇāti Aṭṭhakathācariyā. Gavampati usabho samehi pādehi vasūnam ratanānam dhāraṇato vasundarasāṅkhātam bhūmim phusī yathā, tathā manussānam hatthato muccivā muhuttajāto so Gotamo samehi pādehi vasundharam phusīti attho. **Vikkamīti** agamāsi. **Satta padānīti** satta padavaḷaṅjanaṭṭhānāni. Accantasamyoge cetam upayogavacanam, satta padavārehīti vā karaṇattho uttarapadalopavasena daṭṭhabbo. **Marūti** devā yathāmariyādam maraṇasabhāvato. **Samāti** vilokanasamatāya samā sadisiyo. Mahāpuriso hi yathā ekaṃ disaṃ vilokesi, evam sesadisāpi, na katthaci vilokane vinibandho tassa ahosi, samāti vā viloketuṃ yuttāti attho. Na hi tadā bodhisattassa virūpabībhacchavisamarūpāni viloketumayuttāni disāsu

1. Khu 1. 386 piṭṭhe.

upaṭṭhahanti, vissaṭṭhamañjūviññeyyādivasena aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ giramaṃ
abbhudīrayi pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito sīho yathā abhinadīti attho.

Evamaṃ kāyagamanatthena gatasaddena Tathāgatasaddaṃ niddisitvā idāni
ñāṇagamanatthena niddisituṃ “**atha vā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha “yathā Vipassī
Bhagavā”ti-ādīsipi “nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ pahāyā”ti-ādinā
yojetabbaṃ. **Nekkhammenā**ti alobhapadhānena kusalacittuppādena. Kusalā
hi dhammā idha, nekkhammaṃ tesamaṃ sabbesampi
kāmacchandapaṭipakkhattā, na pabbajjādayo eva. “Paṭhamajjhānenā”tipi
vadanti keci, tadayuttameva paṭhamajjhānassa pubbabhāgapaṭipadāya eva
idha icchitattā. **Pahāyāti** pajahitvā. **Gatoti** uttarivisesamaṃ ñāṇagamanena
paṭipanno. **Pahāyāti** vā pahānāhetu, pahāne vā sati. Hetulakkhaṇatthesu hi
ayaṃ tvā-saddo “sakko hutvā nibbattī”ti-ādīsū¹ viya.
Kāmacchandādippahānāhetukaṅca “gato”ti ettha vuttaṃ
avabodhasaṅkhātamaṃ, paṭipattisaṅkhātamaṃ vā gamaṇamaṃ
kāmacchandādippahānena ca taṃ lakkhīyati, esa nayo “**padāletvā**”ti-ādīsipi.
Abyāpādenāti mettāya. **Ālokasaññāyāti** vibhūtaṃ katvā manasikārena
upaṭṭhitālokasañjānanaṃ. **Avikkhepenā**tisamādhinā. **Dhammavavattānenā**ti
kusalādidhammānaṃ yathāvanicchayena,
sappaccayanāmarūpavavattānenātipi vadanti.

Evamaṃ kāmacchandādinīvaraṇappahānena “abhiijjamaṃ loke pahāyā”ti-
ādinā vuttāya paṭhamajjhānassa pubbabhāgapaṭipadāya Bhagavato
ñāṇagamanaviṣiṭṭhaṃ Tathāgatabhāvaṃ dassetvā idānisaha upāyena aṭṭhahi
samāpattīhi, aṭṭhārasahi ca mahāvīpassanāhi taṃ dassetuṃ “**ñāṇena**”ti-
ādimāha. Nāmarūpapariggahakaṅkhāvitarāṇānaṃhi vinibandhabhūtaṃ
mohassa dūrīkaraṇena ñātapariññāyamaṃ ṭhitassa aniccaaññādayo sījjhanti,
tasmā avijjāpadālanamaṃ vipassanāya upāyo. Tathā jhānasamāpattīsū
abhiratinimittena pāmojjena, tattha anabhiratīyā vinoditāya jhānādīnaṃ
samadhigamoti samāpattīyā arativinodanaṃ upāyo.
Samāpattīvipassanānukkamaṃ pana upari vakkhamānanayena
niddisitabbepi nīvaraṇasabhāvāya avijjāya heṭṭhā kāmacchandādivasena
dassitanīvaraṇesupi saṅghadassanaṭṭhaṃ uppaṭipāṭiniddeso daṭṭhabbo.

1. Dī-Ṭṭha 2. 307; Dhammapada-Ṭṭha 1. 172 piṭṭhesu.

Samāpattivihārapavesananibandhanena nīvaraṇāni kavātasadisānīti āha “**nīvaraṇakavātaṃ ugghāṭetvā**”ti. “Rattim̄ anuvitakketvā anuvicāretvā divā kammante payojetī”ti majjhimāgamavare Mūlapaṇṇāsake **Vammikasutte**¹ vuttaṭṭhāne viya vitakkavicārā vūpasamā² adhippetāti sandhāya “**vitakkavicāradhūmaṃ vūpasamētvā**”ti vuttaṃ, vitakkavicārasaṅkhataṃ dhūmaṃ vūpasamētvāti attho. “Vitakkavicāram”icceva adhunā pāṭho, so na porāṇo Ācariyadhammapālattherena, Ācariyasāriputtattherena ca yathāvuttapāṭhasseva uddhatattā. **Virājetvāti** jigucchitvā, samatikkamitvā vā. Tadubhayattho hesa “pītiyā ca virāgā”ti-ādīsu³ viya. Kāmaṃ paṭhamajjhānūpacāre eva dukkhaṃ, catutthajjhānūpacāre eva ca sukhaṃ pahīyati, atisayappahānaṃ pana sandhāyāha “**catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhāṃ pahāyā**”ti.

Rūpasaññāti saññāsīsena rūpāvacarajjhānāni ceva tadārammaṇāni ca vuttāni. Rūpāvacarajjhānampi hi “rūpaṃ”ti vuccati uttarapadalopena “rūpī rūpāni passatī”ti-ādīsu⁴. Tassa ārammaṇampi kasiṇarūpaṃ purimāpadalopena “bahiddhā rūpāni passatī suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni”ti-ādīsu⁵. Tasmā idha rūpe rūpajjhāne taṃsahagatā saññā rūpasaññāti evaṃ saññāsīsena rūpāvacarajjhānāni vuttāni, rūpaṃ saññā assāti **rūpasaññaṃ**, rūpasaññāsamannāgatanti vuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ pathavīkasiṇādibhedassa tadārammaṇassa cetāṃ adhivacananti veditabbaṃ. **Paṭighasaññāti** cakkhādīnaṃ vatthūnaṃ, rūpādīnaṃ ārammaṇānaṃca paṭighātena paṭihanānena visayivisayasamodhānena samuppannā dvipaṇcaviññāṇasahagatā saññā. **Nānattasaññāti** aṭṭha kāmāvacarakusalasaññā, dvādasa akusalasaññā, ekādasa kāmāvacarakusalavipākasaññā, dve akusalavipākasaññā, ekādasa kāmāvacarakiriyasaññāti etāsaṃ catucattālīsasaññānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Etā hi yasmā rūpasaddātibhede nānatte nānāsabhāve gocare pavattanti, yasmā ca nānattā nānāsabhāvā aññaṃamaññaṃ asadisā, tasmā “nānattasaññā”ti vuccanti.

Aniccassa, aniccanti vā anupassanā **aniccānupassanā**, tebhūmakadhammānaṃ aniccataṃ gaṭetvā pavattāya vipassanāyetaṃ nāmaṃ. **Niccasaññanti** saṅkhatadhamme

1. Ma 1. 197 piṭṭhe.

2. Dhūmāyanā (Dī-Ṭī 1. 104 piṭṭhe.)

3. Dī 1. 71; Ma 3. 135; Vi 1. 5; Abhi 2. 275 piṭṭhesu.

4. Abhi 1. 65 piṭṭhe.

5. Abhi 1. 59 piṭṭhādīsu.

“niccā sassatā”ti pavattamicchāsaññaṃ, saññāsīsena cettha diṭṭhicittānampi gahaṇaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Esa nayo ito paresupi. **Nibbidānupassanāyāti** saṅkhāresu nibbindanākārena pavattāya anupassanāya. **Nandinti** sappītikataṇhaṃ. **Virāgānupassanāyāti** saṅkhāresu virajjanākārena pavattāya anupassanāya. **Nirodhānupassanāyāti** saṅkhārānaṃ nirodhassa anupassanāya, “te saṅkhārā nirujjhantiyeva, āyatim samudayavasena na uppajjanti”ti evaṃ vā anupassanā **nirodhānupassanā**. Tenevāha “nirodhānupassanāya nirodheti, no samudeti”ti. Muñcitukamyatā hi ayaṃ balappattāti. Paṭinissajjanākārena pavattā anupassanā **paṭinissaggānupassanā**. Paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā hi ayaṃ. **Ādānanti** niccādivasena gahaṇaṃ. Santatisamūhakkiccārammaṇānaṃ vasena ekattaggahaṇaṃ **ghanasañña**. **Āyūhanaṃ** abhisāṅkharānaṃ. Avatthāvisesāpatti **vipariṇāmo**. **Dhuvasaññanti** thirabhāvaggahaṇasaññaṃ. **Nimittanti** samūhādighanavasena sakiccaparicchedatāya saṅkhārānaṃ saviggahataṃ. **Paṇidhinti** rāgādipaṇidhim. Sā panatthato taṇhāvasena saṅkhāresu ninnaṭā.

Abhinivesanti attānudiṭṭhim. Aniccādivasena sabbadhammatīraṇaṃ **adhipaññādhammavipassanā**. **Sārādānābhinivesanti** asāre sāraggahaṇavipallāsaṃ. Issarakuttādivasena loko samuppannoti abhiniveso **sammohābhiniveso** nāma. Keci pana “ahosiṃ nu kho ahamatītamaddhānaṃ”ti-ādinaṃ pavattasaṃsayāpatti **sammohābhiniveso**”ti vadanti. Saṅkhāresu leṇatāṇabhāvaggahaṇaṃ **ālayābhiniveso**. “Ālayaratā ālayasamuditā”ti¹ vacanato **ālayo** vuccati taṇhā, sāyeva cakkhādīsu, rūpādīsu ca abhinivesavasena pavattiyā **ālayābhinivesoti** keci. “Evaṃvidhā saṅkhārāpaṭinissajjīyanti”ti pavattañānaṃ **paṭisaṅkhānupassanā**. Vaṭṭato vigatattā **vivaṭṭaṃ**, nibbānaṃ, tattha ārammaṇakaraṇasaṅkhātena anupassanena pavattiyā **vivaṭṭānupassanā**, gotrabhu, **saṃyogābhinivesanti** saṃyujjanavasena saṅkhāresu abhinivisaṇaṃ. **Diṭṭhekaṭṭheti** diṭṭhiyā sahaṇatekaṭṭhe, paḥānekaṭṭhe ca. **Oḷāriketi** uparimaggavajjhe kilese-apekkhitvā vuttaṃ, aññathā dassanapahātabbā ca dutiyamaggavajjhehipi oḷārikāti tesampi tabbacanīyatā siyā. **Aṇusahagateti** aṇubhūte. Tabbhāvavuttiko hi ettha **sahagatasaddo**. Idamaṃ pana heṭṭhimamaggavajjhe apekkhitvā

1. Di 2. 31-2; Ma 1. 224; Ma 2. 291; Saṃ 1. 138; Vi 3. 5, 7, 8 piṭṭhesu.

vuttaṃ. **Sabbakileseti** avasiṭṭhasabbakilese. Na hi paṭhamādimaggehi pahīnā kilesā puna pahīyanti. **Sabbasaddo** cetttha sappadesavisayo “sabbe tasanti daṇḍassā”ti-ādīsu¹ viya. (2)

Kakkhaḷattaṃ kaṭhinabhāvo. **Paggharaṇaṃ** dravabhāvo. Lokiyavāyuna bhastassa viya yena taṃtaṃkalāpassa uddhumāyana, thambhabhāvo vā taṃ **vitthambhanaṃ**. Vijjamānepi kalāpantarabhūtānaṃ kalāpantarabhūtehi phuṭṭhabhāve taṃtaṃbhūtavivittatā rūpapariyanto ākāsoṭi yesaṃ yo paricchedo, tehi so asamphuṭṭhova, aññathā bhūtānaṃ paricchedabhāvo na siyā byāpitabhāvāpattito. Yasmiṃ kalāpe bhūtānaṃ paricchedo, tehi tattha asamphuṭṭhabhāvo **asamphuṭṭhalakkhaṇaṃ**, tenāha Bhagavā **ākāsadhātuniddese** “asamphuṭṭho catūhi mahābhūtehi”ti².

Virodhipaccayasannipāte visadisuppatti **ruppanaṃ**. Cetanāpadhānattā saṅkhārakkhandhadhammānaṃ cetanāvasenetaṃ vuttaṃ “**saṅkhārānaṃ abhisāṅkharānalakkhaṇaṃ**”ti. Tathā hi suttantabhājanīye **saṅkhārakkhandhavibhaṅge** “cakkhusamphassaajācetanā”ti-ādīna³ cetanāva vibhattā. Abhisāṅkhārānalakkhaṇā ca cetanā. Yathāha “tattha katamo puññābhisāṅkhāro, kusalā cetanā”ti-ādī⁴. Sampayuttadhammānaṃ ārammaṇe ṭhapanānaṃ **abhiniropanaṃ**. Ārammaṇāmanubandhanaṃ **anumajjanaṃ**. Savipphārikatā **pharaṇaṃ**. Adhimuccanaṃ saddhanaṃ **adhimokkho**. **Assaddhiyeti** assaddhiyahetu. Nimittatthe cetānaṃ bhummaṃ. Esa nayo **kosajjādīsūpi**. Kāyacittapariḷāhūpasamo **vūpasamalakkhaṇaṃ**. Līnuddhaccarahite adhicitte vattamāne paggahaniggahasampataṃsanesu abyāvaṭatāya ajjupekkhanaṃ **paṭisaṅkhānaṃ** pakkhapātupacchedato.

Musāvādādīnaṃ visaṃvādanādīkiccatāya lūkhānaṃ apariggāhakānaṃ paṭipakkhabhāvato pariggāhakasabhāvā sammāvācā siniddhabhāvato sampayuttadhamme, sammāvācāpaccayasubhāsitaṃ sotāraṅca puggalaṃ pariggaṇhātīti sā **pariggahalakkhaṇā**. Kāyikakiriyā kiñci kattabbaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, sayaṅca samuṭṭhānaṃ ghaṭanaṃ hotīti sammākammantasaṅkhātā virati **samuṭṭhānalakkhaṇā**ti daṭṭhabbā, sampayuttadhammānaṃ vā ukkhipanaṃ

1. Khu 1. 32 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

3. Abhi 2. 8 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 1. 169 piṭṭhe.

4. Abhi 2. 142 piṭṭhe.

samuṭṭhānaṃ kāyikakiriyaṃ bhārukkhipanaṃ viya. Jīvamānassa sattassa, sampayuttadhammānaṃ vā jīvitindriyavuttiyā, ājīvasseva vā suddhi **vodānaṃ**.

“Saṅkhārā”ti idha cetanā adhippetā, na pana “saṅkhārā saṅkhārakkhandho”ti-ādīsu¹ viya samapaññāsacetāsikāti vuttaṃ “**saṅkhārānaṃ cetanālakkaṇaṃ**”ti. Avijjāpaccayā hi puññābhisaṅkhārādīkā cetanā. Ārammaṇābhimukhabhāvo **namaṇaṃ**. **Āyatanam** pavattanaṃ. Saḷāyatanavasena cittacetāsikānaṃ pavatti. **Taṇhāya hetulakkaṇanti** ettha vaṭṭassa janakahetubhāvo taṇhāya hetulakkaṇam, maggassa pana vakkhamānassa nibbānasampāpakattanti ayametesam viseso. Ārammaṇassa **gahaṇalakkaṇam**. Puna uppattiyā **āyūhanalakkaṇam**. Sattajīvato **suññatālakkaṇam**. **Padhanaṃ** ussāhanaṃ. **Ijjanaṃ** sampatti. Vaṭṭato nissaraṇam **niyyānaṃ**. Aviparītabhāvo **tathalakkaṇam**. Aññamaññānavattanaṃ **ekaraso**, anūnādhikabhāvova. **Yuganaddhā** nāma samathavipassanā aññāmaññopakarātāya yugaḷavasena bandhitabbato. “Saddhāpaññā paggahāvikkhepā”tipi vadanti. **Cittavisuddhi** nāma samādhī. **Diṭṭhivissuddhi** nāma paññā. **Khayoti** kilesakkhaya maggo, tasmim pavattassa sammādiṭṭhisāṅkhātassa **ñāṇassa samucchedanalakkaṇam**. Kilesānāmanuppādapariyosānatāya **anuppādo**, phalaṃ. Kilesavūpasamo **passaddhi**. **Chandassāti** kattukāmatāchandassa. Patīṭṭhābhāvo **mūlalakkaṇam**. Ārammaṇapaṭipādakatāya sampayuttadhammānamuppattihetutā **samuṭṭhāpanalakkaṇam**. Visayādisannipātena gahetabbākāro **samodhānaṃ**. Yā “saṅgati”ti vuccati “tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso”ti-ādīsu. Samaṃ, sammā vā odahanti sampiṇḍitā bhavanti sampayuttadhammā anenātipi **samodhānaṃ**, phasso, tabbhāvo **samodhānalakkaṇam**. Samosaranti sannipatanti etthāti **samosaraṇam**, vedanā. Tāya hi vinā appavattamānā sampayuttadhammā vedanānubhavananimittaṃ samosaṭā viya hontīti evaṃ vuttaṃ, tabbhāvo **samosaraṇalakkaṇam**. Pāsādādīsu gopānasīnaṃ kūṭam viya sampayuttadhammānaṃ pāmokkhabhāvo **pamukhalakkaṇam**. Satiyā sabbatthakattā sampayuttānaṃ adhipatibhāvo **ādhipateyyalakkaṇam**. Tato sampayuttadhammato, tesam vā sampayuttadhammānaṃ uttari padhānaṃ **tatuttari**, tabbhāvo **tatuttariyalakkaṇam**. Paññuttarā hi kusalā dhammā. **Vimuttīti** phalaṃ kilesehi vimuccitthāti katvā.

1. Abhi 1. 145, 205; Abhi 2. 1, 7, 37 piṭṭhesu.

Taṃ pana sīlādiguṇasārassa paramukkamsabhāvena **sāraṃ**. Tato uttari dhammassābhāvato **pariyosānaṃ**. Ayañca lakkhaṇavibhāgo chadhātupañcajhānaṅgādivasena taṃtaṃsuttapadānusārena Porāṇaṭṭhakathāyamāgatanayena vuttoti daṭṭhabbāṃ. Tathā hi pubbe vuttopi koci dhammo pariyāyantarappakāsanatthaṃ puna dassito. Tato eva ca “chandamūlatā dhammā manasikārasamuṭṭhānā phassasamodhānā vedanāsamosaraṇā”ti, “paññuttarā kusalā dhammā”ti, “vimuttisāramidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ”ti, “nibbānogaḍhañhi āvuso brahmacariyaṃ nibbānapariyosānaṃ”ti¹ ca suttapadānaṃ vasena chandassa mūlalakkhaṇaṃ’ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tesāṃ tesāṃ dhammānaṃ tathaṃ avitathaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ āgatoti atthaṃ dasseti **“evan”**ti-ādinā. Taṃ pana gamanaṃ idha ñāṇagamaṇamevāti vuttaṃ **“ñāṇagatiyā”**ti. Satipi gatasaddassa avabodhanatthabhāve ñāṇagamaṇattheneveso siddhoti na vutto. Ā-saddassa cettha gatasaddānuvattimattameva. Tenāha **“patto anuppatto”**ti. (3)

Aviparītasabhāvattā **“tathadhammā nāma cattāri ariyasaccāni”**ti vuttaṃ. Aviparītasabhāvato **tathāni**. Amusāsabhāvato **avitathāni**. Aññākārarahitato **anaññathāni**. Saccasaṃyuttādīsu āgataṃ paripuṇṇasaccacatukkakathaṃ sandhāya **“iti vitthāro”**ti āha. **“Tasmā”**ti vatvā tadaparāmasitabbameva dasseti **“tathānaṃ abhisambuddhattā”**ti iminā. Esa nayo idisesu.

Evam saccavasena catutthakāraṇaṃ dassetvā idāni paccayapaccayuppannabhāvena aviparītasabhāvattā tathabhūtānaṃ paṭiccasamuppādaṅgānaṃ vasenāpi dassento **“apicā”**ti-ādimāha. Tattha **jātipaccayasambhūtasamudāgataṭṭho** jātipaccayā sambhūtaṃ hutvā sahitassa attano paccayānurūpassa uddhaṃ uddhaṃ āgatasabhāvo, anupavattaṭṭho attho. Atha vā sambhūtaṭṭho ca samudāgataṭṭho ca **sambhūtasamudāgataṭṭho** pubbapade uttarapadalopavasena. Samāhāradvandepi hi pulliṅgamicchanti neruttikā. Na cettha jātito jarāmaṇaṃ na hoti, na ca jātiṃ vinā aññato hotīti **jātipaccayasambhūtaṭṭho**. Itthameva jātito samudāgacchaṭīti **jātipaccayasamudāgataṭṭho**. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—yā yā jāti yathā yathā

1. Saṃ 3. 192 piṭṭhe. (Atthato samānaṃ.)

paccayo hoti, tadanurūpaṃ pātubhūtasabhāvoti. Paccayapakkhe pana **avijjāya saṅkhārānaṃ paccayaṭṭhoti** ettha na avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo na hoti, na ca avijjāṃ vinā saṅkhārā uppajjanti. Yā yā avijjā yesaṃ yesaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ yathā yathā paccayo hoti, ayaṃ avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayaṭṭho paccayasabhāvoti attho. **Tathānaṃ dhammānanti** paccayākāradhammānaṃ. “Sugato”ti-ādīsu¹ viya gamusaddassa buddhiyatthataṃ sandhāya **“Abhisambuddhattā”**ti vuttaṃ, na ñāṇagamanattham. Gatibuddhiyatthā hi saddā aññamaññapariyāyā. Tasmā “abhisambuddhattho hettha gatasaddo”ti adhikāro, gamyamānattā vā na payutto. (4)

Yaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ nāma atthi, taṃ Bhagavā jānāti passatīti sambandho. **Sadevake -pa- pajāyāti** ādhāro “atthi”ti padeti puna **aparimāṇāsu lokadhātūsūti** taṃnivāsaṃsattāpekkhāya, āpāthagamanāpekkhāya vā vuttaṃ. Tena Bhagavatā vibhajjamaṇaṃ taṃ rūpāyatanaṃ tathameva hotīti yojetabbaṃ. Tathāvithatthabhāve kāraṇamāha **“evaṃ jānatā passatā”**ti. Sabbākārato ñātattā passitattāti hi hetvantogadhametaṃ padadvayaṃ. **Itthāniṭṭhādivasena**ti ettha **ādi**-saddena majjhataṃ saṅgaṇhāti. Tathā atītānāgatapaccuppannaparitta-ajjhatabhiddhātadubhayādibhedampi. **Labhamānakapadavasena**ti “rūpāyatanaṃ diṭṭhaṃ saddāyatanaṃ sutāṃ gandhāyatanaṃ rasāyatanaṃ phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ mutaṃ sabbaṃ rūpaṃ manasā viññātan”ti² vacanato diṭṭhapadañca viññātapadañca rūpārammaṇe labbhati. Rūpārammaṇaṃ iṭṭhaṃ aniṭṭhaṃ majjhataṃ parittaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ bahiddhā diṭṭhaṃ viññātaṃ rūpaṃ rūpāyatanaṃ rūpadhātu vaṇṇanibhā sanidassanaṃ sappatighaṃ nīlaṃ pītakanti evamādīhi **anekehi nāmehi**. “Itthāniṭṭhādivasena”ti-ādinaṃ hi anekānāmbhāvaṃ sarūpato nidasseti. **Terasahi vārehi**ti dhammasaṅgaṇiyāṃ rūpakāṇḍe³ āgate terasa niddesavāre sandhāyāha. Ekekasmim vāre cettha catunnaṃ catunnaṃ vavathhāpananayānaṃ vasena **“dvipaññāsāya nayehi”**ti vuttaṃ. **Tathamevāti** yathāvuttena jānanena appaṭivattiyadesanatāya, yathāvuttena ca passanena aviparītadassitāya saccameva. Tamattham Caturaṅguttare **Kālakārāmasuttena**⁴ sādheṇto **“vuttañcetan”**ti-ādimaṃ. **Ca**-saddo cettha daḥhikaraṇajotako,

1. Vi 1. 1 piṭṭhe. 2. Abhi 1. 201 piṭṭhe. 3. Abhi 1. 162 piṭṭhe. 4. Am 1. 333 piṭṭhe.

tena yathāvuttassatthassa daḷhikaraṇaṃ joteti, sampiṇḍanattho vā aṭṭhānapayutto, na kevalaṃ mayā eva, atha kho Bhagavatāpīti.

Anuvaritanti paricaritaṃ. **Jānāmi abbhāññāsinti** paccuppannātītakālesu ñāṇappavattidassanena anāgatepi ñāṇappavatti dassitāyeva nayato dassitattā. **Vidita**-saddo pana anāmaṭṭhakālaviseso kālattayasādhāraṇattā “diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutan”ti-ādīsu¹ viya, pākaṭaṃ katvā ñātanti attho, iminā cetam dasseti “aññe jānantiyeva, mayā pana pākaṭaṃ katvā viditan”ti. Bhagavatā hi imehi padehi sabbaññubhūmi nāma kathitā. **Na upaṭṭhāsīti** taṃ chadvārikamāraṃmaṇaṃ taṇhāya vā diṭṭhiyā vā Tathāgato attattaniyavasena na upaṭṭhāsīti na upagacchati, iminā pana padena khīṇāsavabhūmi kathitā. Yathā rūpāraṃmaṇādayo dhammā yaṃsabhāvā, yaṃpakārā ca, tathā te dhamme taṃsabhāve taṃpakāre gamati passati jānāti **Tathāgatoti** imamatthaṃ sandhāya “**tathadassī-atthe**”ti vuttaṃ. Anekathā hi dhātusaddā. Keci pana niruttinayena, pisodarādigaṇapakkhepena² vā dassī-saddalopaṃ, āgata-saddassa cāgamaṃ katvā “Tathāgato”ti padasiddhimettha vaṇṇenti, tadayuttameva vijjamaṇapadaṃ chaḍḍetvā avijjamaṇapadassa gahaṇato. Vuttañca **Buddhavaṃsaṭṭhakathāyaṃ**—

“Tathākārena yo dhamme, jānāti anupassati.

Tathadassīti Sambuddho, tasmā vutto Tathāgato”ti³.

Ettha “**anupassati**”ti āgatasaddatthaṃ vatvā tadidaṃ ñāṇapassanamevāti dassetuṃ “**jānāti**”ti, saddādhigatamattaṃ pana vibhāvetuṃ “**tathadassī**”ti ca vuttaṃ. (5)

Yaṃ rattinti yassaṃ rattiyaṃ, accantasāmyoge vā etaṃ upayogavacanaṃ rattekadesabhūtassa abhisambujjhanakkhaṇassa accantasāmyogattā, sakalāpi vā esā ratti abhisambodhāya padahanakālattā pariyāyena accantasāmyogabhūtāti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Pathavīpukkhalaniruttarabhūmisīsagattā na parājito aññehi etthāti **Aparājito**, sveva pallaṅkoti **Aparājitapallaṅko**, tasmim. **Tiṇṇaṃmārānanti** kilesābhisaṅkhāradevaputtamārānaṃ, idaṃca nippariyāyato vuttaṃ, pariyāyato pana heṭṭhā vuttanayena pañcannampi

1. Dī 3. 111; Ma 1. 5; Saṃ 2. 168; Aṃ 1. 332; Khu 9. 128 piṭṭhesu.

2. Vi-Ṭṭha 1. 95; Visuddhi 1. 204 piṭṭhesupi.

3. Buddhavaṃsa-Ṭṭha 20 piṭṭhe.

mārānaṃ maddanaṃ veditabbaṃ. **Matthakanti** sāmattiyaṣaṅkhātāṃ sīsaṃ. **Etthantareti** ubhinnaṃ rattīnamantare. “**Paṭhamabodhiyāpī**”ti-ādinā pañcacattālīsavassaparimāṇakālameva antogadhabhedena niyametvā viśeṣeti. Tāsu pana vīsativassaparicchinnā paṭhamabodhīti **Vinayagaṇṭhipade** vuttaṃ, tañca tadaṭṭhakathāyameva “Bhagavato hi paṭhamabodhiyaṃ vīsativassantare nibaddhupaṭṭhāko nāma natthī”ti¹ kathitattā paṭhamabodhi nāma vīsativassānīti gahetvā vuttaṃ. **Ācariyadhammapālatherena** pana “pañcacattālīsāya vassesu ādīto pannarasa vassāni paṭhamabodhī”ti vuttaṃ, evañca sati majjhe pannarasa vassāni majjhimabodhi, ante pannarasa vassāni pacchimabodhīti tiṇṇaṃ bodhīnaṃ samappamāṇatā siyā, tampi vuttaṃ. Pannarasatikena hi pañcacattālīsavassāni paripūrenti. Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana pannarasavassappamāṇāya paṭhamabodhiyā vīsativassesuyeva antogadhattā “paṭhamabodhiyaṃ vīsativassantare”ti vuttanti evampi sakkā viññātum. “Yaṃ suttan”ti-ādinā sambandho.

Niddosatāya **anupavajjaṃ** anupavadanīyaṃ. Pakkhipitabbābhāvena **anūnaṃ**. Apanetabbābhāvena **anadhikaṃ**. Atthabyañjanādisampattiyā **sabbākāraparipuṇṇaṃ**. Nimmadanahetu **nimmadanaṃ**. **Vālaggamattampīti** vāladhilomassa koṭippamāṇampi. **Avakkhalitanti** virādhitaṃ musā bhaṇitaṃ. **Ekamuddikāyāti** ekarājalañchanena. **Ekanāliyāti** ekāḷhakena, ekatumbena vā. **Ekatulāyāti** ekamānena. “**Tathamevā**”ti vuttamevatthaṃ **no aññathāti** byatirekato dasseti, tena yadattaṃ bhāsitaṃ, ekantena tadatthanipphādanato yathā bhāsitaṃ Bhagavatā, tathāyevāti aviparītadesanataṃ dasseti. “**Gadattho**”ti etena tathaṃ gadati bhāsati **Tathāgato** da-kārassa ta-kāraṃ, niruttinayena ca ākārāgamaṃ katvā, dhātusaddānugatenā vā ākārenāti nibbacanaṃ dasseti.

Evam “sugato”ti-ādīsu² viya dhātusaddanipphattiparikappena niruttim dassetvā bāhiratthasamāsenapi dassetum “**apicā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Āgadananti** sabbahitanipphādanato bhusaṃ kathanāṃ vacanaṃ, tabbhāvamatto vā ā-saddo. (6)

1. Vi-Ṭṭha 1. 146 piṭṭhe.

2. Vi 1. 1 piṭṭhe.

Tathā gatamassāti **Tathāgato**. Yathā vācāya gataṃ pavatti, tathā kāyassa, yathā vā kāyassa gataṃ pavatti, tathā vācāya assa, tasmā Tathāgatoti attho. Tadeva nibbacanaṃ dassetuṃ “**Bhagavato**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha hi “**gato pavatto, gatā pavattā**”ti ca etena kāyavacīkiriyaṇaṃ aññaṃaññanulomanavacanicchāya kāyassa, vācāya ca pavatti idha gata-saddena kathitāti dasseti, “**evambhūtassā**”ti-ādinā bāhiratthasamāsam, “**yathā tathā**”ti etena yaṃtaṃ-saddānaṃ abyabhicāritasambandhatāya “tathā”ti vutte “yathā”ti ayamattho upaṭṭhitoyeva hotīti tathāsaddattham, “**vādī kāri**”ti etena pavattisarūpaṃ, “**Bhagavato hī**”ti etena yathāvādītathākāritādikāraṇanti. **Evambhūtassāti** yathāvādītathākāritādinā pakārena pavattassa, imaṃ pakāraṃ vā pattassa. **Itīti** vuttappakāraṃ niddisati. Yasmā panettha gata-saddo vācāya pavattimpi dasseti, tasmā kāmaṃ tathāvādītāya Tathāgatoti ayampi attho siddho hoti, so pana pubbe pakārantarena dassitoti pārisesanayena tathākāritā-atthameva dassetuṃ “**evaṃ tathākāritāya Tathāgato**”ti vuttaṃ. Vuttañca—

“Yathā vācā gatā yassa,
Tathā kāyo gato yato.
Yathā kāyo tathā vācā,
Tato Satthā Tathāgato”ti. (7)

Bhavaggaṃ pariyantaṃ katvāti sambandho. Yaṃ paneke vadanti “tīriyaṃ viya upari, adho ca santi aparimāṇā lokadhātuyo”ti, tesam taṃ paṭisedhetuṃ evaṃ vuttanti daṭṭhabbaṃ. **Vimuttiyāti** phalena. **Vimuttiñāṇadassanenāti** paccavekkhaṇāñāṇasaṅkhātena dassanena. **Tuloti** sadiso. **Pamāṇanti** minanakāraṇaṃ. Pare abhibhavati guṇena ajjhottharati adhiko bhavatīti-**abhibhū**. Parehi na abhibhūto ajjhotthatoṭi **anabhibhūto**. **Aññadatthūti** ekamsavacane nipāto, dassanavasena **daso**, sabbaṃ passatīti attho. Pare attano vasaṃ vatteṭīti **vasavattī**.

“Abhibhavanaṭṭhena Tathāgato”ti ayaṃ na saddato labbhati, saddato pana evanti dassetuṃ “**tatrevan**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **agadoti** dibbāgado agam rogam dāti avakhaṇḍati, natthi vā gado rogo etenāti

katvā, tassadisatṭhena idha desanāvilāsassa, puññussayassa ca agadatā labbhatīti āha **“agado viyā”**ti. Yāya dhammadhātuyā desanāvijambhanappattā, sā **desanāvilāso. Dhammadhātūti** ca sabbaññutaññānameva. Tena hi dhammānamākārabbhedanāññātvā tadanurūpa desanāni niyāmeti. Desanāvilāsoyeva **desanāvilāsamayo** yathā **“dānamayaṃ sīlamayaṃ”**ti¹. Adhunā pana potthakesu bahūsupi maya-saddo na dissati. **Puññussayoti** ussannaṃ, atirekaṃ vā ñāṇādisambhārabhūtaṃ puññaṃ. **“Tenā”**ti-ādi opammasampādanāni. **Tenāti** ca tadubhayena desanāvilāsenā ceva puññussayena ca so Bhagavā abhibhavatīti sambandho. **“Iti”**ti-ādinā bhāviratthasamāsaṃ dasseti. Sabbalokābhibhavanena **tato**, na aññathāti vuttaṃ hoti. (8)

Tathāya gatoti purimasaccattayaṃ sandhāyāha, **tathaṃ gatoti** pana pacchimasaccaṃ. Catusaccānukkamena cettha gata-saddassa atthacattukkaṃ vuttaṃ. Vācakasaddasannidhāne upasagganipātānaṃ tadattajotānabhāvena pavattanato gata-saddoyeva anupasaggo avagatatthaṃ, atītatthañca vadatīti dasseti **“avagato atīto”**ti iminā.

“Tathā”ti-ādi tabbivaraṇaṃ. **Lokanti** dukkhasaccabhūtaṃ lokaṃ. Tathāya tīraṇapariññāyāti yojetabbāni. **Lokanīrodhagāminīni paṭipadanti** ariyamaggaṃ, na pana abhisambujjhanamattaṃ. Tatha kattabbakiccampi katamevāti dassetuṃ **“lokasmā Tathāgato visāmyutto”**ti-ādinā saccacattukkepi dutiyapakkhaṃ vuttaṃ, abhisambujjhanahetuṃ vā etehi dasseti. Tatoyeva hi tāni abhisambuddhoti. **“Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutāni mutāni viññātāni pattāni pariyesitāni anuvicaritāni manasā, sabbaṃ taṃ Tathāgatena abhisambuddhaṃ, tasmā Tathāgatoti vuccatī”**ti² Aṅguttarāgame **Catukkanipāte** āgataṃ Pāḷimimaṃ peyyālamukhena dasseti, tañca atthasambandhatāya eva, na imassatthassa sādhatāya. Sā hi peyyālaniddiṭṭhā Pāḷi tathadassitā atthassa sādhatā. **“Tassapi evaṃ attho veditabbo”**ti iminā sādhyasādhakasāmsandanaṃ karoti. **“Idampi cā”**ti-ādinā tathāgahapadassa

1. Dī 3. 182; Khu 1. 230; Khu 10. 43 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 1. 332 piṭṭhe.

mahāvisayatam, aṭṭhavidhassāpi yathāvuttakāraṇassa nidassanamattañca dasseti. Tattha **idanti** atibyāsarūpena vuttam aṭṭhavidham kāraṇam, **pi-saddo**, **api-saddo** vā sambhāvane “itthampi mukhamattameva, pageva aññathā”ti. **Tathāgatabhāvadīpaneti** Tathāgatanāmadīpane. Guṇena hi Bhagavā Tathāgato nāma, nāmena ca Bhagavati Tathāgata-saddoti. “Asaṅkhyeyyāni nāmāni, saguṇena Mahesino”ti-ādi¹ hi vuttam. Appamādapadam viya sakalakusaladhammapaṭipattiyā sabbabuddhaguṇānam Tathāgatapadam saṅgāhakanti dassetum “**sabbākārenā**”ti-ādimāha. **Vaṇṇeyyāti** parikkappavacanametam “vaṇṇeyya vā, na vā vaṇṇeyyā”ti. Vuttañca—

“Buddhopi Buddhassa bhaṇeyya vaṇṇam,
Kappampi ce aññamabhāsamāno.
Khīyetha kappo ciradīghamantare,
Vaṇṇo na khīyetha Tathāgatassā”ti²,

Samatthane vā etam “so imam vijaṭṭhaye jaṭṭan”ti-ādīsu³ viyātipi vadanti keci.

Ayam panettha Aṭṭhakathāmuttako nayo—abhinihārato paṭṭhāya yāva sammāsambodhi, etthantare mahābodhiyānapaṭipattiyā hānaṭṭhānasamkilesanivattīnam abhāvato yathāpaṇidhānam Tathāgato abhinihārānurūpam paṭipannoti **Tathāgato**. Atha vā mahiddhikatāya, paṭisambhidānam ukkaṃsādhigamena anāvaraṇāñāṇatāya ca katthacipi paṭighātābhāvato yathāruci, tathā kāyavacīcittānam gatāni gamanāni pavattiyo etassāti **Tathāgato**. Apica yasmā loke vidhayuttagatapakārasaddā samānatthā dissanti, tasmā yathā vidhā Vipassi-ādayo Bhagavanto nikhilasabbañṇuguṇasamaṅgitāya, ayampi Bhagavā tathā vidhoti **Tathāgato**, yathā yuttā ca te Bhagavanto vuttanayena, ayampi Bhagavā tathā yuttoti **Tathāgato**. Aparo nayo—yasmā saccam taccham tathanti nāṇassetam adhvacanam, tasmā tathena nāṇena āgatoti **Tathāgatoti**.

1. Abhi-Ṭṭha 1. 420; Udāna-Ṭṭha 306; Paṭisam-Ṭṭha 1. 277; Netti-Ṭṭha 119 piṭṭhesu.

2. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 257; Dī-Ṭṭha 3. 61; Ma-Ṭṭha 3. 289; Udāna-Ṭṭha 305;

Apadāna-Ṭṭha 2. 91; Buddhavaṃsa-Ṭṭha 163; Cariyāpiṭaka-Ṭṭha 4. 324 piṭṭhesu.

3. Saṃ 1. 33 piṭṭhe.

“Pahāya kāmādimale yathā gatā,
 Samādhiññehi Vipassi-ādayo.
 Mahesino Sakyamunī jutindharo,
 Tathā gato tena **Tathāgato** mato.

Tathañca dhātāyatanādilakkhaṇaṃ,
 Sabhāvasāmaññavibhāgabhedato.
 Sayambhuññena Jino samāgato,
Tathāgato vuccati sakyapuṅgavo.

Tathāni saccāni samantacakkhunā,
 Tathā idappaccayatā ca sabbaso.
 Anaññaneyyena yato vibhāvitā,
 Yāthāvato tena Jino **Tathāgato**.

Anekabhedāsupi lokadhātūsu,
 Jinassa rūpāyatanādigocare.
 Vicittabhede tathameva dassanaṃ,
Tathāgato tena samantalocano.

Yato ca dhammaṃ tathameva bhāsati,
 Karoti vācāyanulomamattano.
 Guṇehi lokam abhibhuyyirīyati,
Tathāgato tenapi Lokanāyako.

Yathābhinihāramato yathāruci,
 Pavattavācātanucittabhāvato.
 Yathāvidhā yena purā Mahesino,
 Tathāvidho tena Jino **Tathāgato**.

Yathā ca yuttā sugatā purātanā,
 Tathāva yutto tathaññato ca so.
 Samāgato tena samantalocano,
Tathāgato vuccati sakyapuṅgavo”ti¹—

saṅgahagāthā.

1. Itivuttaka-Ṭṭha 133 piṭṭhe thokaṃ visadisam.

“Katamañca taṃ bhikkhave”ti ayaṃ kassa pucchāti āha “**yenā**”ti-ādi. Evaṃ sāmaññato yathāvuttassa sīlamattakassa pucchābhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni pucchāvisesabhāvañāpanatthaṃ **Mahāniddese**¹ āgatā sabbāva pucchā atthuddhāravasena dasseti “**tattha pucchā nāmā**”ti-ādinā. Tattha **tatthāti** “taṃ katamanti pucchati”ti ettha yadetaṃ sāmaññato pucchāvacaṇaṃ vuttaṃ, tasmim.

Pakatiyāti attano dhammatāya, sayamevāti vuttaṃ hoti. **Lakkhaṇanti** yo koci ñātumicchito sabhāvo. **Aññātanti** dassanādi visesayuttana, itarena vā yena kenacipi ñāṇena aññātaṃ. Avatthāvisesāni hi ñāṇadassanatulanatīraṇāni. **Adiṭṭhanti** dassanabhūtena ñāṇena paccakkhamiva adiṭṭhaṃ. **Atulitanti** “ettakametan”ti tulanabhūtena atulitaṃ. **Atīritanti** “evamevidan”ti tīraṇabhūtena akataññakiriyāsamāpanaṃ. **Avibhūṭanti** ñāṇassa apākaṭabhūtaṃ. **Avibhāvīti** ñāṇena apākaṭakataṃ. **Tassāti** yathāvuttalakkhaṇassa. Adiṭṭhaṃ jotiyati pakāsīyati etāyāti **adiṭṭhajotanā**. **Saṃsandanatthāyāti** sākacchāvasena vinicchayakaraṇatthāya. Saṃsandanañhi sākacchāvasena vinicchayakaraṇaṃ. Diṭṭhaṃ saṃsandīyati etāyāti **diṭṭhasaṃsandanā**. “**Saṃsayapakkhando**”ti-ādīsu dalhataraṃnivīṭṭhā vicikicchā **saṃsayo**. Nāti saṃsappanamatibhedamattaṃ **vimati**. Tatopi appataraṃ “evaṃ nu kho, na nu kho”ti-ādinā dvidhā viya pavattaṃ **dveḷhakaṃ**. Dvidhā elati kampati cittametenāti hi dveḷhakaṃ hapaccayaṃ, sakatthavuttikapaccayañca katvā, tena jāto, taṃ vā jātaṃ yassāti **dveḷhakajāto**. Vimati chijjati etāyāti **vimaticchedanā**. **Anattalakkhaṇasuttādīsu**² āgataṃ khandhapañcakapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ puccham sandhāyāha “**sabbaṃ vattabban**”ti. Anumatīyā pucchā **anumatipucchā**. “**Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave**”ti-ādipucchāya hi “kā tumhākaṃ anumati”ti anumati pucchitā hoti. **Kathetukamyatāti** kathetukāmatāya. “Aññāṇatā āpajjati”ti-ādīsu³ viya hi ettha ya-kāralopo, karaṇatthe vā paccattavacaṇaṃ, kathetukamyatāya vā pucchā **kathetukamyatāpucchāti**pi vaṭṭati. Atthato pana sabbāpi tathā pavattavacaṇaṃ, taduppādako vā cittuppādoto veditabbaṃ.

1. Khu 7. 263 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 2. 55 piṭṭhe.

3. Vi 5. 184 piṭṭhe.

Yadattham panāyaṃ niddesanayo āharito, tassa pucchāvisesabhāvassa nāpanattham “**imāsū**”ti-ādimāha. Cittābhogo **samannāhāro**. Bhusaṃ, samantato ca saṃsappanā kaṅkhā **āsappanā, parisappanā** ca. **Sabbākaṅkhā chinnā** sabbaññutaññānapadaṭṭhānena aggamaggena samucchindanato. Paresaṃ anumatiyā, kathetukamyatāya ca dhammadesanāsambhavato, tathā eva tattha tattha diṭṭhattā ca vuttaṃ “**avasesā pana dve pucchā Buddhānaṃ atthi**”ti. Yā panetā “sattādhiṭṭhānā pucchā dhammādhiṭṭhānā pucchā ekādhiṭṭhānā pucchā anekādhiṭṭhānā pucchā”ti-ādinā aparāpi anekadhā pucchāyo niddese āgatā, tā sabbāpi niddhāretvā idha avicayanam “alam ettāvātāva, atthikehi pana iminā nayena niddhāretvā vicetabbā”ti nayadānassa sijjhanatoti daṭṭhabbam.

8. Pucchā ca nāmesā vissajjanāya satiyeva yuttarūpāti codanāya “**idāni**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Atipātanam **atipāto**. **Ati**-saddo cettha atirekattho. Sīghabhāvo eva ca atirekatā, tasmā saraseneva patanasabhāvassa antarā eva atirekam pātanam, saṅkham patitum adatvā sīgham pātananti attho, abhibhavanattho vā, atikkamma Satthādīhi abhibhavitvā pātananti vuttaṃ hoti, vohāravacanametam “atipāto”ti. Atthato pana pakaraṇādivasenaḍhigatattā **pāṇavadho pāṇaghātoti vuttaṃ hotīti** adhippāyo. **Vohāratoti** paññattito. **Sattoti** khandhasantāno. Tattha hi sattapaññatti. Vuttañca—

“Yathā hi aṅgasambhārā, hoti saddo ratho iti.

Evaṃ khandhesu santesu, hoti sattoti sammuti”ti¹.

Jīvitindriyanti rūpārūpajīvitindriyam. Rūpajīvitindriye hi vikopite itarampi taṃsambandhatāya vinassati. Kasmā panettha “pāṇassa atipāto”ti, “pāṇoti cettha vohārato satto”ti ca ekavacananiddeso kato, nanu niravasesānam pāṇānam atipātato virati idha adhippetā. Tathā hi vakkhati “sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampīti sabbe pāṇabhūte”ti-ādinā² bahuvacananiddesanti? Saccametam, pāṇabhāvasāmaññena panettha ekavacananiddeso kato, tattha pana

1. Saṃ 1. 137 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 69 piṭṭhe.

sabbasaddasannidhānena puthuttaṃ suviññāyamānamevāti
 sāmāññaniddesamakativā bhedavacanicchāvasena bahuvacananiddeso kato.
 Kiñca bhīyyo—sāmāññato samvarasamādānaṃ, tabbisesato samvarabhedoti
 imassa visesassa ñāpanatthampi ayaṃ vacanabhedo katoti vedītabbo.
“Pāṇassa atipāto”ti-ādi hi samvarabhedadassanaṃ. “Sabbe pāṇabhūte”ti-ādi
 pana samvarasamādānadassananti. Saddavidū pana “īdisesu thānesu
 jātidabbāpekkhavasena vacanabhedamattaṃ, atthato samānan”ti vadanti.

Tasmim pana pāṇeti yathāvutte dubbidhepi pāṇe. **Pāṇasaññinoti**
 pāṇasaññāsamaṅgino puggalassa. Yāya pana cetanāya pavattamānassa
 jīvitindriyassa nissayabhūtesu mahābhūtesu upakkamakaraṇahetu
 taṃmahābhūtapaccayā uppajjanakamahābhūtā nuppajjissanti, sā
 tādisapayogasamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā pāṇatipātoti āha **“jīvitindriyupacchedaka-
 upakkamasamuṭṭhāpikā”**ti, jīvitindriyupacchedakassa kāyavacīpayogassa
 tannissayesu mahābhūtesu samuṭṭhāpikāti attho. Laddhupakkamāni hi
 bhūtāni purimabhūtāni viya na visadāni, tasmā samānajātiyānaṃ bhūtānaṃ
 kāraṇāni na hontīti tesuyeva upakkame kate tato parānaṃ asati antarāye
 uppajjamānānaṃ bhūtānaṃ, tannissitassa ca jīvitindriyassa upacchedo hoti.
“Kāyavacīdvārānan”ti etena vitaṇḍavādimattaṃ manodvāre pavattāya
 vadhakacetanāya pāṇatipātābhāvaṃ paṭikkhipati.

Payogavatthumahantatādīhi mahāsāvajjatā tehi paccayehi
 uppajjamānāya cetanāya balavabhāvato vedītabbā. Ekassāpi hi payogassa
 sahasā nipphādanavasena, kiccasādhikāya bahukkhattum pavattajavanehi
 laddhāsevanāya ca sanniṭṭhāpakacetanāya vasena payogassa mahantabhāvo.
 Satipi kadāci khuddake ceva mahante ca pāṇe payogassa samabhāve
 mahantaṃ hanantassa cetanā tibbatarā uppajjatīti vatthussa mahantabhāvo.
 Iti ubhayampetaṃ cetanāya balavabhāveneva hoti. Satipi ca
 payogavatthūnaṃ amahantabhāve hantabbassa guṇamahattenapi tattha
 pavatta-upakāracetanā viya khattavisesanipphattiyā apakāracetanāpi
 balavatī, tibbatarā ca uppajjatīti tassā mahāsāvajjatā

daṭṭhabbā, tenāha “**guṇavantesū**”ti-ādi. “**Kilesānan**”ti-ādinā pana satipi payogavatthuguṇānaṃ amahantabhāve kilesupakkamānaṃ mudutibbatāya cetanāya dubbalabalavabhāvavasena appasāvajjamahāsāvajjabhāvo veditabboti dasseti.

Sambharīyanti saharīyanti etehīti **sambhārā**, aṅgāni. Tesu pāṇasaññitā, vadhakacittaṅca pubbabhāgiyānipi honti. **Upakkamo** pana vadhakacetanāsamuṭṭhāpito sahaḥātova. Pañcasambhāravatī pana pāṇātipātacetanāti sā pañcasambhāravanimuttā daṭṭhabbā. Esa nayo adinnādānādīsupi.

Etthāha—khaṇe khaṇe nirujjhanasabhāvesu saṅkhāresu ko hanti, ko vā haññati, yadī cittacetāsikasantāno, evaṃ so anupatāpanachedanabhedanādivasena na vikopanasamattho, nāpi vikopanīyo, atha rūpasantāno, evampi so acetanatāya kaṭṭhakaliṅgarūpamoti na tattha chedanādinā pāṇātipāto labbhati yathā matasarīre. Payogopi pāṇātipātassa paharaṇappakārādi-atītesu vā saṅkhāresu bhaveyya, anāgatesu vā paccuppannesu vā. Tattha na tāva atītānāgatesu sambhavati tesāṃ abhāvato. Paccuppannesu ca saṅkhārānaṃ khaṇikattā saraseneva nirujjhanasabhāvatāya vināsābhimukhesu nippayojano eva payogo siyā, vināsassa ca kāraṇarahitattā na paharaṇappakārādipayogahetukaṃ maraṇaṃ, nirīhakatāya ca saṅkhārānaṃ kassa so payogo, khaṇikattā vadhādhippāyasamakālabhijjanakassa kiriyāpariyosānakālānavaṭṭhānato kassa vā pāṇātipātakammabaddhoti?

Vuccate—vadhakacetanāsahito saṅkhārānaṃ puñjo sattaṣaṅkhāto hanti, tena pavattitavadhappayoganimitāpagatusmāvīññāṇajīvitindriyo matavohārappavattinibandhano yathāvuttavadhappayogākaraṇe uppajjanāraho rūpārūpadhammasamūho haññati, kevalo vā cittacetāsikasantāno, vadhappayogāvisayabhāvepi tassa pañcavokārabhave rūpasantānādhīnavuttitāya rūpasantāne parena payojitajīvitindriyupacchedakapayogavasena tannibbattivibandhakavisadisarūpuppattiyā vihate vicchedo hotīti na pāṇātipātassa asambhavo, nāpi ahetuko pāṇātipāto, na ca payogo nippayojano paccuppannesu saṅkhāresu katapayogavasena tadanantaram uppajjanārahassa saṅkhārakalāpassa tathā-anuppattito,

khaṇikānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ khaṇikamaraṇassa idha maraṇabhāvena anadhippetattā, santatimaraṇassa ca yathāvuttanayena sahetukabhāvato na ahetukaṃ maraṇaṃ, na ca katturahito pāṇātipātappayogo nirīhakesupi saṅkhāresu sannihitatāmattena upakāraresu attano attano anurūpaphaluppādananiyatesu kāraṇesu kattuvohārasiddhito yathā “padīpo pakāseti, nisākaro candimā”ti, na ca kevalassa vadhādhippāyasahabhuno cittacetasikakalāpassa pāṇātipāto icchito santānavasena avaṭṭhitasseva paṭijānanato, santānavasena pavattamānānaṃca padīpādīnaṃ atthakiriyāsiddhi dissatīti attheva pāṇātipātena kammabaddhoti. Ayaṃca vicāro adinnādānādīsipi yathāsambhavaṃ vibhāvetabbo.

Sāhatthikoti sayamaṃ mārentassa kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā paharaṇaṃ. **Āṇattikoti** aññaṃ āṇāpentassa “evaṃ vijjhivā vā paharivā vā mārehi”ti āṇāpanaṃ. **Nissaggiyoti** dūre ṭhitaṃ māretukāmassa kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā usuyantapāsānādīnaṃ nissajjanaṃ. **Thāvaroti** asaṅcārimena upakaraṇena māretukāmassa opātāpassena-upanikkhipanaṃ, bhesajjasamvidhānaṃca. **Vijjāmayoti** māraṇatthaṃ mantaparijappanaṃ āthabbaṇikādīnaṃ viya. Āthabbaṇikā hi āthabbaṇaṃ payojenti nagare vā ruddhe saṅgāme vā paccupaṭṭhite paṭisenāya paccatthikesu paccāmittesu itim uppādentī upaddavaṃ uppādentī rogaṃ uppādentī pajjarakaṃ uppādentī sūcikaṃ uppādentī visūcikaṃ karonti pakkhandiyaṃ karonti. Vijjādharā ca vijjaṃ parivattetvā nagare vā ruddhe -pa- pakkhandiyaṃ karonti. **Iddhimayoti** kammavipākajiddhimayo dāṭhakoṭānādīni viya. Pituraṅṅo kira sīhaṇarindassa dāṭhakoṭānena Cūlasumanakuṭumbhiyassa maraṇaṃ hoti. **“Imasmim panatthe”**ti-ādīnā ganthagāraṇaṃ pariharitvā tassa anūnabhāvampi karoti **“atthikehi”**ti-ādīnā. Idha avuttopi hi esa attho attidisānena vutto viya anūno paripuṇṇoti.

Dussīlassa bhāvo **dussīyaṃ**, yathāvuttā cetanā. “Pahāyā”ti ettha tvāsaddo pubbakāleti āha **“pahīnakālato paṭṭhāyā”**ti, hetu-atthataṃ vā sandhāya evaṃ vuttaṃ. Etena hi pahānāhetukā idhādhippetā samucchedanikā viratīti dasseti. Kammakkhayaṅṅāna hi

pāṇātipātadussīlyassa pahīnattā Bhagavā accantameva tato paṭiviratoti vuccati samucchedavasena pahānaviratīnamadhippetattā. Kiñcāpi “pahāya paṭivirato”ti padehi vuttānaṃ pahānaviramaṇānaṃ purimapacchimakālātā natthi, maggadhammānaṃ pana sammādiṭṭhi-ādīnaṃ, paccayabhūtānaṃ sammāvācādīnañca paccayuppannabhūtānaṃ paccayapaccayuppannabhāve apekkhite sahaṇātanampi paccayapaccayuppannabhāvena gahaṇaṃ purimapacchimabhāvena viya hoti. Paccayo hi purimatarānaṃ paccayasattiyā ṭhito, tato paraṃ paccayuppannaṃ paccayasattim paṭicca pavattati, tasmā gahaṇappavatti-ākārasena sahaṇātipaccayabhūtesu sammādiṭṭhi-ādīsū pahāyakadhammesu pahānakiriyāya purimakālavohāro, tappaccayuppannāsu ca viratīsū viramaṇakiriyāya aparakālavohāro sambhavati. Tasmā “sammādiṭṭhi-ādīhi pāṇātipātānaṃ pahāya sammāvācādīhi pāṇātipātā paṭivirato”ti Pāḷiyaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo.

Ayaṃ panettha Aṭṭhakathāmuttako nayo—pahānaṃ samucchedavasena viratipaṭippassaddhivasena yojetabbā, tasmā maggena pāṇātipātānaṃ pahāya phalena pāṇātipātā paṭiviratoti attho. Apica pāṇo atipāṭiyati etenāti pāṇātipāto, pāṇaghātahetubhūto dhammasamūho. Ko paneso? Ahirikānottappadosamohavihimsādayo kilesā. Te hi Bhagavā ariyamaggena pahāya samugghāṭetvā pāṇātipātadussīlyato accantameva paṭivirato kilesesu pahīnesu tannimittakammaṃ anuppajjanato, tasmā maggena pāṇātipātānaṃ yathāvuttakilesaṃ pahāya teneva pāṇātipātā dussīlyacetanā paṭiviratoti attho. Esa nayo “adinnādānaṃ pahāyā”ti-ādīsūpi.

Orato viratoti pariyāyavacanametānaṃ, pati-vi-saddānaṃ vā paccekānaṃ yojetabbato tathā vuttaṃ. **Oratoti** hi avarato abhimukhaṃ rato, tena ujukaṃ viramaṇavasena sātisayataṃ dasseti. Paṭiratassa cetānaṃ atthavacanānaṃ. **Viratoti** visesena rato, tena saha vāsanāya viramaṇabhāvaṃ, ubhayena pana samucchedaviratibhāvaṃ vibhāveti. **Eva**-saddo pana tassā viratiyā kālādivasena apariyantatānaṃ dassetuṃ vutto. So ubhayattha yojetabbo. Yathā hi aññe samādinnaviratikāpi anavaṭṭhitacittatāya lābhajīvitādihetu samādānaṃ bhinnanti, na evaṃ Bhagavā,

sabbaso pahīnapāṇātipātattā panesa accantavirato evāti. “**Natthi tassā**”ti-ādinā eva-saddena dassitaṃ yathāvuttamattham nivattetabbatthavasena samattheti. Tattha **vītikkamissāmī**ti uppajjanakā dhammāti saha pāṭhasesena sambandho. Te pana anavajjadhammehi vokiṇṇā antarantarā uppajjanakā dubbalā sāvajjā dhammā, yasmā ca “kāyavacīpayogaṃ upalabhivā imassa kilesā uppannā”ti viññunā sakkā ñātum, tasmā te imināva pariyāyena “**cakkhu sotaviññeyyā**”ti vuttā, na pana cakkhusotaviññāṇārammaṇattā. Ato sasambhārakathāya cakkhusotehi, tannissitaviññāṇehi vā kāyikavācasikapayogamupalabhivā manoviññāṇena viññeyyāti attho daṭṭhabbo. **Kāyikāti** kāyena katā pāṇātipātādinipphādakā balavanto akusalā. “Kālakā”tipi Ṭikāyaṃ uddhatapāṭho, kaṇhapakkhikā balavanto akusalāti attho. “**Imināvā**”ti-ādinā nayadānaṃ karoti, tañca kho “adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato”ti-ādipadesu.

Pāpe sametīti **samaṇo**, Gotamasamaññā, tena gottena sambandho Gotamoti attham sandhāya “**samaṇoti Bhagavā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Gottavasena laddhavohāroti sambandho. Brahmadattena bhāsitavaṇṇānusandhiyā imissā desanāya pavattanato, tena ca bhikkhusaṃghavaṇṇassāpi bhāsitattā bhikkhusaṃghavaṇṇopi vuttanayena desitabbo, so na desito. Kim so pāṇātipātā paṭiviratabhāvo bhikkhusaṃghassa na vijjatīti anuyogamapanento “**na kevalañcā**”ti-ādimāha. Evaṃ sati kasmā na desitoti punānuyogaṃ pariharati “**desanā panā**”ti-ādinā. **Evanti** evameva.

Etthāyamadhippāyo—“atthi bhikkhave aññe ca dhammā”ti-ādinā anaññasādhāraṇe Buddhaguṇe ārabha upari desanaṃ vaḍḍhetukāmo Bhagavā ādito paṭṭhāya “Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyyā”ti-ādinā Buddhaguṇavaseneva desanaṃ ārabhi, na bhikkhusaṃghaguṇavasenāpi. Esā hi Bhagavato desanāya pakati, yadidaṃ ekaraseneva desanaṃ dassetuṃ labbhamānassāpi kassaci aggahaṇam. Tathā hi rūpakaṇḍe dukādīsu, tanniddesesu ca hadayavatthu na gahitaṃ. Itaravatthūhi asamānagatikattā desanābhedo hotīti. Yathā hi

cakkhuviññāṇādīni ekantato cakkhādinissayāni, na evaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ ekantena hadayavatthunissayaṃ āruppe tadabhāvato, nissayanissitavasena ca vatthudukādidesanā pavattā “atthi rūpaṃ cakkhuviññāṇassa vatthu, atthi rūpaṃ na cakkhuviññāṇassa vatthū”ti-ādinā. Yampi manoviññāṇaṃ ekantato hadayavatthunissayaṃ, tassa vasena “atthi rūpaṃ manoviññāṇassa vatthū”ti-ādinā dukādīsu vuccamānesupi na tadanurūpā ārammaṇadukādayo sambhavanti. Na hi “atthi rūpaṃ manoviññāṇassa ārammaṇaṃ, atthi rūpaṃ na manoviññāṇassa ārammaṇaṃ”ti sakkā vattum tadanārammaṇarūpassābhāvato vatthārammaṇadukā bhinnagatikā siyūṃ, tasmā na ekasā desanā bhaveyyāti na vuttaṃ, tathā nikkhepaṇḍe cittuppāda vibhāgena visuṃ avuccamānattā avitakka-avicārapadavissajjane “vicāro cā”ti vattum na sakkāti avitakkavicāramattapadavissajjane labbhamānopi vitakko na uddhato. Aññathā hi “vitakko cā”ti vattabbaṃ siyā, evamevidhāpi bhikkhusaṃghaguṇo na desitoti. Kāmaṃ saddato evaṃ na desito, atthato pana Brahmaddattena bhāsitavaṇṇassa anusandhidassanavasena imissā desanāya āradhattā dīpetum vaṭṭatīti āha “**atthaṃ panā**”ti-ādi.

Tathāyaṃ dīpanā—“pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakaṃgho nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho”ti vitthāretabbaṃ. Nanu dhammassāpi vaṇṇo Brahmaddattena bhāsitoti? Saccam bhāsito, so pana Sammāsambuddhapabhavattā, ariyaṃghadhārattā ca dhammassa dhammānubhāvasiddhattā ca tesam, tadubhayavaṇṇadīpaneneva dīpitoti visuṃ na uddhato. Saddhammānubhāveneva hi Bhagavā, bhikkhusaṃgho ca pāṇātipātādippahānasamattho hoti. Atthāpattivāsena paraviheṭhanassa parivajjitabhāvadīpanatthaṃ daṇḍasatthānaṃ nikkhepavacananti āha “**parūpaghātathāyā**”ti-ādi. **Avattanatoti** apavattanato, asaṅcaraṇato vā. Nikkhitto daṇḍo yenāti **nikkhittadaṇḍo**. Tathā **nikkhittasattho**. Majjhimassa purisassa catuhatthappamaṇo cetha **daṇḍo**. Tadavasesā muggarakhaggādayo **satthaṃ**, tena vuttaṃ “**ettha cā**”ti-ādi. **Viheṭhanabhāvato** vihimsanabhāvato, etena sasati himsati anenāti **satthanti** atthaṃ dasseti. “Parūpaghātathāyā”ti-ādinā

āpannamattham vivarituṃ “**yaṃ panā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Kattaro** jiṅṅo, tassa, tena vā ālambito daṇḍo **kattaradaṇḍo**. Dantasodhanam kātuṃ yoggaṃ kaṭṭham **dantakaṭṭham**, na pana dantasodhanakaṭṭham. “Dantakaṭṭhavāsim vā”tipi pāḥo, dantakaṭṭhacchedanakavāsinti attho. Khuddakam nakhacchedanādikiccanipphādakam sattham **pipphalikam**. Idam pana bhikkhusamghādhīnavacanam. “**Bhikkhusamghavasenapi dīpetuṃ vaṭṭatī**”ti vuttatā tassāpi ekadesena dīpanattham vuttaṃ.

Lajjā-saddo hiri-atthoti āha “**pāpajigucchanalakkhaṇāyā**”ti. Dhammagarutāya hi Buddhānam, dhammassa ca attādhīnatā attādhīpatibhūtā lajjāva vuttā, na lokādhīpatibhūtaṃ ottappam. Apica “lajjī”ti ettha vuttalajjāya ottappampi vuttameva, tasmā **lajjā**ti hiri-ottappānamadhivacanam daṭṭhabbam. Na hi pāpajigucchanam pāputtāsanarahitam, pāpabhayaṃ vā alajjanam nāma atthīti. “Dayam mettacittam āpanno”ti kasmā vuttaṃ, nanu dayā-saddo “dayāpanno”ti-ādīsu karuṇāyapi vattatīti? Saccametam, ayam pana dayāsaddo anurakkhaṇattham antonītam katvā pavattamāno mettāya, karuṇāya ca pavattatīti idha mettāya pavattamāno vutto karuṇāya vakkhamānatā. Midati sinehatīti **mettā**, sā etassa atthīti **mettam**, mettam cittam etassāti **mettacitto**, mettāya sampayuttam cittam etassāti vā, tassa bhāvo **mettacittatā** mettā eva mūlabhūtena tannimittena puggalasmim buddhiyā, saddassa ca pavattanato.

“**Pānabhūtetī pāṇajāte**”ti vuttaṃ. Evaṃ sati pāṇo bhūto yesanti pāṇabhūtetī nibbacanam kattabbam. Atha vā jīvitindriyasamaṅgitāya pāṇasaṅkhāte taṃtamkammānurūpam pavattanato bhūtanāmake satteti attho. **Anukampakoti** karuṇāyanako. Yasmā pana mettā karuṇāya visesapaccayo hoti, tasmā purimapatatthabhūtā mettā¹ eva paccayabhāvena “**tāya eva dayāpannatāyā**”ti vuttā. Iminā hi padena karuṇāya gahitāya yehi dhammehi pāṇatīpātā paṭivirati sampajjati, tehi lajjāmettākaruṇāhi samaṅgibhāvo yathākkamam padattayena dassito. Paradukkhāpanayanakāmatāpi hi hitānukampanamevāti avassam ayamattho sampatīcchitabboti. Imāya Pāṇiyā, samvaṇṇanāya ca tassā viratīyā sattavasena apariyantatam dasseti.

1. Karuṇā (Ka)

Viharatīti ettha **vi**-saddo vicchindanatthe, **hara**-saddo nayanatthe, nayanāñca nāmetam idha pavattanam, yāpanam, pālanam vāti āha “**iriyati yapeti yāpeti pāletī**”ti. **Yapeti yāpetīti** cettha pariyāyavacanam. Tasmā yathāvuttappakāro hutvā ekasmiṃ iriyāpathe uppannam dukkham aññena iriyāpathena vicchinditvā harati pavatteti, attabhāvam vā yāpeti pāletīti attho veditabbo. **Iti vā hīti** ettha **hi**-saddo vacanasiliṭṭhatāmatte kassacipi tena jotitattassa abhāvato. Tenāha “**evam vā bhikkhave**”ti. Visum kappanameva attho **vikappatthoti** so anekabhinnesuyeva atthesu labbhati, anekabhedā ca atthā upari vakkhamānā evāti vuttam “**upari adinnā -pa- apekkhitvā**”ti. “**Evan**”ti-ādi ganthagāravapariharaṇam, nayadānam vā.

Idāni sampiṇḍanattham dassento “**ayam panetthā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **na hanatīti** na himsati. **Na ghātetīti** na vadhati. **Tatthāti** pāṇātipāte. **Samanuññoti** santuṭṭho. **Aho vata reti** bhonto ekaṃsato acchariyāti attho. **Ācārasīlamattakanti** sādhujanācāramattakam, **matta**-saddo cettha visesanivatti-attho, tena indriyasamvarādiguṇehipi lokiyaputhujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vattum na sakkotīti dasseti. Tathā hi indriyasamvarapaccayaparibhogasīlāni idha na vibhattāni. **Eva**-saddo padapūraṇamattam, matta-saddena vā yathāvuttatthassāvadhāraṇam karoti, eva-saddena ācārasīlameva vattum sakkotīti sannitṭhānam. Evamīdisesu. “Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyyā”ti vacanasāmatthiyeneva taduttari guṇam vattum na sakkhissati. “Tam vo upari vakkhāmī”ti ca atthassāpajjanato tathāpannamattam dassetum “**upari asādhāraṇabhāvan**”ti-ādi vuttam. “**Na kevalañcā**”ti-ādinā puggalavivecanena pana “puthujjano”ti idam nidassanamattanti dassitam. “**Ito paran**”ti-ādinā ganthagāravam pariharati. Pubbe vuttam padam **pubbapadam**, na pubbapadam tathā, na pubbam vā **apubbarim**, tameva padam tathā.

Saddantarayogena dhātūnamatthavisesavācakattā “**ādānan**”ti etassa gahaṇanti attho daṭṭhabbo, tenāha “**haraṇan**”ti-ādi. **Parassāti** attasantakato parabhūtassa santakassa, yo vā attato añño,

so puggalo paro nāma, tassa idaṃ **parantipi** yujjati, “**parasamharaṇan**”tipi pāṭho, **sam**-saddo cettha dhanattho, parasantakaharaṇanti vuttam hoti. **Theno** vuccati coro, tassa bhāvo **theyyam**, corakammaṃ. **Corikā**ti corassa kiriyā. Tadattham vivarati “**tatthā**”ti-ādinā. **Tatthā**ti “adinnādānan”ti pade. Parapariggahitameva ettha **adinnam**, na pana dantapoṇasikkhāpade viya appaṭiggahitakam attasantakanti adhippāyo. “**Yattha paro**”ti-ādi ubhayattha sambandho āvuttiyādinayena. Tasmā “taṃ parapariggahitam nāma, tasmim parapariggahite”ti ca yojetabbaṃ. Yathākāmaṃ karotīti **yathākāmakārī**, tassa bhāvo **yathākāmakārītā**, taṃ. Yathārucikaraṇam āpajjantoti attho. Sasantakattā **adaṇḍāraho** dhanadaṇḍarājadaṇḍavasena. **Anupavajjo ca** codanāsāraṇādivasena. Taṃ parapariggahitam ādiyati etenāti **tadādāyako**, sveva upakkamo, taṃ samuṭṭhāpetīti **tadādāyaka-upakkamasamuṭṭhāpikā**. Theyyā eva cetanā **theyyacetanā**. Khuddakatā-appagghatādivasena **hīne**. Mahantatāmahagghatādivasena **paṇīte**. Kasmā? Vatthuhīnatāyāti gamyamānattā na vuttam, hīne, hīnaguṇānam santake ca cetanā dubbalā, paṇīte, paṇītaguṇānam santake ca balavatīti heṭṭhā vuttanayena tehi kāraṇehi appasāvajjamahāsāvajjatā veditabbā. Ācariyā pana hīnapaṇītato khuddakamahante visum gahetvā “idhāpi khuddake parasantake appasāvajjam, mahante mahāsāvajjam. Kasmā? Payogamahantatāya. Vatthuguṇānam pana samabhāve sati kilesānamupakkamānaṅca mudutāya appasāvajjam, tibbatāya mahāsāvajjanti ayampi nayo yojetabbo”ti vadanti.

Sāhatthikādayoti ettha parasantakassa sahatthā gahaṇam **sāhatthiko**. Aññe āṇāpetvā gahaṇam **āṇattiko**. Antosunkaghāte ṭhitena bahisunkaghātam pātetvā gahaṇam **nissaggiyo**. “Asukam bhaṇḍam yadā sakkosi, tadā avaharā”ti atthasādhakāvahāranipphādakena, āṇāpanena vā, yadā kadāci parasantakavināsakena sappitelakumbhi-ādīsu dukūlasāṭakacammakhaṇḍādipakkhipanādinā vā gahaṇam **thāvaro**. Mantaparijappanena gahaṇam **vijjāmayo**. Vinā mantena, kāyavacīpayogehi tādīsa-iddhiyogena parasantakassa ākaḍḍhanam **iddhimayo**.

Kāyavacīpayogesu hi santesuyeva iddhimayo avaharaṇapayogo hoti, no asantesu. Tathā hi vuttaṃ “anāpatti bhikkhave iddhimassa iddhivisaye”¹, te ca kho payogā yathānurūpaṃ pavattāti sambandho. Tesāṃ pana payogānaṃ sabbesaṃ sabbattha avahāresu asambhavato “**yathānurūpan**”²ti vuttaṃ.

Sandhicchedādīni katvā adissamānena vā, kūṭamānakūṭakahāpaṇādīhi vañcanena vā, avaharaṇaṃ **theyyāvahāro**. Pasayha balasā abhibhuyya santajjivā, bhayaṃ dassetvā vā avaharaṇaṃ **pasayhāvahāro**. Parabhaṇḍaṃ paṭicchādetvā avaharaṇaṃ **paṭicchannāvahāro**. Bhaṇḍokāsaparikappavasena parikappetvā avaharaṇaṃ **parikappāvahāro**. Kusāṃ saṅkāmetvā avaharaṇaṃ **kusāvahāro**. **Iti**-saddena cettha ādi-atthena, nidassananayena vā avasesā cattāro pañcakāpi gahitāti veditabbaṃ. Pañcannañhi pañcakānaṃ samodhānabhūtā pañcavīsati avahārā sabbepi adinnādānameva, aviññattiyā vā ariyāya viññattiyā vā dinnamevāti attho. “**Dinnādāyī**”³ti idaṃ payogato parisuddhabhāvadassanaṃ. “**Dinnapāṭikaṅkhī**”⁴ti idaṃ pana āsayatoti āha “**cittena**”⁵ti-ādi.

Athenenāti ettha a-saddo na-saddassa kāriyo, a-saddo vā eko nipāto na-saddatthoti dassetuṃ “**na thenenā**”⁶ti vuttaṃ. Pāḷiyaṃ dissamānavākyāvattikavibhattiyantapaṭirūpakatākaraṇena saddhim samāsadassanametaṃ. Pakaraṇādhighate pana atthe viveciyamāne idha athenatoyeva sucibhūtātā adhigamīyati adinnādānādhighikārattāti āha “**athenattāyeva sucibhūtenā**”⁷ti tena hetālaṅkāravacanametanti dasseti. Āhito ahammāno etthāti **attā**, attabhāvo. Bhagavato pana so ruḷhiyā yathā taṃ nicchandarāgesu sattavohāro. Adati vā saṃsāradukkhanti **attā**, tenāha “**attabhāvenā**”⁸ti. Padattayepi itthambhūtalakkaṇe karaṇavacananti nāpetuṃ “**athenaṃ -pa- katvā**”⁹ti vuttaṃ. Athenena attanā athenattā hutvā sucibhūtena attanā sucibhūtattā hutvā viharatītipi attho.

1. Vi 1. 85 piṭṭhe.

Sesanti “pahāya paṭivirato”ti evamādikaṃ. Tañhi pubbe vuttanayaṃ. Kiñcāpi nayidha sikkhāpadavohārena virati vuttā, ito aññesu pana suttapadesesu, vinayābhidhammesu ca pavattavohārena viratiyo, cetanā ca adhisīlasikkhānamadhiṭṭhānabhāvato, tesamaññatarakoṭṭhāsabhāvato ca “sikkhāpadan”tveva vattabbāti āha “**paṭhamasikkhāpade**”ti. Kāmañcetha “lajjī dayāpanno”ti na vuttaṃ, adhiṅgārasena, pana atthato ca vuttamevāti veditabbaṃ. Yathā hi lajjādayo pāṇātipātappahānassa visesapaccayo, evaṃ adinnādānappahānassāpīti. Esa nayo ito paresupi. Atha vā **sucibhūtenā**ti hirottappādisamannāgamaṇaṃ, ahirikādīnañca pahānaṃ vuttamevāti “lajjī dayāpanno”ti na vuttaṃ.

Brahma-saddo idha seṭṭhavācako, abrahmaṇaṃ nihīnaṃ, abrahmaṇaṃ vā nihīnaṃ cariyaṃ vutti **abrahmacariyaṃ**, methunadhammo. **Brahmaṇaṃ seṭṭhaṃ ācāranti** methunaviratiṃ. Na ācaratīti **ānācārī**¹, tadācāravirahitoti attho, tenāha “**abrahmacariyato dūracārī**”ti. Dūro methunasāṅkhāto ācāro, so virahena yassatthīti **dūracārī**, methunadhammato vā dūro hutvā tabbiratiṃ ācaratīti **dūracārī**tipi vaṭṭati. Mithunānaṃ rāgapariyuṭṭhānena sadisānaṃ ubhinnaṃ ayaṃ **methunoti** atthaṃ dasseti “**rāgapariyuṭṭhānavasena**”ti-ādinā. Asataṃ dhammo ācāroti **asaddhammo**, tasmā. Abhedavohārena gāmasaddeneva gāmaṃvāsino gahitāti vuttaṃ “**gāmaṃvāsīna**”ti, gāme vasataṃ dhammotipi yujjati. “**Dūracārī**”ti cettha vacanato, Pāliyaṃ vā “methunā”tveva avatvā “**gāmadhammā**”tipi vuttattā—

“Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammā brahmacārī paṭijānamāno na heva kho mātugāmena saddhīṃ dvayaṃdvayasamāpattīṃ samāpajjati, apica kho mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananhāpanasambāhanaṃ sādiyati, so taṃ assādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittīṃ āpajjati, idampi kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍampi chiddampi sabalampi kammāsampi, ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa aparisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati saṃyutto methunena saṃyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena

1. Ārācārī (Dī 1. 4 piṭṭhe.)

sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

Puna caparaṃ -pa- napi mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimandanahāpanasambāhanam sādīyati, apica kho mātugāmena saddhim sañjagghati saṅkīḷati saṅkelāyati -pa- napi mātugāmena saddhim sañjagghati saṅkīḷati saṅkelāyati, apica kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati -pa- napi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati, apica kho mātugāmassa saddam suṇāti tirokuṭṭam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā -pa- napi mātugāmassa saddam suṇāti tirokuṭṭam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā, apica kho yānissa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīḷitāni, tāni anussarati -pa- napi yānissa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīḷitāni, tāni anussarati, apica kho passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricārayamānam -pa- napi passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricārayamānam, apica kho aññataram devanikāyam pañidhāya brahmacariyam carati “imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā”ti. So tam assādeti, tam nikāmeti, tena ca vittim āpajjati. Idampi kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍampi chiddampi sabalampi kammāsampi. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa aparisuddham brahmacariyam carati saṃyutto methunena saṃyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi”ti¹—

Aṅguttarāgame Sattakanipāte Jāṇusoṇisutte āgatā sattividhamethunasāmyogāpi paṭivirati dassitāti daṭṭhabbā. Idhāpi asaddhamasevanādhippāyena kāyadvārappavattā maggenamaggapaṭipattisamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā

1. Am 2. 438 piṭṭhe.

abrahmacariyaṃ. Pañcasikkhāpadakkame micchācāre pana agamanīyaṭṭhānavītikkamacetanā yathāvuttā kāmesu micchācāroti yojetabbaṃ.

Tattha agamanīyaṭṭhānaṃ nāma purisānaṃ tāva māturakkhitādayo dasa, dhanakkītādayo dasāti vīsati itthiyo. Itthīsu pana dasannaṃ dhanakkītādīnaṃ, sārakkhasaparidaṇḍānañca vasena dvādasannaṃ aññe purisā. Ye paneke vadanti “cattāro kāmesu micchācārā akālo, adeso, anaṅgo, adhammo cā”ti, te vippaṭṭipattimattaṃ pati parikkappetvā vadanti. Na hi sāgamanīyaṭṭhāne pavattā vippaṭṭipatti micchācāro nāma sambhavati. Sā panesā duvidhāpi vippaṭṭipatti guṇavirahite appasāvajjā, guṇasampanne mahāsāvajjā. Guṇarahitepi ca abhibhavitvā vippaṭṭipatti mahāsāvajjā, ubhinnaṃ samānacchandabhāve appasāvajjā, samānacchandabhāvepi kilesānaṃ, upakkamānañca mudutāya appasāvajjā, tibbatāya mahāsāvajjāti veditabbaṃ.

Tassa pana abrahmacariyassa dve sambhārā sevetukāmatācittaṃ, maggena maggapaṭṭipattīti. Micchācārassa pana cattāro sambhārā agamanīyavatthu, tasmīṃ sevanacittaṃ, sevanāpayogo, maggenamaggapaṭṭipatti-adhivāsananti evaṃ Aṭṭhakathāsu “cattāro sambhārā”ti¹ vuttattā abhibhavitvā vītikkamane maggenamaggapaṭṭipatti-adhivāsane satipi purimuppānasevanābhisandhipayogābhāvato abhibhuyyamaṇassa micchācāro na hotīti vadanti keci. Sevanacitte sati payogābhāvo na pamāṇaṃ itthiyā sevanapayogassa yebhuyyena abhāvato, purisasseva yebhuyyena sevanapayogo hotīti itthiyā puretaraṃ sevanacittaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā nisinnāya² micchācāro na siyāti āpajjati. Tasmā purisassa vasena ukkaṃsato “cattāro sambhārā”ti vuttaṃ. Aññathā hi itthiyā purisakiccarāṇakāle purisassāpi sevanāpayogābhāvato micchācāro na siyāti vadanti eke.

Idaṃ panettha sanniṭṭhānaṃ—attano ruciyā pavattitassa sevanāpayogeneva sevanacittatāsiddhito agamanīyavatthu, sevanāpayogo, maggenamaggapaṭṭipatti-adhivāsananti tayo, balakkārena pavattitassa purimuppānasevanābhisandhipayogābhāvato agamanīyavatthu, tasmīṃ

1. Abhi-Ṭṭha 1. 141; Ma-Ṭṭha 1. 203; Saṃ-Ṭṭha 2. 135 piṭṭhesu.

2. Nipannāya (Anuṭṭi 1. 89 piṭṭhe.)

sevanacittam, maggenamaggapaṭipatti-adhivāsananti tayo, anavasesaggahaṇena pana vuttanayena cattāroṭi, tampi keciyeva vadanti, vīmaṃsitvā gahetabbanti **Abhidhammānuṭṭikāyam**¹ vuttam. Eko payogo sāhatthikova.

9. **Musā**ti tatiyanto, dutiyanto vā nipāto micchāpariyāyo, kiriyāpadhānoti āha “**visamvādanapurekkhārassā**”ti-ādi. Pure karaṇam **purekkhāro**, visamvādanassa purekkhāro yassāti tathā, tassa. Kammappathappattameva dassetuṃ “**atthabhaṇṇjanako**”ti vuttam, parassa hitavināsakoti attho. Musāvādo pana sasantakassa adātukāmatāya, hasādhippāyena ca bhavati. Vacasā katā vāyāmapadhānā kiriyā **vacīpayogo**. Tathā kāyena katā **kāyapayogo**. **Visamvādanādhīppāyo** pubbhāgakkhaṇe, taṅkhaṇe ca. Vuttaṅhi “pubbevassa hoti ‘musā bhaṇṇissan’ti, bhaṇṇantassa hoti ‘musā bhaṇṇamī’ti”². Etadeva hi dvayam aṅgabhūtam. Itaram “bhaṇṇitassa hoti ‘musā mayā bhaṇṇitan’ti”² vuttam pana hotu vā, mā vā, akāraṇametam. **Assā**ti visamvādakassa. “Cetanā”ti etena sambandho. Visam vādeti etenāti **visamvādanam**, tadeva kāyavacīpayogo, tam samuṭṭhāpetīti tathā, iminā musāsāṅkhātena kāyavacīpayogena, musāsāṅkhātam vā kāyavacīpayogam vadati viññāpeti, samuṭṭhāpeti vā etenāti **musāvādoti** atthamāha. “Vādo”ti vutte visamvādanacittam, tajjo vāyāmo, parassa tadatthavijānananti lakkhaṇattayam vibhāvitameva hoti.

“Atatham vatthun”ti lakkhaṇam pana avibhāvitameva musā-saddassa payogasaṅkhātakiriyāvācakattā. Tasmā idha naye lakkhaṇassa abyāpitāya, musā-saddassa ca visamvāditabbatthavācakatāsambhavato paripuṇṇam katvā musāvādalakkhaṇam dassetuṃ “**aparo nayo**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Lakkhaṇatoti** sabhāvato. **Tathā**ti tena tathākārena. Kāyavacīviññātiyo samuṭṭhāpetīti **viññāttisamuṭṭhāpikā**. Imasmim pana naye musā vatthu vadīyati vuccati etenāti **musāvādoti** nibbacanam daṭṭhabbam. “**So yamatthan**”ti-ādinā kammappathappattassa vatthivasena appasāvajjamahāsāvajjabhāvamāha. Yassa attham bhaṇṇjati, tassa appaṇatāya

1. Anuṭṭi 1. 89 piṭṭhe.

2. Vi 1. 119; Vi 2. 2 piṭṭhādīsu.

appasāvajjo, mahāguṇatāya mahāsāvajjoti adinnādāne viya guṇavasenāpi yojetabbaṃ. Kilesānaṃ mudutibbatāvasenāpi appasāvajjamahāsāvajjatā labbhatiyeva.

“**Apicā**”ti-ādinā musāvādasāmaññassāpi appasāvajjamahāsāvajjabhāvaṃ dasseti. **Attano santakam adātukāmatāyāti**, hi **hasādhippāyenāti** ca musāvādasāmaññato vuttaṃ. Ubhayatthāpi ca visamvādanapurekkhārenea musāvādo, na pana vacanamattena. Tattha pana cetanā balavatī na hotīti appasāvajjatā vuttā. **Nadī maññeti** nadī viya. Appatāya ūnassa atthassa pūraṇavasena pavattā kathā **pūraṇakathā**, bahutarabhāvena vuttakathāti vuttaṃ hoti.

Tenākārena jāto **tajjo**, tassa visamvādanassa anurūpoti attho. **Vāyāmoti** vāyāmasīsena payogamāha. Vīriyappadhānā hi kāyikavācasikakiriyaṃ idha adhippetā, na vāyāmatattā. Visamvādanādhippāyena payoge katēpi aparena tasmim atthe aviññāte visamvādanassa asijjhanato parassa tadatthavijānanampi ekasambhārabhāvena vuttaṃ. Keci pana “abhūtavacanā, visamvādanacittā, parassa tadatthavijānanā”ti tayo sambhāre vadanti. Kāyikova sāhatthikoti koci maññeyyāti taṃ nivāraṇatthāṃ “**so kāyena vā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tāya ce kiriyaṃ paro tamatthāṃ jānātīti taṅkhaṇe vā dandhatāya vicāretvā pacchā vā jānanāṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. **Ayanti** visamvādako.

Kiriyasamuṭṭhāpikacetanākkhaṇeyevāti kāyikavācasikakiriyaṃ samuṭṭhāpikāya cetanāya pavattakkhaṇe eva. **Musāvādakammunā bajjhatīti** visamvādanacetanāsaṅkhātena musāvādakammunā sambandhiyati, allīyatīti vā attho. Sacepi dandhatāya vicāretvā pacchā cirenāpi paro tadatthāṃ jānāti, sanniṭṭhāpakacetanāya nibbattatā taṅkhaṇeyeva bajjhatīti vuttaṃ hoti.

“**Eko payogo sāhatthikovā**”ti idaṃ Porāṇatṭhakathāsu āgatanayena vuttanti idha saṅghatṭhakathāya saṅghakārassa attanomatibhedam dassetuṃ “**yasmā panā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha “**yathā -pa- tathā**”ti etena sāhatthiko viya āṇattikādayopi gahetabbā, aggahaṇe kāraṇāṃ natthi parassa visamvādanabhāvena tassadisattāti

dasseti, “**idamassa -pa- āṇāpentopī**”ti āṇattikassa gahaṇe kāraṇam, “**paṇṇam -pa- Nissajjantopī**”ti nissaggiyassa, “**ayamattho -pa- ṭhapentopī**”ti thāvarassa. Yasmā visamvādetīti sabbattha sambandho. **Paṇṇam likhitvā** tālādīnam paṇṇam akkharena likhitvā, **paṇṇanti** vā bhummatthe upayogavacanam. Tena vuttam “tirokuṭṭādīsū”ti¹. Paṇṇe akkharam lekhanīyā likhitvāti attho. **Vīmaṃsitvā gahetabbā**ti attanomatiyā sabbadubbalattā anattukkaṃsanena vuttam. Kiñhettha vicāretabbakāraṇam atthi sayameva vicāritattā.

Saccanti vacīsaccam, **saccena saccanti** purimena vacīsaccena pacchimam vacīsaccam. Paccayavasena dhātupadantalopam sandhāya “**sandahatī**”ti vuttam. Saddavidū pana—

“Vipubbo dhā karotyatthe, abhipubbo tu bhāsane.

Nyāsampubbo yathāyogam, nyāsāropanasandhisū”ti²—

dhā-saddameva ghaṭanathe paṭhanti. Tasmā pariyāyavasena “**sandahatī**”ti vuttantipi daṭṭhabbam. Tadadhippāyam dasseti “**na antarantarā**”ti-ādīnā. “**Yo hī**”ti-ādi tabbivaraṇam. **Antarittatī**ti antarā paricchinnattā. **Na tādisoti** na evamvadanasabhāvo. **Jāvitahetupi**, pageva aññahetūti **api**-saddo sambhāvanattho.

“Saccato thetato”ti-ādīsū³ viya **theta**-saddo thirapariyāyo, thirabhāvo ca saccavāditādhikārattā kathāvasena veditabboti āha “**thirakatoti attho**”ti. Thitassa bhāvoti hi **theto**, thirabhāvo, tena yuttattā puggalo idha **theto** nāma. **Haliddīti** suvaṇṇavaṇṇakandanipphattako gacchaviseso. **Thuso** nāma dhaññattaco, dhaññapalāso ca. **Kumbhaṇḍanti** mahāphalo sūpasampādako latāviseso. **Indakhīlo** nāma gambhīranemo esikāthambho. Yathā haliddirāgādayo anavaṭṭhitasabhāvatāya na ṭhitā, evam na ṭhitā kathā etassāti **nathitakatho**⁴. Yathā pāsāṇalekhādayo avaṭṭhitasabhāvatāya ṭhitā, evam ṭhitā kathā etassāti

1. Kuḍḍādīsū (Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 72 piṭṭhe.)

2. Saddanītidhātumālāyam ekārantadhātūrūpe passitabbam.

3. Ma 1. 10 piṭṭhe.

4. Nathirakato (Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 72 piṭṭhe.)

ṭhitakathoti¹. Haliddirāgādayo yathā kathāya upamāyo honti, evaṃ yojetabbaṃ. Kathāya hi etā upamāyoti.

Pattisaṅkhātā saddhā ayati pavattati etthāti **paccayikoti** āha “**pattiyāyitabbako**”ti. Pattiyā ayitabbā pavattetabbāti **pattiyāyitabbā** ya-kārāgadena, vācā. Sā etassāti **pattiyāyitabbako**, tenāha “**saddhāyitabbako**”ti. Tadevatthaṃ byatirekena, anvayena ca dassetuṃ “**ekacco hī**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Vattabbaṃ āpajjati** visaṃvādanato. Itarapakke ca avisaṃvādanatoti adhippāyo. “**Lokan**”ti etena “**lokassā**”ti ettha kammaṭṭhe chaṭṭhīti dasseti.

Satipi paccekāṃ pāṭhakkame aññāsu **Abhidhammaṭṭhakathā**dīsu² saṃvaṇṇanākkamena tiṇṇampi padānaṃ ekatthasaṃvaṇṇanaṃ kātuṃ “**yāya vācāyā**”ti-ādimāha, yāya vācāya karotīti sambandho. **Parassāti** yaṃ bhindituṃ taṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, tassa. **Ca**-saddo aṭṭhānapayutto, so dvandagabbhabhāvaṃ jotetuṃ kammadvaye payujjitabbo. **Suññabhāvanti** piyavirahitāya rittabhāvaṃ. **Sāti** yathāvuttā saddasabhāvā **vācā**, etena piyaṅca suññaṅca piyasuññaṃ, taṃ karoti etāyāti **pisuṇā** niruttinayenāti vacanatthaṃ dasseti, pisatīti vā **pisuṇā**, samagge satte avayavabhūte vaggabhinne karotīti attho.

Pharusanti sinehābhāvena lūkhaṃ. **Sayampi pharusāti** domanassasamuṭṭhitatā sabhāvena sayampi kakkasā. Pharusasabhāvato **neva kaṇṇasukhā**. Atthavipannatāya **na hadayaṅgamā**. Ettha pana paṭhamanaye pharusāṃ karotīti vacanatthena vā phalūpacārena vā vācāya pharusasaddappavatti veditabbā. Dutīyanaye mammacchedavasena pavattiyā ekantaniṭṭhuratāya ruḥhisaddavasena sabhāvena, kāraṇūpacārena vā vācāya pharusasaddappavatti daṭṭhabbā.

Yenāti palāpasāṅkhātena niratthakavacanena. **Samphanti** “**san**”ti vuttaṃ sukhaṃ, hitaṅca phalati paharati vināsetīti atthena “**samphan**”ti laddhanāmaṃ attano, paresaṅca anupakāraṃ yaṃ kiñci atthaṃ, tenāha “**niratthakan**”ti, iminā samphaṃ palapati etenāti **samphappalāpoti** vacanatthaṃ dasseti.

1. Thirakatho (Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 72 piṭṭhe.)

2. Abhi-Ṭṭha 1. 142; Ma-Ṭṭha 1. 203 piṭṭhesu.

“**Tesan**”ti-ādinā cetanāya phalavohārena piṣuṇādisaddappavatti vuttā. “**Sā evā**”ti-ādinā pana cetanāya pavattiparikappanāya hetum vibhāveti. Tattha “**pahāyā**”ti-ādivacanasannidhānato tassāyeva ca pahātabbatā yuttito adhippetāti attho.

Tatthāti tāsū piṣuṇavācādīsū. **Samkiliṭṭhacittassā**ti lobhena, dosena vā vibādhitacittassa, upatāpitacittassa vā, dūsitacittassāti vuttam hoti, “cetanā”ti etena sambandho. Yena saha paresam bhedāya vadati, tassa attano piyakamyatāyāti attho. **Cetanā piṣuṇavācā** nāma piṣuṇam vadanti etāyāti katvā. Samāsavisaye hi mukhyavasena attho gahetabbo, byāsavisaye upacāravasenāti daṭṭhabbam. Yassa yato bhedaṃ karoti, tesu abhinnesu appasāvajjam, bhinnesu mahāsāvajjam. Tathā kilesānam mudutibbatāvisesesupi yojetabbam.

Yassa pesuññam upasamharati, so bhijjatu vā, mā vā, tassa tadatthaviññāpanameva pamāṇanti āha “**tassa tadatthavijānanan**”ti. Bhedapurekkhārātāpiyakamyatānamekekapakkhipanena cattāro. Kammaṭṭhappatti pana bhinne eva. **Imesanti** aniyamatāya parammukhāpavattānampi attano buddhiyam parivattamāne sandhāya vuttanti dassetum “**yesan**”ti-ādimāha. **Itoti** idha padese, vuttānam yesam santike sutanti yojetabbam.

“**Dvinnan**”ti nidassanavacanam bahūnampi sandhānato. “**Mittānan**”ti-ādi “**sandhānan**”ti ettha kammaṃ, tena Pāḷiyam “bhinnānan”ti etassa kammabhāvam dasseti. Sandhānakaraṇaṇca nāma tesamanurūpakaraṇamevāti vuttam “**anukattā**”ti. **Anuppadātāti** anubalappadātā, anuvattanavasena vā padātā. Kassa pana anubalappadānam, anuvattanañcāti? “**Sahitānan**”ti vuttattā sandhānassāti viññāyatīti āha “**sandhānānuppadātā**”ti. Yasmā pana anubalavasena, anuvattanavasena ca sandhānassa padānam ādānam, rakkhaṇam vā daḷhikaraṇam hoti, tasmā vuttam “**daḷḷikammaṃ kattā**”ti. Āramanti etthāti **ārāmo**. Ramitabbaṭṭhānam samaggoti hi tadadhiṭṭhānānam vasena tabbisesanatā vuttā. “**Samagge**”tipi paṭṭhanti, tadayuttam “**yatthā**”ti-ādivacanaena viruddhattā. Yasmā pana ākārena vināpi ayamattho labbhati, tasmā “**ayamevettha attho**”ti vuttam. **Samaggesū**ti samaggaḥṭesu janakāyesu, tenāha “**te pahāyā**”ti-ādi. Tappakatiyatthopi kattu-atthovāti

dasseti “**nandati**”ti iminā. Tappakatiyatthena hi “disvāpi sutvāpī”ti vacanaṃ supapannaṃ hoti. Samagge karoti etāyāti **samaggakaraṇī**. Sāyeva vācā, taṃ bhāsītāti atthamāha “**yā vācā**”ti-ādinā. Tāya vācāya samaggakaraṇaṃ nāma. “Sukhā saṃghassa sāmaggī, samaggānaṃ tapo sukho”ti-ādinā¹ samaggānisamsadassanamevāti vuttaṃ “**sāmaggiguṇaparidīpikamevā**”ti. **Itaranti** tabbiparītaṃ bhedanikaṃ vācaṃ.

Mammānīti duṭṭhārūni, tassadisatāya pana idha akkosavatthūni “mammānī”ti vuccanti. Yathā hi duṭṭhārūsu yena kenaci vatthunā ghaṭṭitesu cittaṃ adhimattaṃ dukkhappattaṃ hoti, tathā tesu dasasu jāti-ādīsu akkosavatthūsu pharusavācāya phusitamattesūti. Tathā hi vuttaṃ “mammāni viya mammāni, yesu pharusavācāya chupitamattesu duṭṭhārūsu viya ghaṭṭitesu cittaṃ adhimattaṃ dukkhappattaṃ hoti, kāni pana tāni? Jāti-ādīni akkosavatthūni”ti². “Yassa sarīrappadesassa satthādipaṭihanena bhusaṃ rujjanam, so mammaṃ nāma. Idha pana yassa cittaṃ pharusavācāvasena domanassasaṅkhātāṃ bhusaṃ rujjanam, taṃ mammaṃ viyāti mamman”ti apare. Tāni mammāni chijjanti bhijjanti yenāti **mammachedako**, sveva kāyavacīpayogo, tāni samuṭṭhāpetīti tathā. **Ekantapharusacetanā pharusā vācā** pharusam vadanti etāyāti katvā. “Pharusacetanā” icceva avatvā “**ekantapharusacetanā**”ti vacanaṃ duṭṭhacittatāya eva pharusacetanā adhippetā, na pana savanapharusatāmattenāti nāpanattham. **Tassāti** ekantapharusacetanāya eva. **Āvibhāvatthanti** pharusavācābhāvassa pākāṭakaraṇattham. **Tassāti** vā ekantapharusacetanāya eva, pharusavācābhāvassāti attho. **Tathevāti** mātuvuttākārenea, **uṭṭhāsi** anubandhitunti attho. **Saccakiriyanti** yaṃ “caṇḍā taṃ mahimsī anubandhatū”ti vacanaṃ mukhena kathesi, taṃ mātucitte natthi, tasmā “taṃ mā hotu, yaṃ pana uppalapattampi mayham upari na patatū”ti kāraṇam cittaṃ cintesi, tadeva mātucitte atthi, tasmā “tameva hotū”ti saccakaraṇam, kattabbasaccam vā. **Tatthevāti** uṭṭhānatthāneyeva. **Baddhā viyāti** yottādinā paribandhi viya. **Evaṃ mammachedakoti** ettha savanapharusatāmattena mammachedakatā veditabbā.

1. Khu 1. 42 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī-Ṭī 1. 120 piṭṭhe.

Payogoti vacīpayogo. **Cittasaṅhatāyā**ti ekantapharusacetanāya abhāvamāha. Tatoyeva hi pharusavācā na hoti kammaṭṭhappattā, kammabhāvaṃ pana na sakkā vāretunti daṭṭhabbam. “**Mātāpitaro hī**”ti-ādināpi tadevattham samattheti. Evaṃ byatirekavasena cetanāpharusatāya pharusavācābhāvaṃ sādhetvā idāni tameva anvayavasena sādhetum “**yathā**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Apharusā vācā na hoti** pharusā vācā hotiyevāti attho. **Sāti** pharusavācā. **Yanti** puggalam.

Etthāpi kammaṭṭhabhāvaṃ appattā appasāvajjā, itarā mahāsāvajjā. Tathā kilesānaṃ mudutibbatābhedeḍḍiyo yojetabbam. Keci pana “yam uddissa pharusavācā payujjati, tassa sammukhāyeva sīsam eti”ti vadanti, eke pana “parammukhāpi pharusavācā hotiyevā”ti. Tatthāyamadhippāyo yutto siyā, sammukhā payoge agāravādīnaṃ balavabhāvato siyā cetanā balavatī, parassa ca tadatthavijānanaṃ, na tathā parammukhā. Yathā pana akkosite mate āḷahane katā khamanā upavādantarāyaṃ nivatteti, evaṃ parammukhā payuttāpi pharusavācā hotiyevāti sakkā nātunti, tasmā ubhayatthāpi pharusavācā sambhavatīti daṭṭhabbam. Tathā hi parassa tadatthavijānanaṃnātra tayova tassā sambhārā **Aṭṭhakathāsu** vuttāti. **Kupitacittanti** akkosanādhippāyeneva vuttam, na pana maraṇādhippāyena. Maraṇādhippāyena hi sati cittakope atthasiddhiyā, tadabhāve ca yathārahaṃ pāṇātipātabyāpādāva honti.

Elam vuccati doso ilati cittaṃ, puggalo vā kampaṭṭi etenāti katvā. **Etthāti**—

“Nelaṅgo setapacchādo, ekāro vattatī ratho.

Anīghaṃ passa āyantaṃ, chinnaṣoṭaṃ abandhanaṃ”ti¹—

imissā udānagāthāya. Sīlañhettha niddosatāya “nelan”ti vuttam. Tenevāha Citto gahapati āyasmatā Kāmaḥūtherena puṭṭho Saṃyuttāgamavare Saḷāyatanavagge “nelaṅgan”ti kho bhante sīlanametam adhivacanan”ti². Vācā nāma saddasabhāvā taṃtadathanibandhanāti sādurasasadisattā madhurameva byañjanaṃ, attho ca tabbhāvatoti atthameva sandhāya

1. Saṃ 2. 482; Khu 1. 173; Khu 10. 202 piṭṭhesu.

2. Saṃ 2. 482 piṭṭhe.

“**byañjanamadhuratāya, atthamadhuratāyā**”ti ca vuttaṃ.

Visesanaparanipātopi hi loke dissati “agyāhito”ti-ādīsu. Apica avayavāpekkhane sati “madhuram byañjanam yassā”ti-ādinā vattabbo. **Sukhāti** sukhakaraṇī, sukhahetūti vuttaṃ hoti. **Kaṇṇasūlanti** kaṇṇasaṅkum. Kaṇṇasaddena cettha sotaviññāṇapaṭibaddhatadanuvattakā viññāṇavīthiyo gahitā. Vohārakathā hesā suttantadesanā, tassā vaṇṇanā ca, tathā ceva vuttaṃ “**sakalasarīre kopam, pema**”ti ca. Na hi hadayavatthunissito kopo, pemo ca sakalasarīre vattati. Esa nayo īdisesu. **Sukhena cittam pavisati** yathāvuttakāraṇadvayenāti attho, aluttasamāso cesa yathā “amataṅgato”ti. **Pureti** guṇapāripure, tenāha “**guṇaparipuṇṇatāyā**”ti. Pure samvaddhā **porī**, tādīsā nārī viyāti vācāpi **porī**ti atthamāha “**pure**”ti-ādinā. **Sukumārāti** sutaruṇā. Upameyyapakke pana aphaṇṇasatāya mudukabhāvo eva sukumārātā. **Purassāti** ettha **pura**-saddo tannivāsīvācako sahacaraṇavasena “gāmo āgato”ti-ādīsu viya, tenevāha “**nagaravāsīnan**”ti. **Esāti** taṃsambandhīniddesā vācā. **Evarūpī kathāti** atthattayena pakāsītā kathā. **Kantāti** kāmitā tuṭṭhāyathā “pakkanto”ti, māna-saddassa vā antabyappadeso, kāmiyamānāti attho. Yathā “anāpatti asamanubhāsantassā”ti¹. Manam appeti vaddhetīti **manāpā**, tena vuttaṃ “**cittavuḍḍhikarā**”ti. Tathākārinīti attho. Ato **bahuno janassāti** idha sambandhe sāmivacanam, na tu purimasmim viya kattari.

Kāmam tehi vattumicchito attho sambhavati, so pana aphaḷattā bhāsitatthapariyāyena atthoyeva nāma na hotīti āha “**anattaviññāpikā**”ti. Apica payo janatthābhāvato **anattā**, vācā, tam viññāpikātipi vaṭṭati. **Akusalacetanā samphappalāpo** sampham palapanti etāyāti katvā. **Āsevanam** bhāvanam bahulīkaraṇam. Yam janam gāhāpayitum pavattito, tena aggahite appasāvajjo, gahite mahāsāvajjo. Kilesānam mudutibbatāvasenāpi appasāvajjamahāsāvajjatā yojetabbā. **Bhāratanamakānam** dvebhātukarājūnam **yuddhakathā**, Dasagiriyaḷkkena **Sītāya** nāma deviyā **āharaṇakathā**, Rāmarāññā

1. Vi 1. 267, 274, 283 piṭṭhesu.

paccāharaṇakathā, yathā taṃ adhunā bāhirakehi paricayitā Sakkaṭabhāsāya gaṇṭhitā Rāmapurāṇabhāratapurāṇādikathāti, evamādikā niratthakakathā samphappalāpoti vuttam **“bhārata -pa- purekkhārata”**ti.

“Kālavādī”ti-ādi samphappalāpā paṭiviratassa paṭipattisandassanam yathā **“pāṇātipātā paṭivirato”**ti-ādi¹ pāṇātipātappahānassa paṭipattidassanam. **“Pāṇātipātā pahāya viharatī”**ti hi vutte katham pāṇātipātappahānam hotīti apekkhāsambhavato **“pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hotī”**ti¹ vuttam. Sā pana viratī kathanti āha **“nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho”**ti¹. Tañca daṇḍasatthanidhānam kathanti vuttam **“lajjī”**ti-ādi. Evam uttaruttaram purimassa purimassa upāyasandassanam. Tathā adinnādānādīsūpi yathāsambhavam yojetabbam. Tena vuttam **“kālavādīti-ādi samphappalāpā paṭiviratassa paṭipattisandassanam”**ti. Atthasamhitāpi hi vācā ayuttakālapayogena atthāvahā na siyāti anattaviññāpanabhāvam anulometi, tasmā samphappalāpam pajahantena akālavādītā parivajjetabbāti dassetum **“kālavādī”**ti vuttam. Kāle vadantenāpi ubhayattha asāadhanato abhūtam parivajjetabbanti āha **“bhūtavādī”**ti. Bhūtañca vadantena yaṃ idhalokaparalokahitasampādanakam, tadeva vattabbanti vuttam **“atthavādī”**ti. Attham vadantenāpi na lokiyadhammanissitameva vattabbam, atha kho lokuttaradhammanissitampīti āha **“dhammavādī”**ti. Yathā ca attho lokuttaradhammanissito hoti, tathā dassanattham **“vinayavādī”**ti vuttam.

Pātimokkhasamvaro, satīñāṇakhantivīriyasamvaroti hi pañcannam samvaravinayānam tadaṅgappahānam, vikkhambhanasamucchedapaṭippassaddhinissaraṇappahānanti pañcannam pahānavinayānañca vasena vuccamāno attho nibbānādhiḡamahetubhāvato lokuttaradhammasannissito hoti. Evam guṇavisesayutto ca attho vuccamāno desanākosalle sati sobhati, kiccakaro ca hoti, nāññathāti dassetum **“nidhānavatīrī vācam bhāsītā”**ti vuttam. Idāni tameva desanākosallam vibhāvetum **“kālenā”**ti-ādīmāha. Ajjhāsayaṭṭhuppattīnam, pucchāya ca vasena otiṇṇe desanāvisaye ekamsādibyakaraṇavibhāgam sallakkhetvā ṭhapanāhetudāharaṇasamsandanāni

1. Dī 1. 4, 59 piṭṭhādīsu.

taṁtaṁkālanurūpaṁ vibhāventiyā parimitaparicchinnarūpāya gambhīrudānapahūtatta vitthārasaṅgāhikāya desanāya pare yathājjhāsayaṁ paramatthasiddhiyaṁ patiṭṭhāpentō “desanākusalo”ti vuccatīti evametthāpi atthayojanā veditabbā.

Vattabbayuttakālanti vattabbavacanassa anurūpakālaṁ, tattha vā payujjitabbakālaṁ. Sabhāvavaseneva bhūtatāti āha “**sabhāvamevā**”ti. Atthaṁ vadatīti **atthavādī**. Atthavadanañca tannissitavācākathanamevāti adhippāyena vuttaṁ “diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikatthasannissitameva katvā”ti.

“**Dhammavādī**”ti-ādīsupi eseva nayo.

Nidheti sannidhānaṁ karoti etthāti **nidhānaṁ**. **Ṭhapanokāso**. “Ṭhānavatī”ti vutte tasmim̐ ṭhāne ṭhāpetum̐ yuttātipi attho sambhavatīti āha “**hadaye**”ti-ādi. Nidhānavatīpi vācā kālayuttāva atthāvahā, tasmā “kālenā”ti idaṁ “nidhānavatim̐ vācam̐ bhāsitaṁ”ti etassāpekkhavananti dasseti “**evarūpin**”ti-ādinā. Icchitatthanibbattanatthaṁ apadisitabbo, apadisīyati vā icchitattho anenāti **apadeso**, upamā, hetudāharaṇādikāraṇaṁ vā, tena saha vattatīti **sāpadesā**, vācā, tenāha “**sa-upamaṁ sakāraṇanti attho**”ti.

Paricchedaṁ dassetvāti yāvatā pariyosānaṁ sambhavati, tāvatā mariyādaṁ dassetvā, tena vuttaṁ “**yathā -pa- evaṁ bhāsati**”ti. Sikhamappattā hi kathā atthāvahā nāma na hoti. **Atthasamhitanti** ettha **attha**-saddo bhāsitatthapariyāyoti vuttaṁ “**anekehipi**”ti-ādi. Bhāsitattho ca nāma saddānusārena adhigato sabbopi pakatyatthapaccayatthabhāvattadhāiko, tatoyeva Bhagavato vacanaṁ ekagāthāpadampi saṅkhepavittārādi-ekattādinandiyāvattādinayehi anekehipi niddhāraṇakkhamatāya pariyādātumasakkuṇeyyaṁ atthamāvahatīti. Evaṁ atthasāmaññato samvaṇṇetvā icchi tatthavisesatopi samvaṇṇetum̐ “**yaṁ vā**”ti-ādimāha. Atthavādinā vattumicchitatthoyeva hi idha gahito. Nanu sabbesampi vacanaṁ attanā icchitatthasahitaṁyeva, kimettha vattabbaṁ atthīti antolīnacodanaṁ parisodheti “**na aññan**”ti-ādinā. Aññamatthaṁ paṭhamam̐ nikkhipitvā ananusandhivasena pacchā aññamatthaṁ na bhāsati. Yathānikkhittānusandhivaseneva pariyosāpetvā kathetīti adhippāyo.

10. Evaṃ paṭipāṭiyā sattamūlasikkhāpadāni vibhajitvā satipi abhijjhādippahānassa saṃvara sīlasaṅgahe upariguṇasaṅghato, lokiyaputhujjanāvisayato ca uttaridesanāya saṅgahitum tam pariharitvā pacurajanapākaṭaṃ ācārasīlameva vibhajanto Bhagavā “bījagāmahūtagāmasamārambhā”ti-ādimāhāti Pāḷiyaṃ sambandho vattabbo. Tatha vijāyanti viruhanti etehīti **bījāni**. Paccayantarasamavāye sadisaphaluppattiyā visesakāraṇabhāvato viruhasamatthānaṃ sārāphalādīnametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Bhavanti, ahuvanti cāti **bhūtā**, jāyanti vaḍḍhanti jātā, vaḍḍhitā cāti attho. Vaḍḍhamānakānaṃ vaḍḍhitvā, ṭhitānaṃca rukkhagacchādīnaṃ yathākkamamadhivacanaṃ. Viruḷhamūlā hi nīlabhāvaṃ āpajjantā taruṇarukkhagacchā jāyanti vaḍḍhantīti vuccanti. Vaḍḍhitvā ṭhitā mahantā rukkhagacchā jātā vaḍḍhitāti. **Gāmoti** samūho, so ca suddhaṭṭhakadhammārāsī, bījānaṃ, bhūtānaṃca tathāladdhasamaññānaṃ aṭṭhadhammānaṃ gāmo, teyeva vā gāmoti tathā. Avayavavinimuttassa hi samudāyassa abhāvato duvidhenāpi atthena teyeva tiṇarukkkhalatādayo gayhanti.

Apica bhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhahitvā haritabhāvamāpannā rukkhagacchādayo devatā pariggayhanti, tasmā bhūtānaṃ nivāsanaṭṭhānatāya gāmoti bhūtagāmotipi vadanti, te sarūpato dassetuṃ “**mūlabījan**”ti-ādimāha. Mūlameva bījaṃ **mūlabījaṃ**. Sesesupi ayaṃ nayo. **Phalubījanti** pabbabījaṃ. Paccayantarasamavāye sadisaphaluppattiyā visesakāraṇabhāvato viruhasamatthe sārāphale niruḷho bīja-saddo tadatthasiddhiyā mūlādīsupi kesuci pavattatīti mūlādīto nivattanatthaṃ ekena bīja-saddena visesetvā “**bījabījan**”ti vuttaṃ yathā “rūparūpaṃ, dukkhadukkhānaṃ”ti ca. **Nīlatiṇarukkhādīkassā**ti allatiṇassa ceva allarukkhādīkassa ca. **Ādi**-saddena osadhigacchhalatādayo veditabbā. **Samārambho** idha vikopanaṃ, taṅca chedanādiyevāti vuttaṃ “**chedanabhedanapacanādibhāvenā**”ti. Nanu ca rukkhādayo cittarahitatāya na jīvā, cittarahitatā ca paripphandaṇabhāvato, chinne viruhasato, visadisajātikabhāvato, catuyoni-apariyāpannato ca veditabbā. Vuḍḍhi pana pavāḷasilālavaṇādīnampi vijjatīti na tesāṃ jīvatābhāve kāraṇaṃ. Visayaggahaṇaṅca nesāṃ parikkappaṇāmatthaṃ supanaṃ viya ciñcādīnaṃ, tathā kaṭukambilāsādīnā dohaḷādayo. Tatha kasmā

bījagāmbhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirati icchitāti? Samaṇasārūppato, tannissitasattānukampanato ca. Tenevāha ālavakānaṃ rukkhaçchedanādivatthūsu “jīvasaññino hi moghapurisā manussā rukkhasmin”ti-ādi¹.

Ekam bhattam “**ekabhattam**, tamassa atthi ekasmim divase ekavārameva bhuñjanatoti **ekabhattiko**. Tayidam ekabhattam kadā bhuñjitabbanti sandhāya vuttam “**pātarāsabhattan**”ti-ādi, dvīsu bhatesu pātarāsabhattam sandhāyāhāti adhippāyo. Pāto asitabbanti **pātarāsam**. Sāyam asitabbanti **sāyamāsam**, tadeva bhattam tathā. Eka-saddo cettha majjhanhikakālaparicchedabhāvena payutto, na tadantogadhavārabhāvenāti dasseti “**tasmā**”ti-ādinā.

Rattiyā bhojanam uttarapadalopato rattisaddena vuttam, taddhitavasena vā tathāyevādhippāyasambhavato, tenāha “**rattiyā**”ti-ādi. Aruṇuggamanato paṭṭhāya yāva majjhanhikā ayam Buddhādīnam ariyānam āciṇṇasamāciṇṇo bhojanassa kālo nāma, tadañño vikālo. Tattha dutiyapadena rattibhojanassa paṭikkhattatā aparanhova idha vikāloti pārisesanayena tatiyapadassa attham dīpetum “**atikkante majjhanhike**”ti-ādi vuttam. Bhāvasādhano cettha bhojana-saddo ajjhoharaṇatthavācakoti dīpeti “**yāva sūriyatthaṅgamanā bhojanan**”ti iminā. Kassa pana tadjjhoharaṇanti? Yāmakālikādīnamanuññātattā, vikālabhojanasaddassa ca yāvakālikajjhoharaṇeyeva niruḥhattā “yāvakālikassā”ti viññāyati. Ayam panettha Aṭṭhakathāvaseso ācariyānam nayo—bhuñjitabbaṭṭhena **bhojanam**, yāgubhattādi sabbam yāvakālikavatthu. Yathā ca “rattūparato”ti ettha rattibhojanam rattisaddena vuccati, evamettha bhojanajjhoharaṇam bhojanasaddena. Vikāle bhojanam **vikālabhojanam**, tato **vikālabhojanā**. Vikāle yāvakālikavatthussa ajjhoharaṇāti atthoti. Īdisā guṇavibhūti na Buddhakāleyevāti āha “**Anomānadīre**”ti-ādi. Ayam pana Pāḷiyam anusandhikkamo—ekasmim divase ekavārameva bhuñjanato “ekabhattiko”ti vutte rattibhojanopi

1. Vi 2. 51 piṭṭhe.

siyāti tannivāraṇattham **“rattūparato”**ti vuttam. Evaṃ sati sāyanhabhojīpi ekabhattiko siyāti tadāsaṅkānivattanattham **“virato vikālabhojanā”**ti vuttanti.

Saṅkhepato “sabbapāpassa akaraṇan”ti-ādi¹ nayappavattam Bhagavato sāsanam sachandarāgappavattito naccādīnam dassanam nānulometīti āha **“sāsanassa ananulomattā”**ti. Visucati sāsanam vijjhati ananulomikabhāvenāti **visūkam**, paṭiviruddhanti vuttam hoti. Tatra upamam dasseti **“paṭāṇībhūtan”**ti iminā, paṭāṇīsāṅkhātam kilam viya bhūtanti attho. “Visūkan”ti etassa **paṭāṇībhūtanti** atthamāhātipi vadanti. Attanā payojīyamānam, parehi payojāpiyamānaṅca naccam naccabhāvasāmaññato Pāḷiyam ekeneva naccasaddena sāmāññaniddesanayena gahitam, ekasesanayena vā. Tathā gītavādita-saddehi gāyanagāyāpanavādanavādāpanānīti āha **“naccananaccāpanādivasenā”**ti. Suddhahetutājotanavasena hi dvādhippāyikā ete saddā. Naccaṅca gītaṅca vāditaṅca visūkadassanaṅca **naccagītavāditavisūkadassanam**, samāhāravasenettha ekattam. **Aṭṭhakathāyam** pana yathāpātham vākyāvattthikantavacanena saha samuccayasamāsadassanattham **“naccācā”**ti-ādi vuttam. Evaṃ sabbattha īdisesu. Dassanavisaye mayūranaccādipaṭikkhipanena naccāpanavisayepi paṭikkhipanam daṭṭhabbam. **“Naccādīni hī”**ti-ādinā yathāvuttatthasamatthanam. Dassanena cettha savanampi saṅgahitam virūpekasesanayena, yathāsakam vā visayassa ālocanasabhāvatāya pañcannam viññāṇanam savanakiriyāyapi dassanasāṅkhepasambhavato **“dassanā”** icceva vuttam. Tenevāha “pañcahi viññāṇehi na kiñci dhammam paṭijānāti aññatra abhinipātamattā”ti.

“Visūkabhūtā dassanā cā”ti etena avisūkabhūtassa pana gītassa savanam kadāci vaṭṭatīti dasseti. Tathā hi vuttam paramatthajotikāya **Khuddakapāṭhaṭṭhakathāya** “dhammūpasamhitampi cettha gītam na vaṭṭati, gītūpasamhito pana dhammo vaṭṭati”ti². Katthaci pana na-kāravipariyāyena pāṭho dissati. Ubhayatthāpi ca gīto ce dhammānulomatthapaṭisaṃyuttopi na vaṭṭati, dhammo ce gītasaddapaṭisaṃyuttopi vaṭṭatīti adhippāyo veditabbo. “Na bhikkhave

1. Dī 2. 42; Khu 1. 41; Khu 10. 37, 68, 148, 161 piṭṭhesu.

2. Khuddakapāṭha-Ṭṭha 6 piṭṭhe.

gītassarena dhammo gāyitabbo, yo gāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”¹ hi desanāya eva paṭikkhepo, na savanāya. Imassa ca sikkhāpadassa visuṃ paññāpanato viññāyati “gītassarena desitopi dhammo na gīto”ti. Yañca **Sakkapañhasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ** sevitabbāsevitabbasaddaṃ niddharantena “yaṃ pana atthanissitaṃ dhammanissitaṃ kumbhadāsīgītampi suṇantassa pasādo vā uppajjati, nibbidā vā saṅṭhāti, evarūpo saddo sevitabbo”²ti vuttaṃ, taṃ asamādānasikkhāpadassa sevitabbatāmatpariyāyena vuttaṃ. Samādānasikkhāpadassati evarūpaṃ suṇantassa sikkhāpadasaṃvaraṃ bhijjati gītasaddabhāvatoti vedītabbaṃ. Tathā hi **Vinayaṭṭhakathāsu** vuttaṃ “gītanti naṭṭadīnaṃ vā gītaṃ hotu, ariyānaṃ parinibbānakāle ratanattayaḡuṇūpasāṃhitaṃ sādhuḡiḡanagītaṃ vā, asaṃyatabhikkhūnaṃ dhammabhāṇakagītaṃ vā, antamaso dantagītampi, yaṃ “gāyissāmā”³ti pubbabhāge okūjitaṃ karonti, sabbametaṃ gītaṃ nāmā”³ti.

Kiñcāpi **mālā**-saddo loke baddhapupphavācako, sāsane pana ruḡhiyā abaddhapupphesupi vaṭṭati, tasmā yaṃ kiñci pupphaṃ baddhamabaddhaṃ vā, taṃ sabbam “mālā”⁴tveva daṭṭhabbanti āha “**yaṃ kiñci pupphan**”⁴ti. “Yaṃ kiñci gandhan”⁵ti cettha vāsacuṇṇadhūpādikaṃ vilepanato aññaṃ **yaṃ kiñci gandhajātaṃ**. Vuttatthaṃ viya hi vuccamānatthamantarenāpi saddo atthavisesavācako. **Chavirāgakaraṇanti** vilepanena chaviyā rañjanatthaṃ pisitvā paṭiyattaṃ yaṃ kiñci gandhacuṇṇaṃ. Piḡandhanaṃ **dhāraṇaṃ**. Ūnaṭṭhānapūraṇaṃ **maṇḡanaṃ**. Gandhavasena, chavirāgavasena ca sādiyaṃ **vibhūsaṇaṃ**. Tadevatthaṃ puggalādhiṭṭhānena dīpeti “**tattha piḡandhanto**”⁵ti-ādinā. Tathā ceva **Majjhimaṭṭhakathāyampi**⁴ vuttaṃ, paramatthajotikāyaṃ pana **Khuddakapāṭhaṭṭhakathāyaṃ** “mālādīsu dhāraṇādīni yathasaṅkhyāṃ yojetabbāni”⁵ti ettakameva vuttaṃ. Tatthāpi yojentenayathāvuttanayeneva yojetabbāni. Kim panetaṃ kāraṇanti āha “**yāyā**”⁵ti-ādi. Yāya dussīlyacetanāya karoti, sā idha **kāraṇaṃ**. “Tato paṭivīrato”⁵ti hi ubhayattha sambandhitabbaṃ, eteneva “mālā -pa- vibhūsaṇānaṃ ṭhānaṃ, mālā -pa- vibhūsaṇāneva vā ṭhānaṃ”⁵ti samāsampi dasseti.

1. Vi 4. 243 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī-Ṭṭha 2. 328 piṭṭhe.

3. Vi-Ṭṭha 3. 201; Vi-Ṭṭha 4. 15; Vinayasaṅgaha-Ṭṭha 438 piṭṭhesu.

4. Ma-Ṭṭha 3. 113 piṭṭhe.

5. Khuddakapāṭha-Ṭṭha 26 piṭṭhe.

Tadākārappavatto cetanādiddhammoyeva hi dhāraṇādikiriyā. Tattha ca cetanāsampayuttadhammānaṃ kāraṇaṃ sahaḷāḍḍopakāraḷakato, padhānato ca. “Cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā “ti¹ hi vuttaṃ. Dhāraṇādibhūtā eva ca cetanā ṭhānanti. ṭhāna-saddo paccekāṃ yojetabbo dvandapadato suyyamānattā.

Uccāti uccasaddena akāraṇtena samānattham ākāraṇtaṃ ekam saddantaraṃ accuggatavācākanti āha “**pamaṇāṭikkantaṃ**”ti. Seti etthāti **sayanaṃ**, mañcādi. Samaṇasārupparahitattā, gahaṭṭhehi ca seṭṭhasammatattā akappiyapaccattharaṇaṃ “mahāsayanaṃ”ti idhādhippetanti dassetuṃ “**akappiyattharaṇaṃ**”ti vuttaṃ. Nisīdanaṃ panettha sayaneneva saṅgahitanti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yasmā pana ādhāre paṭikkhitte tadādhāraḷakiriyāpi paṭikkhittāva hoti, tasmā “uccāsayanamahāsayanā” icceva vuttaṃ. Atthato pana tadupabhogabhūtanisajjānipajjanehi virati dassitāti veditabbaṃ. Atha vā “uccāsayanamahāsayanā”ti esa niddeso ekasesanayena yathā “nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanan”ti². Etasmimpi vikappe āsanapubbakattā sayanakiriyāya sayanaggahaṇeneva āsanampi gahitanti veditabbaṃ. Kiriyāvācaka-āsanasayanasaddalopato uttarapadalopaniddesotipi **Vinayaṭṭikāyaṃ**³ vuttaṃ.

Jātaṃeva rūpamassa na vippakāraṇti **jātarūpaṃ**, Satthuvaṇṇaṃ. Raṇṇiyati setavaṇṇatāya, raṇṇanti vā ettha sattāti **rajataṃ** yathā “nesaṃ padakkantaṃ”ti. “Cattāro vīhayo guṇṇā, dve guṇṇā māsaḷo bhava”ti⁴ vuttalakkaṇeṇa vīsatiṃmāsako nīlakaḷhāpaṇo vā dudradāmakādiko vā taṃtaṃdesavohārānurūpaṃ kato **kaḷhāpaṇo**. Lohādīhi kato **lohamāsakādiko**. **Ye vohāraṃ gacchantīti** pariyādāna vacanaṃ. **Vohāraṇti** ca kayavikkayavasena sabbohāraṃ. Añṇehi gāḷhāpane, upanikkhittasādiyaṇe ca paṭiggahaṇattho labbhatīti āha “**na uggaṇḷhāpeti na upanikkhittaṃ sādiyaṇi**”ti. Atha vā tividdham paṭiggahaṇaṃ kāyena vācāya manasā. Tattha kāyena paṭiggahaṇaṃ uggahaṇaṃ. Vācāya paṭiggahaṇaṃ uggahaṇaṃ. Manasā paṭiggahaṇaṃ sādiyaṇaṃ. Tividhampetaṃ paṭiggahaṇaṃ sāmañṇaniddesena, ekasesanayena vā gahetvā paṭiggahaṇāti vuttanti

1. Am 2. 363 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 3. 109; Saṃ 1. 243; Khu 1. 77 piṭṭhādīsu.

3. Vimati-Ṭī 2. 116 piṭṭhe.

4. Abhidhāne bhūkaṇḍe catubbaṇṇavagge 479 gāḷhā.

āha “**neva nam uggaṇhātī**”ti-ādi. Esa nayo **āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇāti**-
ādīsupi.

Nīvārādi-upadhaññassa sāliyādimūladhaññantogadhattā
“**sattavidhassāpī**”ti vuttam. Saṭṭhidinaparipāko sukadhaññaviseso **sāli** nāma
sāliyate sīlāghateti katvā. **Dabbaguṇapakāse** pana—

“Atha dhaññam tidhā sāli-saṭṭhikavīhibhedato.

Sālayo hemantā tatra, saṭṭhikā gimhajā api.

Vīhayo tvāsālḥākhyātā, vassakālasamubbhavā”ti—

vuttam. Vahati, brūheti vā sattānam jīvitanti **vīhi**, sassam. Yuvitabbo
missitabboti **yavo**. So hi atilūkhatāya aññena missetvā paribhuñjīyati.
Gudhati parivedhati palibuddhatīti **godhūmo**, yam “milakkhabhojanan”tipi
vadanti. Sobhanattā kamanīyabhāvaṃ gacchatīti **kaṅgu**,
atisukhumadhaññaviseso. Varīyati atilūkhatāya nivārīyati,
khuddāpaṭivinayanato vā bhajīyatīti **varako**. Koram rudhiram dūsatīti
kudrūsako, vaṇṇasaṅkamanena yo “govaddhano”tipi vuccati. Tāni sattapi
sappabhedā nidhāne posane sādhattena “dhaññāni”ti vuccanti. “**Na**
kevalañcā”ti-ādinā sampaṭicchanaṃ, parāmasanañca idha
paṭiggahaṇasaddena vuttanti dasseti. Evamīdisesu. “Anujānāmi bhikkhave
vasāni bhesajjāni acchavaṣaṃ macchavaṣaṃ susukāvaṣaṃ sūkaravaṣaṃ
gadrabhavaṣaṃ”ti¹ vuttattā idam pañcavidhampi bhesajjam odissa
anuññātam nāma. Tassa pana “kāle paṭiggahitan”ti² vuttattā paṭiggahaṇam
vaṭṭatīti āha “**aññatra odissa anuññātā**”ti. Maṃsa-saddena macchānampi
maṃsaṃ gahitaṃ evāti dassetuṃ “**āmakamaṃsamacchānan**”ti vuttam,
tikoṭiparisuddham macchamaṃsaṃ anuññātam adiṭṭham, asutaṃ,
aparisaṅkitanti vā payogassa dassanato virūpekasesanayo dassito anenāti
veditabban.

Kāmaṃ lokiyā—

“Aṭṭhavassā bhavē gorī, dasavassā tu kaññakā.

Sampatte dvādasavasse, kumārītibhidhīyate”ti³—

1. Vi 3. 291 piṭṭhe.

2. Vi 3. 292 piṭṭhe.

3. Abhidhānaṭīkāyaṃ bhūkaṇḍe naravagge 231 gāthavaṇṇanā passitabbā.

vadanti. Idha pana purisantaragatāgatavasena itthikumārikābhedoti āha “**itthīti purisantaragatā**”ti-ādi. **Dāsīdāsavasenevāti** dāsīdāsavohāravaseneva. **Evam vutteti** tādīsena kappiyavacanena vutte. Vinayaṭṭhakathāsu āgatavinicchayaṃ sandhāya “**vinayavasenā**”ti vuttam. So **kuṭikārasikkhāpadavaṇṇanā**dīsu¹ gahetabbo.

Bījam khipanti ettha, khittam vā bījam tāyatīti **khettam**, kedāroti āha “**yasmiṃ pubbaṇṇam ruhatī**”ti. Aparāṇṇassa pubbe pavattamannaṃ **pubbaṇṇam** na-kārassa ṇa-kāram katvā, sāli-ādi. Vasanti patiṭṭhahanti aparāṇṇāni etthāti **vatthūti** attham dasseti “**vatthunāmā**”ti-ādinā. Pubbaṇṇassa aparaṃ pavattamannaṃ **aparaṇṇam** vuttanayena. Evam Aṭṭhakathānayanurūpaṃ attham dassetvā idāni “**khettam nāma yattha pubbaṇṇam vā aparāṇṇam vā jāyati**”ti² vuttavinayapāḷinayanurūpampi attham dassenti “**yattha vā**”ti-ādimāha. **Tadatthāyāti** khettatthāya. **Akatabhūmibhāgoti** aparisaṅkhato taduddesiko bhūmibhāgo. “**Khettavatthusisenā**”ti-ādinā nidassanamattametanti dasseti. **Ādi**-saddena pokkharāṇīkūpādayo saṅgahitā.

Dūtassa idaṃ, dūtena vā kātumarahatīti **dūteyyam**. **Paṇṇanti** lekhasāsanam. **Sāsananti** mukhasāsanam. **Gharā gharanti** aññasmā gharā aññam gharam. **Khuddakagamananti** dūteyyagamanato appataragamanam, anaddhānagamanam rassagamananti attho. Tadubhayesaṃ anuyūñjanam anuyogoti āha “**tadubhayakaraṇam**”ti. **Tasmāti** tadubhayakaraṇasseva anuyogabhāvato.

Kayanaṃ **kayo**, paramparā gahetvā attano dhanassa dānam. Kī-saddañhi dabbavinimaye paṭhanti³. Vikkayanaṃ **vikkayo**, paṭhamameva attano dhanassa paresam dānanti vadanti. **Sāratthadīpaniyā**dīsu pana “**kayanti** parabhaṇḍassa gahaṇam. **Vikkayanti** attano bhaṇḍassa dānam”ti⁴ vuttam. Tadeva “**kayitaṅca hoti parabhaṇḍam attano hatthagatam karontena, vikkītaṅca attano bhaṇḍam parahatthagatam karontenā**”ti⁵ Vinayaṭṭhakathāvacanena sameti. **Vañcanam** māyākaraṇam, paṭibhānakaraṇavasena upāyakusalatāya parasantakaggahaṇanti vuttam hoti. Tulā nāma yāya tuliyati pamīyati,

1. Vi-Ṭṭha 2. 156 piṭṭhe.

2. Vi 1. 61 piṭṭhe.

3. Saddanītidhātumālāya rudhādichakke kīyādigaṇīkarūpaṃ passitabbaṃ.

4. Sārattha-Ṭī 2. 425 piṭṭhe.

5. Vi-Ṭṭha 2. 279 piṭṭhe.

tāya kūṭam **“tulākūṭan”**ti vuccati. Tam pana karonto tulāya rūpa-
aṅgagahaṇākārapaṭicchannasaṅṭhānavasena karotīti catubbidhatā vuttā.
Attanā gahetabbaṃ bhaṇḍam pacchābhāge, paresam dātabbam pubbabhāge
katvā minentīti āha **“gaṇhanto pacchābhāge”**ti-ādi. **Akkamati** nippīlati,
pubbabhāge akkamati sambandho. **Mūle rajjuntī** tulāya mūle yojitam
rajjum. Tathā **agge. Tanti** ayacuṇṇam.

Kanati dibbatīti **kaṃso**, suvaṇṇarajatādimayā bhojanapānapattā. Idha
pana sovaṇṇamaye pānapatteti āha **“suvaṇṇapātī”**ti. **Tāya vañcananti**
nikativasena vañcanam. “Patirūpakam dassetvā parasantakagahaṇaṇhi nikati,
paṭibhānakaraṇavasena pana upāyakusalatāya vañcanan”ti nikativañcanam
bhedato **Kaṇhajātakatṭhakathā**disu¹ vuttam, idha pana tadubhayampi
“vañcanam”icceva. **“Kathan”**ti-ādinā hi patirūpakam dassetvā
parasantakagahaṇameva vibhāveti. **Samagghataranti** tāsam pātinam
aññamaññam samakam agghavisesam. **Pāsāneti**
bhūtābhūtabhāvasañjānanake pāsāṇe. Ghaṃsaneneva
suvaṇṇabhāvasaññāpanam siddhanti **“ghaṃsitvā”**tveva vuttam.

Hadayanti nāḷi-ādiminanabhājanānam abbhantaram, tasmim bhedo
chiddakaraṇam **hadayabhedo**. Tilādīnam nāḷi-ādīhi minanakāle ussāpitā
sikhāyeva sikhā, tassā bhedo hāpanam **sikhābhedo**.

Rajjuyā bhedo visamakaraṇam **rajjubhedo**. **Tānīti** sappitelādīni.
Antobhājaneti paṭhamam nikkhattabhājane. **Ussāpetvāti** uggamāpetvā,
uddham rāsim katvāti vuttam hoti. **Chindantoti** apanento.

Kattabbakammato uddham koṭanam paṭihananam **ukkoṭanam**.
Abhūtakārīnam **lañjaggahaṇam**, na pana puna kammāya ukkoṭanamattanti
āha **“assāmike -pa- ggahaṇan”**ti. **Upāyehīti** kāraṇapatirūpakehi. **Tatrāti**
tasmim vañcane. “Vatthun”ti avatvā **“ekam vatthun”**ti vadanto aññānīpi
atthi bahūnīti dasseti. Aññānīpi hi sasavatthu-ādīni tattha tattha vuttāni.
Miganti mahantam migam. **Tena hīti** migaggahaṇe uyyojanam, yena vā
kāraṇena “migam me dehī”ti āha, tena kāraṇenāti attho.

1. Jātaka-Ṭṭha 4. 12; Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 78; Ma-Ṭṭha 2. 115; Saṃ-Ṭṭha 3. 338; Am-Ṭṭha 2. 379
piṭṭhesu atthato samānam.

Hi-saddo nipātamattaṃ. **Yogavasenā**ti vijjājappanādipayogavasena. **Māyāvasenā**ti mantajappanaṃ vinā abhūtassāpi bhūtākārasaññāpanāya cakkhumohanamāyāya vasena. Yāya hi amaṇi-ādayopi maṇi-ādi-ākārena dissanti. **Pāmaṅgo** nāma kulācārayutto ābharaṇaviseso, yaṃ loke “yaññopavittan”ti vadanti. **Vakkalitherāpadāne**pi vuttaṃ—

“Passathetaṃ māṇavakaṃ, pītamaṭṭhanivāsaṃ.
Hemayaññopavittaṅgaṃ, jananettamanoharan”ti¹.

Tadaṭṭhakathāyampi “pītamaṭṭhanivāsananti siliṭṭhasuvaṇṇavaṇṇavatthe nivatthanti attho. **Hemayaññopavittaṅganti** suvaṇṇapāmaṅgalaggitagattanti attho”ti². Savanaṃ saṭhanaṃ **sāvi**, anujukatā, tenāha “**kuṭṭilayogo**”ti, jimhatāyogoti attho. “**Etesaṃyevā**”ti-ādinā tulyādhikaraṇataṃ dasseti. “**Tasmā**”ti-ādi laddhaguṇadassanaṃ. Ye pana catunnampi padānaṃ bhinnādhikaraṇataṃ vadanti, tesāṃ vādamāha “**keci**”ti-ādinā. Tattha “**keci**”ti sārasamāsakārakā ācariyā, uttaravihāravāsino ca, tesāṃ taṃ na yuttaṃ vañcana saṅgahitasseva puna gahitattāti dasseti “**taṃ panā**”ti-ādinā.

Māraṇanti muṭṭhipahāraśātālanādihi himsanaṃ viheṭhanaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ, na tu pāṇātipātaṃ. Viheṭhanatthehi hi **vadha**-saddo dissati “attānaṃ vadhitvā vadhitvā rodeyyā”ti-ādīsu³. **Māraṇa**-saddopi idha viheṭhaneyeva vattatīti daṭṭhabbo. Keci pana “pubbe pāṇātipātaṃ pahāyā”ti-ādīsu sayamkāro, idha paramkāro”ti vadanti, taṃ na sakkā tathā vuttuṃ “kāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā, cha payogā”ti ca vuttatā. Yathā hi appaṭiggāhabhāvasāmaññepi sati pabbajitehi appaṭiggahitabbavatthuvisesabhāvasandassanattaṃ itthikumārīdāsīdāsādayo vibhāgena vuttā. Yathā ca parasantakassa haraṇabhāvato adinnādānabhāvasāmaññepi sati tulākūṭādayo adinnādānavisesabhāvasandassanattaṃ vibhāgena vuttā, na evaṃ pāṇātipātapariyāyassa vadhassa puna gahaṇe payojanaṃ atthi tathāvibhajitabbassābhāvato, tasmā yathāvutttoyevattho sundarataroti.

1. Khu 4. 116 piṭṭhe.

2. Apadāna-Ṭṭha 2. 217 piṭṭhe.

3. Vi 2. 365 piṭṭhe.

Viparāmosoti visesena samantato bhusaṃ mosāpanaṃ muyhanakaraṇaṃ, thenanaṃ vā. Theyyaṃ corikā mosoti hi pariyāyo. So kāraṇavasena duvidhoti āha “**himaviparāmoso**”ti-ādi. **Musantīti** corenti, mosenti vā muyhanaṃ karonti, mosetvā tesāṃ santakaṃ gaṇhantīti vuttaṃ hoti. **Yanti** ca tassā kiriyāya parāmasanaṃ. **Maggappaṭipannaṃ jananti** parapakkhepi adhikāro. Ālopanaṃ vilumpanaṃ **ālopo**. Sahasā karaṇaṃ **sahasākāro**. Sahasā pavattitā **sāhasikā**, sāva kiriyā tathā.

Ettāvatāti “pāṇātipātaṃ pahāyā”ti-ādinā “sahasākārā paṭivirato”ti pariyosānena etapparināṇena pāṭhena. Antarabhedāṃ aggahetvā Pāḷiyaṃ yathārutamāgatavaseneva chabbīsatisikkhāpadasaṅghametaṃ sīlaṃ yebhuyyena sikkhāpadānamavibhattatā **cūlasīlaṃ** nāmāti attho. Desanāvasena hi idha cūḷamajjhimādibhāvo veditabbo, na dhammasena. Tathā hi idhasaṅkhittena uddiṭṭhānaṃ sikkhāpadānaṃ avibhattānaṃ vibhajanavasena majjhimasīladesanā pavattā, tenevāha “**majjhimasīlaṃ vitthārento**”ti.

Cūlasīlavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Majjhimasīlavaṇṇanā

11. “Yathā vā paneke bhonto”ti-ādidesanāya sambandhamāha “**idāni**”ti-ādinā. Tatthāyamaṭṭhakathāmuttako nayo—**yathāti** opammatthe nipāto. **Vāti** vikappanatthe, tena imamatthaṃ vikappeti “ussāhaṃ katvā mama vaṇṇaṃ vadamānopi puthujjano pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato”ti-ādinā parānuddesikanayeve vā sabbathāpi ācārasīlamattameva vadeyya, na taduttarim. “Yathāpaneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇabhāvaṃ paṭijānamānā, parehi ca tathāsambhāviyamānā tadanurūpapaṭipattim ajānanato, asamatthanato ca na abhisambhuṇanti, na evamayaṃ. Ayaṃ pana samaṇo Gotamo sabbathāpi samaṇasārūppapaṭipattim pūresiyevā”ti evaṃ aññuddesikanayena vā sabbathāpi ācārasīlamattameva vadeyya, na taduttarinti.

Panāti vacanālaṅkāre vikappanattheneva upanyāsādi-atthassa sijjhanato. **Eketi** aññe. “Ekacce”tipi vadanti. **Bhontoti** sādhuṇaṃ piyasamudāhāro. Sādhavo hi pare “bhonto”ti vā “devānaṃ piyā”ti vā “āyasmanto”ti vā samālapanti. **Samaṇabrāhmaṇā**ti yaṃ kiñci pabbajjaṃ upagatatāya **samaṇā**. Jātimattena ca **brāhmaṇā**ti.

Saddhā nāma idha catubbidhesu ṭhānesūti āha “**kammañcā**”ti-ādi. Kammakammaphalasambandheneva idhalokaparalokasaddahanam daṭṭhabbam “ettha kammaṃ vipaccati, kammaphalañca anubhavitabban”ti. Tadattham byatirekato nāpeti “**ayaṃ me**”ti-ādinā. **Paṭikarissatī** paccupakāraṃ karissati. Tadeva samatthetum “**evaṃdinnāni hī**”ti-ādimāha. Desanāsīsamattaṃ padhānaṃ katvā nidassanato. Tena catubbidhampi paccayaṃ nidassetīti vuttaṃ “**atthato panā**”ti-ādi.

“**Seyyathidan**”ti ayaṃ saddo “so katamo”ti atthe eko **nipāto**, nipātasamudāyo vā, tena ca bījagāmaḥbhūtagāmasamārambhapade saddakkamena appadhānabhūtopi bījagāmaḥbhūtagāmo vibhajjitabbaṭṭhāne padhānabhūto viya paṇiniddisīyati. Añño hi saddakkamo añño atthakkamoti āha “**katamo so bījagāmaḥbhūtagāmo**”ti. Tasmiñhi vibhatte tabbisayasamārambhopi vibhattova hoti. Imamatthañhi dassetum “**yassa samārambham anuyuttā viharantī**”ti vuttaṃ. Teneva ca Pāliyaṃ “mūlabījan”ti-ādinā so niddiṭṭhoti. Mūlameva bījaṃ **mūlabījam**, mūlaṃ bījaṃ etassātipi **mūlabījanti** idha dvidhā attho. Sesapadesupi eseva nayo. Ato na codetabbametaṃ “kasmā panettha bījagāmaḥbhūtagāmaṃ pucchitvā bījagāmo eva vibhatto”ti. Tattha hi paṭhamena atthena bījagāmo niddiṭṭho, dutiyena bhūtagāmo, duvidhopesa sāmāññaniddesena vā mūlabījañca mūlabījañca mūlabījanti ekasesanayena vā niddiṭṭhoti veditabbo, teneva vakkhati “**sabbañhetan**”ti-ādim. Atīva visati bhesajjapayogesūti **ativisaṃ**, **ativisā** vā, yā “mahosadhan”tipi vuccati. **Kacchakoti** kālakacchako, yaṃ “pilakkho”tipi¹ vadanti. **Kapitthanoti** ambilaṅkuraphalo setarukkho. So hi kampati calatīti **kapithano** thanapaccayena, **kapī**ti vā makkato,

tassa thanasadisaṃ phalaṃ yassāti **kapitthano**. “**Kapitthanoti** pippalirukkho”¹ ti hi **Visuddhimaggaṭīkāyaṃ** vuttaṃ. **Phalubījaṃ** nāma pabbabījaṃ. **Ajjakanti** setapaṇṇāsaṃ. **Phaṇijjakanti** samīraṇaṃ. **Hiriveranti** vāraṃ. Paccayantarasaṃvāye sadisaphaluppattiyā visesakāraṇabhāvato viruhasamatthe sārāphale nirulho bījasaddoti dasseti “**viruhasamatthamevā**”² ti iminā. Itarañhi abījasaṅkhyāṃ gataṃ, tañca kho rukkhatto viyojītaṃ. Aviyojītaṃ pana tathā vā hotu, aññathā vā “**bhūtagāmo**”³ tveva vuccati yathāvuttena dutiyaṭṭhena. Vinayā² nurūpato tesāṃ visesaṃ dasseti “**tatthā**”³ ti-ādinā. Yamettha vattabbaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā vuttameva.

12. Sannidhānaṃ **sannidhi**, tāya karīyateti **sannidhikāro**, annapānādi. Evaṃ kāra-saddassa kammaṭṭhataṃ sandhāya “**sannidhikāraparibhogaṃ**”³ ti vuttaṃ. Ayamaparo nayo—yathā “ācāyaṃ gāmino”³ ti vattabbe anunāsikalopena “ācāyagāmino”³ ti³ niddeso kato, evamidhāpi “sannidhikāraṃ paribhogaṃ”³ ti vattabbe anunāsikalopena “sannidhikāraparibhogaṃ”³ ti vuttaṃ, sannidhiṃ katvā paribhoganti attho. **Vinayavasenā**ti vinayāgatācāravasena. Vinayāgatācāro hi uttaralopena “vinayo”³ ti vutto, kāyavācānaṃ vā vinayanaṃ vinayo. Suttantanayapaṭipattiyā visuṃ gahitattā vinayācāroyeva idha labbhati. Sammā kilese likhatīti **sallekhoti** ca vinayācārassa visuṃ gahitattā suttantanayapaṭipatti eva. **Paṭiggahitanti** kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā paṭiggahitaṃ. **Aparajjūti** aparasmim divase. **Datvā**ti parivattanavasena datvā. **Ṭhapāpetvā**ti ca attano santakakaraṇena ṭhapāpetvā. Tesampi santakaṃ vissāsaggāhādivasena paribhuñjitum vaṭṭati. Suttantanayavasena sallekko eva na hoti.

Yāni ca tesāṃ anulomānīti ettha sānulomadhaññārasaṃ, madhukapuppharasaṃ, pakkaḍākarasañca ṭhapetvā avasesā sabbe pi phalapupphapattarasā anulomapānānīti daṭṭhabbaṃ, yathāparicchedakālaṃ anadhiṭṭhitaṃ avikkappitanti attho.

1. Visuddhi-Ṭī 1. 204 piṭṭhe.

2. Vi 2. 52 piṭṭhe.

3. Abhi 1. 2 piṭṭhe.

Sannidhīyateti **sannidhī**, vatthameva. Pariyāyati kappiyatīti **pariyāyo**, kappiyavācānusārena paṭipatti, tassa kathāti **pariyāyakathā**. Tabbiparīto **nippariyāyo**, kappiyampi anupaggamma santuṭṭhivasena paṭipatti, **pariyāya**-saddo vā kāraṇe, tasmā kappiyakāraṇavasena vuttā kathā **pariyāyakathā**. Tadapi avatvā santuṭṭhivasena vuttā **nippariyāyo**. “**Sace**”ti-ādi aññassa dānākāradassanaṃ. Pāḷiyā uddisanaṃ **uddeso**. Atthassa pucchā**paripucchanam**. “**Adātum na vaṭṭati**”ti iminā adāne sallekhaḥkopanaṃ dasseti. **Appahonteti** kātum appahonake sati. **Paccāsāyāti** cīvarapaṭilābhāsāya. **Anuññātakāleti** anattate kathine eko pacchimakkattikamāso, atthate kathine pacchimakkattikamāsenā saha hemantikā cattāro māsā, piṭṭhisamaye yo koci eko māsoti evaṃ tatiyakathinasikkhāpadādīsu anuññātasamaye. **Suttanti** cīvarasibbanasuttaṃ. **Vinayakammaṃ katvāti** mūlacīvaraṃ parikkhāraḥkoḷaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā paccāsācīvarameva mūlacīvaraṃ katvā ṭhapetabbaṃ, taṃ puna māsaparihāraṃ labhati, etena upāyena yāva icchati, tāva aññamaññaṃ mūlacīvaraṃ katvā ṭhapetum labbhatīti vuttanayena, vikappanāvasena vā vinayakammaṃ katvā. Kasmā na vaṭṭatīti āha “**sannidhi ca hoti sallekhañca kopetī**”ti.

Upari maṇḍapasadisamaṃ padaracchannaṃ, sabbapaliguṇṭhimaṃ vā chādetvā kataṃ **vayham**. Ubhosu passesu suvaṇṇarajatādīmāyā gopānasiyo datvā garuḷapakkhakanayena katā **sandamānikā**. Phalakādīnā kataṃ pīṭhakayānaṃ **sivikā**. Antolikāsaṅkhātā paṭapoṭalikā **pāṭaṅkī**. “**Ekabhikkhussa hī**”ti-ādi tadatthassa samatthanaṃ. **Araññatthāyāti** araññagamanatthāya. **Dhotapādakatthāyāti** dhovitapādānāmanurakkhaṇatthāya. Saṃhanitabbā bandhitabbāti **saṅghāṭā**, upāhanāyeva saṅghāṭā tathā, yugaḷabhūtā upāhanāti attho. **Aññassa dātābbaṃ** ettha vuttanayena dānaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Mañcoti nidassanamattaṃ. Sabbepi hi pīṭhabhisādayo nisīdanasayanayoggā gahetabbā tesupi tathāpaṭipajjitabbato.

Ābādhapaccayā eva attanā paribhuñjitabbā gandhā vaṭṭantīti dasseti “**kaṇḍukacchuchavidosādi-ābādhe sati**”ti iminā. “Lakkhaṇe hi sati hetutthopi kattaci sambhavatī”ti heṭṭhā vuttoyeva. Tattha

kaṇḍūti khajju. **Kacchūti** vitacchikā. **Chavidosoti** kilāsādi. **Āharāpetvāti** ñātipavāritato bhikkhācāravattena vā na yena kenaci vā ākārena harāpetvā. Bhesajjapaccayehi gilānassa viññattipi vaṭṭati. “Anujānāmi bhikkhave gandham gahetvā kavāṭe pañcaṅgulikaṃ dātum, puppham gahetvā vihāre ekamantaṃ nikkhipitun”ti¹ vacanato “**dvāre**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Gharadhūpanaṃ** vihāravāsanā, cetiyagharavāsanā vā. **Ādi**-saddena cetiyapaṭimāpūjādini saṅgaṇhāti.

Kilesehi āmasitabbato **āmisam**, yaṃ kiñci upabhogārahaṃ vatthu, tasmā yathāvuttānampi pasaṅgaṃ nivāretum “**vuttāvasesam daṭṭhabban**”ti āha, pārisesanayato gahitattā vuttāvasesam daṭṭhabbanti adhippāyo. Kim panetanti vuttam “**seyyathidan**”ti-ādi. **Tathārūpe kāleti** gāmaṃ pavisitum dukkarādikāle. **Vallūroti** sukkhamaṃsam. **Bhājana**-saddo sappitelaguḷasaddhehi yojetabbo tadavinābhāvittā. **Kālassevāti** pageva. **Udakakaddameti** udake ca kaddame ca. Nimitte cetam bhummaṃ, bhāvalakkhaṇe vā. **Acchathāti** nisīdatha. **Bhuñjantassevāti** bhuñjato eva bhikkhuno, sampadānavacanaṃ, anādaratthe vā sāmivacanaṃ. Kiriyantarāvachchedanayogena hettha anādaratā. **Gīvāyāmakanti** bhāvanapumsakavacanaṃ, gīvaṃ āyamevā āyataṃ katvāti attho, yathā vā bhutte atibhuttatāya gīvā āyamitabbā hoti, tathātipi vaṭṭati. **Catumāsampīti** vassānassa cattāro māsepi. **Kuṭumbam** vuccati dhanam, tadassatthīti **kuṭumbiko**, muṇḍo ca so kuṭumbiko cāti **muṇḍakuṭumbiko**, tassa jīvikam tathā, tam katvā jīvatīti attho. Nayadassanamattañcetaṃ āmisapadena dassitānaṃ sannidhivatthūnanti daṭṭhabbam.

Tabbiraḥitaṃ samaṇapaṭipattim dassento “**bhikkhuno panā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha “guḷapiṇḍo tālapakkappamāṇan”ti **Sāratthadīpaniyam** vuttam. **Catubhāgamattanti** kuṭumbamattanti vuttam. “**Ekā taṇḍulanāli**”ti vuttattā pana tassā catubhāgo ekapatthoti vadanti. Vuttañca—

“Kuḍuvo pasato eko, pattho te caturo siyum.

Ālhako caturo patthā, doṇam vā caturālhakan”ti².

1. Vi 4. 261 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhidhāne bhūkaṇḍe catubbaṇṇavagge 482 gāthā.

Kasmāti vuttam “te hī”ti-ādi. **Āharāpetvāpi ṭhapetum vaṭṭati**, pageva yathāladdham. “**Aphāsukakāle**”ti-ādinā suddhacittena ṭhapitassa paribhogo sallekham na kopetīti dasseti. Sammutikuṭṭikādayo catasso, avāsāgārabhūtena vā uposathāgārādinā saha pañcakuṭṭiyo sandhāya “**kappiyakuṭṭiyan**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Sannidhi nāma natthi** tattha antovuttha-antopakkassa anuññātattā. “**Tathāgatassā**”ti-ādinā adhiḥkāranurūpam attham payojeti. **Pilotikakhaṇḍanti** jiṇṇacoḷakhaṇḍam.

13. “**Gīvaṃpasāretvā**”ti-etana sayameva āpāthagamane doso natthīti dasseti. **Ettakampīti** vinicchayavicāraṇā vatthukittanampi. **Payojanamattamevāti** padatthayojanamattameva. Yassa pana padassa vitthārakatham vinā na sakkā attho viññātuṃ, tattha vitthārakathāpi padatthasaṅghameva gacchati.

Kutūhalavasena pekkhitabbato **pekkham**, naṭasatthavidhinā payogo. Naṭasamūhena pana janasamūhe kattabbavasena “**naṭasammajjan**”ti vuttam. Janānam sammadde samūhe katanti hi **sammajjan**. **Sārasamāse** pana “pekkhāmahan”tipi vadanti, “sammajjadassanussavan”ti tesam mate attho. Bhāratanaṃmakānam dvebhātukarājūnam, Rāmarañño ca yujjhanādīkam tappasutehi ācikkhitabbato **akkhānam**. **Gantumpi na vaṭṭati**, pageva tam sotum. Pāṇinā tāḷitabbam saram **pāṇissaranti** āha “**kaṃsatālan**”ti, lohamayo tūriyajātiviseso kaṃso, lohamayapatto vā, tassa tālanasaddanti attho. Pāṇīnam tālanasaranti attham sandhāya **pāṇitālantipi vadanti**. Ghanasaṅkhātānam tūriyavisesānam tālanam **ghanatālam** nāma, daṇḍamayassammatālanam silātalākatālanam vā. **Mantenāti** bhūtāvisanamantena. **Eketi** sārasamāsācariyā, uttaravihāravāsino ca, yathā cettha, evamito pharesupi “eke”ti-āgatattānesu. Te kira dīghanikāyassatthavisesavādino. **Caturassa-ambaṇakatālam** nāma rukkhasāradaṇḍādīsu yena kenaci caturassa-ambaṇam katvā catūsu passesu cammena onaddhitvā vādītahaṇḍassa tālanam. Tañhi ekādasadoṇappamaṇamānavisesasatthānattā “**ambaṇakan**”ti vuccati, bimbisakantipi tasseva nāmam. Tathā kumbhasaṅghānatāya **kumbho**, ghaṭoyeva vā, tassa dhunananti khuddakabhāṇakā. **Abbhokkīraṇam** raṅgabalikaraṇam. Te hi naccaṭṭhāne devatānam balikaraṇam nāma katvā kīḷanti, yaṃ “nandī”tipi

vuccati. Itthipurisasamyogādikilesajanakaṃ paṭibhānacittaṃ sobhanakaraṇato **sobhanakararaṃ** nāma. “Sobhanagharakan”ti **sārasamāse** vuttaṃ. Caṇḍāya alanti **caṇḍālaṃ, ayoguḷakīḷā. Caṇḍālā** nāma hīnajātikā sunakhamaṃsabhojino, tesam idanti **caṇḍālaṃ**. Sāṇe udakena temetvā aññamaññaṃ ākoṇanakīḷā **sāṇadhovanakīḷā**. Vamsena kataṃ kīḷanaṃ **vamsanti āha “veḷuṃ ussāpetvā kīḷanan”**ti.

Nikhaṇitvā bhūmiyaṃ nikhātaṃ katvā. **Nakkhattakāleti** nakkhattayogachanakāle. Tamatthaṃ Aṅguttarāgame Dasakanipātapāliya¹ sādheṇto **“vuttampicetan”**ti-ādīmāha. **Tatthāti** tasmim aṭṭhidhovane. **Indajālenāti** aṭṭhidhovanamantaṃ pariappetvā yathā pare aṭṭhīniyeva passanti, na maṃsādīni, evaṃ maṃsādīnamantaradhāpanamāyāya. Indassa jālamiva hi paṭicchādītum samatthanato “indajālan”ti māyā vuccati indacāpādayo viya. **Aṭṭhidhovananti** aṭṭhidhovanakīḷā.

Hatthi-ādīhi saddhim yujjhitunti hatthi-ādīsu abhiruhitvā aññehi saddhim yujjhanam, hatthi-ādīhi ca saddhim sayameva yujjhanam sandhāya vuttaṃ, hatthi-ādīhi saddhim aññehi yujjhitum, sayam vā yujjhitunti hi attho. **Teti** hatthi-ādayo. Aññamaññaṃ mathenti vilothenti **mallā**, bāhuyuddhakārakā, tesam yuddham. **Sampahāroti** saṅgāmo. Balassa senāya aggam gaṇanakotṭhāsam karonti etthāti **balaggam**, “ettakā hatthī, ettakā assā”ti-ādīnā **balagaṇanaṭṭhānam**. Senam viyūhanti ettha vibhajitvā ṭhāpentī, senāya vā ettha byūhanam vinyāsoti **senābyūho**, “ito hatthī hontu, ito assā hontū”ti-ādīnā yuddhattham caturaṅgalāya senāya desavisesesu vicāraṇaṭṭhānam, tam pana bhedato **sakatabyūhādivasena. Ādi-**saddena cakkapadumabyūhānam daṇḍabhogamaṇḍalāsamhatabyūhānaṃ gahaṇam, “tayo hatthī pacchimaṃ hatthānikam, tayo assā pacchimaṃ assānikam, tayo rathā pacchimaṃ rathānikam, cattāro purisā sarahatthā pattī pacchimaṃ pattānikam”ti² kaṇḍaviddhasikkhāpadassa padabhājanam sandhāya **“tayo -pa- ādinā nayena vuttassā”**ti āha. Tañca kho “dvādasapuriso hatthī, tipuriso asso,

1. Am 3. 431 piṭṭhe.

2. Vi 2. 143 piṭṭhe uyyodhikasikkhāpade.

“catupuriso ratho, cattāro purisā sarahatthā pattī”ti¹ vuttalakkhaṇato hatthi-
ādigaṇanenāti daṭṭhabbam, etena ca “cha hatthiniyo, eko ca hatthi
idamekan”ti² **Cammakkhandhakvaṇṇanāyaṃ** vuttamanīkam paṭikkhipati.

14. Kāraṇaṃ nāma phalassa ṭhānanti vuttaṃ “**pamādo -pa- ṭhānan**”ti.
Padānīti sārī-ādīnaṃ patiṭṭhānāni. **Aṭṭhāpadanti** saññāya dīghatā.
“**Aṭṭhāpadan**”tipi paṭhanti. **Dasapadam** nāma dvīhi pantīhi vīsatiyā padehi
kīḷana-jūtaṃ. **Aṭṭhāpadadasapadesūti** aṭṭhāpadadasapadaphalakesu.
Ākāseyeva kīlananti “ayaṃ sārī asukapadam mayā nītā, ayaṃ asukapadan”ti
kevalaṃ mukheneva vadantānaṃ ākāseyeva jūtassa kīlanam.
Nānāpathamaṇḍalanti anekavihitasārīmaggaparivaṭṭam. **Pariharitabbanti**
sāriyo pariharitum yuttakam. Ito cito ca saranti parivattantīti **sāriyo**, yena
kenaci katāni akkhabijāni. **Tatthāti** tāsu sārīsu, tasmim vā
apanayanupanayane. **Jitakhaliketi** jūtaṃḍale. “**Jūtaḥphalake**”tipi adhunā
pāṭho. **Pāsakam** vuccati chasu passesu ekekaṃ yāva chakkam dassetvā
katakīlanakam, tam vaḍḍhetvā yathāladdham ekakādivasena sāriyo
apanento, upanento ca kīlanti, pasati aṭṭhāpadādīsu bādhati, phusati cāti hi
pāsako, catubbīsatividho akkho. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ—

“Aṭṭhakam mālikam vuttaṃ, sāvaṭṭaṅca chakam matam.
Catukkam bahulam ñeyyam, dvi bindusantibhadrakam.
Catuvīsati āyā ca, munindena pakāsītā”ti.

Tena kīlanamidha **pāsakakīlanam**. **Ghaṭanam** paharaṇam, tena kīlā **ghaṭikāti**
āha “**dīghadaṇḍakenā**”ti-ādi. Ghaṭena kumbhena kīlā **ghaṭikāti** eke.
Mañjīṭṭhikāya vāti mañjīṭṭhisāṅkhātassa yojanavallirukkhasa sāram gahetvā
pakkakasāvaṃ sandhāya vadati. **Sitthodakena vā**³ti ca
pakkamadhusitthodakam. **Salākahatthanti** tālahīrādīnaṃ kalāpassetaṃ
adhivacanam. Bahūsu salākāsu visesarahitam ekam salākam gahetvā tāsu
pakkhipitvā puna taññeva uddharantā salākahatthena kīlantīti keci.
Guḷakīlāti guḷaphalakīlā, yena kenaci vā kataguḷakīlā. Paṇṇena vaṃsākārena
katā nālikā **paṇṇanālikā**, tenevāha “**taṃdhamantā**”ti. Khuddake

1. Vi 2. 140 piṭṭhe uyyuttasenaṣikkhāpade.

2. Vi-Ṭṭha 3. 367 piṭṭhe.

3. Piṭṭhodakena vā (Aṭṭhakathāyam)

ka-paccayoti dasseti “**khuddakanaṅgalan**”ti iminā. Hatthapādānaṃ mokkhena mocanena cayati parivattati etāyāti **mokkhacikā**, tenāha “**ākāse vā**”ti-ādi. Paribbhamanattāyeva taṃ **cakkam** nāmāti dassetuṃ “**paribbhamanacakkan**”ti vuttam.

Paṇṇena katā nāli **paṇṇanāli**, iminā pattāḷhakaḷapadadvayassa yathākkamaṃ pariyāyaṃ dasseti. Tena katā pana kīḷā **pattāḷhakā**ti vuttam “**tāyā**”ti-ādi. Khuddako ratho **rathako ka**-saddassa khuddakatthavacanato. Esa nayo sesapadesupi. Ākāse vā yaṃ nāpeti, tassa piṭṭhiyaṃ vā yathā vā tathā vā akkharaṃ likhitvā “evamidan”ti jānanena kīḷā **akkharikā**, pucchantassa mukhāgataṃ akkharaṃ gahetvā naṭṭhamuttīlābhādi jānanakīḷātipi vadanti. **Vajja**-saddo aparādhatthoti āha “**yathāvajjam nāmā**”ti-ādi. Vāditānurūpaṃ naccanaṃ, gāyanaṃ vā yathāvajjantipi vadanti. “Evaṃ kate jayo bhavissati, evaṃ kate parājayo”ti jayaparājayaṃ purakkhatvā payogakaraṇavasena parihārapathādīnampi jūtappamādaṭṭhānabhāvo veditabbo, paṅgacīrādīhi ca vaṃsādīhi kattabbā kiccasiddhi, asiddhi cāti jayaparājayāvaho payogo vutto, yathāvajjanti ca kāṇādīhi sadisākāradassanehi jayaparājayavasena jūtakīḷikabhāvena vuttam. Sabbepi hete jotenti pakāseṃ etehi tappayogikā jayaparājayavasena, javanti ca gacchanti jayaparājayaṃ etehīti vā atthena jūtasaddavacanīyataṃ nātivattanti.

15. **Pamāṇātikkantāsananti** “aṭṭhaṅgulapādakaṃ kāretabbaṃ Sugataṅgulenā”ti¹ vuttappamāṇato atikkantāsanam. Kammavasena payojanato “**anuyuttā viharantīti padaṃ apekkhitvā**”ti vuttam. **Vālarūpānī**ti āharimāni sīhabyagghādivālarūpāni. Vuttañhi **Bhikkhunivibhaṅge** “pallaṅko nāma āharimehi vāḷehi kato”ti². “Akappiyarūpākulo akappiyamaṅco pallaṅko”ti **sārasamāse** vuttam. **Dīghalomako mahākojavoti** caturaṅgulādhikalomo kāḷavaṇṇo mahākojavo. **Ku** vuccati pathavī, tassaṃ javati sobhanavitthaṭṭavasenāti **kojavo**. “**Caturaṅgulādhikāni kira tassa lomāni**”ti vacanato caturaṅgulato

1. Vi 2. 218 piṭṭhe.

2. Vi 2. 393 piṭṭhe.

heṭṭhā vaṭṭatīti vadanti. **Uddalodhī ekantalomī**ti visesadassanametam, tasmā yadi tāsū na pavisati, vaṭṭatīti gahetabbam. **Vānavicittanti** bhitticchadādi-ākārena vānena sibbanena vicitram. **Uṇṇāmayattharaṇanti** migalomapakatamattharaṇam. **Setattharaṇoti** dhavalattharaṇo. Sītatthikehi sevitabbatā **setattharaṇo**, “bahumudulomako”tipi vadanti. **Ghanapupphakoti** sabbathā pupphākārasampanno. “**Uṇṇāmayattharaṇoti** uṇṇāmayo lohitattharaṇo”ti¹ **Sāratthadīpaniyam** vuttam. Āmalakapattākārāhi pupphapantīhi yebhuyyato katattā “**āmalakapattotipi vuccati**.”

Tiṇṇam tūlānanti rukkhātūlalatātūlapoṭakītūlasaṅkhātānam tiṇṇam tūlānam. Uditam dvīsu lomam dasā yassāti **uddalomī** i-kārassa akāram, ta-kārassa lopaṃ, dvibhāvaṅca katvā. Ekasmim ante lomam dasā yassāti **ekantalomī**. Ubhayattha **kecīti** sārasamāsācariyā, uttaravihāravāsino ca. Tesam vāde pana uditamekato uggatam lomamayam puppham yassāti **uddalomī** vuttanayena. Ubhato antato ekaṃ sadisam lomamayam puppham yassāti **ekantalomī**ti vacanatto. **Vinayaṭṭhakathāyam** pana “uddalomīti ekato uggatalomam uṇṇāmayattharaṇam. ‘Uddhalomī’tipi pāṭho. Ekantalomīti ubhato uggatalomam uṇṇāmayattharaṇam”ti² vuttam, nāmamattamesa viseso. Atthato pana aggahitāvaseso Aṭṭhakathādvayepi natthīti daṭṭhabbo.

Koseyyaṅca kaṭṭissaṅca **kaṭṭissāni** virūpekasesavasena. Tehi pakatamattharaṇam **kaṭṭissam**. Etadevattham dassetuṃ “**koseyyakaṭṭissamayapaccattharaṇam**”ti vuttam, koseyyasuttānamantarantaram suvaṇṇamayāsuttāni paveśtvā vītamattharaṇanti vuttam hoti. Suvaṇṇasuttam kira “kaṭṭissam, kassaṭam”ti ca vadanti. Teneva “koseyyakassaṭamayan”ti **Ācariyadhammapālatherena**³ vuttam. **Kaṭṭissam** nāma vākavisesotipi vadanti. **Ratanaparisibbitanti** ratanehi saṃsibbitam, suvaṇṇalittanti keci. **Suddhakoseyyanti** ratanaparisibbanarahitam. **Vinayeti** Vinayaṭṭhakatham, vinayapariyāyam vā sandhāya vuttam. Idha hi suttantikapariyāye “ṭhapetvā tūlikam sabbāneva gonakādīni ratanaparisibbitāni vaṭṭantī”ti vuttam. Vinayapariyāyam pana patvā

1. Sārattha-Ṭī 3. 294 piṭṭhe.

2. Vi-Ṭīha 3. 369 piṭṭhe.

3. Dī-Ṭī 1. 128 piṭṭhe.

garuke thātabbattā suddhakoseyyameva vaṭṭati, netarānīti vinicchayo veditabbo, suttantikapariyāye pana ratanaparisibbanarahitāpi tūlikā na vaṭṭati, itarāni vaṭṭanti, sacepi tāni ratanaparisibbitāni, bhūmattharaṇavasena yathānurūpaṃ mañcapīṭhādīsu ca upanetuṃ vaṭṭantīti. Suttantadesanāya gahaṭṭhānampi vasena vuttattā tesam saṅgaṇhanattham “**thapetvā -pa- na vaṭṭantīti vuttan**”ti apare. **Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāyanti** katthaci pāṭho, Porāṇadīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāyanti attho. **Naccayogganti** naccituṃ pahonakam. Karonti etthānaccanti **kuttakam**, tam pana uddalomī-ekantalomīvisesameva. Vuttañca—

“Dvidasekadasānyudda-lomī-ekantalomino.

Tadeva soḷasitthīnam, naccayoggaṃ hi kuttakan”ti.

Hatthino piṭṭhiyam attharam **hatthatharam**. Evaṃ sesapadesupi. **Ajinacammehīti** ajinamigacammehi, tāni kira cammāni sukhumatarāni, tasmā dupaṭṭatipaṭṭāni katvā sibbanti. Tena vuttam “ajinappaveṇī”ti, uparūpari thapetvā sibbanavasena hi santatibhūtā “paveṇī”ti vuccati. **Kadalīmigoti** mañjārākāramigo, tassa cammena kataṃ pavarapaccattharaṇam tathā. “**Tam kirā**”ti-ādi tadākāradassanam, tasmā suddhameva kadalīmigacammam vaṭṭatīti vadanti. Uttaram uparibhāgam chādetīti **uttaracchado**, vitānam. Tampi lohitameva idhādhippetanti āha “**rattavitānenā**”ti. “Yam vattati, tam sa-uttaracchadan”ti ettha seso, saṃsibbitabhāvena saddhim vattatīti attho. Rattavitānesu ca kāsāvam vaṭṭati, kusumbhādirattameva na vaṭṭati, tañca kho sabbarattameva. Yam pana nānāvaṇṇam vānacittam vā lepacittam vā, tam vaṭṭati. Paccattharaṇasseva padhānattā tappaṭibaddham setavitānampi na vaṭṭatīti vuttam. **Ubhatoti** ubhayattha mañcassa sīsabhāge, pādabhāge cāti attho. Etthāpi sa-uttaracchade viya vinicchayo. **Padumavaṇṇam vāti** nātirattam sandhāyāha. **Vicitram vāti** pana sabbathā kappiyattā vuttam, na pana ubhato upadhānesu akappiyattā. Na hi **lohitaka**-saddo citte vaṭṭati. Paṭalikaggahaṇeneva cittakassāpi attharaṇassa saṅghetabbappasaṅgato. **Sace pamāṇayuttanti** vuttamevattham byatirekato samatthetuṃ āha “**mahā-upadhānam pana paṭikkhittan**”ti. **Mahā-upadhānanti** ca pamāṇātikkantaṃ upadhānam. Sīsappamāṇameva hi tassa pamāṇam. Vuttañca “anujānāmi bhikkhave

sīsappamāṇaṃ bimbohanaṃ kātun”ti¹. **Sīsappamāṇaṃ** nāma yassa vitthārato tīsu kaṇṇesu dvinnam kaṇṇānaṃ antaram miniyamānaṃ vidatthi ceva caturaṅgulaṃ hoti. Bibbohanaṃ majjhatṭhānaṃ tiriyaṃ muṭṭhiratanaṃ hoti, dīghato pana diyaḍḍharatanaṃ vā dviratanaṃ vā. Tam pana akappiyattāyeva paṭikkhittam, na tu uccāsayanamahāsayanapariyāpannattā. **Dvepī**ti sīsūpadhānaṃ, pādūpadhānaṃ. **Paccattharaṇaṃ datvā**ti paccattharaṇaṃ katvā, attharivāti attho, idaṃ gilānameva sandhāya vuttam. Tenāha **Senāsanakkhandhakavaṇṇanāyaṃ** “agilānassāpi sīsūpadhānaṃ pādūpadhānaṃ dvayameva vaṭṭati. Gilānaṃ bibbohanaṃ santharivā upari paccattharaṇaṃ katvā nipajjitumpi vaṭṭati”ti². **Vuttanayenevā**ti vinaye Bhagavatā vuttanayeneva. Kathaṃ pana vuttanti āha “**vuttañhetan**”ti-ādi. Yathā aṭṭhaṅgulapādakaṃ hoti, evaṃ āsandiya pādacchindanaṃ veditabbaṃ. Pallaṅkassa pana āharimāni vālarūpāni āharivā puna appaṭibaddhatākāraṇampi bhedaṃ nameva. **Vijaṭṭevā**ti jaṭam nibbedhetvā. **Bibbohanaṃ kātuntī** tāni vijaṭṭitātūlāni anto pakkhipitvā bibbohanaṃ kātum.

16. “**Mātukucchito nikkhantadāraṇaṃ**”ti etena aṇḍajalābujānameva gahaṇaṃ, mātukucchito nikkhantattāti ca kāraṇaṃ dasseti, tenevāyamattho sījḥati “anekadivasāni antosayanahetu esa gandho”ti. **Ucchādentī** ubbaṭṭenti. **Sanṭhānasampādanatthanti** susaṅṭhānatāsampādanattham. **Parimaddantī** samantato maddanti.

Tesaṃyeva dāraṇanti puñṇavantānameva dāraṇaṃ. Tesameva hi pakaraṇānurūpatāya gahaṇaṃ. **Mahāmallaṇanti** mahatam bāhuyuddhakāraṇaṃ. **Ādāso** nāma maṇḍanakapakatikānaṃ manussānaṃ attano mukhachāyāpassanattam kaṃsalohādīhi kato bhaṇḍaviseso. Tādisaṃ sandhāya “**yaṃ kiñci -pa- na vaṭṭati**”ti vuttam. **Alaṅkāraṇjanameva na** bhesajjaṇaṃ. Maṇḍanānuyogassa hi adhippetattā tamidhānadhīpetam. Loke **mālā**-saddo baddhamālayameva “mālā māyaṃ pupphadāme”ti vacanato. Sāsane pana suddhapupphesupi niruḥhoti āha “**abaddhamālā vā**”ti. **Kāḷapīlakādīnanti** kāḷavaṇṇapīlakādīnaṃ. **Mattikakakkanti** osadhehi abhisankhataṃ yogamattikācuṇṇaṃ. **Dentī**ti vilepentī. **Calitēti** vikārāpajjanavasena calanaṃ

1. Vi 4. 295 piṭṭhe.

2. Vi-Ṭṭha 4. 60 piṭṭhe.

patte, kupiteti attho. **Tenā**ti sāsapakakkena. **Doseti** kāḷapīlakādīnaṃ hetubhūte lohitadose. **Khādite**ti apanayanavasena khādite. **Sannisinneti** tādise duṭṭhalohite parikkhīṇe. **Mukhacuṇṇakenā**ti mukhavilepanena. **Cuṇṇentī**ti vilimpenti. **Taṃ sabbanti** mattikākakkasāsapatilahaliddikakkadānasaṅkhātāṃ mukhacuṇṇaṃ, mukhavilepanaṅca na vaṭṭati. Atthānukkamasambhavato hi ayaṃ padadvayassa vaṇṇanā. Mukhacuṇṇasaṅkhātāṃ mukhavilepananti vā padadvayassa tulyādhikaraṇavasena atthavibhāvanā.

Hatthabandhanti hatthe bandhitabbamābharaṇaṃ, taṃ pana saṅkhakapālādayoti āha “**hatthe**”ti-ādi. Saṅkho eva kapālaṃ tathā. “**Apare**”ti-ādinā yathākkamaṃ “**sikhābandhan**”ti-ādipadānamatthaṃ saṃvaṇṇeti. Tattha **sikhanti** cūḷaṃ. Cīrakaṃ nāma yena cūḷāya thirakaraṇatthaṃ, sobhanatthaṅca vijjhati. Muttāya, muttā eva vā latā **muttālatā**, muttāvaḷi. **Daṇḍo** nāma catuhatthoti vuttaṃ “**catuhatthadaṇḍam vā**”ti. **Alaṅkatadaṇḍakanti** pana tato omakaṃ rathayaṭṭhi-ādikaṃ sandhāyāha. **Bhesajjanāḷikanti** bhesajjatumbaṃ. Pattādi-olambanaṃ vāmaṃseyeva āciṇṇanti vuttaṃ “**vāmapasse olaggitan**”ti. **Kaṇṇikā** nāma kūṭaṃ, tāya ca ratanena ca parikkhitto koso yassa tathā. **Pañcavaṇṇasuttasibbitanti** nīlapītalohitodātamañjittṭhavasena pañcavaṇṇehi suttehi sibbitaṃ tividhampi chattaṃ. **Ratanamattāyāmaṃ caturaṅgulavitthatanti** tesāṃ paricayaniyāmena vā nalāṭe bandhituṃ pahonakappamāṇena vā vuttaṃ. “**Kesantaparicchedaṃ dassetvā**”ti etena tadanañjhottharaṇavasena bandhanākāraṃ dasseti. **Meghamukheti** abbhantare. “**Maṇin**”ti idaṃ siromaṇiṃ sandhāya vuttanti āha “**cūḷāmaṇin**”ti, cūḷāyaṃ maṇinti attho. Camarassa ayaṃ **cāmaro**, sveva vālo, tena katā bījanī **cāmaravālabījanī**. Aññāsaṃ pana makasabījanīvākamayabījanī-usīramayabījanīmorapiñchamayabījanīnaṃ, vidhūpanatālavaṇṇānaṅca kappiyattā tassāyeva gahaṇaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

17. Duggatito, saṃsārato ca niyyāti etenāti **niyyānaṃ**, saggamaggo, mokkhamaggo ca. Taṃ niyyānamarahati, tasmīṃ vā niyyāne niyuttā, taṃ vā niyyānaṃ phalabhūtmā etissāti **niyyānikā**, vacīduccaritakilesato niyyātīti vā **niyyānikā** ī-kārassa rassattaṃ, ya-kārassa ca

ka-kāraṃ katvā. Anīya-saddo hi bahulā¹ katvatthābhīdhāyako. Cetanāya saddhiṃ samphappalāpavirati idha adhippetā. Tappaṭipakkhato **aniyyānikā**, samphappalāpo, tassā bhāvo **aniyyānikattaṃ**, tasmā **aniyyānikattā**. **Tiracchānabhūtā**ti tirokaraṇabhūtā vibandhanabhūtā. **Sopi nāmāti** ettha **nāma**-saddo garahāyaṃ. **Kammaṭṭhānabhāveti** aniccatāpaṭisaṃyuttattā catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāve. **Kāmassādavasenāti** kāmasaṅkhāta-assādavasena. Saha atthenāti **sāttakam**, hitapaṭisaṃyuttanti attho. **Upāhanāti** yānakathāsambandhaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Suṭṭhu nivesitabboti **suniviṭṭho**. Tathā **dunniviṭṭho**. **Gāma**-saddena gāmaṃvāsī janopi gahitoti āha “**asukagāmaṃvāsino**”ti-ādi.

Sūrakathāti ettha **sūra**-saddo vīravācakoti dasseti “**sūro ahoṣi**”ti iminā. **Visikhā** nāma maggasanniveso, idha pana visikhāgahaṇena tannivāsīnopi gahitā “sabbo gāmo āgato”ti-ādīsu viya, tenevāha “**saddhā pasannā**”ti-ādi.

Kumbhassa ṭhānaṃ nāma udakaṭṭhānanti vuttaṃ “**udakaṭṭhānakathā**”ti. **Udakatitthakathātipi vuccati** tattheva samavarodhato. Apica kumbhassa karaṇaṭṭhānaṃ **kumbhaṭṭhānaṃ**. Tadapadesena pana kumbhadāsiyo vuttāti dasseti “**kumbhadāsīkathā vā**”ti iminā. Pubbe petā kālaṅkatāti **pubbapetā**. “Peto pareto kālaṅkato”ti hi pariyāyavacanāṃ. Heṭṭhā vuttanayamakidisitum “**tatthā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

Purimapacchimakathāhi vimuttāti idhāgatāhi purimāhi, pacchimāhi ca kathāhi vimuttā. **Nānāsabhāvāti** atta-saddassa sabhāvapariyāyabhāvamāha. **Asukena nāmāti** pajāpatinā brahmunā, issarena vā. Uppattiṭṭhisambhārādivasena lokaṃ akkhāyati etāyāti **lokakkhāyikā**, sā pana lokāyatasaṃmaññe vītaṅṅasatthe nissitā sallāpakathāti dasseti “**lokāyatavītaṅṅasallāpakathā**”ti iminā. Lokā bālaṅajā āyatanti ettha ussahanti vādassādenāti **lokāyatam**, loko vā hitaṃ na yatati na īhati tenāti **lokāyatam**. Tañhi ganthaṃ nissāya sattā puññakiriyāya cittampi na

1. Moggallānanissaye 126 piṭṭhe.

uppādentī. Aññamaññaviruddhaṃ, saggamokkhaviruddhaṃ vā kathaṃ tanonti etthāti **viṭaṇḍo**, viruddhena vā vādadaṇḍena tāḷenti ettha vādinoti **viṭaṇḍo**, sabbattha niruttinayena padasiddhi.

Sāgaradevena khatoti ettha Sāgararañño puttehi khatotipi vadanti. Vijjati pavedanahetubhūtā muddhā yassāti **samuddo** dha-kārassa da-kāraṃ katvā, **saha**-saddo cettha vijjamānatthavācako “salomako sapakkhako”ti-ādīsu viya. **Bhavoti** vuddhi bhavati vaḍḍhatīti katvā. **Vibhavoti** hāni tabbirahato. Dvandato pubbe suyyamāno itisaddo paccemaṃ yojetabboti āha “**iti bhavo iti abhavo**”ti. **Yaṃ vā taṃ vāti** yaṃ kiñci, atha taṃ aniyamanti attho. Abhūtañhi aniyamatthaṃ saha vikappena yaṃtaṃ-saddehi dīpenti ācariyā. Apica **bhavoti** sassato. **Abhavoti** ucchedo. **Bhavoti** vā kāmasukhaṃ. **Abhavoti** attakilamatho.

Iti imāya chabbidhāya itibhavābhavakathāya saddhiṃ bāttimsa tiracchānakathā nāma hontī. Atha vā Pāḷiyaṃ sarūpato anāgatāpi araññapabbatanadīpapakathā **iti**-saddena saṅgahetvā bāttimsa tiracchānakathāti vuccanti. Pāḷiyañhi “**iti vā**”ti ettha **iti**-saddo pakārattho, **vā**-saddo vikappanattho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti “evamapakāraṃ, ito aññaṃ vā tādisaṃ niratthakakathaṃ anuyuttā viharantī”ti, ādi-attho vā **iti**-saddo iti vā iti evarūpā “naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivīrato”ti-ādīsu¹ viya, iti evamādiṃ aññaṃpi tādisaṃ kathamanuyuttā viharantīti attho.

18. Viruddhassa gahaṇaṃ **viggaho**, so yesanti **viggāhikā**, tesaṃ tathā, viruddhaṃ vā gaṇhāti etāyāti **viggāhikā**, sāyeva kathā tathā. **Sārambhakathāti** upārambhakathā. **Sahitanti** pubbāparāvīruddhaṃ. Tatoyeva **siliṭṭhaṃ**. Taṃ pana atthakāraṇayuttatāyāti dassetuṃ “**atthayuttaṃ kāraṇayuttanti attho**”ti vuttaṃ. **Tanti** vacanaṃ. **Parivattitvā ṭhitaṃ** sapattagato asamattho yodho viya na kiñci jānāsī, kintu sayameva parājesīti adhippāyo. **Vādo dosoti** pariyāyavacanaṃ. Tathā

1. Dī 1. 5, 60; Ma 1. 237, 335; Ma 2. 8, 371; Ma 3. 12, 83; Am 3. 423 piṭṭhesu.

cara vicarāti. Tattha tathāti tasmim̐ tasmim̐ ācariyakule. **Nibbedhehīti** mayā ropitaṃ vādaṃ vissajjehi.

19. Dūtassa kammaṃ **dūteyyaṃ**, tassa kathā tathā, tassaṃ. **Idha, amutrāti** ca upayogathe bhummavacanaṃ, tenāha “**asukam̐ nāma thānan**”ti. Vitthārato vinicchayo Vinayaṭṭhakathāyaṃ¹ vuttoti saṅkhepato idha dassetuṃ “**saṅkhepato panā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Gihisāsananti** yathāvuttaviparītaṃ sāsanaṃ. **Aññesanti** gihīnaññeva.

20. **Tividhenāti** sāmanta-jappana-iriyāpathasannissitapaccaya-paṭisevanabhedato tividhena. **Vimhāpayantīti** “ayamacchariyapuriso”ti attani paresaṃ vimhayaṃ sampahaṃsanaṃ acchariyaṃ uppādentī. Vipubbañhi mhi-saddaṃ sampahaṃsane vadanti saddavidū. Sampahaṃsanākāro ca acchariyaṃ. **Lapantīti** attānaṃ vā dāyakaṃ vā ukkhipitvā yathā so kiñci dadāti, evaṃ ukkācetvā ukkhipanavasena dīpetvā kathenti. **Nimittaṃ sīlametesanti nemittikāti** taddhitavasena tassīlattho yathā “paṃsukūliko”ti². Apica nimittena vadanti, nimittaṃ vā karontīti **nemittikā**. **Nimittanti** ca paresaṃ paccaya-dānasaññuppādaṃ kāyavacīkammaṃ vuccati. **Nippeso** nippisanaṃ cuṇṇaṃ viya karaṇaṃ. Nippisantīti vā **nippesā**, nippesāyeva **nippesikā**, nippisanaṃ vā **nippeso**, taṃ karontītipi **nippesikā**. **Nippeso** ca nāma bhaṭapuriso viya lābhasakkāratthaṃ akkosanakhumaṇsuppaṇḍanaparapiṭṭhimamsikatā. **Lābhena lābhanti** ito lābhena amutra lābhaṃ. **Nijigīsanti magganti pariyesantīti** pariyaṃvacanaṃ. Kuhakādayo saddā kuhanādīni nimittaṃ katvā taṃsamaṅgipuggalesu pavattāti āha “**kuhanā -pa- adhivacanan**”ti. **Aṭṭhakathañcāti** taṃtaṃpālīsaṃvaṇṇanābhūtaṃ Porāṇaṭṭhakathañca.

Majjhimasīlavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Vi-Ṭṭha 2. 211 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 7. 114 piṭṭhe.

Mahāsīlavaṇṇanā

21. Aṅgāni ārabha pavattattā aṅsahacaritaṃ satthaṃ “**aṅgan**”ti vuttaṃ uttarapadalopena vā. **Nimittanti** etthāpi eseva nayo, tenāha “**hatthapādādīsū**”ti-ādi. Keci pana “aṅganti aṅgavikāraṃ paresaṃ aṅgavikāradassanenāpi lābhālābhādivijānanan”ti vadanti. **Nimittasatthanti** nimittena sañjānanappakāradīpakaṃ satthaṃ, taṃ vatthunā vibhāvetuṃ “**Paṇḍurājā**”ti-ādimāha. **Paṇḍurājāti** ca “dakkhiṇārāmādhipati” icceva vuttaṃ. Sīhaḷādīpe Dakkhiṇārāmanāmakassa saṃghārāmassa kārakoti vadanti. “Dakkhiṇamadhurādhipatī”ti ca katthaci likhitaṃ, Dakkhaṇamadhuranagarassa adhipatīti attho. **Muttāyoti** muttikā. **Muttīhiyāti** hatthamuddāya. **Gharagolikāyāti** sarabunā. So “**muttā**”ti saññānimittena, saṅkhyānimittena pana “**tisso**”ti.

“**Mahantānan**”ti etena appakaṃ nimittameva, mahantaṃ pana uppādoti nimittuppādānaṃ viśesaṃ dasseti. **Uppatitanti** uppātanaṃ. Subhāsubhaphalaṃ pakāśento uppajjati gacchatīti **uppādo, uppātopi**, subhāsubhasūcikā bhūtavikati. So hi dhūmo viya aggissa kammaphalassa pakāśanamattameva karoti, na tu tamuppādetīti. **Idanti** idaṃ nāma phalaṃ. **Evanti** iminā nāma ākārena. **Ādisantīti** niddisanti. **Pubbaṇhasamayeti** kālavasena. **Idaṃ nāmāti** vatthuvaseṇa vadati. Yo vasabhaṃ, kuñjaraṃ, pāsādaṃ, pabbataṃ vā āruḷhamattānaṃ supine passati, tassa “idaṃ nāma phalaṃ”ti-ādinā hi vatthukittanaṃ hoti. **Supinakanti** supinasatthaṃ. Aṅgasampattivipattidassanamattena pubbe “aṅgan”ti vuttaṃ, idha pana mahānubhāvātādinipphādakalakkhaṇavisesadassanena “lakkhaṇan”ti ayametesam viśeso, tenāha “**iminā lakkhaṇenā**”ti-ādi. Lakkhaṇanti hi aṅgapaccaṅgesu dissamānākāravisesaṃ sattsirivacchagadāpāsādādīkamadhippetam taṃ taṃ phalaṃ lakkhiyati anenāti katvā, satthaṃ pana tappakāsanato **lakkhaṇam**. **Āhateti** purāṇe. **Anāhateti** nave. **Ahateti** pana pāṭhe vuttavipariyāyena attho. **Ito patthāyāti** devarakkhasamanussāditedena yathāphalaṃ parikkappitena vividhavatthabhāge ito vā etto vā sañchinne idaṃ nāma bhogādīphalaṃ hoti. **Evarūpena dārunāti** palāsasirīphalādīdārunā, tathā dabbiyā. Yadi dabbihomādīnīpi

aggihomāneva, atha kasmā visum vuttānīti āha “**evarūpāyā**”ti-ādi.

Dabbihomādīni homopakaraṇādivisesehi phalavisesadassanavasena vuttāni, **aggihomaṃ** pana vuttāvasesasādhanavasena vuttanti adhippāyo. Tenāha “**dabbihomādīnī**”ti-ādi.

Kuṇḍakoti taṇḍulakhaṇḍaṃ, tilassa idanti **telam**, samāsataddhitapadāni pasiddhesu sāmāññabhūtānīti visesakaraṇattham “**tilatelādikan**”ti vuttam. **Pakkhipananti** pakkhipanattham. “Pakkhipanavijjan”tipi pāṭho, pakkhipanahetubhūtam vijjanti attho. **Dakkhiṇakkhakajaṇṇulohitādīhīti** dakkhiṇakkhakalohita dakkhiṇajaṇṇulohitādīhi. “**Pubbe**”ti-ādinā aṅga-aṅgavijjānam visesadassanena punaruttabhāvamapaneti. **Aṅgulaṭṭhim disvāti** aṅgulibhūtam, aṅgulyiā vā jātam aṭṭhim passivā, aṅgulicchavimattam apassivā tadaṭṭhivipassanavaseneva byākarontīti vuttam hoti. “Aṅgalaṭṭhinti sarīran”ti¹ pana **Ācariyadhammapālattherena** vuttam, evaṃ sati aṅgapaccaṅgānam viruhanabhāvena laṭṭhisadisattā sarīrameva aṅgalaṭṭhīti viññāyati. **Kulaputtoti** jātikulaputto, ācārakulaputto ca. **Disvāpīti** ettha **api-**saddo adisvāpīti sampiṇḍanattho. Abbhino sattham **abbheyyam**. Māsurakkhena kato gantho **māsurakkho**. Rājūhi paribhuttam sattham **rājasattham**. Sabbānipetāni khettavijjāpakaraṇāni. **Siva-**saddo santi-atthoti āha “**santikaraṇavijjā**”ti, upasaggūpasamanavijjāti attho. Sivā-saddameva rassam katvā evamahāti sandhāya “**siṅgālarutavijjā**”ti vadanti, siṅgālānam rute subhāsubhasañjānavijjāti attho. **Bhūtavejjamantoti** bhūtavasīkaraṇamanto. **Bhūrighareti** antopathaviyam kataghare, mattikāmayaghare vā. “Bhūrivijjā sassabuddhikaraṇavijjā”ti **sārasamāse**. **Sappāvihāyanavijjāti** sappāgamanavijjā. **Visavantameva vāti** visavamānameva vā. Bhāvaniddesassa hi māna-saddassa antabyappadeso. Yāya karonti, sā visavijjāti yojanā. “Visatantrameva vā”tipi pāṭho. Evaṃ sati sarūpa-dassanam hoti, visavicāraṇaganthoyevāti attho. Tantranti hi ganthassa parasamaññā. **Sapakkhaka-apakkhakadvipadacatuppādānanti** piṅgalamakkhikādisapakkhaka gharagolikādi-apakkhakadevamanussacaṅkorādidvipadakakaṅṭhasasajambukādicatuppādānam. **Rutam** vassitam. **Gatam** gamanam, etena “**sakuṇavijjā**”ti idha

1. Dī-Ṭī 1. 130 piṭṭhe.

migasaddassa lopaṃ, nidassanamattaṃ vā dasseti. **Sakuṇañāṇanti** sakuṇavasena subhāsubhaphalassa jānaṇaṃ. Nanu sakuṇavijjāya eva vāyasavijjā pavitṭhāti āha “**taṃ visuññeva satthan**”ti. Taṃtaṃpakāsakasatthānurūpavasena hi idha tassa tassa vacananti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Paripakkagatabhāvo atthabhāvassa, jīvitakālassa ca vasena gahetabboti dasseti “**idāni**”ti-ādinā. **Ādiṭṭhañāṇanti** ādisitabbassa ñāṇaṃ. **Sararakkhaṇanti** sarato attānaṃ, attato vā sarassa rakkhaṇaṃ. “**Sabbasaṅgāhikan**”ti iminā miga-saddassa sabbasakuṇacatuppadesu pavattiṃ dasseti, ekasesaniddeso vā esa catuppadesveva **miga**-saddassa nirulhattā. Sabbesampi sakuṇacatuppadānaṃ rutajānaṇasatthassa migacakkasamaññā, yathā taṃ subhāsubhajānaṇappakāre sabbato bhadrāṃ cakkādisamaññāti āha “**sabba -pa- vuttan**”ti.

22. “**Sāmino**”ti-ādi pasatṭhāpasatṭhakāraṇavacanāṃ. **Lakkhaṇanti** tesāṃ lakkhaṇappakāsakasatthaṃ. Pārisesanayena avasesāṃ **āvudham**. “**Yamhi kule**”ti-ādinā imasmim̐ ṭhāne tathājānaṇahetu eva sesāṃ lakkhaṇanti dasseti. **Ayaṃ visesoti** “lakkhaṇaṃ”ti heṭṭhā vuttā lakkhaṇato viseso. Tadatthāvikaraṇatthaṃ “**idañcetta vatthū**”ti vuttāṃ. **Aggiṃ dhamamānanti** aggiṃ mukhavātena jālentāṃ. **Makkhesīti** vināseti. **Piḷandhanakaṇṇikāyāti** kaṇṇālaṅkāraṇassa. **Gehakaṇṇikāyāti** gehakūṭassa, etena ekasesanayaṃ, sāmāññaniddesaṃ vā upetaṃ. **Kacchapalakkhaṇanti** kummalakkhaṇaṃ. **Sabbacatuppadānanti** miga-saddassa catuppadaṇācattamāha.

23. **Asukadivaseti** dutiyātatīyādītithivasena vuttāṃ. **Asukanakkhattenāti** assayujabharaṇikattikārohaṇi-ādinakkhattayogavasena. **Vippavutthānanti** vippavasitānaṃ sadesato nikkhantānaṃ. Upasaṅkamaṇaṃ **upayānaṃ**. **Apayānaṃ** paṭikkamaṇaṃ. **Dutiyapadeṇīti** “bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ -pa-bhavissati”ti vutte dutiyavākyepi. “Abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ jayo”ti-ādīhi dvīhi vākyehi vuttā **jayaparājayā pākāṭāyeva**.

24. **Rāhūti** rāhu nāma asurissaro asurarājā. Tathā hi **Mahāsamayasutte** Asuranikāye vuttāṃ—

“Satañca baliputtānaṃ, sabbe verocanāmakā.
Sannayhitvā balisenāṃ, rāhubhaddamupāgamun”ti¹.

Tassa candimasūriyānaṃ gahaṇaṃ Saṃyuttanikāye
Candimasuttasūriyasuttehi² dīpetabbaṃ. **Iti**-saddo ceththa ādi-attho
“candaggāhādayo”ti vuttattā, tena sūriyaggāhanakkhattaggāhā saṅgayhanti.
Tasmā candimasūriyānamiva nakkhattānampi rāhunā gahaṇaṃ vedītabbaṃ.
Tato eva hi “**apicā**”ti-ādinaṃ nakkhattagāhe dutiyanayo vutto.
Aṅgārakādīgāhasamāyogopīti aggahitaggahaṇena
aṅgārakasasiputtasūragarusukkaravisutaketusaṅkhātānaṃ gāhānaṃ
samāyogo api nakkhattagāhoyeva saha payogena gahaṇato. Sahapayogopi hi
vedasamayena gahaṇanti vuccati. **Ukkānaṃ patananti** ukkobhāsānaṃ
patanaṃ. Vātasāṅghātesu hi vegena aññamaññaṃ saṃghaṭṭentesu
dīpikobhāso viya obhāso uppajjitvā ākāso patati, tatrāyaṃ
ukkāpātavohāro. **Jotisatthe**pi vuttaṃ—

“Mahāsikhā ca sukkhaggā-rattānilasikhojjalā.
Porisī ca pamāṇena, ukkā nānāvīdhā matā”ti.

Disākālusiyanti disāsu khobhanaṃ, taṃ sarūpato dasseti
“**aggisikhadhūmasikhādīhi ākulabhāvo viyā**”ti iminā,
aggisikhadhūmasikhādīnaṃ bahudhā pātubhāvo eva **disādāho** nāmāti vuttaṃ
hoti. Tadeva “dhūmaketū”ti lokiyā vadanti. Vuttañca **Jotisatthe**—

“Ketu viya sikhāvatī, joti uppātarūpinī”ti.

Sukkhavalāhakagajjananti vuṭṭhimantarena vāyuvegacalitassa
valāhakassa nadanaṃ. Yaṃ lokiyā “nīghāto”ti vadanti. Vuttañca
Jotisatthe—

“Yadāntalikkhe balavā, māruto mārutāhato.
Patatyadho sa nīghāto, jāyate vāyusambhavo”ti.

Udayananti lagganamāyūhanaṃ.

“Yadodeti tadā laganāṃ, rāsīnāmanvayaṃ kamā”ti—

1. Dī 2. 207 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 1. 48 piṭṭhe.

hi vuttaṃ. **Atthaṅgamanampi** tato sattamarāsippamāṇavasena veditabbaṃ. Abbhā dhūmo rajo rāhūti imehi catūhi kāraṇehi **avisuddhatā**. Tabbinimuttatā **vodānaṃ**. Vuttaṅca “cattārome bhikkhave candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro? Abbhā bhikkhave candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesā, yena -pa-. Dhūmo -pa-. Rajo -pa-. Rāhu bhikkhave -pa-. Ime kho -pa- na virocanti”¹.

25. **Devassāti** meghassa. **Dhārānuppavecchanāṃ** vassanaṃ. **Avaggāhoti** dhārāya avaggahaṇaṃ duggahaṇaṃ, tenāha “**vassavibandho**”²ti.

Hatthamuddāti hatthena adhippetaviññāpanaṃ, taṃ pana aṅgulisaṅkocanena gaṇanāyevāti **Ācariyadhammapālattherena**² vuttaṃ.

Ācariyasāriputtattherena pana “hatthamuddā nāma aṅgulipabbesu saññaṃ ṭhapetvā gaṇanā”²ti dassitā. **Gaṇanā vuccati acchiddakagaṇanā** pārisesañāyena, sā pana pādasikamilakkhākādayo viya “ekam dve”²ti-ādinaṃ navantavidhinā nirantaragaṇanāti veditabbā. Samūhanaṃ **saṅkalanāṃ**.

Viṣuṃ uppādanaṃ apanayanaṃ **paṭuppādanaṃ**³. “Saduppādanan”³tipi paṭhanti, sammā uppādananti attho. **Ādi**-saddena vokalanabhāgahārādike saṅgaṇhāti. Tatha **vokalanāṃ** viṣuṃ samūhakaṇaṃ, vomissananti attho. Bhāgakaṇaṃ **bhāgo**. Bhuñjanaṃ vibhajaṇaṃ **hāro**. **Sāti** yathāvuttā piṇḍagaṇanā. **Disvāti** ettha diṭṭhamattena gaṇetvāti attho gahetabbo.

Paṭibhānakavīti ettha Aṅguttarāgame⁴ vuttānanti seso, kavīnaṃ kabyakaṇaṇanti sambandho, etena kavīhi kataṃ, kavīnaṃ vā idaṃ **kāveyyanti** atthaṃ dasseti. “**Attano cintāvasenā**”⁴ti-ādi tesam sabhāvadassanaṃ. Tathā hi vatthuraṃ, anusandhiṅca sayameva cirena cintetvā karaṇavasena **cintākavi** veditabbo. Kiñci sutvā sutena asutaṃ anusandhetvā karaṇavasena **sutakavi**, kiñci atthaṃ upadhāretvā tassa saṅkhipanavittāraṇādivasena **atthakavi**, yaṃ kiñci parena kataṃ kabbam vā nāṭakaṃ vā disvā taṃsadisameva aññaṃ attano ṭhānuppattikapaṭibhānena karaṇavasena **paṭibhānakavīti**. **Tanti** tamatthaṃ.

1. Am 1. 362; Vi 4. 492 piṭṭhesu.

3. Saṭuppādanaṃ (Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ)

2. Dī-Ṭī 1. 130 piṭṭhe.

4. Am 1. 553 piṭṭhe.

Tappaṭibhāganti tena diṭṭhena sadisaṃ. “Kattabban”ti ettha visesanaṃ, “karissāmi”ti ettha vā bhāvanapumsakaṃ. **Ṭhānuppattikapāṭibhānavasena**ti kāraṇānurūpaṃ pavattanakaññāvasena. **Jivikatthāyāti** pakaraṇādhigatavaseneva vuttaṃ. Kavīnaṃ idanti **kabyaṃ**, yaṃ “gītan”ti vuccati.

26. Pariggahabhāvena dārikāya gaṇhanaṃ **āvāhanaṃ**. Tathā dānaṃ **vivāhanaṃ**. Idha pana tathākaraṇassa uttarapadalopena niddeso, hetugabbhavasena vā, tenāha “**imassa dārakassā**”ti-ādi. **Iti**ti evaṃhontesu, evaṃbhāvato vā. **Uṭṭhānanti** khettādito uppannamāyaṃ. **Ṇanti** dhanavaḍḍhanatthaṃ parassa dinnāṃ pariyaḍḍhaṇaṃ. Pubbe paricchinnaḍḍhāle ayampattepi uddharitaṃ **uṭṭhānaṃ**, yathāparicchinnaḍḍhāle pana sampatte **Ṇanti** keci, tadayuttameva Ṇagahaṇeneva siṅghānato. Paresaṃ dinnāṃ Ṇaṃ vā dhananti sambandho. **Ṭhāvaranti** ciraṭṭhitikaṃ. Desantare diguṇatiguṇādigahaṇavasena bhaṇḍappayojanaṃ **payogo**. Tattha vā aññattha vā yathākālaparicchedaṃ vaḍḍhigahaṇavasena payojanaṃ **uddhāro**. “Bhaṇḍamūlahitānaṃ vāṇijaṃ katvā ‘ettakena udayena saha mūlaṃ dethā’ti dhanadānaṃ **payogo**, tāvakālikadānaṃ **uddhāro**”tipi vadanti. **Ajja payojitaṃ diguṇaṃ catuguṇaṃ hoti**ti yadi ajja payojitaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ, evaṃ aparajja diguṇaṃ, ajja catuguṇaṃ hoti ti attho. Subhassa, subhena vā gamaṇaṃ pavattanaṃ **subhago**, tassa karaṇaṃ **subhagakaraṇaṃ**, taṃ pana piyamaṇāpassa, sassirīkassa vā karaṇamevāti āha “**piyamaṇāpakaraṇaṃ**”ti-ādi. **Sassirīkakarāṇanti** sarīrasobhaggakaraṇaṃ. **Vilīnassāti** paṭiṭṭhahitvāpi paripakkamaṇāpūṇitvā vilopassa. Tathā paripakkabhāvena **aṭṭhitassa**. Pariyāyavacanamaṇaṃ padacatukkaṃ. **Bhesajjadānanti** gabbhasaṅghāpanabhesajjassa dānaṃ. **Ṭihi kāraṇehi**ti ettha vātena, pāṇakehi vā gabbhe vinassante na purimakammaṇā okāso kato, tappaccayā eva kammaṃ vipaccati, sayameva pana kammaṇā okāse kate na ekantena vātā, pāṇakā vā apekkhitabbāti kammaṃ visuṃ kāraṇabhāvo vuttoti daṭṭhabbaṃ. **Vinayaṭṭhakathāyaṃ**¹ pana vātena pāṇakehi vā gabbho vinassanto kammaṃ vinā na vinassatīti adhippāyena tamaññatra dvīhi kāraṇehi vuttaṃ. **Nibbāpanīyanti** upasamakaraṃ. **Paṭikammaṇanti** yathā te na khādanti, tathā paṭikaraṇaṃ.

1. Vi-Ṭṭha 2. 64 piṭṭhe.

Bandhakaraṇanti yathā jim cāletum na sakkoti, evaṃ anāloḷitakaraṇaṃ. **Parivattanatthanti** āvudhādīnā saha ukkhittahatthānaṃ aññattha parivattanatthaṃ, attanā gopitaṭṭhāne akhipetvā parattha khipanattanti vuttam hoti. **Khipatīti** ca aññattha khipatīti attho. **Vinicchayaṭṭhāneti** aḍḍavinicchayaṭṭhāne. Icchitathassa devatāya kaṇṇe kathanavasena jappanaṃ **kaṇṇajappananti** ca vadanti. **Devataṃ otāretvāti** ettha mantajappanena devatāya otāraṇaṃ. **Jīvikatthāyāti** yathā pāricariyaṃ katvā jīvitavutti hoti, tathā jīvitavuttikaraṇatthāya. **Ādiccapāricariyāti** karamālāhi pūjaṃ katvā sakaladivasam ādiccābhimukhāvaṭṭhānena ādiccassa paricaraṇaṃ. **“Tathevā”**ti iminā “jīvikatthāyā”ti padamākaḍḍhati. **Sirivhāyananti** ī-kārato a-kāralopena sandhiniddeso, tenāha **“siriya avhāyanan”**ti. **“Sireṇā”**ti pana ṭhānavasena avhāyanākāraṃ dasseti. Ye tu a-kārato a-kārassa lopam katvā “siravhāyanan”ti paṭhanti, tesam paṭhe ayamattho “mantam jappetvā sirasā icchitassa atthassa avhāyanan”ti.

27. **Devatṭhānanti** devāyatanam. **Upahāranti** pūjam. **Samiddhikāleti** āyācitassa atthassa siddhakāle. **Santipaṭissavakammanti** devatāyācanāya yā santi paṭikattabbā, tassā paṭissavakaraṇam. **Santīti** cettha mantajappanena pūjākaraṇam, tāya santiyā āyācanappayogoti attho. **Tasminti** yaṃ “sace me idaṃ nāma samijjhissatī”ti vuttam, tasmim paṭissavaphalabhūte yathābhipatthitakammasmim. **Tassāti** yo “paṇidhī”ti ca vutto, tassa paṭissavassa. Yathāpaṭissavañhi upahāre kate paṇidhi-āyācanā katā niyyātītā hotīti. **Gahitamantassāti** uggahitamantassa. **Payogakaraṇanti** upacārakammakaraṇam. **Itīti** kāraṇatthe nipāto, tena vassavossa-saddānaṃ purisapaṇḍakesu pavattim kāraṇabhāvena dasseti, paṇḍakato visesena asati bhavatīti **vasso**. Purisaliṅgato virahena ava-asati hīḷito hutvā bhavatīti **vosso**. Viseso rāgassavo yassāti **vasso**. Vigato rāgassavo yassati **vossoti** niruttinayena padasiddhītipi vadanti. **Vassakaraṇam** tadanurūpabhesajjena. **Vossakaraṇam** pana uddhatabījatādināpi, teneva **Jātakatṭhakathāyam** “vossavarāti uddhatabījā orodhapālakā”ti¹

1. Gavesitabbam.

vuttam. **Acchandikabhāvamattanti** itthiyā akāmahāvamattam. **Liṅganti** purisanimittam.

Vatthubalikammakaraṇanti gharavatthusmiṃ balikammaṣa karaṇam, tam pana upaddavapaṭibāhanattham, vaḍḍhanatthañca karonti, mantajappanena attano, aññesañca **mukhasuddhikaraṇam**. **Tesanti** aññesam. **Yoganti** bhesajjapayogam. **Vamananti** pacchindanam. **Uddhamvirecananti** vamanabhedameva “uddham dosānam nīharaṇam”ti vuttattā. **Virecananti** pakativirecanameva. **Adhovirecananti** suddhavatthikasāvavatti-ādivatthikiriyā “adho dosānam nīharaṇam”ti vuttattā. Atho vamanam uggiraṇameva, uddhamvirecanam dosanīharaṇam. Tathā virecanam virekova, adhovirecanam dosanīharaṇanti ayametesam viseso pākaṭo hoti. **Dosānanti** ca pittādidosānanti attho. Semhanīharaṇādi **sirovirecanam**. **Kaṇṇabandhanatthanti** chinnakaṇṇānam saṅghaṭanattham. **Vaṇaharaṇatthanti** arupanayanattham. **Akkhitappanatelanti** akkhīsu usumassa nīharaṇatelaṃ. Yena akkhiṃhi añjite uḥam usumam nikkhamati. Yam nāsikāya gaṇhīyati, tam **natthu**. **Paṭalānīti** akkhipaṭalāni. **Nīharaṇasamatthanti** apanayanasamattham. **Khārañjananti** khārakamañjanam. Sītameva **saccam** niruttinayena, tassa kāraṇam añjanam **saccañjananti** āha “sītalabhesajjañjanam”ti. **Salākavejjakammanti** akkhirogavejjakammaṃ. Salākasadisattā salākasaṅkhātassa akkhirogassa vejjakammanti hi **sālākiyam**. Idam pana vuttāvesesassa akkhirogapaṭikammaṣa saṅghaṇattham vuttam “tappanādayopi hi sālākiyānevā”ti. Paṭividdhassa salākassa nikkhamanattham vejjakammaṃ salākavejjakammanti keci, tam pana sallakattiyapadeneva saṅghatanti daṭṭhabbam.

Sallassa paṭividdhassa kattanam ubbāhanam **sallakattam**, tadatthāya vejjakammaṃ **sallakattavejjakammaṃ**. Kumāram bharatīti **kumārabhato**, tassa bhāvo **komārabhaccam**, kumāro eva vā **komāro**, bhataṇam **bhaccam**, tassa bhaccam tathā, tadabhinipphādam vejjakammanti attho. Mūlāni padhānāni rogūpasamane samatthāni bhesajjāni **mūlabhesajjāni**, mūlānam vā byādhīnam bhesajjāni tathā. Mūlānubandhavasena hi duvidho byādhi. Tatra mūlabyādhiṃhi tikicchite yebhuyyena itaram vūpasamati, tenāha “kāyatikicchitam”¹

1. Kāyatikicchanaṃ (Aṭṭhakathāyam)

dasseti”ti-ādi. Tattha **kāyatikicchatanti** mūlabhāvato sarīrabhūtehi bhesajjehi, sarīrabhūtānaṃ vā rogānaṃ tikicchakabhāvaṃ. **Khārādīnīti** khārodakādīni. **Tadanurūpe vaṇeti** vūpasamitassa mūlabyādhino anucchavike arumhi. **Tesanti** mūlabhesajjānaṃ. **Apanayanaṃ** apaharaṇaṃ, tehi atikicchānanti vuttaṃ hoti. Idañca komārabhaccasallakattasālākiyādivisesabhūtānaṃ tantīnaṃ pubbe vuttatā pārisesavasena vuttaṃ, tasmā tadavasesāya tantiyā idha saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo, sabbāni cetāni ājīvahetukāniyeva idhādhippetāni “micchājīvena jīvikāṃ kappenti”¹ti vuttatā. Yaṃ pana tattha tattha Pāḷiyaṃ “iti vā”ti vuttaṃ. Tattha **itī**-ti pakāratthe nipāto, **vā**-ti vikappanatthe. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—iminā pakārena, ito aññena vāti. Tena yāni ito bāhirakapabbajitā sippāyatanavijjāṭṭhānādīni jīvikopāyabhūtāni ājīvikapakatā upajīvanti, tesāṃ pariggaho katoti veditabbaṃ.

Mahāsīlavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Pubbantakappikasassatavādavaṇṇanā

28. Idāni suññatāpakāsanavārassatthaṃ vaṇṇento anusandhiṃ pakāsetuṃ “**evan**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **vuttavaṇṇassāti** sahatthe chaṭṭhivacanaṃ, sāmi-atthe vā anusandhi-saddassa bhāvakkammavasena kiriyādesanāsu pavattanato. **Bhikkhusaṃghena vuttavaṇṇassāti** “yāvañcidaṃ tena Bhagavatā”ti-ādinā vuttavaṇṇassa. Tatra Pāḷiyaṃ ayaṃ sambandho—na bhikkhave ettakā eva Buddhaguṇā ye tumhākaṃ pākaṭā, apākaṭā pana “atthi bhikkhave aññe dhammā”ti vitthāro. “Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ gahitā”ti-ādinā sassatādiṭṭhiṭṭhānānaṃ yathāgahitākārassa suññabhāvappakāsanato, “tañca pajānaṃ na parāmasatī”ti silādīnañca aparāmasanīyabhāvādīpanena nīccasārādivirahappakāsanato, yāsu vedanāsu avītarāgatāya bāhirānaṃ etāni diṭṭhivibandhakāni sambhavanti, tāsāṃ paccayabhūtānañca sammohādīnaṃ vedakakāraśabhāvābhāvadassanamukhena sabbadhammānaṃ attattaniyatāvīrahadīpanato, anupādāparinibbānadīpanato ca ayaṃ

1. Dī 1. 8, 9 piṭṭhe.

desanā suññatāvibhāvanappadhānāti āha “**suññatāpakāsanam ārabhī**”ti.

Pariyattīti vinayādibhedabhinnā manasā vavatthāpitā tanti. **Desanā**ti tassā tantiyā manasā vavatthāpitāya vibhāvanā, yathādhammam dhammābhilāpabhūtā vā paññāpanā, anulomādivasena vā kathananti pariyattidesanānam viseso pubbeyeva vavatthāpitoti imamatham sandhāya “**desanāya, pariyattiyam**”ti ca vuttam. **Evamādīsūti** ettha **ādi**-saddena saccasabhāvasamādhipaññāpakatipuññāpattiñeyyādayo saṅgayhanti. Tathā hi ayam **dhamma**-saddo “catunnam bhikkhave dhammānam ananubodhā”ti-ādīsū¹ sacce pavattati, “kusalā dhammā akusalā dhammā”ti-ādīsū² sabhāve, “evam dhammā te Bhagavanto ahesun”ti-ādīsū³ samādhimhi, “saccam dhammo dhiti cāgo, sa ve pecca na socatī”ti-ādīsū⁴ paññāyam, “jātidhammānam bhikkhave sattānam evam icchā uppajjatī”ti-ādīsū⁵ pakatiyam, “dhammo suciṇṇo sukhamāvahatī”ti-ādīsū⁶ puññe, “cattāro pārājikā dhammā”ti-ādīsū⁷ āpattiyam, “sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñānamukhe āpāthamāgacchantī”ti-ādīsū⁸ ñeyye pavattati. **Dhammā hontīti** sattajīvato suññā dhammamattā hontīti attho. Kimatthiyam guṇe pavattananti āha “**tasmā**”ti-ādi.

Makasatuṇḍasūciyāti sūcimukhamakkhikāya tuṇḍasaṅkhātāya sūciyā. Alabbhaneyyapatiṭṭho viyāti sambandho. **Aññatra Tathāgatā**ti ṭhapetvā Tathāgataṃ. “**Duddasā**”ti padeneva tesam dhammānam dukkhogāhatā pakāsītāti “**alabbhaneyyapatiṭṭhā**” icceva vuttam. Labhitabbāti **labbhanīyā**, sā eva **labbhaneyyā**, labhīyate vā **labbhanam**, tamarahatīti **labbhaneyyā**, na labbhaneyyā **alabbhaneyyā**, patiṭṭhahanti etthāti **patiṭṭhā**, patiṭṭhahanam vā **patiṭṭhā**, alabbhaneyyā patiṭṭhā etthāti **alabbhaneyyapatiṭṭhā**. Idam vuttam hoti—sace koci attano pamāṇam ajānanto

1. Dī 2. 102; Am 1. 307 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 1. 1 piṭṭhe.

3. Dī 2. 7, 46, 70; Dī 3. 82; Ma 3. 160; Saṃ 3. 138 piṭṭhesu.

4. Saṃ 1. 217; Khu 1. 307 piṭṭhesu.

5. Ma 1. 84; Ma 3. 293; Khu 9. 38 piṭṭhesu.

6. Khu 1. 306; Khu 2. 272; Khu 5. 215, 357 piṭṭhesu.

7. Vi 1. 150 piṭṭhe.

8. Khu 7. 277; Khu 8. 175; Khu 9. 375, 377 piṭṭhesu.

ñāṇena te dhamme ogāhitum ussāhaṃ kareyya, tassa taṃ ñāṇaṃ appaṭiṭṭhameva makasatuṇḍasūci viya mahāsamuddeti. Ogāhitumasakkuṇeyyatāya “ettakā ete īdisā vā”ti te passitum na sakkāti vuttaṃ “**gambhīrattā eva duddasā**”ti. Ye pana daṭṭhumeva na sakkā, tesam ogāhitvā anu anu bujjhane kathā eva natthīti āha “**duddasattā eva duranubodhā**”ti. Sabbakilesapariḷāhapaṭippassaddhisāṅkhāta-aggaphalamatthake samuppannattā, purecarānucaravasena nibbutasabbakilesapariḷāhasamāpattisamokiṇṇattā ca **nibbutasabbapariḷāhā**. Tabbhāvato **santāti** attho. **Santārammaṇāni** maggaphalanibbānāni anupasantasabhāvānaṃ kilesānaṃ, saṅkhārānañca abhāvato.

Atha vā kasiṇugghāṭimākāsatabbisayaviññāṇānaṃ anantabhāvo viya susamūhatavikkehapatāya niccasamāhitassa manasikārassa vasena tadārammaṇadhammānaṃ santabhāvo veditabbo. Avirajjhivā nimittapaṭivedho viya issāsānaṃ avirajjhivā dhammānaṃ yathābhūtasabhāvāvabodho sāduraso mahārasova hotīti āha “**atittikaraṇaṭṭhenā**”ti, atappanakaraṇasabhāvenāti attho. Sohiccaṃ titti tapananti hi pariyāyo. **Atittikaraṇaṭṭhenā**ti patthetvā sādurasakaraṇaṭṭhenāti pi atthaṃ vadanti. Paṭivedhappattānaṃ tesu ca Buddhānameva sabbākārena visayabhāvūpagamanato na takkabuddhiyā gocarāti āha “**uttamañāṇavisayattā**”ti-ādi. **Nīpuṇāti** ñeyyesu tikkhappavattiyā chekā. Yasmā pana so chekabhāvo ārammaṇe appaṭihata vuttitāya, sukhumaṇe yyaggahaṇasamatthatāya ca supākaṭo hoti, tasmā vuttaṃ “**saṅhasukhumasabhāvattā**”ti. **Paṇḍitehiyevāti** avadhāraṇaṃ samatthetum “**bālānaṃ avisayattā**”ti āha.

Ayaṃ Aṭṭhakathānayo aparō nayo—vinayapaṇṇatti-ādigambhīraneyyavibhāvanato **gambhīrā**. Kadāciyeva asaṅkhyeyye mahākappe atikkamitvāpi dullabhadassanatāya **duddasā**. Dassanañcetta paññācakkhavaseneva veditabbaṃ. Dhammanvayasaṅkhātassa anubodhassa kassacideva sambhavato **duranubodhā**. Santasabhāvato, veneyyānañca sabbaguṇasampadānaṃ pariyosānattā **santā**. Attano paccayehi padhānabhāvaṃ nītatāya **paṇītā**. Samadhigatasaccalakkhaṇatāya atakkehi puggalehi,

atakkena vā ñāṇena avacaritabbato **atakkāvacarā**. Nipuṇaṃ, nipuṇe vā atthe saccapaccayākārādivasena vibhāvanato **nipuṇā**. Loke aggapaṇḍitena Sammāsambuddhena veditabbato pakāsitabbato **paṇḍitavedanīyā**.

Anāvaraṇañāṇapaṭilābhato hi Bhagavā “sabbavidūhamasmi¹, Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave Tathāgato”ti-ādinā² attano sabbaññutādiguṇe pakāsesi, tenevāha “**sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedetī**”ti. **Sayam**-saddena, niddhāritāvadhāraṇena vā nivattetabbamattham dassetuṃ “**anaññaneyyo hutvā**”ti vuttaṃ, aññehi abodhito hutvāti attho. **Abhiññāti** ya-kāralopo “aññāṇatā āpajjati”ti-ādīsu³ viyāti dasseti “**abhivisiṭṭhena ñāṇenā**”ti iminā. Apica “**sayam abhiññā**”ti padassa **anaññaneyyo hutvāti** atthavacanaṃ, “**sacchikatvā**”ti padassa pana **sayameva -pa- katvāti**. Sayam-saddā hi sacchikatvāti etthāpi sambajjhitaḥ. **Abhivisiṭṭhena ñāṇenāti** ca tassa hetuvacanaṃ, karaṇavacanaṃ vā.

Tattha kiñcāpi sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ phalanibbānāni viya sacchikātabbasabhāvaṃ na hoti, āsavakkhayañāṇe pana adhigate adhigatameva hoti, tasmā tassa paccakkhakarāṇaṃ sacchikiriyāti āha “**abhivisiṭṭhena ñāṇena paccakkham katvā**”ti. Hetu atthe cetam karaṇavacanaṃ, aggamaggañāṇasaṅkhātassa abhivisiṭṭhañāṇassādhigamahetūti attho. Abhivisiṭṭhañāṇanti vā paccavekkhañāṇe adhippete karaṇatthe karaṇavacanampi yujjateva. Pavedanañcetta aññāvisayānaṃ saccādīnaṃ desanākiccasādhanaṃ, “ekomhi Sammāsambuddho”ti-ādinā⁴ paṭijānanato ca veditabbaṃ. **Guṇadhammehīti** guṇasaṅkhātehi dhammehi. Yathābhūtam eva **yathābhuccam** sakatthe ṇyapaccayavasena.

Vadamānāti ettha satti-attho mānasaddo yathā “ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati”ti⁵, tasmā vattuṃ ussāhaṃ karontoti attho. Evambhūtā hi vattukāmā nāma honti, tenāha

1. Ma 1. 227; Ma 2. 295; Khu 1. 64; Vi 3. 12; Abhi 4. 218 piṭṭhesu.

2. Saṃ 1. 265-6 piṭṭhe.

3. Vi 5. 184 piṭṭhe.

4. Vi 3. 12; Abhi 4. 218 piṭṭhesu.

5. Am 1. 21; Abhi 4. 57 piṭṭhe.

“**Tathāgatassā**”ti-ādi. Sāvasesaṃ vadantāpi viparītavadantā viya sammā vadantīti na vattabbāti yathā sammā vadanti, tathā dassetuṃ “**ahāpetvā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tena hi anavasesavadanameva sammā vadananti dasseti.

“**Vattum sakkuṇeyyun**”ti iminā ca “vadeyyun”ti etassa samatthanatthabhāvamāha yathā “so imaṃ vijaṭṭhaye jaṭṭan”ti¹. Ye evaṃ Bhagavatā thomitā, te dhammā katameti yojanā. “Atthi bhikkhave aññeva dhammā”ti-ādi Pāḷiyā “sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ”ti vuttavacanassa virodhibhāvaṃ codento “**yadi evaṃ**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **yadi evanti** evaṃ “sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ”ti vuttavacanaṃ yadi siyāti attho. **Bahuvacananiddesoti** “atthi bhikkhave”ti-ādīni sandhāya vuttaṃ. **Atthi**-saddopi hi idha bahuvacanoyeva “atthi khīrā, atthi gāvo”ti-ādīsu viya nipātabhāvasseva icchitattā. Yadipi tadidaṃ ñāṇaṃ ekameva sabhāvato, tathāpi sampayogato, ārammaṇato ca puthuvacanappayogamarahatīti vissajjeti “**puthucitta -parammaṇato**”ti iminā. **Puthucittasamāyogatoti** puthūhi cittehi sampayogato. Puthūni ārammaṇāni etassāti **puthu-ārammaṇaṃ**, tabbhāvato sabbārammaṇattāti vuttaṃ hoti.

Apica puthu ārammaṇaṃ ārammaṇametassāti puthu-ārammaṇārammaṇanti etasmiṃ atthe “oṭṭhamukho, kāmāvacaran”ti-ādīsu viya ekassa ārammaṇasaddassa lopaṃ katvā “**puthu-ārammaṇato**”ti vuttaṃ, tenassa puthuñāṇakiccaśādhakattaṃ dasseti. Tathā hetam ñāṇaṃ tīsu kālesu appaṭihatañāṇaṃ, catuyoniparicchedakañāṇaṃ, pañcagatiparicchedakañāṇaṃ, chasu asādhāraṇañāṇesu sesāsādhāraṇañāṇāni, sattāriyapuggalavibhāvanakāñāṇaṃ, aṭṭhasu parisāsu akampanañāṇaṃ, navasattāvāsaparijānanañāṇaṃ, Dasabalañāṇanti evamādīnaṃ anekasatasahassabhedānaṃ ñāṇānaṃ yathāsambhavaṃ kiccaṃ sādheti, tesam ārammaṇabhūtānaṃ anekesampi dhammānaṃ tadārammaṇabhāvatoti daṭṭhabbaṃ. “**Tañhī**”ti-ādi yathākkamaṃ tabbivaraṇaṃ. “**Yathāhā**”ti-ādīnaṃ Paṭisambhidāmaggaṃ paḷiṃ sādhakabhāvena dasseti. **Tatthāti** atītadhamme. Ekavāravasena puthu-ārammaṇabhāvaṃ nivattetvā anekavāravasena kamappavattiyā taṃ dassetuṃ “**punappunaṃ uppattivaseṇā**”ti vuttaṃ. Kamenāpi hi sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ visayesu pavattati, na tathā

1. Saṃ 1. 13, 167; Khu 10. 197; Khu 11. 33 piṭṭhesu.

sakimyeva. Yathā bāhirakā vadanti “sakimyeva sabbaññū sabbaṃ jānāti, na kamenā”ti.

Yadi evaṃ acinteyyāparimeyyappabhedassa ñeyyassa paricchedavatā ekena ñāṇena niravasesato kathaṃ paṭivedhoti, ko vā evamāha “paricchedavantam sabbaññutaññāṇan”ti. Aparicchedaṅhi taṃ ñāṇam ñeyyamiva. Vuttañhetam “yāvatakaṃ ñāṇam, tāvatakaṃ ñeyyam. Yāvatakaṃ ñeyyam, tāvatakaṃ ñāṇan”ti¹ evampi jātibhūmisabhāvādivasena, disādesakālādivasena ca anekabhedabhinne ñeyye kamena gayhamāne anavasesapaṭivedho na sambhavatīyevāti? Nayidamevaṃ. Yaṅhi kiñci Bhagavatā ñātumicchitam sakalamekadeso vā, tattha appaṭihatacāritāya paccakkhato ñāṇam pavattati. Vikkhepābhāvato ca Bhagavā sabbakālam samāhitoti ñātumicchitassa paccakkhabhāvo na sakkā nivāretum. Vuttañhi “ākañkhāpaṭibaddham Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇan”ti-ādi², nanu cettha dūrato cittapaṭam passantānam viya, “sabbe dhammā anattā”ti vipassantānam viya ca anekadhammāvabodhakāle anirūpitarūpena Bhagavato ñāṇam pavattatīti gahetabbanti? Na gahetabham acinteyyānubhāvatāya Buddhañāṇassa. Tenevāha “Buddhavisayo acinteyyo”ti³, idaṃ panettha sanniṭṭhānam—sabbākārena sabbadhammāvabodhanasamatthassa ākañkhāpaṭibaddhavuttino anāvaraṇañāṇassa paṭilābhena Bhagavā santānena sabbadhammapaṭivedhasamattho ahosi sabbaneyyāvaraṇassa pahānato, tasmā sabbaññū, na sakim ye va sabbadhammāvabodhato yathāsantānena sabbassa indhanassa dahanasamatthatāya pāgako “sabbabhū”ti vuccatīti.

Kāmañcāyamattho pubbe vitthāritoyeva, pakārantarena pana sotujanānuggahakāmatāya, imissā ca porāṇasaṃvaṇṇanāvisodhanavasena pavattatā puna vibhāvitoti na cettha punaruttidoso pariyesitabbo, evamīdisesu. Ettha ca kiñcāpi Bhagavato Dasabalādiñāṇānīpi anaññasādhāraṇāni, sabbadesavisayattā pana tesam ñāṇānam na tehi Buddhaguṇā ahāpetvā gahitā nāma honti. Sabbaññutaññāṇassa pana

1. Khu 7. 139, 278; Khu 8. 175-6; Khu 9. 376 piṭṭhehi adhippāyathameva gahitam viya dissati.

2. Khu 7. 139, 278; Khu 8. 176; Khu 9. 376 piṭṭhesu.

3. Am 1. 392 piṭṭhe.

nippadesavisayattā tasmim̄ gahite sabbepi Buddhaguṇā gahitā eva nāma honti, tasmā Pāli-atthānusārena tadeva ñāṇam̄ gahitanti veditabbaṃ. Pāliyam̄pi hi “yehi Tathāgatassa yathābhuccam̄ vaṇṇam̄ sammā vadamānā vadeyyun”ti tameva pakāsitam̄ tamantarena aññassa nippadesavisayassa abhāvato, nippadesavisayeneva ca yathābhuccam̄ sammā vadasambhavatoti.

Aññevāti ettha **eva**-saddo sanniṭṭhāpanatthoti dassetuṃ “**aññevāti idam̄ panettha vavatthāpanavacanan**”ti vuttam̄, **vavatthāpanavacanan**ti ca sanniṭṭhāpanavacanananti attho, **sanniṭṭhāpanañca** avadhāraṇameva. Kathanti āha “**aññevā**”ti-ādi. “**Na paṇātipātā veramaṇi-ādayo**”ti iminā avadhāraṇena nivattitam̄ dasseti. Ayañca **eva**-saddo aniyatadesatāya ca-saddo viya yattha vutto, tato aññatthāpi vacanicchāvasena upatiṭṭhatīti āha “**gambhīrāvā**”ti-ādi. **Iti**-saddena ca ādi-atthena duddasāva na sudasā, duranubodhāva na suranubodhā, santāva na darathā, paṇītāva na hīnā, atakkāvacarāva na takkāvacarā, nipuṇāva na lūkhā, paṇḍitavedanīyāva na bāavedanīyāti nivattitam̄ dasseti. **Sabbapadehīti** yāva “paṇḍitavedanīyā”ti idam̄ padaṃ, tāva sabbapadehi.

Evam̄ nivattetabbatam̄ yuttiyā daḷhikaronto “**sāvakaṇāpāramiṇāṇam̄**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **sāvakaṇāpāramiṇāṇam̄**ti sāvakaṇam̄ dānādīpāramipāripūriyā nipphannam̄ vijjattayachalabhiññācatuṇṇasambhidābhedaṃ ñāṇam̄, tathā Paccekabuddhānam̄ **paccekabodhiṇāṇam̄**. **Tatoti** sāvakaṇāpāramiṇāṇato. **Tatthāti** sāvakaṇāpāramiṇāṇe. **Tatopīti** anantaraniddiṭṭhato paccekabodhiṇāṇatopi. **Api**-saddena, **pi**-saddena vā ko pana vādo sāvakaṇāpāramiṇāṇatoti sambhāveti. **Tatthāpīti** paccekabodhiṇāṇepi. **Ito panāti** sabbaññutaññāṇato pana, tasmā ettha sabbaññutaññāṇe vavatthānam̄ labbhatīti adhippāyo. Gambhīresu visesā, gambhīraṇam̄ vā visesena **gambhīrā**. Ayañca gambhīro ayañca gambhīro ime imesam̄ visesena gambhīrāti vā **gambhīratarā**. Tarasaddenevettha byavacchedanam̄ siddham̄.

Etthāyam̄ yojanā—kiñcāpi sāvakaṇāpāramiṇāṇam̄ heṭṭhimam̄ heṭṭhimam̄ sekkhāñāṇam̄, puthujjanañāṇaṇca upādāya gambhīraṃ, paccekabodhiṇāṇam̄ pana upādāya na tathā gambhīranti “gambhīramevā”ti na sakkā byavacchijjituṃ, tathā

paccekabodhiññānampi yathāvuttaṃ ñāṇamupādāya gambhīraṃ, sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ pana upādāya na evaṃ gambhīranti “gambhīramevā”ti na sakkā byavacchijjituṃ, tasmā tattha vavatthānaṃ na labbhati. Sabbaññutaññāṇadhammā pana sāvakaṃpāramiññāḍīnamiva kiñci upādāya gambhīrābhāvābhāvato “gambhīrā evā”ti vavatthānaṃ labbhatīti. Yathā cettha vavatthānaṃ dassitaṃ, evaṃ sāvakaṃpāramiññāṇaṃ duddasaṃ. “Paccekabodhiññāṇaṃ pana tato duddasataranti tattha vavatthānaṃ natthī”ti-ādinā vavatthānasambhavo netabbo, tenevāha “**tathāduddasāva -pa-veditabban**”ti.

Pucchāvissajjanantipi pāṭho, tassā pucchāya vissajjananti attho. **Etanti** yathāvuttaṃ vissajjanavacanāṃ. **Evanti** iminā diṭṭhīnaṃ vibhajanākārena. Etthāyamadhippāyo—bhavatu tāva niravasesabuddhaguṇavibhāvanupāyabhāvato sabbaññutaññāṇameva ekampi puthunissayārammaṇaññāṇakiccāsiddhiyā “atthi bhikkhave aññeva dhammā”ti-ādinā¹ bahuvacanena uddiṭṭhaṃ, tassa pana vissajjanaṃ saccapaccayākārādivisayavisesavasena anaññasādhāraṇena vibhajanāyena anārabhitvā sanissayānaṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ vibhajanāyena kasmā āraddhanti? Tattha yathā saccapaccayākārādīnaṃ vibhajānaṃ anaññasādhāraṇaṃ sabbaññutaññāṇasseva visayo, evaṃ niravasesadiṭṭhigatavibhajanampīti dassetuṃ “**Buddhānañhi**”ti-ādi āraddhaṃ, tattha **ṭhānānīti** kāraṇāni. **Gajjitaṃ mahantaṃ hotīti** desetabbassa atthassa anekavidhatāya, dubbhiññeyyatāya ca nānāyehi pavattamānaṃ desanāgajjitaṃ mahantaṃ vipulaṃ, bahuppabhedāṇca hoti. **Ñāṇaṃ anupavisatīti** tato eva ca desanāññāṇaṃ desetabbadhamme vibhāgaso kurumānaṃ anupavisati, te anupavisitvā ṭhitaṃ viya hotīti attho.

Buddhaññāṇassa mahantabhāvo paññāyatīti evaṃvidhassa nāma dhammassa desakaṃ, paṭivedhakañcāti Buddhānaṃ desanāññāṇassa, paṭivedhaññāṇassa ca uḷārabhāvo pākaṭo hoti. **Desanā gambhīrā hotīti** sabhāvena gambhīrānaṃ tesāṃ catubbidhānampi desanā desetabbavasena gambhīrāva hoti, sā pana Buddhānaṃ desanā sabbattha, sabbadā ca yānattayamukhenevāti vuttaṃ “**tilakkhaṇāhatā suññatāpaṭisaṃyuttā**”ti, tīhi lakkhaṇehi āhatā, attattaniyato suññabhāvapaṭisaññuttā cāti attho. Ettha ca

kiñcāpi “sabbaṃ vacīkammaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇapubbaṅgamaṃ ñāṇānuparivatti”¹ti vacanato sabbāpi Bhagavato desanā ñāṇarahitā nāma natthi, samasamaparakkamanavasena sīhasamānavuttitāya ca sabbattha samānussāhappavatti, desetabbadhammavasena pana desanā visesato ñāṇena anupaviṭṭhā, gambhīratarā ca hotīti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Kathaṃ pana vinayapaṇṇattim patvā desanā tilakkhaṇāhatā, suññatāpaṭisaññuttā ca hoti, nanu tattha vinayapaṇṇattimattamevāti? Na tattha vinayapaṇṇattimattameva. Tatthāpi hi sannisinnaparisāya ajjhāsayanurūpaṃ pavattamānā desanā saṅkhārānaṃ aniccatādivibhāvinī sabbadhammānaṃ attattaniyatā, suññabhāvappakāsini ca hoti, tenevāha “**anekapariyāyena dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā**”ti-ādi. **Vinayapaññattinti** vinayassa paññāpanaṃ. Ñña-kārassa pana ṇṇa-kāre kate vinayapaṇṇattintipi pāṭho. **Bhūmantaranti** dhammānaṃ avatthāvisesaṅca ṭhānavisesaṅca. Bhavanti dhammā etthāti **bhūmīti** hi avatthāviseso, ṭhānaṅca vuccati. Tattha **avatthāviseso** sati-ādidhammānaṃ satipaṭṭhānindriyabalabojjhaṅgamaggaṅgādibhedo “vaccho, dammo, balībaddo”ti-ādayo viya. **Ṭhānaviseso** kāmāvacarādibhedo. **Paccayākāra-**saddassa attho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva. **Samayantaranti** diṭṭhivisesaṃ, nānāvihitā diṭṭhiyoti attho, aññasamayaṃ vā, bāhirakasamayaṃ vuttaṃ hoti. Vinayapaññattim patvā mahantaṃ gajjitaṃ hotīti-ādinā sambandho. **Tasmāti** yasmā gajjitaṃ mahantaṃ -pa- paṭisaṃyuttā, tasmā. **Chejjagāminīti** atekicchagāminī.

Evam otiṇṇe vatthusminti yathāvuttanayena lahukagarukādivasena tadanurūpe vatthumhi otarante. Yaṃ sikkhāpadapaññāpanaṃ nāma atthi, tatthāti sambandho. **Thāmoti** ñāṇasāmatthiyaṃ. **Balanti** akampanasaṅkhāto vīrabhāvo. **Thāmo balanti** vā sāmattiyavacanameva. Paccavekkhaṇādesanāñāṇavasena yojetabbaṃ. Paccavekkhaṇāñāṇapubbaṅgamañhi desanāñāṇaṃ. **Esāti** sikkhāpadapaññāpanameva vuccamānapadamapekkhitvā pulliṅgena niddisati, eso sikkhāpadapaññāpanasaṅkhāto visayo añnesaṃ avisayoti attho. **Itīti** tathāvisayāvisayabhāvassa hetubhāvena

1. Khu 7. 139, 278; Khu 8. 175; Khu 9. 376; Khu 10. 16 piṭṭhesu.

paṭiniddesavacanāṃ, nidassanattho vā **iti**-saddo, tena “idaṃ lahukaṃ, idaṃ garukan”ti-ādinayaṃ niddisati. Evamaparattāpi yathāsambhavaṃ.

Yadipi kāyānupassanādivasena satipaṭṭhānādayo Suttantapaṭṭake¹ vibhattā, tathāpi suttantabhājanīyādivasena abhidhammeyeva te visesato vibhattāti āha “**ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā -pa- Abhidhammapiṭakaṃ vibhajitvā**”ti. Tattha **satta phassā**ti sattaviññāṇadhātusampayogavasena vuttaṃ. Tathā “**satta vedanā**”ti-ādipi. **Lokuttarā dhammānāmā**ti ettha **iti**-saddo ādi-attho, pakārattho vā, tena vuttāvasesaṃ abhidhamme āgataṃ dhammānaṃ vibhajitabbākāraṃ saṅgaṇhāti. Catuvīsatisamantapaṭṭhānāni etthāti **catuvīsatisamantapaṭṭhānanti** bāhiratthasamāso. “**Abhidhammapiṭakan**”ti etassa hi idaṃ visesanaṃ. Ettha ca paccayanayaṃ aggahetvā dhammavaseneva samantapaṭṭhānassa catuvīsatividhatā vuttā. Yathāha—

“Tikañca paṭṭhānavaraṃ dukuttamaṃ,
Dukatikañceva tikadukañca.
Tikatikañceva dukadukañca,
Cha anulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā -pa-
Cha paccanīyamhi -pa- anulomapaccanīyamhi -pa-
Paccanīyanulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā”ti².

Evam dhammavasena catuvīsatibhedesu tikapaṭṭhānādīsu ekekaṃ paccayanayena anulomādivasena catubbidhaṃ hotīti channavutisamantapaṭṭhānāni. Tattha pana dhammānulome tikapaṭṭhāne kusallatike paṭicavāre paccayānulome hetumūlake hetupaccayavasena ekūnapaññāsa pucchānayā satta vissajjananayāti-ādinā dassiyamānā anantabhedā nayāti āha “**anantanayan**”ti.

Navahākārehīti uppādādīhi navahi paccayākārehi. Taṃ sarūpato dassetuṃ “**uppādo hutvā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha uppajjati etasmā phalanti **uppādo**, phaluppattiyā kāraṇabhāvo. Sati ca avijjāya saṅkhārā uppajjanti, nāsati. Tasmā avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ uppādo hutvā paccayo hoti, tathā pavattati dharati etasmim phalanti **pavattam**. Nimīyati phalametasminti

1. Dī 2. 231; Ma 1. 70 piṭṭhesu.

2. Abhi 8. 15, 16, 17, 18 piṭṭhesu.

nimittam. (Nidadāti phalaṃ attano paccayuppannaṃ etenāti nidānaṃ.)¹ Āyūhati phalaṃ attano paccayuppannuppattiyā ghaṭeti etenāti **āyūhanam.** Saṃyujjati phalaṃ attano paccayuppannaena etasminti **saṃyogo.** Yattha sayam uppajjati, taṃ palibuddhati phalametenāti **palibodho.** Paccayantarasamavāye sati phalamudayati etenāti **samudayo.** Hinoti kāraṇabhāvaṃ gacchatīti **hetu.** Avijjāya hi sati saṅkhārā pavattanti, dharanti ca, te avijjāya sati attano phalaṃ (nidadanti)¹ bhavadīsu khipanti, āyūhanti attano phaluppattiyā ghaṭenti, attano phalena saṃyujjanti, yasmiṃ santāne sayam uppannā taṃ palibuddhanti, paccayantarasamavāye udayanti uppajjanti, hinoti ca saṅkhārānaṃ kāraṇabhāvaṃ gacchati, tasmā avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ pavattaṃ hutvā -pa- paccayo hutvā paccayo hoti. Evaṃ avijjāya saṅkhārānaṃ kāraṇabhāvūpagamanavisesā uppādādayo veditabbā. Saṅkhārādīnaṃ viññāṇādīsupi eseva nayo.

Tamatthaṃ Paṭisambhidāmaggapāḷiyā sādhetena “**yathāhā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha tiṭṭhati etenāti **ṭhiti,** paccayo, uppādo eva ṭhiti **uppādattṭhiti.** Evaṃ sesesupi. Yasmā pana “āsavasamudayā avijjāsamudayo”ti² vuttattā āsavāva avijjāya paccayo, tasmā vuttaṃ “**ubhopete dhammā paccayasamuppannā**”ti, avijjā ca saṅkhārā ca ubhopete dhammā paccayato eva samuppannā, na vinā paccayenāti attho. **Paccayapariggahe paññāti** saṅkhārānaṃ, avijjāya ca uppādādike paccayākāre paricchinditvā gahaṇavasena pavattā paññā. **Dhammatṭhitiñāṇanti** paccayuppannadhammānaṃ paccayabhāvato dhammatṭhitisāṅkhāte paṭiccasamuppāde ñāṇaṃ. “Dvādasa paṭiccasamuppādā”ti vacanato hi dvādasa paccayā eva paṭiccasamuppādo. Ayañca nayo na paccuppanne eva, atha kho atītānāvatesupi, na ca avijjāya eva saṅkhāresu, atha kho saṅkhārādīnaṃ viññāṇādīsupi labbhatīti paripuṇṇaṃ katvā paccayākārassa vibhattabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ “**atītampi addhānan**”ti-ādi Pāḷimāhari. **Paṭṭhāne**³ pana dassitā hetādipaccayā evettha uppādādipaccayākārehi gahitāti tepi yathāsambhavaṃ nīharitvā yojetabbā. Ativittṭhārabhayena pana na yojayimha, atthikehi ca Visuddhimaggādito⁴ gahetabbā.

1. Etthantare Aṭṭhakathāya na sameti. Khu 9. 48; Dī-Ṭī 1. 138 piṭṭhesu passitabbaṃ.

2. Ma 1. 67 piṭṭhe.

3. Abhi 8. 1 piṭṭhe.

4. Visuddhi 2. 163 piṭṭhe.

Tassa tassa dhammassāti saṅkhārādipaccayuppannadhammassa. **Tathā tathā paccayabhāvenāti** uppādādi hetādipaccayasattiyā.
 Kammakilesavipākavasena tīṇi vaṭṭāni yassāti **tivaṭṭam**.
 Atītapaccuppannānāgatavasena tayo addhā kālā etassāti **tiyaddham**.
 Hetuphalaphalāhetu hetuphalavasena tayo sandhāyo etassāti **tisandhi**.
 Saṅkhippanti ettha avijjādayo, viññāṇādayo cāti **saṅkhepā**, hetu, vipāko ca.
 Atha vā hetu vipākoti saṅkhippantīti **saṅkhepā**. Avijjādayo, viññāṇādayo ca koṭṭhāsapariyāyo vā **saṅkhepa-saddo**. Atīta hetusaṅkhepādivasena cattāro saṅkhepā yassāti **catusaṅkhepam**. Sarūpato avuttāpi tasmim tasmim saṅkhepe ākirīyanti avijjā saṅkhārādiggahaṇehi pakāsiyantīti **ākārā**, atīta hetu-ādīnaṃ pakārā. Te saṅkhepe pañca pañca katvā vīsati ākārā etassāti **vīsataṅkārām**.

Khattiyādibhedena anekabhedabhinnāpi sassatavādinō jātisatasahassānussaraṇādīkassa abhinivesahetuno vasena cattārova hontī, na tato uddham, adho vāti sassatavādināṃ parimāṇaparicchedassa anaññavisayataṃ dassetuṃ “**cattāro janā**”ti-ādīmāha. Esa nayo itaresupi. Tattha **cattāro janāti** cattāro janasaṃmūhāti attho gahetabbo tesu ekekassāpi anekappabhedato. **Teti** dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigatavādinō. **Idaṃ nissāyāti** idappaccayatāya sammā aggahaṇaṃ. Tatthāpi ca hetuphalabhāvena sambandhānaṃ dhammānaṃ santatighanassa abheditattā paramatthato vijjamaṇampi bhedanibandhanaṃ nānattanayaṃ anupadhāretvā gahitaṃ ekattaḅbhaṇaṃ nissāya. **Idaṃ gaṇhantīti** idaṃ sassataggahaṇaṃ abhinivissa voharanti, iminā nayena ekaccasassatavādādayopi yathāsambhavaṃ yojetvā vattabbā. **Bhīditvāti** “ātappamanvāyā”ti-ādīnā vibhajitvā, “tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānāti”ti-ādīnā¹ vā vidhamitvā. **Nijjaṭanti** anonaddham. **Nigumbanti** anāvutaṃ. Apica veḷu-ādīnaṃ heṭṭhupariyasaṃsibbanatthēna **jaṭā**. Kusādīnaṃ ovaraṇatthēna **gumbo**. Tassadisatāya diṭṭhigatānaṃ byākulā pākāṭatā “jaṭā, gumbo”ti ca vuccati, diṭṭhijaṭāvijaṭanena, diṭṭhigumbavivaraṇena ca nijjaṭaṃ nigumbaṃ katvāti attho.

“**Tasmā**”ti-ādinā Buddhaguṇe ārabha desanāya samuṭṭhitattā sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ uddisitvā desanākusalo Bhagavā समयantaram viggahaṇavasena sabbaññutaññāṇameva vissajjetīti dasseti.

29. Atthipariyāyo **santi**-saddo, so ca samvijjantipariyāyo, samvijjamānatā ca ñāṇena upalabbhamānatāti āha “**santi**”ti-ādi. Samvijjamānaparidīpanena pana “**santi**”ti iminā padena tesam diṭṭhigatikānaṃ vijjamānatāya avicchinnataṃ, tato ca nesaṃ micchāgāhato sithilakaraṇavivecanaṃ attano desanāya kiccakāritaṃ, avitathatañca dīpeti Dhammarājā. **Atthīti** ca santipadena samānattho puthuvacanavisayo eko nipāto “atthi imasmim kāye kesā”ti-ādīsu¹ viya. **Ālapanavacananti** Buddhālapanavacanaṃ. Bhagavāyeva hi “bhikkhave, bhikkhavo”ti ca ālapati, na sāvakā. Sāvakā pana “āvuso, āyasmā”ti-ādisambandhaneneva. “Eke”ti vutte **ekacceti** attho eva saṅkhyāvācakassa eka-saddassa niyatekavacanattā, na samitabahitapāpatāya samaṇabrāhmaṇāti āha “**pabbajjūpagatabhāvenā**”ti-ādi. Tathā vā hontu, aññathā vā, sammutimatteneva idhādhippetāti dasseti “**lokenā**”ti-ādinā. Sassaṭādivasena pubbantaṃ kappentīti **pubbantakappikā**. Yasmā pana tesam **pubbantaṃ** purimasiddhehi taṇhādīṭṭhikappehi **kappetvā** āsevanabalavatāya, vicitravuttitāya ca **vikappetvā** aparabhāgasiddhehi abhinivesabhūtehi taṇhādīṭṭhigāhehi **gaṇhanti** abhinivisanti parāmasanti, tasmā vuttaṃ “**pubbantaṃ kappetvā vikappetvā gaṇhanti**”ti. Purimabhāgapacchimabhāgasiddhānaṃ vā taṇhā-upādānānaṃ vasena yathākkamaṃ kappanagahaṇāni veditabbāni. Taṇhāpaccayā hi upādānaṃ sambhavati. Pahutapasamsānindātisayasamsagganiccayogādivisayesu idha niccayogavasena vijjamānattho sambhavatīti vuttaṃ “**pubbantakappo vā**”ti-ādi. Vuttañca—

“Pahute ca pasamsāyaṃ, nindāyañcātisayane.

Niccayoge ca saṃsagge, hontime mantu-ādayo”ti².

1. Dī 2. 233; Ma 1. 72; Ma 3. 132; Saṃ 2. 329; Khu 1. 2 piṭṭhesu.

2. Moggallānabyākaraṇe catutthakaṇḍe 78 sutthaṃ passitabbaṃ.

Koṭṭhāsesūti ettha koṭṭhāsādīsūti attho veditabbo ādi-saddalopena, nidassananayena ca vuttatā. Padapūraṇasamīpa-ummaggādīsūpi hi **anta-**saddo dissati. Tathā hi “iṅgha tāva suttante vā gāthāyo vā abhidhammaṃ vā pariyāpuṇassu¹, suttante okāsaṃ kārapetvā”ti-ādīsū² ca padapūraṇe anta-saddo vattati, “gāmantasenāsanā”ti-ādīsū³ samīpe, “kāmasukhallikānuyogo eko anto, atthīti kho kaccāna ayameko anto”ti-ādīsū⁴ ca ummaggeti.

Antapūroti mahā-anta-antaguṇehi pūro. “Sā haritantaṃ vā panthantaṃ vā”ti⁵ Majjhimanikāye Mahāhatthipadopamasuttantapāḷi. Tattha **sāti** tejodhātu. **Haritanti** haritatiṇarukkhamariyādaṃ. **Panthanti** maggamariyādaṃ. Āgamma anāhārā nibbāyatīti seso. “Antamidaṃ bhikkhave jīvikānaṃ yadidaṃ piṇḍolyan”ti⁶ Piṇḍiyālopasuttantapāḷi. Tattha piṇḍaṃ ulati gavesatīti **piṇḍolo**, piṇḍacāriko, tassa bhāvo **piṇḍolyaṃ**, piṇḍacaraṇena jīvikatāti attho. **Esevāti** sabbapaccayasāṅkhayabhūto nibbānadhammo eva, tenāha “**sabba -pa- vuccatī**”ti. Etena sabbapaccayasāṅkhanato asaṅkhatāṃ nibbānaṃ saṅkhatabhūtaṃ vaṭṭadukkhassa parabhāgaṃ pariyosānabhūtaṃ, tasmā ettha parabhāgo va attho yuttoti dasseti. **Sakkāyoti** sakkāyagāho.

Kappoti lesso. **Kappakatenāti** tiṇṇaṃ dubbaṇṇakaraṇānaṃ aññataradubbaṇṇakatena. **Ādi-**saddena cettha kappa-saddo mahākappasamantabhāvakilesakāmaavitakkakālapanñattisadisabhāvādīsūpi vattatīti dasseti. Tathā hesa “cattārimāni bhikkhave kappassa asaṅkhyeyyāni”ti-ādīsū⁷ mahākappe vattati, “kevalakappaṃ Veḷuvanaṃ obhāsetvā”ti-ādīsū⁸ samantabhāve, “saṅkappo kāmo rāgo kāmo saṅkapparāgo kāmo”ti-ādīsū⁹ kilesakāme, “takko vitakko saṅkappo”ti-ādīsū¹⁰ vitakke, “yena sudaṃ niccakappaṃ viharāmi”ti-ādīsū¹¹

-
- | | | |
|-------------------------------------|----------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1. Vi 2. 189 piṭṭhe. | 2. Vi 2. 460 piṭṭhe. | 3. Visuddhi 1. 69, 70 piṭṭhesu. |
| 4. Saṃ 1. 258; Saṃ 2. 110 piṭṭhesu. | | 5. Ma 1. 246 piṭṭhe. |
| 6. Saṃ 2. 76; Khu 1. 255 piṭṭhesu. | | 7. Aṃ 1. 460 piṭṭhe. |
| 8. Saṃ 1. 50 piṭṭhe. | | 9. Khu 7. 2; Khu 8. 36 piṭṭhesu. |
| 10. Abhi 1. 18 piṭṭhe. | | 11. Ma 1. 316 piṭṭhe. |

kāle, “iccāyasmā kappo”¹ti-ādīsu¹ paññattiyam, “Satthukappena vata kira bho sāvakena saddhim mantayamānā na jānimhā”²ti-ādīsu² sadisabhāveti.

Taṇhādiṭṭhīsu pavattim **Mahāniddesapāliya**³ sādiento “**vuttampi cetan**”⁴ti-ādīmāha. Tattha **uddānatoti** saṅkhepato. “**Tasmā**”⁵ti-ādi yathāvuttāya atthavaṇṇanāya guṇavacanam. **Taṇhādiṭṭhivasenā**ti upanissayasahajātabhūtāya abhinandanasāṅkhātāya taṇhāya ceva sassatādi-ākārena abhinivisantassa micchāgāhassa ca vasena. Pubbe nivutthadhammavisayāya kappanāya idha adhippetattā atītakālavācakoyeva pubba-saddo, na pana “manopubbaṅgamā dhammā”⁶ti-ādīsu viya padhānādivācako, rūpādikhandhavinimuttassa kappanavattuno abhāvā anta-saddo ca koṭṭhāsavācako, na pana abbhantarādivācakoti dassetuṃ “**atītam khandhakoṭṭhāsan**”⁷ti vuttam. **Kappetvāti** ca tasmim pubbante taṇhāyanābhinivesanānam samatthanam pariniṭṭhāpanamāha. **Ṭhitāti** tassā laddhiyā avijahanam, pubbantameva anugatā diṭṭhi tesamatthīti yojanā. Atthitā, anugatā ca nāma punappunam pavattiyāti dasseti “**punappunam uppajjanavasenā**”⁸ti iminā. “**Te evan**”⁹ti-ādinā “**pubbantamārabbhā**”¹⁰ti-ādipāliya attham samvaṇṇeti. Tattha **ārabbhāti** ālambitvā. Visayo hi tassā diṭṭhiyā pubbanto. Visayabhāvato hesa tassā āgamaṇaṭṭhānam, ārammaṇapaccayo cāti vuttam “**āgamma paṭicca**”¹¹ti. Tadetaṃ aññesaṃ patiṭṭhāpanadassananti āha “**aññampi janam diṭṭhigatitam karontā**”¹²ti.

Adhivacanapathānī¹³ ruḥimattena paññattipathāni. Dāsādīsu hi sirivaḍḍhakādisaddā viya vacanamattameva adhikāram katvā pavattiyā tathā paṇṇattiyeva **adhivacanam**, sā ca vohārassa pathoti. Atha vā **adhi**-saddo uparibhāge, vuccatīti **vacanam**. Adhi uparibhāge vacanam **adhivacanam**. Upādāniyabhūtānam rūpādīnam¹⁴ upari paññāpiyamānā upādāpaññatti, tasmā paññattidīpakapathānīti attho daṭṭhabbo. Paññattimattañhetam vuccati, yadidam “attā, loko”¹⁵ti ca, na rūpavedanādayo

1. Khu 1. 444; Khu 8. 15, 138 piṭṭhesu.

2. Ma 1. 205 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 7. 74 piṭṭhe.

4. Adhivacanapādāni (Aṭṭhakathāyam)

5. Upādābhūtarūpādīnam (Dī-Ṭī 1. 141 piṭṭhe.)

viya paramatthoti. **Adhimutti**-saddo cettha adhivacana-saddena samānattho “niruttipatho”ti-ādīsu¹ viya uttisaddassa vacanapariyāyattā. “**Bhūtaṃ atthaṃ**”ti-ādinā pana bhūtasabhāvato atirekaṃ. Tamatidhāvitvā vā muccantīti **adhimuttiyo**, tāsāṃ pathāni taddīpakattāti atthaṃ dasseti, adhikaṃ vā sassatādikaṃ muccantīti **adhimuttiyo**. Adhikañhi sassatādīṃ, pakati-ādīṃ, dabbādīṃ, jīvādīṃ, kāyādīṃca abhūtaṃ atthaṃ sabhāvadhammesu ajjhāropetvā diṭṭhiyo pavattanti.

30. **Abhivadantīti** “idameva saccaṃ, moghamaññaṃ”ti abhinivisitvā vadanti. “Ayameva dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo”ti-ādinā abhibhavitvāpi vadanti. Abhivadanakiriyāya ajjāpi avicchedabhāvadassanattamaṃ vattamānavacanaṃ katanti ayamettha Pāḷivaṇṇanā. Kathetukamyatāya hetubhūtāya pucchitvāti sambandho. Micchā passatīti **diṭṭhi**, diṭṭhi eva **diṭṭhigataṃ** “muttagataṃ², saṅkhāragataṃ”ti-ādīsu³ viya gata-saddassa tabbhāvavuttito, gantabbābhāvato vā diṭṭhiyā gamattanti **diṭṭhigataṃ**. Diṭṭhiyā gahaṇamattameva, natthaññaṃ avagantabbanti attho, diṭṭhipakāro vā **diṭṭhigataṃ**. Lokiyā hi vidhayuttagatapakārasadde samānatthe icchanti. Ekasmiṃ yeva khandhe “attā”ti ca “loko”ti ca gahaṇavisesaṃ upādāya paññāpanaṃ hotīti āha “**rūpādīsu aññataraṃ attāti ca lokoti ca gahetvā**”ti. **Amarāṃ niccaṃ dhuvanti** sassatavevacanāni, maraṇabhāvena vā **amarāṃ**. Uppādābhāvena sabbadāpi atthitāya **niccaṃ**. Thiraṭṭhena vikārabhāvena **dhuvāṃ**. “**Yathāhā**”ti-ādinā Mahāniddeśa Paṭisambhidāmaggaṃpāḷihi yathāvuttamatthaṃ vibhāveti. Tattha “rūpaṃ gahetvā”ti pāṭhasena sambandho. Ayaṃ panattho—“rūpaṃ attato samanupassati. Vedanaṃ, saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññānaṃ attato samanupassati”ti imissā pañcavidhāya sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā vasena vutto, “rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ”ti-ādikāya pana pañcadasavidhāyapi tadavasesāya sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā vasena cattāro khandhe “attā”ti gahetvā tadañño “loko”ti paññapentīti ayampi attho labbhateva. Tathā ekaṃ khandhaṃ “attā”ti gahetvā añño attano upabhogabhūto “loko”ti ca. Sasantatipatite khandhe “attā”ti gahetvā tadañño parasantatipatito “loko”ti ca paññapentīti evampettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

1. Abhi 1. 14 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 3. 181 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 7. 96 piṭṭhe.

Etthāha—“sassato vādo etesan”ti kasmā heṭṭhā vuttam, nanu tesam attā ca loko ca sassatoti adhippeto, na vādoti? Saccametam, sassatasahacaritatāya pana vādopi sassatoti vutto yathā “kuntā pacaranti”ti, sassato iti vādo etesanti vā tattha iti-saddalopo daṭṭhabbo. Sassatam vadanti “idameva saccam, moghamaññan”ti abhinivissa voharantīti **sassatavādā**ti yujjati.

31. **Ātāpanabhāvenā**ti vibādhanassa bhāvena, vibādhanatṭhena vā. Pahānañcetha vibācanam. **Padahanavasenā**ti samādahanavasena. **Samādahanam** pana kosajjapakkhe patitumadatvā cittassa ussāhanam. Yathā samādhi visesabhāgiyatham pāpuṇāti, evam vīriyassa bahulīkaraṇam **anuyogo**. Iti padattayena vīriyameva vuttanti āha “**evam tippabhedam vīriyan**”ti. Yathākkamañhiha tīhi padehi upacārappanācittaparidamanavīriyāni dasseti. Na pamajjati etenāti **appamādo**, satiyā avippavāso. So pana satipaṭṭhānā cattāro khandhā eva. Sammā upāyena manasi karoti kammaṭṭhānametenāti **sammāmanasikāro**, so pana ñānameva, na ārammaṇavīthijavanapaṭipādakā, tenāha “**atthato ñāṇan**”ti. **Pathamanasikāro**ti kāraṇamanasikāro. Tadevattham samattheti “**yasmīñhi**”ti-ādinā. Tattha **yasmim manasikāreti** kammaṭṭhānamanasikaraṇupāyabhūte ñāṇasañkhāte manasikāre. “**Imasmim ṭhāne**”ti iminā saddantarasampayogādinā viya pakaraṇavasenāpi saddo visesavisayoti dīpeti. **Vīriyañcā**ti yathāvuttehi tīhi padehi vuttam tippabhedam vīriyañca. **Etthāti** “ātappa -pa- manasikāramanvāyā”ti imasmim pāṭhe, silavisuddhiyā saddhim catunnam rūpāvacarajjhānānam adhigamanapaṭipadā idha vattabbā, sā pana **Visuddhimagge**¹ vitthārato vuttāti āha “**sañkhepattho**”ti. **Tathājātikanti** tathāsabhāvam, etena cuddasavidhehi cittaparidamanehi rūpāvacaracattutthajjhānassa paguṇatāpādanena damitatham dasseti. Cetaso samādhi **cetosamādhi**, so pana aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatarūpāvacaracattutthajjhānasseva samādhi. **Yathā**-saddo “**yenā**”ti atthe nipātoti āha “**yena samādhinā**”ti.

1. Visuddhi 2. 40 piṭṭhe.

Vijambhanabhūtehi lokiyābhiññāsaṅkhātehi jhānānubhāvehi sampannoti **jhānānubhāvasampanno**. So diṭṭhigatiko evaṃ vadatīti vattamānavacanaṃ, tathāvananassa avicchedabhāvena sabbakālikatādassanatthanti veditabbaṃ. Aniyamite hi kālavisesse vippakatakālavacananti. Vanati yācati puttanti **vañjhā** jha-paccayaṃ, na-kārassa ca niggahitaṃ katvā, vadhati puttaṃ, phalaṃ vā hanatītipi **vañjhā** sapaccayadhya-kārassa jha-kāraṃ, niggahitāgamañca katvā. Sā viya kassaci phalassa ajanenāti **vañjho**, tenāha “**vañjhapasū**”ti-ādi. Evaṃ padatthavatā iminā kīdisaṃ sāmattiyyattham dassetīti antolīnacodanaṃ pariharitum “**etenā**”ti-ādimāha. Jhānalābhissa visesena jhānadhammā āpāthamāgacchanti, tammukhena pana sesadhammāpīti imamattham sandhāya “**jhānādīnan**”ti vuttam. **Rūpādijanakabhāvanti** rūpādīnaṃjanakasāmatthiyaṃ. **Paṭikkhipatīti** “nayime kiñci janentī”ti paṭikkhipati. Kasmāti ce? Sati hi janakabhāve rūpādīdhammānaṃ viya, sukhādīdhammānaṃ viya ca paccayāyattavuttitāya uppādavantaṭā viññāyati, uppāde ca sati avassāmbhāvī nirodhoti anavakāsāva niccāṭā siyā, tasmā taṃ paṭikkhipatīti.

Ṭhitoti niccalaṃ patiṭṭhito, **kūṭaṭṭha**-saddoyeva vā loke accantaṃ nicce niruḷho daṭṭhabbo. Tiṭṭhatīti **ṭhāyī**, esikā ca sā ṭhāyī cāti **esikaṭṭhāyī**, visesanaparanipāto cesa, tasmā gambhīranemo niccalaṭṭhitiko indakhīlo viyāti attho, tenāha “**athā**”ti-ādi. “**Kūṭaṭṭho**”ti iminā cettha aniccatābhāvamāha. “**Esikaṭṭhāyī ṭhito**”ti iminā pana yathā esikā vātappahārādīhi na calati, evaṃ na kenaci vikāramāpajjati vikārābhāvaṃ, vikāropi atthato vināsoyevāti vuttam “**ubhayenāpi lokassa vināsābhāvaṃ dassetī**”ti.

Evaṃatṭhakathāvādaṃ dassetvā idāni kecivādaṃ dassetum “**keci panā**”ti-ādi vuttam. **Muñjatoti**¹ muñjatiṇato. **Īsikāti** kaḷīro. **Yadidaṃ** attasaṅkhātaṃ dhammajātaṃ **jāyatīti vuccati**, taṃ sattirūpavasena pubbe **vijjamānameva** byattirūpavasena **nikkhamati**, abhibyattim gacchatīti attho. “**Vijjamānamevā**”ti hi etena kāraṇe phalassa atthibhāvadassanena

1. Muñje (Atṭhakathāyaṃ)

byattirūpavasena abhivyattivādaṃ dasseti. Sāligabbhe saṃvijjamānaṃ sālīsisaṃ viya hi sattirūpaṃ, tadabhinikkhantaṃ viya byattirūpanti. Kathaṃ pana sattirūpavasena vijjamānoyeva pubbe anabhivyatto byattirūpavasena abhivyattim gacchatīti? Yathā andhakārena paṭicchanno ghaṭo ālokena abhivyattim gacchati, evamayampīti.

Idamettha vicāretabbaṃ—kiṃ karonto āloko ghaṭaṃ pakāsetīti vuccati, yadi ghaṭavisayaṃ buddhiṃ karonto pakāseti, anuppannāya eva buddhiyā uppattidīpanato abhivyattivādo hāyati. Atha ghaṭavisayāya buddhiyā āvaraṇabhūtaṃ andhakāraṃ vidhamanto pakāseti, evampi abhivyattivādo hāyateva. Sati hi ghaṭavisayāya buddhiyā kathaṃ andhakāro tassā āvaraṇaṃ hotīti. Yathā ca ghaṭassa abhivyatti na yujjati, evaṃ diṭṭhigatikaparikkappitassa attanopi abhivyatti na yujjatiyeva. Tatthāpi hi yadi indriyavisayādisannipātena anuppannā eva buddhi uppannā, uppattivacaneneva abhivyattivādo hāyati abhivyattimattamatikkamma anuppannāya eva buddhiyā uppattidīpanato. Tathā sassatavādopi teneva kāraṇena. Atha buddhippavattiyā āvaraṇabhūtaṃ andhakāraṭṭhāniyassa mohassa vidhamanena buddhi uppannā. Evampi sati atthavisayāya buddhiyā kathaṃ moho tassā āvaraṇaṃ hotīti, hāyateva abhivyattivādo, kiñca bhīyo—bhedasabbhāvatoṃ abhivyattivādo hāyati. Na hi abhivyañjanakānaṃ candimasūriyamaṇipadīpādīnaṃ bhedenā abhivyañjitabbānaṃ ghaṭādīnaṃ bhedo hoti, hoti ca visayabhedenā buddhibhedo yathāvisayaṃ buddhiyā sambhavatoti bhīyopi abhivyatti na yujjatiyeva, na cettha vijjamānatābhivyattivasena vuttikappanā yuttā vijjamānatābhivyattikiriyāsaṅkhātāya vuttiyā vuttimato ca anaññathānujānato. Anaññāyeva hi tathā vuttisaṅkhātā kiriyā tabbantavattuto, yathā phassādīhi phusanādibhāvo, tasmā vuttimato anaññāya eva vijjamānatābhivyattisaṅkhātāya vuttiyā parikkappito kesañci abhivyattivādo na yutto evāti. Ye pana “īsikaṭṭhāyī ṭhito”ti paṭhitvā yathāvuttamatthamicchanti, te tadidaṃ kāraṇabhāvena gahetvā “te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjantī”ti padehi atthasambandhampi karonti, na Aṭṭhakathāyamiva asambandhanti dassento “**yasmā cā**”ti-ādimāha. **Te ca sattā sandhāvanti**ti ettha

ye idha manussabhāvena avaṭṭhitā, teyeva devabhāvādi-upagamanena ito aññattha gacchantīti attho. Aññathā katassa kammassa vināso, akatassa ca abbhāgamo āpajjeyyāti adhippāyo.

Aparāparanti aparasmā bhavā aparāṃ bhavaṃ, aparamaparaṃ vā, punappunanti attho. **“Cavanti”**ti padamullinṅgetvā **“evaṃ saṅkhyāṃ gacchantī”**ti atthaṃ vivarati, attano tathāgahitassa niccasabhāvattā na cutūpapattiyo. Sabbabyāpitāya nāpi sandhāvanasamaṃsaraṇāni, dhammānaṃyeva pana pavattivisesena evaṃ saṅkhyāṃ gacchanti evaṃ voharīyantīti adhippāyo. Etena “avaṭṭhitasabhāvassa attano, dhammino ca dhammamattaṃ uppajjati ceva vinassati cā”ti imaṃ vipariṇāmvādaṃ dasseti. Yaṃ panettha vattabbaṃ, taṃ imissaṃ sassatavādavicāraṇāyameva “evaṃgatikā”ti padatthavibhāvane vakkhāma. Idāni Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttaṃ asambandhamattaṃ dassetuṃ **“Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ panā”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Sandhāvanti-ādinā vacanena attano vādaṃ bhindati** vināseti sandhāvanādivacanasiddhāya aniccatāya pubbe attanā paṭiññātassa sassatavādassa viruddhabhāvatoti attho. **“Diṭṭhigatikassā”**ti-ādi tadatthasamatthanaṃ. **Na nibaddhanti** na thiraṃ. “Sandhāvanti”ti-ādivacanaṃ, sassatavādaṅca sandhāya **“sundarampi asundarampi hotiyevā”**ti vuttaṃ. Sabbadā saranti pavattantīti **sassatiyo** ra-kārassa sa-kāraṃ, dvibhāvaṅca katvā, pathavīsinerucandimasūriyā, sassatīhi samaṃ sadisaṃ tathā, bhāvanapumsakavacanaṅcetaṃ. “Attā ca loko cā”ti hi kattu-adhikāro. **Sassatisamanti** vā līngabyattayena kattuniddeso. Sassatisamo attā ca loko ca atthi evāti attho, **iti**-saddo cettha padapūraṇamattaṃ. Eva-saddassa hi e-kāre pare iti-sadde i-kārassa va-kāramicchanti saddavidū. **Sassatisamanti** sassataṃ thāvaraṃ niccakālantipi attho, sassatisama-saddassa sassatapadena samānatthataṃ sandhāya **Ṭikāyaṃ**¹ vutto.

Hetuṃ dassentoti yesaṃ “sassato”ti attānaṅca lokaṅca paññapeti, tesam hetuṃ dassento ayaṃ diṭṭhigatiko āhāti sambandho. Na hi attano diṭṭhiyā paccakkhakatamatthaṃ attanoyeva sādheti, attano pana paccakkhakatena atthena attano appaccakkhabhūtampi atthaṃ sādheti, attanā ca yathānicchitaṃ atthaṃ parepi viññāpeti, na

1. Dī-Ṭī 1. 144 piṭṭhe.

anicchitaṃ, idaṃ pana hetudassanaṃ etesu anekesu jātisatasahassesu ekovāyaṃ me attā ca loko ca anussaraṇasambhavato. Yo hi yamatthaṃ anubhavati, so eva taṃ anussarati, na añño. Na hi aññena anubhūtamatthaṃ añño anussarituṃ sakkoti yathā taṃ Buddharakkhiteṇa anubhūtaṃ dhammarakkhito. Yathā cetāsu, evaṃ ito purimatarāsupi jātisu, tasmā “sassato me attā ca loko ca, yathā ca me, evaṃ aññesampi sattānaṃ sassato attā ca loko cā”ti sassatavasena diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ pakkhandanto diṭṭhigatiko parepi tattha patiṭṭhpeti. Pāḷiyaṃ pana “anekavihitāni adhimuttipathāni abhivadanti, so evamāhā”ti vacanato parānugāhāpanavasena idha hetudassanaṃ adhippetanti viññāyati. **Etanti** attano ca lokassa ca sassatabhāvaṃ. **“Nakevalan”**ti-ādi atthato āpannadassanaṃ. **Ṭhāna**-saddo kāraṇe, tañca kho idha pubbenivāsānussatiyevāti āha **“idan”**ti-ādi. Kāraṇañca nāmetaṃ tividhaṃ sampāpakaṃ nibbattaṃ nāpakanti. Tattha ariyamaggo nibbānassa sampāpakakāraṇaṃ, bījaṃ aṅkurassa nibbattakakāraṇaṃ, paccayuppannatādayo aniccatādīnaṃ nāpakakāraṇaṃ, idhāpi nāpakakāraṇameva adhippetanti. Nāpako hi attho nāpetabbatthavisayassa nāṇassa hetubhāvato kāraṇaṃ. Tadāyattavuttitāya taṃ nāṇaṃ tiṭṭhati etthāti **ṭhānaṃ**, vasati taṃ nāṇamettha tiṭṭhatīti **“vatthū”**ti ca vuccati. Tathā hi Bhagavatā vatthu-saddena uddisitvāpi ṭhāna-saddena niddiṭṭhanti.

32-33. Dutiyatīyavārānaṃ paṭhamavārato viseso natthi ṭhapetvā kālābhedaṃ āha **“upari vāradvayepi eseva nayo”**ti. Tadevaṃ kālābhedaṃ yathāpāḷiṃ dassetuṃ **“kevalaññi”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Itarena dutiyatīyavārā yāva dasasaṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappā, yāva cattālīsaṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappā ca anussaraṇavasena vuttāti adhippāyo. Yadevaṃ kasmā sassatavādo catudhā vibhatto, nanu tidhā kālābhedaṃ katvā adhiccasamuppattikavādo viya duvidheneva vibhajitabbo siyāti codanaṃ sodhetuṃ **“mandapañño hī”**ti-ādimāha. Mandapaññādīnaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pubbenivāsānussatiññalābhīnaṃ vasena tidhā kālābhedaṃ katvā takkanena saha catudhā vibhattoti adhippāyo. Nanu ca anussavādivasena takkikānaṃ viya mandapaññādīnaṃpi visesaḷābhīnaṃ hīnādivasena

anekabhedasambhavato bahudhā bhedo siyā, atha kasmā sabbepe visesalābhino tayo eva rāsī katvā vuttāti? Ukkaṭṭhaparicchedena dassetukāmattā. Tīsu hi rāsīsu ye hīnamajjhimaṇṇā, te vuttaparicchedato ūnakameva anussaranti. Ye pana ukkaṭṭhapaṇṇā, te vuttaparicchedaṃ atikkamitvā nānussaranti tattha tattha ukkaṭṭhaparicchedena dassetukāmato anekajāṭṭisatasahasasacattārīsasaṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭānussaraṇavasena tayo eva rāsī katvā vuttāti. **Na tato uddhanti** yathāvuttakālattayato, cattārīsasaṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappato vā uddham nānussarati, kasmā? Dubbalapaṇṇattā. Tesaṇhi nāmarūpaparicchedavirahato dubbalā paṇṇā hotīti Aṭṭhakathāsu vuttaṃ.

34. Tappakatiyattopi kattutthoyevāti āha “**takkayati**”ti. Tappakatiyattattā eva hi dutiyanayopi upapanno hoti. Tattha **takkayati**ti ūhayati, sassatādi-ākārena tasmiṃ tasmiṃ ārammaṇe cittaṃ abhiniropayatīti attho. **Takkoti** ākoṭanalakkhaṇo, vinicchayalakkhaṇo vā diṭṭhiṭṭhānabhūto vitakko. Tena tena pariyāyena takkanaṃ sandhāya “**takketvā vicāketvā**”ti vuttaṃ. **Vīmaṃsāya samannāgatoti** atthavacanamattaṃ. Nibbacanaṃ pana takkipade viya dvidhā vattabbaṃ. **Vīmaṃsā** nāma vicāraṇā, sā ca duvidhā paṇṇā ceva paṇṇāpatirūpikā ca. Idha pana paṇṇāpatirūpikāva, sā catthato lobhasahagatacittuppādo, micchābhinivesasaṅkhāto vā ayonisomanasikāro. Pubbabhāge vā micchādassanabhūtaṃ diṭṭhivipphandaṃ, tadetamatthattayaṃ dassetuṃ “**tulanā ruccanā khamanā**”ti vuttaṃ. “**Tulayitvā**”ti-ādīsopi yathākkamaṃ “lobhasahagatacittuppādenā”ti-ādinā yojetabbaṃ. Samantato, punappunaṃ vā āhananaṃ **pariyāhataṃ**, taṃ pana vitakkassa ārammaṇaṃ ūhameva, bhāvanapūmsakañcetaṃ padanti dasseti “**tena tena pariyāyena takketvā**”ti iminā. **Pariyāyenāti** ca kāraṇenāti attho. **Vuttappakārāyāti** tidhā vuttappabhedāya. **Anuvaritanti** anupavattitaṃ, vīmaṃsānugata vā vicārena anumajjitaṃ. Tadanugatadhammakiccampi hi padhānadhamme āropetvā tathā vuccati. Paṭibhāti dissatīti **paṭibhānaṃ**, yathāsamāhitākāravisesavibhāvako diṭṭhigatasampayuttacittuppādo, tato jātanti **paṭibhānaṃ**, tathā paṇṇāyanaṃ, sayāṃ attano paṭibhānaṃ

sayam̐paṭibhānaṃ, tenevāha “**attano paṭibhānamattasañjātan**”ti.

Mattasaddena cettha visesādhigamādayo nivatteti. Anāmatṭhakālavacane vattamānavaseneva atthaniddeso upapannoti āha “**evaṃ vadatī**”ti.

Pāḷiyaṃ “takki hoti vīmaṃsī”ti sāmāññaniddesena, ekasesena vā vuttam̐ takkībhedaṃ vibhajanto “**tattha catubbidho**”ti-ādimāha. Parehi puna savanaṃ **anussuti**, sā yassāyaṃ **anussutiko**. Purimaṃ anubhūtapubbaṃ jātim̐ saratīti **jātissaro**. Labbhateti **lābho**, yaṃ kiñci attanā paṭiladdhaṃ rūpādi, sukhādi ca, na pana jhānādiviseso, tenevāha Pāḷiyaṃ “so takkapariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānuvicaritaṃ sayam̐paṭibhānaṃ, evamāhā”ti. Aṭṭhakathāyampi vuttam̐ “attano paṭibhānamattasañjātan”ti. **Ācariyadhammapālatheropi** vadati “matta-saddena visesādhigamādayo nivatteti”ti¹. So etassāti **lābhī**. Suddhena purimehi asammissena, suddhaṃ vā takkanaṃ **suddhatakkko**, so yassāyaṃ **suddhatakkiko**. **Tena hīti** uyyojanatthe nipāto, tena tathā Vessantararaññoova Bhagavati samāneti diṭṭhiggāhaṃ uyyojeti. **Lābhīyāti** rūpādisukhādīlābhībhāvato. “**Anāgatepi evaṃ bhavissatī**”ti idaṃ lābhītakkinō evampi sambhavatīti sambhavadassanavasena idhādhippetam̐ takkanaṃ sandhāya vuttam̐. Anāgataṃsatakkaneva hi sassataggāhī bhavati. “**Atītepi evaṃ ahoṣī**”ti idaṃ pana anāgataṃsatakkanassa upanissayanidassanamattam̐. So hi “yathā me idāni attā sukhī hoti, evaṃ atītepīti paṭhamam̐ atītaṃsānutakkanam̐ upanissāya anāgatepi evaṃ bhavissatī”ti takkayanto diṭṭhim̐ gaṇhāti. “**Evaṃ sati idaṃ hotī**”ti iminā aniccesu bhāvesu añño karoti, añño paṭisaṃvedetīti doso āpajjati, tathā ca sati katassa vināso, akatassa ca ajjhāgamo siyā. Niccesu pana bhāvesu añño karoti, añño paṭisaṃvedetīti doso nāpajjati. Evañca sati katassa avināso, akatassa ca anajjhāgamo siyāti takkikassa yuttigavesanākāram̐ dasseti.

Takkamattenevāti suddhatakkaneva. **Matta-saddena** hi āgamādīnam̐, anussavādīnañca abhāvaṃ dasseti. “Nanu ca visesalābhīnopi

1. Dī-Ṭī 1. 145 piṭṭhe.

sassatavādino visesādhighamahetu anekesu jātisatasahassesu, dasasu saṁvaṭṭavivaṭṭesu, cattālīsāya ca saṁvaṭṭavivaṭṭesu yathānubhūtaṃ attano santānaṃ, tappaṭibaddhañca dhammajātaṃ “attā, loko”ti ca anussarivā tato purimatarāsupi jāṭisu tathābhūtassa atthitānūvitakkanamukhena anāgatepi evaṃ bhavissatīti attano bhavissamānānutakkanam, sabbesampi sattānaṃ tathābhāvānutakkanañca katvā sassatābhinivesino jātā, evañca sati sabbopi sassatavādī anussutikajātissaralābhītakkikā viya attano upaladdhavatthunimittena takkanena pavattavādattā takkīpakkhēyeva tiṭṭheyya, tathā ca sati visesabhedarahitattā ekovāyaṃ sassatavādo vavattitho bhaveyya, avassañca vuttappakāraṃ takkanamicchitabbaṃ, aññathā visesalābhī sassatavādī ekaccasassatikapakkhaṃ, adhiccasamuppannikapakkhaṃ vā bhajeyyāti? Na kho panetaṃ evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Visesalābhīnañhi khandhasantānassa dīgha dīghatara dīghatamakālānussaraṇaṃ sassataggāhassa asādhāraṇakāraṇaṃ. Tathā hi “anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Imināmaṃ etaṃ jānāmi”ti anussaraṇameva padhānakāraṇabhāvena dassitaṃ. Yaṃ pana tassa “imināmaṃ etaṃ jānāmi”ti pavattaṃ takkanaṃ, na taṃ idha padhānaṃ anussaraṇaṃ paṭicca tassa apadhānabhāvato, padhānakāraṇena ca asādhāraṇena niddeso sāsane, lokepi ca niruḷho yathā “cakkhuvīññānaṃ yavaṅkuro”ti-ādi.

Evaṃ panāyaṃ desanā padhānakāraṇavibhāvinī, tasmā satipi anussavādivasena, takkikānaṃ hīnādivasena ca mandapaññādīnaṃ visesalābhīnaṃ bahudhā bhede aññatarabhedasaṅgahavasena Bhagavatā cattāriṭṭhānāni vibhajitvā vavattithā sassatavādānaṃ catubbidhatā. Na hi idha sāvasesaṃ dhammaṃ deseti Dhammarājāti. Yadevaṃ anussutikādīsipi anussavādīnaṃ padhānabhāvo āpajjatīti? Na tesāṃ aññāya sacchikiriyāya abhāvena takkapadhānattā, “padhānakāraṇena ca asādhāraṇena niddeso sāsane, lokepi ca niruḷho”ti vuttovāyamatthoti. Atha vā visesādhighamanimittarahitassa takkanassa sassataggāhe visum kāraṇabhāvadassanattamaṃ visesādhighamo visum sassataggāhakāraṇabhāvena vattabbo, so ca mandamajjhimatikkhapaññāvasena tividhoti tidhā vibhajitvā,

sabbatakkino ca takkībhāvasāmaññato ekajjhaṃ gahetvā catudhā eva vavattāpito sassatavādo Bhagavatāti.

35. “Aññatarenā”ti etassa atthaṃ dassetuṃ “**ekenā**”ti vuttaṃ. Atthānapayuttassa pana **vā**-saddassa aniyamatthataṃ sandhāyāha “**dvīhi vā tīhi vā**”ti, tena catūsu vatthūsu yathārahamekaccaṃ ekaccassa paññāpane sahakārikāraṇanti dasseti. “Bahiddhā”ti bāhyatthavācako kattuniddiṭṭho nipātoti dassetuṃ “**bahī**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Etthāha—kiṃ panetāni vatthūni attano abhinivesassa hetu, udāhu paresaṃ patiṭṭhāpanassāti. Kiñcetha, yadi tāva attano abhinivesassa hetu, atha kasmā anussaraṇatakkānāniyeva gahitāni, na saññāvīpallāsādayo. Tathā hi viparītasāññā ayonisomanasikāra asappurisūpanissaya asaddhammassavanādīnīpi diṭṭhiyā pavattanaṭṭhena diṭṭhiṭṭhānāni. Atha pana paresaṃ patiṭṭhāpanassa hetu, anussaraṇahetubhūto adhigamo viya, takkanapariyeṭṭhibhūtā yutti viya ca āgamopi vatthubhāvena vattabbo. ubhayathāpi ca yathāvuttassa avasesakāraṇassa sambhavato “natthi ito bahiddhā”ti vacanaṃ na yujjatevāti? No na yujjati, kasmā? Abhinivesapakkhe tāva ayaṃ diṭṭhigatiko asappurisūpanissaya-asaddhammassavanehi ayoniso ummujjitvā vipallāsasañño rūpādīdhammānaṃ khaṇe khaṇe bhijjanasabhāvassa anavabodhato dhammayuttiṃ atidhāvanto ekattanayaṃ micchā gahetvā yathāvuttānussaraṇatakkanehi khandhesu “sassato attā ca loko cā”ti¹ abhinivesaṃ upanesi, iti āsanna-kāraṇattā, padhānakāraṇattā ca taggahaṇeneva ca itaresampi gahitattā anussaraṇatakkānāniyeva idha gahitāni. Patiṭṭhāpanapakkhe pana āgamopi yuttiyameva ṭhito visesena nirāgamānaṃ bāhirakānaṃ takkaggāhibhāvato, tasmā anussaraṇatakkānāniyeva sassataggāhassa vatthubhāvena gahitāni.

Kiñca bhiyyo—duvidhaṃ paramatthadhammānaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ sabhāvalakkhaṇaṃ, sāmāññalakkhaṇaṃ. Tattha sabhāvalakkhaṇāvabodho paccakkhañānaṃ, sāmāññalakkhaṇāvabodho anumānañānaṃ. Āgamo ca sutamayāya paññāya

1. Dī 1. 12 piṭṭhādīsu.

sādhano anumānañānameva āvahati, sutānaṃ pana dhammānaṃ ākāraparivitakkena nījjhānakkhantiyaṃ ṭhito cintāmayapaññaṃ nibbattetvā anukkamena bhāvanāya paccakkhaññaṃ adhigacchatīti evaṃ āgamopi takkanavisayaṃ nātikkamati, tasmā cesa takkaggahaṇena gahitovāti veditabbo. So Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ anussutitakkaggahaṇena vibhāvito, evaṃ anussaraṇatakkanehi asaṅgahitassa avasiṭṭhassa kāraṇassa asamभवतो yuttamevidaṃ “natthi ito bahiddhā”ti vacananti veditabbaṃ. “Anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti”ti, “sassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti”ti¹ ca vacanato pana patiṭṭhāpanavattḥūniyeva idha desitāni taṃdesanāya eva abhinivesassāpi sījjhanato. Anekabhedesu hi desitesu yasmim desite tadanñepi desitā siddhā honti, tameva desetīti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Abhinivesapatiṭṭhāpanesu ca abhinivese desitepi patiṭṭhāpanaṃ na sījjhati abhinivesassa patiṭṭhāpane aniyamato. Abhinivesinopi hi keci patiṭṭhāpenti, keci na patiṭṭhāpenti. Patiṭṭhāpane pana desite abhinivesopi sījjhati patiṭṭhāpanassa abhinivese niyamato. Yo hi yattha pare patiṭṭhāpeti, sopi tamabhinivisatīti.

36. **Tayidanti** ettha **ta**-saddena “sassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti”ti etassa parāmasananti āha “**taṃ idaṃ catubbidhampi diṭṭhigatan**”ti. **Tatoti** tasmā pakārato jānanattā. Paramavajjatāya anekavihitānaṃ anattānaṃ kāraṇabhāvato diṭṭhiyo eva ṭhānā **diṭṭhiṭṭhānā**. Yathāha “micchādiṭṭhiparamāhaṃ bhikkhave vajjaṃ vadāmi”ti². Tadevatthaṃ sandhāya “**diṭṭhiyova diṭṭhiṭṭhānā**”ti vuttaṃ. **Diṭṭhīnaṃ kāraṇampi diṭṭhiṭṭhānameva** diṭṭhīnaṃ uppādāya samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena. “**Yathāhā**”ti-ādi Paṭisambhidāpāliya³ sādhanam. Tatha **khandhāpi diṭṭhiṭṭhānam** ārammaṇaṭṭhena. Vuttañhi “rūpaṃ attato samanupassatī”ti-ādi⁴, **avijjāpi** upanissayādibhāvena. Yathāha “assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido”ti-ādi⁵. **Phassopi** phusitvā gahaṇūpāyaṭṭhena. Tathā hi vuttaṃ “tadapi

1. Dī 1. 12 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 1. 35 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 9. 132 piṭṭhe.

4. Saṃ 2. 79, 80, 81, 470 piṭṭhesu.

5. Ma 1. 1; Khu 9. 139 piṭṭhesu.

phassapaccayā¹ phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedenti”ti². **Saññāpi** ākāramattaggahaṇaṭṭhena. Vuttañhetam “saññānidānā hi papañcasaṅkhā”ti³, “pathaviṃ pathavito saññatvā”ti⁴ ca ādi. **Vitakkopi** ākāraparivitakkanaṭṭhena. Tena vuttam “takkañca diṭṭhīsu pakappayitvā, saccam musāti dvayadhammamāhū”ti⁵, “takki hoti vīmaṃsi”ti⁶ ca ādi. **Ayoniso manasikāropi** akusalānam sādharmaṇakāraṇaṭṭhena. Tenāha “tassa evam ayoniso manasi karoto channaṃ diṭṭhīnam aññatarā diṭṭhi uppajjati. ‘Atthi me attā’ti vā assa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati”ti-ādi⁷. **Pāpamittopi** diṭṭhānugati-āpajjanaṭṭhena. Vuttampi ca “bāhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅganti karitvā nāññaṃ ekaṅgampi samanupassāmi, yaṃ evam mahato anattāya saṃvattati, yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pāpamittatā”ti-ādi⁸. **Paratoghosopi** durakkhātadhammassavanaṭṭhena. Tathā ceva vuttam “dveme bhikkhave paccayā micchādiṭṭhiyā uppādāya. Katame dve? Parato ca ghoso, ayoniso ca manasikāro”ti-ādi⁹. Parehi sutā, desitā vā desanā **paratoghoso**.

“**Khandhā hetū**”ti-ādi Pāli tadatthavibhāvinī. Tattha janakaṭṭhena **hetu**, upatthambhakaṭṭhena **paccayo**. **Uppādāyāti** upādiyitvā, paṭiccāti attho. “**Uppādāyā**”tipi pāṭho, uppajjanāyāti attho. Samuṭṭhāti etenāti **samuṭṭhānam**, khandhādayo eva. Idha pana samuṭṭhānabhāvoyeva samuṭṭhāna-saddena vutto bhāvalopattā, bhāvappadhānattā ca. **Ādinnā** sakasantāne. **Pavattitā** saparasantānesu. **Para**-saddo abhiṇhatthoti vuttam “**punappunan**”ti. **Pariniṭṭhāpitāti** “idameva dassanam saccam, aññaṃ pana mogham tuccham musā”ti abhinivesassa pariyoṣānam matthakam pāpitāti attho. **Ārammaṇavasenāti** atthasu diṭṭhiṭṭhānesu khandhe sandhāyāha. **Pavattanavasenāti** avijjāphassasaññāvitakkāyonisomanasikāre. **Āsevanavasenāti** pāpamittaparatoghose. Yadipi sarūpatthavasena vevacanam, saṅketatthavasena pana evam vattabboti dassetuṃ “**evamvidhaparalokā**”ti vuttam. Yena kenaci hi visesaneneva vevacanam sāttakam siyā.

1. Dī 1. 38 piṭṭhe. 2. Dī 1. 41 piṭṭhe. 3. Khu 1. 414; Khu 7. 216, 217 piṭṭhesu.
 4. Ma 1. 1 piṭṭhe. 5. Khu 1. 416; Khu 7. 228, 229 piṭṭhesu.
 6. Dī 1. 15 piṭṭhe. 7. Ma 1. 10 piṭṭhe. 8. Am 1. 17 piṭṭhe. 9. Am 1. 86 piṭṭhe.

Paraloko ca kammavasena abhimukho sampareti gacchati pavattati etthāti **abhisamparāyoti** vuccati. “Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni anupubbena aggāya parentī”ti-ādīsu¹ viya hi curādigaṇavasena **para**-saddaṃ gatiyamicchanti saddavidū², ayamettha Aṭṭhakathāto aparō nayo.

Evamgatikāti evaṃgamanā evaṃniṭṭhā, evamanuyuñjanena bhijjananassanapariyosānāti attho. **Gati**-saddo cettha “yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dveva gatiyo bhavanti”ti-ādīsu³ viya niṭṭhānattho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—ime diṭṭhisāṅkhātā diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ paramatthato asantaṃ attānaṃ, sassatabhāvañca tasmim ajjhāropetvā gahitā, parāmaṭṭhā ca samānā bālalapanāyeva hutvā yāva paṇḍitā na samanuyuñjanti, tāva gacchanti, pātubhavanti ca, paṇḍitehi samanuyuñjijyamānā pana anavaṭṭhitavattthukā avimaddakkhamā sūriyuggamane ussāvabindū viya, khajjopanakā viya ca bhijjanti, vinassanti cāti.

Tatthāyaṃ anuyuñjane saṅkhepakathā—yadi hi parehi kappito attā loko vā sassato siyā, tassa nibbikāratāya purimarūpāvijahanato kassaci viśesādhānassa kātumasakkuṇeyyatāya ahitato nivattanattham, hite ca paṭipajjanattham upadeso eva sassatavādino nippayojano siyā, katham vā tena so upadeso pavattīyati vikārābhāvato. Evañca satī parikkappitassa attano ajaṭākāsassa viya dānādikiriyā, himsādikiriyā ca na sambhavati, tathā sukhasa, dukkhasa ca anubhavananibandho eva sassatavādino na yujjati kammabaddhābhāvato. Jāti-ādīnañca asambhavato vimokkho na bhaveyya, atha pana dhammamattam tassa uppajjati ceva vinassati ca, yassa vasenāyaṃ kiriyādivohāroti vadeyya, evampi purimarūpāvijahanena avatṭhitassa attano dhammamattanti na sakkā sambhāvetum, te vā panassa dhammā avatṭhābhūtā, tasmā tassa uppannā aññe vā siyūṃ anaññe vā, yadi aññe, na tāhi avatṭhāhi tassa uppannāhipi koci viśeso atthi, yāhi karoti paṭisaṃvedeti cavati uppajjati cāti icchitam, evañca

1. Am 3. 258 piṭṭhe.

2. Saddanītidhātumālāya curādigaṇikaparidīpane rakārantadhāturūpaṃ passitabban.

3. Dī 1. 83; Dī 2. 14, 16; Dī 3. 117, 118; Ma 2. 335, 349 piṭṭhādīsu.

dhammakappanāpi niratthakā siyā, tasmā tadavattho eva yathāvuttadoso, athānaññe, uppādivināsavantīhi avatthāhi anaññassa attano tāsam viya uppādivināsasabbhāvato kuto bhaveyya niccatāvakāso, tāsampi vā attano viya niccatāpavatti, tasmā bandhavimokkhānaṃ asambhavo evāti na yujjatiyeva sassatavādo, na cettha koci vādī dhammānaṃ sassatabhāve parisuddhaṃ yuttim vattum samattho bhaveyya, yuttirahitañca vacanaṃ na paṇḍitānaṃ cittaṃ ārādheti, tenāvocumha “yāva paṇḍitā na samanuyuñjanti, tāva gacchanti, pātubhavanti cā”ti.

Sakāraṇaṃ sagatikanti ettha **saha**-saddo vijjamānattho “salomako sapakkhako”ti-ādīsu¹ viya, na pana samavāyattho **ca**-saddena “Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānāti”ti vuttassa diṭṭhigatassa samuccinitattā, “tañca Tathāgato pajānāti”ti iminā ca kāraṇagatīnameva pajānanabhāvena vuttattā. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—tayidaṃ bhikkhave kāraṇavantaṃ gativantaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ Tathāgato pajānāti, na kevalañca tadeva, atha kho tassa kāraṇagatisaṅkhātānaṃ tañca sabbanti. “**Tato -pa- pajānāti**”ti vuttavākyassa atthaṃ vuttanayena samvaṇṇeti “**tato cā**”ti-ādinā. Sabbaññutaññāṇassevidha vibhajananti pakaraṇānurūpamatthaṃ āha “**sabbaññutaññāṇaṅcā**”ti, tasmim vā vutte tadadhiṭṭhānato āsavakkhayañāṇaṃ, tadavinābhāvato vā sabbampi Dasabalādiñāṇaṃ gahitamevātipi tadeva vuttaṃ.

Evamvidhanti “sīlañcā”ti-ādinā evamvuttappakāraṃ. **Pajānantopīti** ettha **pi**-saddena, **api**-saddena vā “tañcā”ti vuttaca-saddassa sambhāvanatthabhāvaṃ dasseti, tena tato diṭṭhigatato uttaritaraṃ sārabhūtaṃ sīlādiguṇavisesampi Tathāgato nābhinivisati, ko pana vādo vaṭṭāmiseti sambhāveti. “**Ahan**”ti diṭṭhimānavasena parāmasanākāradassanaṃ. **Pajānāmīti** ettha **iti**-saddena pakāratthena, nidassanatthena vā. “**Maman**”ti taṇhāvasena parāmasanākāraṃ dasseti. **Taṇhādiṭṭhimānaparāmāsavasena**ti taṇhādiṭṭhimānaṅkhātaparāmāsavasena. Dhammasabhāvatikkamivā “ahaṃ maman”ti parato abhūtato āmasanaṃ **parāmāso**, taṇhādayo eva. Na hi taṃ atthi, yaṃ khandhesu “ahan”ti vā “maman”ti vā gahetabbaṃ siyā,

1. Moggallānabyākaraṇe tatiyakaṇḍe 17 passitabbaṃ.

aparāmasato aparāmasantassa assa Tathāgatassa nibbuti veditāti sambandho. “**Aparāmasato**”ti cedaṃ nibbutipavedanāya¹ hetugabbhavisesanāṃ. “Veditā”ti padamapekkhitvā kattari sāmivacanaṃ. **Aparāmasato** parāmāsarahitapaṭipattihetu assa Tathāgatassa kattubhūtaṃ nibbuti asaṅkhatadhātu veditā, adhiḅatāti vā attho. “Aparāmasato”ti hedam hetumhi nissakkavacanaṃ.

“**Aparāmāsapaccaya**”ti paccattaññeva pavedanāya kāraṇadassanaṃ. **Assāti** kattāraṃ vatvāpi paccattaññevāti visesadassanattham puna kattuvacananti āha “**sayameva attanāyevā**”ti. **Sayaṃ, attanāti** vā bhāvanapuṃsakaṃ. Nipātapadañhetam. “Aparāmasato”ti vacanato parāmāsānameva nibbuti idha desitā, taṃdesanāya eva tadaññesampi nibbutiyā sijjhanatoti dasseti “**tesaṃ parāmāsakilesānaṃ**”ti iminā, parāmāsasaṅkhatānaṃ kilesānanti attho. Apica kāmaṃ “aparāmasato”ti vacanato parāmāsānameva nibbuti idha desitāti viññāyati, taṃdesanāya pana tadavasesānampi kilesānaṃ nibbuti desitā nāma bhavati pahānekaṭṭhatādi bhāvato, tasmā tesampi nibbuti niddhāretvā dassetabbāti vuttam “**tesaṃ parāmāsakilesānaṃ**”ti, taṇhādiṭṭhimānasaṅkhatānaṃ parāmāsānaṃ, tadaññesaṅka kilesānanti attho. Gobaḷibaddanayo hesa. **Nibbutīti** ca nibbāyanabhūtā asaṅkhatadhātu, taṅca Bhagavā bodhimūleyeva patto, tasmā sā paccattaññeva veditāti.

Yathāpaṭipannenati yena paṭipannena. Tappaṭipattim dassetuṃ “**tāsaṃyeva -pa- ādimāhā**”ti anusandhidassanaṃ. Kasmā pana vedanānaññeva kammaṭṭhānamācikkhatīti āha “**yāsū**”ti-ādi, iminā desanāvīlāsam dasseti. Desanāvīlāsappatto hi Bhagavā desanākusalo khandhāyatanādivasena anekavidhāsu catusaccadesanāsu sambhavantīsupi diṭṭhigatikā vedanāsu micchāpaṭipattiyā diṭṭhigahanaṃ pakkhandāti dassanattham tathāpakkhandanamūlabhūtā vedanāyeva pariññābhūmibhāvena uddharatīti. **Idhāti** imasmiṃ vāde. Evaṃ **etthāti**pi. **Kammaṭṭhānanti** catusaccakammaṭṭhānaṃ. Ettha

1. Nibbutivedanassa (Dī-Ṭī 1. 150 piṭṭhe.)

hi vedanāgahaṇena gahitā pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhasaccam.
 Vedanānam samudayaggahaṇena gahito avijjāsamudayo samudayasaccam,
 atthaṅgamanissaraṇapariyāyehi nirodhasaccam, “yathābhūtam viditvā”ti
 etena maggasaccanti evaṃ cattāri saccāni veditabbāni. “Yathābhūtam
 viditvā”ti idaṃ vibhajjabyākaraṇatthapadanti tadattham vibhajja dasseturam
 “**tatthā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Visesato hi “avijjāsamudayā vedanāsamudayo”ti-
 ādilakkhaṇānam vasena samudayādīsu attho yathārahaṃ vibhajja
 dassetabbo. Avisesato pana vedanāya samudayādīni vipassanāpaññāya
 ārammaṇapaṭivedhavasena, maggapaññāya asammoḥapaṭivedhavasena
 jānitvā paṭivijjhīti attho. **Paccayasamudayaṭṭhenāti** “imasmim sati idaṃ
 hoti, imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati”ti¹ vuttalakkhaṇena avijjādīnam
 paccayānam uppādena ceva maggena asamugghāṇena ca. Yāva hi maggena
 na samugghāṭiyati, tāva paccayoti vuccati. **Nibbattilakkhaṇanti**
 uppādalakkhaṇam, jānti attho. **Pañcannam lakkhaṇanti** ettha ca
 catunnampi paccayānam uppādalakkhaṇameva aggahetvā
 paccayalakkhaṇampi gahetabbaṃ samudayaṃ paṭicca tesam yathārahaṃ
 upakārakattā. Tathā ceva samvaṇṇitam “maggena asamugghāṇena cā”ti.
Paccayanirodhaṭṭhenāti “imasmim niruddhe idaṃ niruddham hoti, imassa
 nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati”ti² vuttalakkhaṇena avijjādīnam paccayānam
 nirodhena ceva maggena samugghāṇena ca. **Vipariṇāmalakkhaṇanti**
 nirodhalakkhaṇam, bhaṅganti attho. **Vayanti** nirodham. **Yanti** yasmā
 paccayabhāvasaṅkhātahetuto. **Vedanam paṭiccāti** purimuppannam
 ārammaṇādipaccayabhūtam vedanam labhitvā. **Sukham somanassanti**
 sukhañceva somanassaṅca. **Ayanti** purimavedanāya yathārahaṃ
 pacchimuppannānam sukhasomanassānam paccayabhāvo. **Assādo** nāma
 assāditabboti katvā.

Aparo nayo—**yanti** sukham, somanassaṅca. **Ayanti** ca
 napuṃsakaliṅgena niddiṭṭham sukhasomanassameva assādapadamapekkhitvā
 pulliṅgena niddisīyati, imasmim pana vikappe sukhasomanassānam
 uppādoyeva tehi uppādavantehi niddiṭṭho, sattiyā, sattimato ca abhinnattā.
 Na hi sukhasomanassamantarena tesam uppādo labbhati. Iti purimavedanam
 paṭicca sukhasomanassuppādopi purimavedanāya **assādo** nāma assādīyateti

1. Ma 1. 329; Saṃ 1. 266; Khu 1. 77 piṭṭhesu.

2. Ma 1. 331; Khu 1. 79; Saṃ 1. 299 piṭṭhādīsu (atthato samānam)

katvā. Ayañhettha saṅkhepattho—purimamuppannaṃ vedanaṃ ārabhha somanassupattiyaṃ yo purimavedanāya paccayabhāvasaṅkhāto assādetabbākāro, somanassassa vā uppādasāṅkhāto tadassādanākāro, ayaṃ purimavedanāya assādoti. Kathaṃ pana vedanaṃ ārabhha sukhaṃ uppajjati, nanu phoṭṭhabbārammaṇanti? Cetasikasukhasseva ārabhha pavattiyamadhippetattā nāyaṃ doso. Ārabhha pavattiyañhi visesanameva somanassaggahaṇaṃ somanassaṃ sukhanti yathā “rukko sīsapā”ti¹. Aññapaccayavasena uppattiyaṃ pana kāyikasukhampi assādoyeva, yathālābhakathā vā esāti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

“**Yā vedanā aniccā**”ti-ādinā sattimatā satti nidassitā. Tatrāyamattho—yā vedanā hutvā abhāvaṭṭhena aniccā, udayabbayapaṭipīlanaṭṭhena dukkhā, jarāya, maraṇena cāti dvidhā vipariṇāmetabbaṭṭhena vipariṇāmadhammā. Tassā evambhūtāya ayaṃ aniccadukkhavipariṇāmahāvo vedanāya sabbāyapi ādinavoti. Ādinaṃ paramakāruṇṇaṃ vāti pavattati etasmāti hi **ādinavo**. Apica ādinaṃ ativiya kapaṇaṃ pavattanaṭṭhena kapaṇamanusso **ādinavo**, ayampi evaṃsabhāvoti tathā vuccati. Sattimatā hi satti abhinnā tadavinābhāvato.

Ettha ca “**aniccā**”ti iminā saṅkhāradukkhatavasena upekkhāvedanāya, sabbāsu vā vedanāsu ādinavamāha, “**dukkhā**”ti iminā dukkhadukkhatavasenadukkhavedanāya, “**vipariṇāmadhammā**”ti iminā vipariṇāmadukkhatavasena sukhavedanāya. Avisesena vā tīṇipi padāni tissannampi vedanānaṃ vasena yojetabbāni. **Chandarāgavinayoti** chandasāṅkhātarāgavinayanaṃ vināso. “Atthavasā liṅgavibhattivipariṇāmo”ti vacanato yaṃ chandarāgappahānanti yojetabbaṃ. Pariyāyavacanamevidaṃ padadvayaṃ. **Yathābhūtaṃ viditvāti** maggassa vuttattā magganibbānavasena vā yathākkamaṃ yojanāpi vaṭṭati. **Vedanāyāti** nissakkavacanaṃ. **Nissaraṇanti** nekkhammaṃ. Yāva hi vedanāpaṭibaddhaṃ chandarāgaṃ nappajhati, tāvāyaṃ puriso vedanāya allīnoyeva hoti. Yadā pana taṃ chandarāgaṃ pajahati, tadāyaṃ puriso vedanāya nissaṭo visamīyutto hoti, tasmā chandarāgappahānaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ vuttaṃ.

1. Moggallānavuttivaraṇapañcikāyaṃ tatiyakaṇḍe 11 suttaṃ passitabbaṃ.

Tabbacanena pana vedanāsahajātanissayārammaṇabhūtā rūpārūpadhammā gahitā eva hontītipi pañcahi upādānakkhandhehi nissaraṇavacanam siddhameva. Vedanāsīsenā hi desanā āgatā, tattha pana kāraṇam heṭṭhā vuttameva. Lakkhaṇahāravasenāpi ayamattho vibhāvetabbo. Vuttañhi āyasmatā **Mahākaccānattherena**—

“Vuttamhi ekadhamme, ye dhammā ekalakkhaṇā keci.

Vuttā bhavanti sabbo, so hāro lakkhaṇo nāmā”¹.

Kāmupādānamūlakattā sesupādānānam pahīne ca kāmupādāne upādānasesābhāvato “**vigatachandarāgatāya anupādāno**”^{ti} vuttam, etena “**anupādāvimutto**”^{ti} etassattham saṅkhepena dasseti. Idam vuttam hoti— vigatachandarāgatāya anupādāno, anupādānattā ca anupādāvimuttoti. Tamattham vitthāretum, samatthetum vā “**yasmin**”^{ti}-ādi vuttam. Tattha **yasmim upādāneti** sesupādānamūlabhūte kāmupādāne. **Tassāti** kāmupādānassa. **Anupādiyitvāti** chandarāgavasena anādiyitvā, etena “anupādāvimutto”^{ti} padassa ya-kāralopena samāsabhāvam, byāsabhāvam vā dasseti.

37. “**Ime kho**”^{ti}-ādi yathāpuṭṭhassa dhammassa vissajjitabhāvena nigamanavacanam, “pajānātī”^{ti} vuttapajānanameva ca ima-saddena niddiṭṭhanti dassetum “**ye te**”^{ti}-ādimāha. **Ye te** sabbaññutaññāṇadhamme -pa- apucchim, yehi sabbaññutaññāṇadhammehi -pa- vadeyyum, tañca -pa- pajānātīti evam niddiṭṭhā ime sabbaññutaññāṇadhammā gambhīrā -pa- paṇḍitavedanīyā cāti veditabbāti yojanā. “**Evan**”^{ti}-ādi piṇḍatthadassanam. Tattha kiñcāpi “anupādāvimutto bhikkhave Tathāgato”^{ti} iminā aggamaggaphaluppattim dasseti, “vedanānam, samudayañcā”^{ti}-ādinā ca catusaccakammaṭṭhānam. Tathāpi yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā ima diṭṭhigatam sakāraṇam sagatikam pabhedato vibhajitum samattho hoti, tassā padaṭṭhānena ceva saddhim pubbabhāgapaṭipadāya uppattibhūmiyā ca tadeva pākaṭataram kattukāmo Dhammarājā evam dassetīti vuttam “**tadeva niyyātitan**”^{ti}, nigamitam niṭṭhāpitanti

1. Khu 10. 3 piṭṭhe.

attho. **Antarā**ti pucchitavissajjitadhammadassanavacanānamantarā diṭṭhiyo vibhattā tassa pajānanākāradassanavasenāti attho.

Paṭhamabhānavāravaṇṇanāya līnatthappakāsanā.

Ekaccasassatavādavaṇṇanā

38. “Ekaccasassatikā”ti taddhitapadaṃ samāsapadena vibhāvetum “**ekaccasassatavādā**”ti vuttaṃ. Sattesu, saṅkhāresu ca ekaccaṃ sassatametassāti **ekaccasassato**, vādo, so etesanti **ekaccasassatikā** taddhitavasena, samāsavasena pana ekaccasassato vādo etesanti **ekaccasassatavādā**. Esa nayo **ekacca-asassatikapade**pi. Nanu ca “ekaccasassatikā”ti vutte tadaññesaṃ ekacca-asassatikabhāvasanniṭṭhānaṃ siddhamevāti? Saccam atthato, saddato pana asiddhameva, tasmā saddato pākaṭataraṃ katvā dassetuṃ tathā vuttaṃ. Na hi idha sāvasesaṃ katvā dhammaṃ deseti dhammassāmī. “Issaro nicco, aññe sattā aniccā”ti evaṃpavattavādā **sattakaccasassatikā** seyyathāpi issaravādā. Tathā “nicco brahmā, aññe aniccā”ti evaṃpavattavādāpi. “Paramāṇavo niccā, dvi-aṇukādayo aniccā”ti¹ evaṃpavattavādā **saṅkhārekaccasassatikā** seyyathāpi kāṇādā. Tathā “cakkhādayo aniccā, viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ”ti² evaṃpavattavādāpi. **Idhāti** “ekaccasassatikā”ti imasmiṃ pade, imissā vā desanāya. **Gahitāti** vuttā, desitabbabhāvena vā desanāññena samādinnā tathā ceva desitattā. Tathā hi idha purimakā tayo vādā sattavasena, catuttho saṅkhārasena desito. “**Saṅkhārekaccasassatikā**”ti idaṃ pana tehi sassatabhāvena gayhamānānaṃ dhammānaṃ yāthāvasabhāvadassanavasena vuttaṃ, na pana ekaccasassatikamatadassanavasena. Tassa hi sassatābhimaṭṭaṃ asaṅkhatamevāti laddhi. Tenevāha Pāḷiyaṃ “cittanti vā -pa- ṭhassatī”ti. Na hi yassa sabhāvassa paccayehi abhisāṅkhatabhāvaṃ paṭijānāti, tasseva niccadhuvādibhāvo anumattakena sakkā paṭijānitum, etena ca “uppādavayadhuvatāyuttā sabhāvā siyā niccā, siyā aniccā,

1. Visesikadassane sattamaparicchede paṭhamakaṇḍe passitabbaṃ.

2. Nyāyadassane, visesikadassane ca passitabbaṃ.

siyā na vattabbā”ti-ādinā¹ pavattasattabhaṅgavādassa ayuttatā vibhāvitā hoti.

Tatrāyaṃ ayuttatāvibhāvanā—yadi hi “yena sabhāvena yo dhammo atthīti vuccati, teneva sabhāvena so dhammo natthī”ti vucceyya, siyā anekantavādo. Atha aññena, na siyā anekantavādo. Na cettha desantarādisambandhabhāvo yutto vattuṃ tassa sabbalokasiddhattā, vivādābhāvato ca. Ye pana vadanti “yathā suvaṇṇaghaṭeṇa makuṭe kate ghaṭabhāvo nassati, makuṭabhāvo uppajjati, suvaṇṇabhāvo tiṭṭhatiyeva, evaṃ sabbasabhāvānaṃ koci dhammo nassati, koci dhammo uppajjati, sabhāvo eva tiṭṭhatī”ti. Te vattabbā “kiṃ taṃ suvaṇṇaṃ, yaṃ ghaṭe, makuṭe ca avaṭṭhitaṃ, yadi rūpādi, so saddo viya anicco. Atha rūpādisamūho sammutimattaṃ, na tassa atthitā vā natthitā vā niccatā vā labbhatī”ti, tasmā anekantavādo na siyā. Dhammānañca dhammino aññathānaññathā ca pavattiyāṃ doso vuttoyeva sassatavādavicāraṇāyaṃ. Tasmā so tattha vuttanayena veditabbo. Apica na niccāniccanavattabbarūpo attā, loko ca paramatthato vijjamānatāparijānanato yathā niccādīnaṃ aññataraṃ rūpaṃ, yathā vā dīpādayo. Na hi rūpādīnaṃ udayabbayasabhāvānaṃ niccāniccanavattabhasabhāvatā sakkā viññātuṃ, jīvassa ca niccādīsu aññataraṃ rūpaṃ siyāti, evaṃ sattabhaṅgo viya sesabhaṅgānampi asamभवoyevāti sattabhaṅgavādassa ayuttatā veditabbā².

Nanu ca “ekacce dhammā sassatā, ekacce asassatāti etasmīṃ vāde cakkhādīnaṃ asassatabhāvasanniṭṭhānaṃ yathāsabhāvāvabodho eva, atha evaṃvādīnaṃ kathaṃ micchādassanaṃ siyāti, ko vā evamāha “cakkhādīnaṃ asassatabhāvasanniṭṭhānaṃ micchādassanaṃ”ti? Asassatesuyeva pana kesañci dhammānaṃ sassatabhāvasanniṭṭhānaṃ idha micchādassananti gahetabbaṃ, tena pana ekavāde pavattamānena cakkhādīnaṃ asassatabhāvāvabodho vidūsito saṃsaṭṭhabhāvato visasaṃsaṭṭho viya sappipiṇḍo, tato ca tassa sakiccakaraṇāsamatthatāya sammādassanapakke ṭhapetabbataṃ nārahatīti. Asassatabhāvena nicchitāpi vā

1. Dī-Ṭī 1. 152 piṭṭhepi.

2. Dī-Ṭī 1. 153 piṭṭhepi.

cakkhu-ādayo samāropita jīvasabhāvā eva diṭṭhigatikehi gayhantīti tadavabodhassa micchādassanabhāvo na sakkā nivāretum. Tenevāha Pāḷiyam “cakkhum itipi -pa- kāyo itipi ayam attā”ti-ādi. Evañca katvā asaṅkhatāya, saṅkhatāya ca dhātuyā vasena yathākkamaṃ “ekacce dhammā sassatā, ekacce asassatā”ti evaṃpavatto vibhajjavādopi ekaccasassatavādoyeva bhavyeyyāti evampakārā codanā anavakāsā hoti aviparītadhammasabhāvapaṭipattibhāvato. Aviparītadhammasabhāvapaṭipattiyeva hesa vuttanayena asaṃsaṭṭhattā, anāropita jīvasabhāvattā ca.

Etthāha—purimasmimpisassatavāde asassatānaṃ dhammānaṃ “sassatā”ti gahaṇaṃ visesato micchādassanaṃ bhavati. Sassatānaṃ pana “sassatā”ti gāho na micchādassanaṃ yathāsabhāvaggāhabhāvato. Evañca sati imassa vādassa vādantaratā na vattabbā, idha viya purimepi ekaccesveva dhadhmesu sassataggāhasambhavatoti, vattabbāyeva asassatesveva “kecideva dhammā sassatā, keci asassatā”ti parikkappāvasena gahetabbadhammesu vibhāgappavattiyā imassa vādassa dassittatā. Nanu ca ekadesassa samudāyantogadhattā ayaṃ sappadesasassataggāho purimasmiṃ nippadesasassataggāhe samodhānaṃ gaccheyyāti? Tathāpi na sakkā vattum vādī tabbisayavisesavasena vādadvayassa pavattatā. Aññe eva hi diṭṭhigatikā “sabbe dhammā sassatā”ti abhiniviṭṭhā, aññe “ekacceva sassatā, ekacce asassatā”ti. Saṅkhārānaṃ anavasesapariyādānaṃ, ekadesapariggaho ca vādadvayassa pariyyattoyeva. Kiñca bhīyyo—anekavidhasamussaye, ekavidhasamussaye ca khandhapabandhena abhinivesabhāvato tathā na sakkā vattum. Catubbidhopi hi sassatavādī jātivisesavasena nānāvidharūpakāyasannissaye eva arūpadhammapuñje sassatābhinivesī jāto abhiññāṇena, anussavādīhi ca rūpakāyabhedagahaṇato. Tathā ca vuttaṃ “tato cuto amutra udapādin”ti¹, “cavanti upapajjanti”ti¹ ca ādi. Visalābhī pana ekaccasassatiko anupadhāritabhedasamussaye dhammapabandhe sassatākāragahaṇena abhinivesaṃ janesi ekabhavapariyāpannakhandhasantānavisayattā tadatinivesassa. Tathā hi tīsupi vādesu “taṃ pubbenivāsaṃ

1. Dī 1. 77; Ma 1. 101; Vi 1. 5 piṭṭhesu.

anussarati, tato param nānussarati”ti ettakameva vuttaṃ. Takkīnaṃ pana ubhinnampi sassatekaccasassatavādīnaṃ sassatābhinivesaviseso rūpārūpadhammavisayatāya supākaḷoyevāti.

39. Saṃvaṭṭaṭṭhāyīvivaṭṭavivaṭṭaṭṭhāyīsaṅkhātānaṃ tiṇṇampi asaṅkhyeyyakappānamatikkamena puna saṃvaṭṭanato, addhā-saddassa ca kālapariyāyattā evaṃ vuttanti āha “**dīghassā**”ti-ādi. Atikkamma ayanam pavattanaṃ **accayo**. Anekatthattā dhātūnaṃ, upasaggavasena ca atthavisesavācakattā **saṃ**-saddena yutto **vaṭṭa**-saddo vināsavācīti vuttaṃ “**vinassati**”ti, **vatu**-saddo vā gatiyameva. Saṅkhayattahajotakena pana **saṃ**-saddena yuttattā tadatthasambandhanena vināsatto labbhatīti dasseti “**vinassati**”ti iminā. Saṅkhayavasena vattatīti hi saddato attho, ta-kārassa cettha ṭa-kārādeso. Vipattikaramahāmeghasamuppattito hi paṭṭhāya yāva aṇusahagatopi saṅkhāro na hoti, tāva loko saṃvaṭṭatīti vuccati. Pāḷiyam **lokoti** pathavī-ādibhājanaloko adhippeto tadavasesassa bāhullato, tadeva sandhāya “yebhuyenā”ti vuttanti dasseti “**ye**”ti-ādinā. **Uparibrahmalokesūti** ābhassarabhūmito uparibhūmīsu. Agginā kappavutṭhānañhi idhādhippetam, tenevāha Pāḷiyam “ābhassarasaṃvattanikā hontī”ti. Kasmā tadeva vuttanti ce? Tasseva bahulaṃ pavattanato. Ayañhi vāranīyamo—

“Sattasattaginā vārā, aṭṭhame aṭṭhame dakā.

Catusaṭṭhi yadā puṇṇā, eko vāyuvāro siyā”ti¹.

Āruppesu vāti ettha vikappanathena **vā**-saddena saṃvaṭṭamānalokadhātūhi aññalokadhātūsu vāti vikappeti. Na hi sabbe apāyasattā tadā rūpārūpabhavesu uppajantīti sakkā viññātuṃ apāyesu dīghatarāyukānaṃ manussalokūpapattiyā asambhavato, manussalokūpapattiñca vinā tadā tesam tatrūpapattiyā anupapattito. Niyatamicchādīṭṭhikopi hi saṃvaṭṭamāne kappe nirayato na muccati, piṭṭhacakkavāḷeyeva nibbattatīti **Aṭṭhakathāsu**² vuttaṃ. Satipi sabbasattānaṃ puññāpuññābhisāṅkhāramanasā nibbattabhāve bāhirapaccayehi vinā manasāva

1. Abhidhammatthavibhāvanīṭīkāya pañcamaparichedavaṇṇanāyampi.

2. Am-Ṭṭha 1. 372 piṭṭhe.

nibbattattā rūpāvacarasattā eva “manomayā”ti vuccanti, na pana bāhirapaccayaapaṭiyattā tadaññeti dassetuṃ “**manena nibbattattā manomayā**”ti āha. Yadevaṃ kāmāvacarasattānampi opapātikānaṃ manomayabhāvo āpajjatīti? Nāpajjati, adhicittabhūtena atisayamānasā nibbattasattesuyeva manomayavohāratoti dassentena jhāna-saddena visesetvā “**jhānāmanenā**”ti vuttaṃ. Evampi arūpāvacarasattānaṃ manomayabhāvo āpajjatīti? Na, tattha bāhirapaccayehi nibbattetabbatāsāṅkāya abhāvena manasā eva nibbattāti avadhāraṇāsambhavato. Niruḷhovāyaṃ loke manomayavohāro rūpāvacarasattesu. Tathā hi annamayo pānamayo manomayo ānandamayo viññānamayoti pañcadhā attānaṃ vedavādino parikappenti. Uccedavādepi vakkhati “dibbo rūpī manomayo”ti¹, te pana jhānānubhāvato pītibhakkhā sayāṃpabhā antalikkhacarāti āha “**pīti tesan**”ti-ādi, tesāṃ attanova pabhā atthīti attho. Sobhanā vā ṭhāyī sabhā etesanti **subhaṭṭhāyino**tipi yujjati. **Ukkāmsenā**ti ābhassare sandhāya vuttaṃ. Parittābhāppamāṇābhā pana dve, cattāro ca kappe tiṭṭhanti. **Aṭṭha kappeti** catunnamasāṅkhyeyyakappānaṃ samudāyabhūte aṭṭha mahākappe.

40. Vināsavācīyeva **vaṭṭa**-saddo paṭisedhajotakena upasaggena yuttattā saṅṭhāhanatthañāpakoti āha “**saṅṭhātī**”ti, anekatthattā vā dhātūnaṃ nibbattati, vaḍḍhatīti vā attho. Sampattimahāmeghasamuppattito hi paṭṭhāya pathavīsandhārakudakataṃsandhārakavāyu-ādīnaṃ samuppattivāsena yāva candimasūriyānaṃ pātubhāvo, tāva loko vivaṭṭatīti vuccati. **Pakatiyā**ti sabhāvena, tassa “suññā”ti iminā sambandho. Tathāsuññatāya kāraṇamāha “**nibbattasattānaṃ natthitāyā**”ti. Purimataraṃ aññesaṃ sattānāmanuppānattāti bhāvo, tena yathā ekaccāni vimānāni tattha nibbattasattānaṃ chaḍḍitattā suññāni, na evamidanti dasseti.

Aparo nayo—sakakammassa paṭhamāṃ karaṇānaṃ **pakati**, tāya nibbattasattānanti sambandho, tena yathā etassa attano kammabalena paṭhamāṃ nibbatti, na evaṃ aññesaṃ tassa purimataraṃ, samānakāle vā nibbatti atthi,

tathā nibbattasattānaṃ natthitāya suññamidanti dasseti.

Brahmapārisajjabrahmapurohitamahābrahmāno idha **brahmakāyikā**, tesam nivāsatāya bhūmipi “**brahmakāyikā**”ti vuttā, **brahmakāyikabhūmī**ti pana pāṭhe brahmakāyikānaṃ sambandhinī bhūmīti attho. **Kattā** sayam kārako. **Kāretā** paresam āṇāpako. **Visuddhimagge** pubbenivāsañānakathāyaṃ¹ **vuttanayena**, etena nibbattakkamaṃ kammaṃ paccaya-utusamuṭṭhānabhāve ca kāraṇaṃ dasseti. Kammaṃ upanissayabhāvena paccayo etissāti **kammaṃ paccayā**. Atha vā tatha nibbattasattānaṃ vipaccanakammaṃ saha kārikārahāvatō kammaṃ paccayāti **kammaṃ paccayā**. Utu samuṭṭhānametissāti **utusamuṭṭhānā**. “Kammaṃ paccaya-utusamuṭṭhānā”tipi samāsavasena pāṭho kammaṃ saha paccayo, vuttanayena vā kammaṃ saha bhūto paccayoti **kammaṃ paccayo**, so eva utu tathā, sova samuṭṭhānametissāti **kammaṃ paccaya-utusamuṭṭhānā**. **Ratanabhūmī**ti ukkaṃ sagatapuññakammaṃ ubhāvato ratanabhūtā bhūmi, na kevalaṃ bhūmiyeva, atha kho tapparivārāpīti āha “**pakati**”ti-ādi.

Pakatinibbattaṭṭhāneti purimakappesu purimakānaṃ nibbattaṭṭhāne. **Etthāti** “brahmavimānaṃ”ti vuttāya brahmakāyikabhūmiyā. Sāmaññavisesavasena cetam ādhāradvayaṃ. Kathaṃ pañitāya dutiyajjhānabhūmiyā ṭhitānaṃ hīnāya paṭhamajjhānabhūmiyā upapatti hotīti āha “**atha sattānaṃ**”ti-ādi, nikantivasena paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvetvāti vuttaṃ hoti, pakatiyā sabhāvena nikanti taṇhā uppajjati sambandho. **Vasitaṭṭhāneti** vutthapubbaṭṭhāne. **Tato otarantīti** upapattivasena dutiyajjhānabhūmito paṭhamajjhānabhūmim apasakkanti, gacchantīti attho. **Appāyuketi** yaṃ uḷārapuññakammaṃ kataṃ, tassa uppajjanārahavipākapabandhato appaparimāṇāyuke. **Tassa devalokassāti** tasmim devaloke, nissayavasena vā sambandhaniddeso. **Āyuppamāṇenevāti** paramāyuppamāṇeneva. **Parittanti** appakaṃ. **Antarāva cavantīti** rājakotṭhāgāre pakkhittataṇḍulanāḷi viya puññakkhayā hutvā sakakammappamāṇena tassa devalokassa paramāyu-antarā eva cavanti.

Kim panetaṃ paramāyu nāma, kathaṃ vā taṃ paricchinnappamāṇanti? Vuccate—yo tesam tesam sattānaṃ tasmim tasmim bhavavisesa vipākappabandhassa

1. Visuddhi 2. 51 piṭṭhe.

ṭhitikālaniyamo purimasiddhabhavapatthanūpanissayavasena sarīrāvayavavaṇṇasaṅṭhānappamāṇādivisesā viya taṃtaṃgatinikāyādīsu yebhuyyena niyataparicchedo hoti, gabbhaseyyakakāmāvacaradevarūpāvacarasattānaṃ sukkasoṇitādi-utubhojanādi-utu-ādipaccayuppannapaccayūpatthambhito ca, so āyuhetukattā kāraṇūpacārena āyu, ukkaṃsaparicchedavasena paramāyūti ca vuccati. Yathāsakaṃ khaṇamattāvaṭṭhāyīnampi hi attanā sahaṇātānaṃ rūpārūpadhamānaṃ ṭhapanākāravuttitāya pavattakāni rūpārūpajīvitindriyāni na kevalaṃ nesaṃ khaṇaṭṭhitīyā eva kāraṇabhāvena anupālakāni, atha kho yāva bhaṅgupacchedā¹ anupabandhassa avicchedahetubhāvenāpi. Tasmā cesa āyuhetukoyeva, taṃ pana devānaṃ, nerayikānaṃca yebhuyyena niyataparicchedaṃ, Uttarakurukānaṃ pana ekantanīyataparicchedameva. Avasiṭṭhamanussapetatiracchānagatānaṃ pana ciraṭṭhitisamvattanīkakkammabahule kāle taṃkammāsahitasantānajanītasukkasōṇitapaccayānaṃ, tammūlakānaṃca candīmasūriyasamavisamaṇiparivattanādijanīta-utu-āhārādisamavisamaṇipaccayānaṃ vasena cirācirakālatāya anīyataparicchedaṃ, tassa ca yathā purimasiddhabhavapatthanāvasena taṃtaṃgatinikāyādīsu vaṇṇasaṅṭhānādivisesanīyamo siddho, dassanānussavādīhi tathāyeva ādīto gahaṇasiddhiyā, evaṃ tāsu tāsu upapattīsu nibbattasattānaṃ yebhuyyena samappamāṇaṃ ṭhitikālaṃ dassanānussavehi labhitvā taṃparamataṃ ajjhosāya pavattitabhavapatthanāvasena ādīto paricchedanīyamo vedītabbo.

Yasmā pana kammaṃ tāsu tāsu upapattīsu yathā taṃtaṃupapattīnissitavaṇṇādinībbattane samatthaṃ, evaṃ niyatāyuparicchedāsu upapattīsu paricchedātikkamena vipākaṇībbattane samatthaṃ na hoti, tasmā vuttaṃ “**āyuppamāṇeneva cavantī**”ti. Yasmā pana upatthambhakapaccayasahāyehi anupālakapaccayehi upādīnnakakkhandhānaṃ pavattetabbākāro atthato paramāyukassa hoti yathāvuttaparicchedānatikkamanato, tasmā satīpi kammāvasese ṭhānaṃ na sambhavati, tena vuttaṃ “**attano puññabalena ṭhātuṃ na sakkontī**”ti. “**Āyukkhayā vā puññakkhayā vā ābhassarakāyā cavitvā**”ti vacanato panettha kāmāvacaradevānaṃ

1. Bhavaṅgupacchedā (Dī-Ṭī 1. 156 piṭṭhe.)

viya brahmakāyikānampi yebhuyyeneva niyatāyuparicchedabhāvo
veditabbo. Tathā hi devalokato devaputtā āyukkhayena puññakkhayena
āhārakkhayena kopenāti catūhi kāraṇehi cavantīti **Aṭṭhakathāsu**¹ vuttam.
Kappam vā upaḍḍhakappam vāti ettha asaṅkhyeyyakappo adhippeto, so ca
tathārūpo kāloyeva, **vā-saddo** pana kappassa tatiyabhāgam vā tato
ūnamadhikam vāti vikappanatto.

41. **Anabhiratī**ti ekakavihārena anabhiramaṇasaṅkhātā aññehi
samāgamicchāyeva. Tattha “ekakassa dīgharattam nivasitattā”ti Pāḷiyam
vacanatoti vuttam “**aparassāpi**”ti-ādi. Evamanvayamattham dassetvā nanu
ukkaṇṭhitāpi siyāti codanāsodhanavasena byatirekam dasseti “**yā panā**”ti-
ādinā. Piyavatthuvirahena, piyavatthu-alābhena vā cittavigghāto **ukkaṇṭhitā**,
sā panatthato domanassacittuppādova, tenāha “**paṭighasampayuttā**”ti. **Sā**
brahmaloke natthi jhānānubhāvapahīnattā. Taṇhādiṭṭhisāṅkhātā cittassa
purimāvattāya ubbijjanā phandanā eva idha **paritassanā**. Sā hi dīgharattam
jhānaratiyā ṭhitassa yathāvuttānabhiratinimittam uppannā “aham mām”ti
gahaṇassa ca kāraṇabhūtā. Tena vakkhati “taṇhātassanāpi diṭṭhitassanāpi
vaṭṭatī”ti². Nanu vuttam atthuddhāre imamyeva Pāḷim nīharitvā “aho vata
aññepi sattā itthattam āgaccheyyunti ayaṃ taṇhātassanā nāmā”ti? Saccam,
tam pana diṭṭhitassanāya visum udāharaṇam dassentena taṇhātassanameva
tato niddhāretvā vuttam, na pana ettha diṭṭhitassanāya alabhamānattāti na
doso. Idāni samānasaddavacanīyānam atthānamuddharaṇam katvā
idhādhippetam vibhāvetum “**sā panesā**”ti-ādimāha. Paṭighasaṅkhāto
cittutrāso eva **tāsatassanā**. Evamaññatthāpi yathāraham. “**Jātim paṭicca**”ti-
ādi Vibhaṅgapāḷi³, tatrāyamatthakathā—**jātim paṭicca bhayanti** jātipaccayā
uppannabhayam. **Bhayānakanti** ākāraniddeso. **Chambhitattanti** bhayavasena
gattakampo, visesato hadayamaṇsacalanam. **Lomahaṇsoti** lomānam
haṇsanam, bhittiyam nāgadantānamiva uddhaggabhāvo, iminā padadvayena
kiccato bhayam dassetvā puna **cetaso utrāsoti** sabhāvato dassitanti. **Ṭikāyam**
pana “bhayānakanti bheravārammaṇanimittam balavabhayam, tena sarīrassa
thaddhabhāvo

1. Dhammapada-Ṭṭha 1. 110 piṭṭhe. 2. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 103 piṭṭhe. 3. Abhi 2. 381 piṭṭhe.

chambhitattan”ti¹ vuttam, aneneva bhayanti ettha khuddakabhayaṃ dassitam, **iti** ettha payoge **ayam** tasanāti evaṃ sabbattha attho.

Paritassitavipphanditamevāti ettha “diṭṭhisāṅkhātena ceva taṇhāsāṅkhātena ca paritassitena vipphanditameva calitameva kampitamevā”ti²

Aṭṭhakathāyamattam vakkhati. Tena viññāyati labbhamānampi

taṇhātassanamantarena diṭṭhitassanāyeva nihaṭāti. “**Tepī**”ti-ādi

Sīhopamasuttantapāḷi³. Tattha **tepī**ti dīghāyukā devāpi. **Bhayanti**

bhaṅgānupassanāpariṇṇante sabbasaṅkhārato bhāyanavasena uppannaṃ

bhayañāṇaṃ. **Samveganti** sahotappañāṇaṃ, ottappameva vā. **Santāsanti**

ādīnavanibbidānupassanāhi saṅkhārehi santāsanañāṇaṃ. **Upapattivasenāti** paṭisandhivaseneva.

Sahabyatanti sahāyabhāvamiccheva saddato attho sahabya-saddassa sahāyatthe pavattanato. So hi sahaṃ byāyati pavattati, dosaṃ vā paṭicchādetīti **sahabyoti** vuccati, tassa bhāvo **sahabyatā**. Sahāyabhāvo pana sahabhāvoyeva nāmāti adhippāyato attham dassetuṃ “**sahabhāvan**”ti vuttam. Sasādhanasamavāyattho vā **saha**-saddo adhikiccapade adhisaddo viya, tasmā saha ekato vattamānassa bhāvo **sahabyam** yathā “dāsabyan”ti⁴. Tadeva sahabyatā, sakatthavuttivasena imamevattham sandhāyāha “**sahabhāvan**”ti. Apica saha vāti pavattatīti **sahavo**, tassa bhāvo **sahabyam** yathā “vīrassa bhāvo vīriyan”ti⁵, tadeva **sahabyatā**ti evaṃ Vimānaṭṭhakathāyam⁶ vuttam, tasmā tadattham dassetuṃ evaṃ vuttantipi daṭṭhabbam.

42. Ime satte abhibhavitvāti seso. Abhibhavanā cettha pāpasabhāvena jeṭṭhabhāvena “te satte abhibhavitvā ṭhito”ti attano maññānāyevāti vuttam “**jeṭṭhakohamasmī**”ti. **Aññadatthūti** dassane antarāyābhāvavacanena, **dasoti** ettha dassaneyyavisesapariggahābhāvena ca anāvaraṇadassāvitam paṭijānātīti āha “**sabbarṃ passādhīti attho**”ti. Dassaneyyavisesassa hi padesabhūtassa aggahaṇe sati gahetabbassa nippadesatā viññāyati yathā “dikkhito

1. Dī-Ṭī 1. 157 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 114 piṭṭhe.

3. Am 1. 342 piṭṭhe.

4. Moggallānabyākaraṇe catutthaparicchede 60 suttaṃ passitabbam.

5. Abhi 1. 163 piṭṭhe.

6. Vimāna-Ṭṭha 87 piṭṭhe.

na dadātī”ti, deyyadhammavisesassa cettha padesabhūtaṃ aggaṇato pabbajito sabbampi na dadātīti gahetabbassa deyyadhammassa nippadesatā viññāyati. Evamīdisesu. Vase vattemīti **vasavattī**. Aham-saddayogato hi sabbattha amhayogena vacanatto. Sattabhājanabhūtaṃ lokassa nimmātā cāti sambandho. **“Pathavī”**ti-ādi cettha bhājanalokavasena adhippāyakathanam. **Sajitā**ti racitā, vibhajitā vā, tenāha **“tvam khattiyo nāmā”**ti-ādi. **Ciṇṇavasitāyā**ti samāciṇṇapañcavidhavasibhāvato. **Tatthā**ti bhūtabhabyesu. **Antovatthimhī**ti antogabbhāsaye. **Paṭhamacittakkhaṇeti** paṭisandhicittakkhaṇe. **Dutiyatoti** paṭhamabhavaṅgacittakkhaṇato. **Paṭhamariyāpatheti** yena paṭisandhim gaṇhāti, tasmim iriyāpathe. Iti atītavasena, bhūta-saddassa vattamānavasena ca bhabya-saddassa attho dassito. **Ṭikāyam**¹ pana bhabya-saddattho anāgatavasenāpi vutto. Ahesunti hi bhūtā. Bhavanti bhavissanti cāti bhabyā tabbānīyā viya ṇapaccayassa kattaripi pavattanato.

“Issaro kattā nimmātā”ti vatvāpi puna “mayā ime sattā nimmitā”ti vacanam kimatthiyanti āha **“idāni kārāṇavasenā”**²ti-ādi, kārāṇavasena sādhetukāmatāya paṭiññākaraṇatthanti vuttam hoti. Nanu cesa brahmā anavaṭṭhitadassanattā puthujjanassa purimatarajātiparicitampi kammassakatāññānam vissajjetvā vikubbaniddhivasena cittuppādamattapaṭibaddhena sattanimmānena vipallaṭṭho “mayā ime sattā nimmitā”ti-ādinā issarakuttadassanam pakkhandamāno abhinivisanavasena paṭiṭṭhito, na pana paṭiṭṭhāpanavasena. Atha kasmā kārāṇavasena sādhetukāmo paṭiññam karotīti vuttanti? Na cevaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Tesampi hi “evaṃ hotī”ti-ādinā pacchā uppajjantānampi tathā-abhinivesassa vakkhamānattā paresam paṭiṭṭhāpanakkameneva tassa so abhiniveso jāto, na tu abhinivisanamattena, tasmā evaṃ vuttanti daṭṭhabbam. Tenevāha “taṃ kissa hetū”ti-ādi. Pāliyam **manaso paṇidhī**ti manaso patthanā, tathā cittuppattimattamevāti vuttam hoti.

Itthabhāvanti idappakārabhāvam. Yasmā pana so pakāro brahmattabhāvoyevīdhādhippeto, tasmā **“brahmabhāvan”**ti vuttam. Ayaṃ pakāro **ittham**,

1. Dī-Ṭī 1. 158 piṭṭhe.

2. Kārāṇato (Atṭhakathāyam)

tassa bhāvo itthattanti hi nibbacanaṃ. **Kevalanti** kammassakatāñāṇena asammissaṃ suddhaṃ. **Maññanāmattenevāti** diṭṭhimaññanāmatteneva, na adhimānavasena. **Vañkachiddena vañka-āṇī viya onamitvā** vañkaladdhikena vañkaladdhikā onamitvā **tasseva** brahmuno **pādamūlaṃ gacchanti**, taṃpakkhakā bhavanti attho. Nanu ca devānaṃ upapattisamanantaraṃ “imāya nāma gatiyā cavitvā iminā nāma kammunā idhūpapanna”ti paccavekkhaṇā hoti, atha kasmā tesaṃ evaṃ maññanā siyāti? Purimajātisu kammassakatāñāṇe sammadeva nivīṭṭhahjāsāyānameva tathāpaccavekkhaṇāya pavattito. Tādisānameva hi tathāpaccavekkhaṇā sambhavati, sā ca kho yebhuyyavasena, ime pana purimāsupi jātisu issarakuttadiṭṭhivasena nibaddhābhinivesā evameva maññamānā ahesunti. Tathā hi Pāliyaṃ vuttaṃ “iminā mayan”ti-ādi.

43. Īsati abhibhavatīti **īso**, mahanto īso **maheso**, suppatiṭṭhitamahesatāya parehi “maheso”ti akkhāyatīti **mahesakkho**, mahesakkhānaṃ atisayena mahesakkhoti **mahesakkhataroti** vacanatto. So pana mahesakkhatarabhāvo ādhipeyyaparivārasampattiyā kāraṇabhūtāya viññāyatīti vuttaṃ “issariyaparivāravasena mahāyasataro”ti.

44. Kim panetaṃ kāraṇanti anuyogena “so tato”ti-ādi, tena “itthattaṃ āgacchatī”ti vuttaṃ idhāgamanameva kāraṇanti dasseti. **Idheva āgacchatīti** imasmiṃ manussaloke eva paṭisandhivasena āgacchatī. **Etanti** “ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave vijjati”ti vacanaṃ. Pāliyaṃ **yam aññataro sattoti** ettha **yanti** nipātamattaṃ, kāraṇatthe vā esa nipāto, hetumhi vā paccattaniddeso, yena ṭhānenāti attho, kiriyāparāmasanaṃ vā etaṃ. “Itthattaṃ āgacchatī”ti ettha yadetaṃ itthattassa āgamanasaṅkhātaṃ ṭhānaṃ, tadetaṃ vijjati attho. Esa na so **pabbajati**, **cetosamādhim phusati**, **pubbenivāsaṃ anussati** etesupi padesu. “ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yam aññataro satto”ti hi imāni padāni “pabbajati”ti-ādhipi padehi paccekam yojetabbāni. Na gacchatīti **agāraṃ**, gehaṃ, agārassa hitaṃ **āgāriyaṃ**, kasigorakkhādikammaṃ, tamettha natthīti **anāgāriyaṃ**, pabbajjā, tenāha “**agārasmā**”ti-ādi. **Pa-saddena** visiṭṭho **vaja-saddo** upasaṅkamaneti vuttaṃ “**upagacchatī**”ti.

Paranti pacchā, atisayaṃ vā, aññaṃ pubbenivāsantipi attho. “Na saratī”ti vuttēveva ayamattho āpajjatīti dasseti “**saritun**”ti-ādinā. **Apasantoti** pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena apassanahetu, passitum̐ asakkonto hutvātipi vaṭṭati. Māna-saddo viya hi anta-saddo idha sāmattiyattho. **Sadābhāvatoti** sabbadā vijjamānattā. **Jarāvasenāpīti** ettha **pi**-saddena maraṇavasenāpīti sampiṇḍeti.

45. **Khiddāpadosinoti** kattuvasena padasiddhi, khiddāpadosikāti pana sakatthavuttivasena, saddamanapekkhitvā pana atthameva dassetum̐ “**khiddāya**”ti-ādi vuttam̐. “**Khiddāpadosakā**”ti vā vattabbe i-kārāgamavasena evaṃ vuttam̐. Padussanaṃ vā **padoso**, khiddāya padoso **khiddāpadoso**, so etesanti **khiddāpadosikā**. “**Padūsikātipi Pāḷim̐ likhantī**”ti aññanikāyikānaṃ pamādalekhatam̐ dasseti. Mahāvihāravāsīnikāyikānañhi vācanāmaggavasena ayaṃ saṃvaṇṇanā pavattā. Apica tena potthakāruḷhakāle pamādalekham̐ dasseti. Tampi hi padatthasodhanāya Aṭṭhakathāya sodhitaniyāmeneva gahetabbam̐, tenāha “**sā Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ natthī**”ti. Velaṃ atikkantaṃ **ativelam̐**, tam̐. Bhāvanapuṃsakañcetaṃ, tenāha “**aticiran**”ti, āhārūpabhogakālaṃ atikkamitvāti vuttam̐ hoti. **Ratidhamma**-saddo hassakhiddā-saddehi paccēkaṃ yojetabbo “hassakhiddāsu ratidhammo ramaṇasabhāvo”ti. Hasanaṃ **hasso**, keḷihasso. Kheḍanaṃ kīḷanaṃ **khiddā**, kāyikavācasikakīḷā. Anuyogavasena taṃsamāpannāti dassento āha “**hassaratidhammañcevā**”ti-ādi. Kīḷā yesaṃ te **keḷino**, tesam̐ hasso tathā. Kīḷāhassapayogena uppajjanakasukhañcetta **keḷihassasukham̐**. Tadavasitṭhakīḷāpayogena uppajjanakaṃ **kāyikavācasikakīḷāasukham̐**.

“**Te kirā**”ti-ādi vitthāradassanaṃ. **Kira**-saddo hettha vitthārajotakoyeva, na tu anussavanāruciyaḍijotako tathāyeva Pāḷiyaṃ, Aṭṭhakathāsu ca vuttattā. **Sirivibhavenāti** sarīrasobhaggādisiriyā, parivārādisampattiyā ca. **Nakkhattanti** chaṇaṃ. Yebhuyyena hi nakkhattayogena katattā tathāyogo vā hotu, mā vā, nakkhattamicceva vuccati. **Āhāranti** ettha ko devānamāhāro, kā ca tesamāhāraavelāti? Sabbesampi kāmāvacaradevānaṃ sudhāhāro.

Dvādasapāpadhammavigghātena hi sukhasa dhāraṇato devānaṃ bhojanaṃ “sudhā”ti vuccati. Sā pana setā saṅkhūpamā atulyadassanā suci sugandhā piyarūpā. Yaṃ sandhāya **Sudhābhojanajātake** vuttam—

“Saṅkhūpamaṃ seta’matulyadassanaṃ,
Suciṃ sugandhaṃ piyarūpa’mabbhutaṃ.

Adiṭṭhapubbaṃ mama jātu cakkhubhi,
Kā devatā paṇisu kiṃ sudho’dahī”ti¹,

“Bhuttā ca sā dvādasa hanti pāpake,
Khuddaṃ pipāsaṃ aratiṃ daraklamaṃ.
Kodhūpanāhañca vivādapesuṇaṃ,
Sītuṇha tandiṇca rasuttamaṃ idan”ti² ca.

Sā ca heṭṭhimehi heṭṭhimehi uparimānaṃ uparimānaṃ paṇītatamā hoti, taṃ yathāsakaṃ parimitadivasavasena divase divase bhuñjanti. Keci pana vadanti “biḷārapadappamāṇaṃ sudhāhāraṃ te bhuñjanti, so jivhāya ṭhapitamatto yāva kesagganakhaggā kāyaṃ pharati, yathāsakaṃ gaṇitadivasavasena satta divase yāpanasamattho hoti”ti. Keci vāde panettha **biḷārapada**-saddo suvaṇṇasaṅkhātassa saṅkhyāvisesassa vācako. Pamāṇato pana udumbaraphalappamāṇaṃ, yaṃ paṇitalaṃ kabaḷaggahantipi vuccati. Vuttañhi **madhukose**—

“Paṇirakkho picu cāpi, suvaṇṇakamudumbaraṃ.
Biḷārapadakaṃ paṇi-talaṃ taṃ kabaḷaggahan”ti.

“**Nirantaraṃkhādantāpi pivantāpi**”ti idaṃ parikappanāvasena vuttaṃ, na pana evaṃ niyamavasena tathā khādanapivanānamaniyamabhāvato. **Kammajatejassa balavabhāvo** uḷārapuññaṇibbattattā, uḷāragarusiniddhasudhāhārajīraṇato ca. **Karajakāyassa mandabhāvo** pana sukhumālabhāvato. Teneva hi Bhagavā indasālaguhāyaṃ pakatipathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhātum asakkontaṃ Sakkaṃ devarājānaṃ “oḷārikaṃ kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhehi”ti avoca. Manussānaṃ pana kammajatejassa mandabhāvo, karajakāyassa balavabhāvo ca vuttaviparītena veditabbo. **Karajakāyoti** ettha **ko** vuccati sarīraṃ, tattha pavatto

1. Khu 6. 103 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 6. 104 piṭṭhe.

rajo **karajo**, kim tam? Sukkasoṇitaṃ. Tañhi “rāgo rajo na ca pana reṇu vuccatī”¹ti evaṃ vuttarāgarajaphalattā sarīravācakena ka-saddena visesetvā kāraṇavohārena “karajo”ti vuccati. Tena sukkasoṇitasāṅkhātena karajena sambhūto kāyo karajakāyoti ācariyā. Tathā hi kāyo mātāpettikasambhavoti vutto. **Mahā-assapūrasuttantaṭṭikāyaṃ** pana “karīyati gabbhāsaye khiṇiyatīti karo, sambhavo, karato jātoti karajo, mātāpettikasambhavoti attho. Mātu-ādīnaṃ saṅṭhāpanavasena karato hatthato jātoti karajoti apare. Ubhayathāpi karajakāyanti catusantatirūpamāhā”ti vuttaṃ. Karoti putte nibbattetīti karo, sukkasoṇitaṃ, tena jāto karajotipi vadanti. Tathā asambhūtopi ca devādīnaṃ kāyo tabbohārena “**karajakāyo**”ti vuccati yathā “pūṭikāyo, jarasiṅgālo”ti. **Tesanti** manussānaṃ. **Acchayāgu** nāma pasannā akasaṭṭā yāgu. **Vatthunti** karajakāyaṃ. **Ekam āhāra**velanti ekadivasamattaṃ, kesañci matena pana sattāhaṃ.

Evaṃ anvayato byatirekato ca dassetvā upamāvasenapi tamāvīkaronto “**yathā nāmā**”ti-ādīmāha. **Tattapāsāṇeti** accuṇhapāsāṇe. Rattasetapadumato avasiṭṭhaṃ **uppalaṃ**. **Aṭṭhakathāyanti** Mahā-aṭṭhakathāyaṃ. **Avisesenāti** “devānaṃ”ti avisesena, devānaṃ kammajatejo balavā hoti, karajaṃ mandanti vā kammajatejakarajakāyānaṃ balavamandatāsāṅkhātākāraṇasāmaññena. Tadetam hi kāraṇaṃ sabbesampi devānaṃ samānameva, tasmā sabbepi devā gahetabbāti vuttaṃ hoti. Kabaḷikārahūtaṃ sudhāhāraṃ upanissāya jīvantīti **kabaḷikārahārūpajīvino**. **Kecīti** abhayagirivāsino.

“**Khiḍḍāpadussanamatteneva hete Khiḍḍāpadosikāti vuttā**”ti ayaṃ pāṭho “**teyeva cavantīti veditabbā**”ti etassānantare paṭhitabbo tadanusandhikattā. Ayañhetthānusandhi—yadi sabbepi evaṃ karontā kāmāvacaradevā caveyyuṃ, atha kasmā “khiḍḍāpadosikā”ti nāmavisesena Bhagavatā vuttāti? Vicāraṇāya evamāhāti, etena imamatthaṃ dasseti “sabbepi devā evaṃ cavantāpi khiḍḍāya padussanasabhāvamattaṃ pati

1. Khu 7. 406; Khu 8. 154 piṭṭhesu.

nāmvasesena tathā vuttā”ti. Yadeke vadeyyum “kecivādapatitṭhāpakoyaṃ pāṭho”ti, tadayuttameva iti-saddantarikattā, ante ca tassa avijjamānattā. Atthikehi pana tassa kecivādasamavarodhanaṃ ante itisaddo yojetabboti.

47-48. Manopadosinoti kattivasena padasiddhi, manopadosikāti ca sakatthavuttivasena, atthamattaṃ pana dassetuṃ “**manenā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. “Manopadosakā”ti vā vattabbe i-kārāgamavasena evaṃ vuttaṃ. **Manenā**ti issāpakatattā paduṭṭhena manasā. Aparo nayo—usūyanavasena manasā padoso **manopadoso**, vināsabhūto so etesamatthīti **manopadosikāti**. “Te aññamaññamhi paduṭṭhacittā kilantakāyā kilantacittā te devā tamhā kāyā cavantī”ti vacanato “**ete Cātumahārājikā**”ti āha. Manena padussanamatteneva hete Manopadosikāti vuttā. “**tesu kirā**”ti-ādi vitthāro. **Rathena vīthim paṭipajjati**ti upalakkhaṇamattaṃ aññehi aññatthāpi paṭipajjanasambhavato. **Etanti** attano sampattiṃ. **Uddhumāto viyāti** pītiyā karaṇabhūtāya unnato viya. **Bhijjamāno viyāti** tāya bhijjanto viya, pītiyā vā kattubhūtāya bhañjito viya. **Kuddhā nāma suvijānanā honti**, tasmā **kuddhabhāvamassa ñatvāti** attho.

Akuddho rakkhatiti kuddhassa so kodho itarasmim akujjhante anupādāno ceva ekavāramattaṃ uppattiyā anāsevano ca hutvā cāvetuṃ na sakkoti, udakantaṃ patvā aggi viya nibbāyati, tasmā akuddho itaraṃ cavanato rakkhati. Ubhosu pana kuddhesu bhiyyo bhiyyo aññamaññamhi parivaḍḍhanavasena tikhiṇasamudācāro nissayadhanaraso kodho uppajjamāno hadayavatthuṃ nidahanto accantasukhumālakarajakāyaṃ vināseti, tato sakalopi attabhāvo antaradhāyati, tamatthaṃ dassetuṃ māha “**ubhosu panā**”ti-ādi. Tathā cāha Pāḷiyaṃ “te aññamaññamhi paduṭṭhacittā kilantakāyā kilantacittā te devā tamhā kāyā cavantī”ti. **Ekassa kodho itarassa paccayo hoti, tassapi kodho itarassa paccayo hoti**ti ettha kodhassa bhiyyo bhiyyo parivaḍḍhanāya eva paccayabhāvo veditabbo, na cavanāya nissayadhanarasena attanoyeva kodhena hadayavatthuṃ nidahantena

accantasukhumālassa karajakāyassa cavanato. **Kandantānamyeva orodhānanti** anādaratthe sāmivacanam. **Ayamettha dhammatāti** ayam tesam karajakāyamandatāya, tathā-uppajjanakassa ca kodhassa balavatāya ṭhānaso cavanabhāvo etesu devesu rūpārūpadhammānam dhammaniyāmo sabhāvoti attho.

49-52. **Cakkhādīnam bhedaṃ passatīti** virodhipaccayasannipāte vikārāpattidassanato, ante ca adassanūpagamanato vināsam passati oḷārikattā rūpadhammabhedassa. **Paccayam datvāti** anantarapaccayādivasena paccayasattim datvā, paccayo hutvāti vuttam hoti, tasmā na passatīti sambandho, balavatarampi samānam iminā kāraṇena na passatīti adhippāyo. **Balavataranti** ca cittassa lahutarabhedam sandhāya vuttam. Tathā hi ekasmiṃ rūpe dharanteyeva soḷasa cittāni bhijjanti. **Cittassa bhedaṃ na passatīti** ettha khaṇe khaṇe bhijjantampi cittam parassa anantarapaccayabhāveneva bhijjati, tasmā purimacittassa abhāvam paṭicchādetvā viya pacchimacittassa uppattito bhāvapakkho balavataro pākaṭova hoti, na abhāvapakkhoti idam kāraṇam dassetuṃ “**cittam panā**”ti-ādi vuttanti daṭṭhabbam. Ayañcattho alābhacakkanidassanena dīpetabbo. Yasmā pana takkīvādī¹ nānattanayassa duravadhānatāya, ekattanayassa ca micchāgahitattā “yadevidam² viññāṇam sabbadāpi evarūpena pavattati, ayam me attā nicco”ti-ādinā abhinivesam janesi, tasmā tamattham “**so tam apassanto**”ti-ādinā saha upamāya vibhāveti.

Antānantavādavaṇṇanā

53. Antānantasahacarito vādo **antānanto** yathā “kuntāpacarantī”ti, antānantasannissayo vā yathā “mañcā ukkuṭṭhim karontī”ti, so etesanti **antānantikāti** attham dassetuṃ “**antānantavādā**”ti vuttam. Vuttanayena antānantasahacarito, tannissayo vā, antānantesu vā pavatto vādo etesanti **antānantavādā**. Idāni “antavā ayam loko”ti-ādinā vakkhamānapāṭhānurūpaṃ attham vibhajanto “**antam vā**”ti-ādimāha. Amati gacchati bhāvo osānametthāti hi **anto**,

1. Takkikena (Ka)

2. Tadevidam (Ka)

mariyādā, tappaṭisedhanena **ananto**. Anto ca ananto ca antānanto ca nevantānānanto ca **antānanto** tveva vutto sāmāññaniddesena, ekasesena vā “nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanan”ti-ādīsu¹ viya. Catutthapadañhettha tatiyapadena samānatthanti antānantapadeneva yathāvuttanayadvayena catudhā attho viññāyati. Kassa panāyaṃ antānantoti? Lokīyati saṃsāranissaraṇatthikehi diṭṭhigatikehi avapassīyati, lokiyanti vā ettha tehi puññāpuññāni, tabbipāko cāti “loko”ti saṅkhyāṃ gatassa attano. Tenāha Pāliyaṃ “antānantāṃ lokassa paññāpentī”ti. Ko paneso attāti? Jhānavisayabhūtaṃ kaṣiṇanimittaṃ. Ayañhi diṭṭhigatiko paṭibhāganimittaṃ cakkavāḷapariyantāṃ, apariyantāṃ vā vaḍḍhanavasena, tadanussavādivasena ca tattha, lokasaññī viharati, tathā ca Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vakkhati “taṃ ‘loko’ti gahetvā”ti². Keci pana vadanti “jhānaṃ, taṃsampayuttadhammā ca idha attā, lokoti ca gahitā”ti, taṃ Aṭṭhakathāya na sameti.

Etthāha—yuttaṃ tāva purimānaṃ tiṇṇampi vādīnaṃ antānantikattaṃ antañca anantañca antānantañca ārabbhavattavādattā, pacchimassa pana takkikassa tadubhayapaṭisedhanavasena pavattavādattā kathaṃ antānantikattanti? Tadubhayapaṭisedhanavasena pavattavādattā eva. Antānantapaṭisedhanavādopi hi so antānantavisayoyeva tamārabbha pavattattā. Etadatthameva hi sandhāya Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ “**antaṃ vā antantaṃ vā antānantaṃ vā nevantānānantaṃ vā ārabbha pavattavādā**”ti vuttaṃ. Atha vā yathā tatiyavāde desapabhedavasena ekasseva lokassa antavatā, anantavatā ca sambhavati, evamettha takkivādepi kālapabhedavasena ekasseva tadubhayasambhavato aññamaññapaṭisedhena tadubhayaññeva vuccati, dvinnampi ca paṭisedhānaṃ pariyudāsata. Kathaṃ? Antavantapaṭisedhena hi anantavā vuccati, anantavantapaṭisedhena ca antavā. Dvipaṭisedho hi pakatīyatthañāpako. Iti paṭisedhanavasena antānantasaṅkhātassa ubhayassa vuttattā yuttoyeva tabbisayassa pacchimassāpi antānantikabhāvoti. Yadevaṃ so antānantikavādabhāvato tatiyavādasamavarodheyeva siyāti? Na, kālapabhedassa adhippetattā. Desapabhedavasena hi antānantiko tatiyavādī viya

1. Ma 3. 109; Saṃ 1. 243; Khu 1. 77 piṭṭhādīsu.

2. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 106 piṭṭhe.

pacchimopi takkiko kālapabhedavasena antānantiko hoti. Kathaṃ? Yasmā ayaṃ lokasaññito attā ananto kadāci sakkhidiṭṭhoti adadhigatavisesehi mahesihi anusuyyati, tasmā nevantavā. Yasmā panāyaṃ antavā kadāci, sakkhidiṭṭhoti tehiyeva anusuyyati, tasmā nānantavāti. Ayaṃ takkiko avaḍḍhitabhāvapubbakattā paṭibhāganimittānaṃ vaḍḍhitabhāvassa ubhayathā labbhamānassa parikappitassa attano appaccakkhakaritāya anussavādimatte ṭhatvā vaḍḍhitakālavasena “nevantavā”ti paṭikkhipati, avaḍḍhitakālavasena pana “nānantavā”ti, na pana antatānantatānaṃ accantamabhāvena yathā taṃ “nevasaññānāsaññā”ti. Yathā cānussutikatakkino, evaṃ jātissaratakki-ādīnampi vasena yathāsambhavaṃ yojetabbaṃ.

Keci pana yadi panāyaṃ attā antavā, evaṃ sati dūradese upapajjanānussaraṇādīkiccanibbatti na siyā. Atha anantavā, evañca idha ṭhitasseva devalokanirayādīsu sukhadukkhānubhavanaṃ siyā. Sace pana antavā ceva anantavā ca, evampi tadubhayadosasamāyogo siyā. Tasmā “antavā, anantavā”ti ca abyākaraṇīyo attāti evaṃ takkanavasena catutthavādappavattim vaṇṇenti. Yadi panesa vuttanayena antānantiko bhavēyya, atha kasmā “ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu ‘antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭṭumo’ti, tesam musā”ti-ādīnā¹ tassa purimavādattayapaṭikkhepo vuttoti? Purimavādattayassa tena yathāhippetappakāravilakkhaṇabhāvato. Teneva hi kāraṇena tathā paṭikkhepo vutto, na pana tassa antānantikattābhāvena, na ca pariyantarahitadiṭṭhivācāhi paṭikkhepena, avassañcetaṃ evameva ñātābbaṃ. Aññathā hesa amarāvikkhepapakkhaññeva bhajeyya catutthavādo. Na hi antatā-anantatā tadubhayavinimutto attano pakāro atthi, takkīvādī ca yuttimaggakoyeva. Kālabhedavasena ca ekasmimpi loke tadubhayaṃ no na yujjati. Bhavatu tāva pacchimavādīdvayassa antānantikabhāvo yutto antānantānaṃ vasena ubhayavisayattā tesam vādassa. Kathaṃ pana purimavādīdvayassa paccekaṃ antānantikabhāvo yutto

1. Dī 1. 22 piṭṭhe.

siyā ekekavisayattā tesam vādassāti? Vuccate—samudāye pavattamāna-saddassa avayavepi upacāravuttito. Samuditesu hi antānantavādīsu pavattamāno antānantika-saddo tattha niruḷhatāya tadavayavesupipaccekaṃ antānantikavādīsu pavattati yathā “arūpajjhānesu paccekaṃ aṭṭhavimokkhapariyāyo”, yathā ca “loke sattāsayo”ti. Atha vā abhinivesato purimakāle pavattavitakkavasena ayaṃ tattha vohāro kato. Tesañhi diṭṭhigatikānaṃ tathārūpacetosamādhisamadhigamato pubbakāle “antavā nu kho ayaṃ loko, udāhu anantavā”ti ubhayākārāvalambino vitakkassa vasena niruḷho antānantikabhāvo pacchā visesalābhena tesu antānantavādesu ekasseva vādassa saṅgahe uppannepi purimasiddharuḷhiyā vohārīyati yathā “sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā”ti-ādīsu¹ arahati sattapariyāyo, yathā ca bhavantaragatepi maṇḍūkādivohāroti.

54-60. Paṭibhāganimittavaḍḍhanāya heṭṭhā, upari, tiriyañca cakkavāḷapariyantagatāgatavasena antānantabhāvoti dassetuṃ “**paṭibhāganimittan**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Tanti** paṭibhāganimittan. **Uddhamadho avaḍḍhetvā tiriyaṃ vaḍḍhetvā**ti etthāpi “cakkavāḷapariyantam katvā”ti adhikāravasena yojetabbaṃ. **Vuttanayenā**ti “takkayatīti takkī”ti-ādinā² saddato, “catubbidho takkī”ti-ādinā³ atthato ca sassatavāde vuttanayena. **Diṭṭhapubbānusārenā**ti dassanabhūtena viññāṇena upaladdhapubbassa antavantādino anussaraṇena, evañca katvā anussutitakkīsuddhatakkīnampi idha saṅgaho siddho hoti. Atha vā diṭṭhaggahaṇeneva “naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā”ti-ādīsu⁴ viya sutādīnampi gahitabhāvo veditabbo. “Antavā”ti-ādinā icchitassa attano sabbadābhāvaparāmasanavaseneva imesaṃ vādānaṃ pavattanato sassatadiṭṭhisāṅgaho daṭṭhabbo. Tathā hi vakkhati “satteva ucchedadiṭṭhiyo, sesā sassatadiṭṭhiyo”ti⁵.

1. Saṃ 1. 98 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 98 piṭṭhe.

3. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 99 piṭṭhe.

4. Dī 1. 5, 60 piṭṭhesu.

5. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 112 piṭṭhe.

Amarāvikkhepavādavaṇṇanā

61. Na maratīti “evamevā”ti sanniṭṭhānābhāvena na upacchijjati, anekantikāyeva hotīti vuttam hoti. **Pariyantarahitāti**-osānavigatā, anitṭhaṅgatāti attho. **Vividhoti** “evampi me no”ti-ādinā nānappakāro. **Khepoti** sakavādena paravādānam khipanam. Ko paneso amarāvikkhepoti? Tathāpavatto diṭṭhippadhāno tādisāya vācāya samuṭṭhāpako cittuppādayeva. Amarāya diṭṭhiyā, vācāya ca vikkhipanti, vividhamapanentīti vā **amarāvikkhepino**, teyeva “amarāvikkhepikā”tipi yujjati. “**Macchajāti**”cceva avatvā “**ekā**”ti vadantomacchajātiviseso esoti dasseti. **Ito cito ca sandhāvati** ekasmiṃ sabhāve anavaṭṭhānato. Yathā **gāhaṃ na upagacchati**, tathā sandhāvanato, etena amarāya vikkhepo tathā, so viyāti **amarāvikkhepoti** atthamāha “sā ummujjananimujjanādivasenā”ti-ādinā vikkhepapadatthena upamittatā. Ayameva hi attho Ācariyasāriputtattherenāpi **Sāratthadīpaniyam**¹ vutto. Amarā viya vikkhepo amarāvikkhepoti keci. Atha vā amarā viya vikkhipantīti **amarāvikkhepino**, teyeva **amarāvikkhepikā**.

62. Vikkhepavādino uttarimanussadhamme, abyākatadhamme ca² sabhāvabhedavasena paṭivijjhituṃ ñāṇam natthīti kusalākusalapadānam kusalākusalakammamāpathavaseneva attho vutto. **Vighāto** vihesā kāyikadukkham “vippaṭisārappattiyā”ti domanassassa hetubhāvena vacanato, tenāha “**dukkham bhaveyyā**”ti. **Musāvādeti** nimitte bhummavacanam, nissakkatthe vā. Musāvādahetu, musāvādato vā ottappena ceva hiriyā cāti attho. Kīdisam amarāvikkhepamāpajjatīti āha “**apariyantavikkhepan**”ti, tena amarāsadisavikkhepasaṅkhātāṃ dutiyanayam nivatteti. Yathāvutte hi nayadvaye paṭhamanayavasenāyamattho dassito, dutiyanayavasena pana amarāsadisavikkhepan dassetuṃ “idam kusalanti puṭṭho”ti-ādivacanam vakkhati.

“**Evantipi me no**”ti yam tayā puṭṭham, tam evantīpi me laddhi no hotīti attho. Evaṃ sabbattha yathārahaṃ. **Aniya mitavikkhepoti** sassatādīsu

1. Sārattha-Ṭī 1. 145 piṭṭhe.

2. Akusaladhammepi (Dī-Ṭī 1. 163 piṭṭhe.)

ekasmimpi pakāre aṭṭhatvā vikkhepakaraṇaṃ, paravādinā yasmim̐ kismiñci pakāre pucchite tassa paṭikkhepavikkhepoti vuttaṃ hoti. Atha vā apariyantavikkhepadassanaṃyeva Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ kataṃ “evantiṃpi me noti aniyamitavikkhepo”ti-ādinā, “idaṃ kusalanti vā akusalanti vā puṭṭho”ti-ādinā ca. “Evantiṃpi me no”ti-ādinā hi aniyametvā, niyametvā ca sassatekaccasassatucchedatakkivādānaṃ paṭisedhanena taṃ taṃ vādaṃ paṭikkhipateva apariyantavikkhepavādattā. “Amarāvikkhepino”ti dassetvā attanā pana anavaṭṭhitavādattā na kismiñci pakkhe avatiṭṭhatīti imamattamaṃ dassetuṃ “**sayāṃ pana idaṃ -pa- na byākarotī**”ti āha. Idāni kusalādīnaṃ abyākaraṇena tadeva anavaṭṭhānaṃ vibhāveti “**idaṃ kusalanti puṭṭho**”ti-ādinā. Tenevāha “**ekasmimpi pakkhe na tiṭṭhati**”ti. **Kiṃ no noti te laddhīti** neva na hotīti tava laddhi hoti kinti attho. **No notipi me noti** neva na hotītipi me laddhi no hoti.

63. Attano paṇḍitabhāvavisaṃyānaññeva rāgādīnaṃ vasena yojanaṃ kātuṃ “**ajānantopi**”ti-ādimāha. **Sahasāti** anupadhāretvā vegena. **Bhadramukhāti** paṇḍitānaṃ samudāciṇṇamālapanaṃ, sundaramukhāti attho. **Tatthāti** tasmim̐ byākaraṇe, nimitte cetam̐ bhummaṃ. Chandarāgapadānaṃ samānatthabhāvepi vikappanajotakena **vā-saddena** योग्यता gobaḷibaddādīnayena bhinnatthāva yuttāti āha “**chando dubbalarāgo, rāgo balavarāgo**”ti. **Dosapaṭiḥhesupi** eseva nayo. **Ettakampi nāmāti** ettha **api-saddo** sampiṇḍane vattati, **nāma-saddo** garahāyaṃ. Na kevalaṃ ito uttaritameva, atha kho ettakampi na jānāmi nāma, pageva taduttarijānanti attho. Parehi katasakkārasamānavisaṃyānaṃ pana rāgādīnaṃ vasena ayaṃ yojanā—kusalākusalaṃ yathābhūtaṃ apajānantopi yesamaḥaṃ samavāyena kusalameva “kusalan”ti, akusalameva “akusalan”ti ca byākareyyaṃ, tesu tathābyākaraṇahetu “aho vata re paṇḍito”ti sakkārasammānaṃ karontesu mama chando vārāgo vā assāti. **Dosapaṭiḥhesupi** vuttavipariyāyena yojetabbaṃ. “Taṃ mamaṃ upādānaṃ, so mamaṃ vighāto”ti idaṃ abhidhammanayena¹ yathāḷābhavacanaṃ yathāsambhavaṃ yojetabbanti āha “**chandarāgadvayan**”ti-ādi.

1. Abhi 1. 240 piṭṭhe.

Taṇhādiṭṭhiyo eva hi “upādānan”ti abhidhamme¹ vuttā. Idāni suttantanayena avisesayojanam dasseti “**ubhayampi vā**”ti-ādinā. Suttante hi dosopi “upādānan”ti vutto “kodhupādānavinibandhā vighātam āpajjanti”ti-ādīsu². “**Ubhayampi**”ti ca atthato vuttaṃ, **na** saddato catunnampi saddānamatthadvayavācakattā. **Daḷhaggahaṇanti** amuñcanaggahaṇam. Paṭighopi hi ārammaṇam na muñcati upanāhādivasena pavattanato, lobhasseva upādānabhāvena pākaṭattā dosassāpi upādānabhāvam dassetuṃ idaṃ vuttaṃ. **Vihananam** vihimśanam vibādhanam. Rāgopi hi pariḷāhasena sāraddhavuttitāya nissayam vihanati. “**Rāgo hī**”ti-ādinā rāgadosānam upādānabhāve visesadassanamukhena tadatthasamatthanam. Vināsetukāmatāya ārammaṇam gaṇhātīti sambandho. **Itīti** tasmā gahaṇavihananato.

64. Paḍati sabhāvadhamme jānāti, yathāsabhāvaṃ vā gacchatīti **paṇḍā**, sā yesam te paṇḍitāti attham dasseti “**paṇḍiccenā**”ti-ādinā. Paṇḍitassa bhāvo **paṇḍiccam**, paññā. Yena hi dhammena pavattinimittabhūtena yutto “paṇḍito”ti vuccati, soyeva dhammo **paṇḍiccam**. Tena sutacintāmayapaññā vuttā tāsameva visayabhāvato. Samāpattilābhino hi bhāvanāmayapaññā. “Nipuṇā”ti iminā pana kammanibbattam paṭisandhipaññāsaṅkhātam sābhāvikaññam vuttanti āha “**saṇhasukhumabuddhino**”ti. **Atthantaranti** atthanānattam, atthameva vā. “**Viññātaparappavādā**”ti etena **kata**-saddassa kiriyāsāmaññāvācakattā “katavijjo”ti-ādīsu viya kata-saddo ñāṇānuyuttatam vadatīti dasseti. “**Katavādaparicayā**”ti etena pana “katasippo”ti-ādīsu viya samudāciṇṇavādatam. Ubhinnamantarā pana samuccayadvayena sāmāññaniddesam, ekasesam vāti daṭṭhabbam. Vāavedhīnam rūpam sabhāvo viya rūpametesanti **vāavedhirūpāti** āha “**vāavedhidhanuggahasadisā**”ti. Satadhā bhinnassa vālaggassa asukoṭivedhakadhanuggahasadisāti attho. Tādisoyeva hi “**vāavedhī**”ti adhippeto. **Maññe**-saddo upamaḷotakoti vuttam “**bhindantāvīyā**”ti. **Paññāgatenāti** paññāpabhedena, paññāya eva vā. Samanuyuñjanā laddhiyā pucchā. Samanugāhanā taṃkāraṇassāti dasseti “**kiṃ kusalan**”ti-ādinā. Samanubhāsanāpi ovādavasena samanuyuñjanāyevāti

1. Abhi 1. 240 piṭṭhe.

3. Dī-Ṭī 1. 163 piṭṭhepi.

āha “**samanuyuñjeyyun**”ti. “Na sampāyeyyan”ti ettha da-kārassa yakārādesataṃ, eyya-saddassa ca sāmattiyyatthataṃ dassetuṃ “**na sampādeyyan**”ti-ādi vuttam.

65-66. Mandā atikkhā paññā yassāti **mandapañño**, tenāha “apaññassevetam nāman”ti. Mohamūho”ti vattabbe ha-kāralopena “**momūho**”ti vuttam, tañca atisayatthadīpakam pariyāyadvayassa atirekatthabhāvatoti yathā “padaṭṭhānan”ti vuttam “**atisammūlho**”ti. Siddhe hi sati punārambho niyamāya vā hoti, attantaraviññāpanāya vā. Yathā pubbe kammunā āgato, tathā-idhāpīti **Tathāgato**, satto. Ettha ca kāmam purimānampi tiṇṇam kusalādīdhammasabhāvānavabodhato attheva mandabhāvo, tesam pana attano kusalādīdhammānavabodhassa avabodhanato viseso atthīti. Pacchimoyeva tadabhāvato mandamomūhabhāvena vutto. Nanu ca pacchimassāpi attano dhammānavabodhassa avabodho atthiyeva “atthiparo loko”ti iti ce me assa, ‘atthi paro loko’ti iti te nam byākareyyam, evantipi me no”ti-ādivacanatotī? Kiñcāpi atthi, na pana tassa purimānam viya apariññātadhammabyākaraṇanimittamusāvādādībhāyanajigucchānākāro atthi, atha kho mahāmūlho yevāti tathāvesa vutto. Atha vā “evantipi me no”ti-ādinā pucchāya vikkhepakaraṇattham “atthiparo loko”ti iti ce mam pucchāsīti pucchāṭṭhapanameva tena dassiyati, na attano dhammānavabodhāvabodhoti ayameva visesena “mando momūho”ti vutto. Teneva hi tathāvādīnam sañcayam belatṭhaputtam ārabba “ayañca imesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam sabbabālo sabbamūlho”ti¹ vuttam. Tattha “atthi paro loko”ti sassatadassanavasena, sammādiṭṭhivasena vā pucchā. Yadi hi diṭṭhigatiko sassatadassanavasena puccheyya, yadi ca sammādiṭṭhiko sammādassanavasenāti dvidhāpi attho vaṭṭati. “Natthi paro loko”ti natthikadassanavasena, sammādiṭṭhivasena vā, “atthi ca natthi ca paro loko”ti ucchedadassanavasena, sammādiṭṭhivasena vā, “nevatthi na natthi paro loko”ti vuttapakārattayapaṭikkhepe sati pakārantarassa asambhavato atthitānatthitāhi navattabbākāro paro lokoti vikkhepaññeva

1. Dī 1. 55 piṭṭhe.

purakkhārena, sammādiṭṭhivasena vā pucchā. Sesacatukkattayepi vuttanayānusārena attho veditabbo. Puññasāṅkhārattiko viya hi kāyasāṅkhārattikena purimacatukkasaṅgahito eva attho sesacatukkattayena sattaparāmāsapuññādisaphalatācodanāyena¹ saṅgahito. Ettha hi tatiyacatukkena puññādikammasaphalatāya, sesacatukkattayena ca sattaparāmāsātāya codanāyayo vuttoti daṭṭhabbāṃ.

Amarāvikkhepiko pana sassatādīnaṃ attano aruccanatāya sabbattha “evantipi me no”ti-ādīnaṃ vikkhepaññeva karoti. Tattha “evantipi me no”ti-ādī tatha tattha pucchitākārapaṭisedhanavasena vikkhepākāradassanaṃ. Kasmā pana vikkhepavādino paṭikkhepova sabbattha vutto. Nanu vikkhepapakkhassa “evamevan”ti anujānanampi vikkhepapakkhe avaṭṭhānato yuttarūpaṃ siyāti? Na, tatthāpi tassa sammūḷhattā, paṭikkhepavaseneva ca vikkhepavādassa pavattanato. Tathā hi Sañcayo Belaṭṭhaputto raññā Ajātasattunā sandiṭṭhikaṃ Sāmaññaphalaṃ puṭṭho paralokatthitādīnaṃ paṭisedhanamukheneva vikkhepaṃ byākāsi.

Etthāha—nanu cāyaṃ sabbopi amarāvikkhepiko kusalādayo dhamme, paralokatthitādīni ca yathābhūtaṃ anavabujjhamāno tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho pucchāya vikkhepanamattaṃ āpajjati, atha tassa katham diṭṭhigatikabhāvo siyā. Na hi avattukāmassa viya pucchitattamañānantassa vikkhepakaraṇamattena diṭṭhigatikatā yuttāti? Vuccate—na heva kho pucchāya vikkhepakaraṇamattena tassa diṭṭhigatikatā, atha kho micchābhinivesavasena. Sassatābhinivesavasena hi, micchābhiniviṭṭhoyeva puggalo mandabuddhitāya kusalādidhamme, paralokatthitādīni ca yāthāvato appaṭibujjhamāno attanā aviññātassa atthassa paraṃ viññāpetumasakkuṇeyyatāya musāvādabhayena ca vikkhepamāpajjati. Tathā hi vakkhati “yāsāṃ satteva ucchedadiṭṭhiyo, sesā sassatadiṭṭhiyo”ti². Atha vā puññapāpānaṃ, tabbipākānañca anavabodhena, asaddahanena ca tabbisayāya pucchāya vikkhepakaraṇameva sundaranti khantiṃ ruciṃ uppādetvā abhinivisantaṃ uppannā visumyevesā ekā diṭṭhi sabbhaṅgadiṭṭhi viyāti daṭṭhabbāṃ. Tathā ca

1. Attaparāmāsapuññādisaphalatācodanāyena (Dī-Ṭī 1. 165 piṭṭhe.)

2. Dī-Ṭī 1. 112 piṭṭhe.

vuttaṃ “pariyantarahitā diṭṭhigatikassa diṭṭhi ceva vācā cā”¹. Yaṃ panetaṃ vuttaṃ “imepi cattāro pubbe pavattadhammānusāreṇeva diṭṭhiyā gahitattā pubbantakappikesu paviṭṭhā”²ti, tadetassa amarāvikkhepavādassa sassatadiṭṭhisāṅgahavaseneva vuttaṃ. Kathaṃ panassa sassatadiṭṭhisāṅgahoti? Uccedavasena anabhinivesanato. Natthi hi koci dhammānaṃ yathābhūtavēdī vivādabahulattā lokassa. “Evamevaṃ”³ti pana saddantarena dhammanijjhānanā anādikālikā loke, tasmā sassatalesassa ettha labbhanato sassatadiṭṭhiyā etassa saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo.

Adhiccasmuppannavādavaṇṇanā

67. Adhicca yadicchakaṃ yaṃ kiñci kāraṇaṃ kassaci buddhipubbaṃ vinā samuppannoti attalokasaññitānaṃ khandhānaṃ adhiccuppatti-ākārārammaṇadassanaṃ **adhiccasmuppannaṃ** tadākārasannissayeneva pavattito, tadākārasahacaritato ca yathā “mañcā ghosanti, kuntā pacaranti”⁴ti, adhiccasamuppannadassanaṃ vā antapadalopena **adhiccasmuppannaṃ** yathā “rūpabhavo rūpan”⁵ti, imamatthaṃ sandhāya “**adhiccasmuppanno**”⁶ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Akāraṇasamuppannanti** kāraṇamantarena yadicchakaṃ samuppannaṃ.

68-73. **Asaññasattā**ti ettha **etaṃ** asaṅgāvacananti attho. **Desanāsīsanti** desanāya jeṭṭhakaṃ padhānabhāvena gahitattā, tena saññaṃ dhuraṃ katvā Bhagavatā ayaṃ desanā katā, na pana tattha aññesaṃ arūpadhammānampi atthitāyāti dasseti, tenevāha “**acittuppādā**”⁷ti-ādi. Bhagavā hi yathā lokuttaradhammaṃ desento samādhiṃ, paññaṃ vā dhuraṃ katvā deseti, evaṃ lokiyadhammaṃ desento cittaṃ, saññaṃ vā. Tattha “yasmaṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti”², pañcaṅgiko sammāsamādhi”³, pañcañāṇiko sammāsamādhi”⁴, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti”⁵, tathā “yasmaṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti”⁶, kimcitto tvaṃ bhikkhu”⁷, manopubbaṅgamā dhammā”⁸, santi bhikkhave

1. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 106 piṭṭhe.

4. Dī 3. 234; Abhi 2. 347 piṭṭhesu.

7. Vi 1. 75, 101 piṭṭhesu.

2. Abhi 1. 72 piṭṭhe.

5. Ma 1. 215 piṭṭhe.

8. Khu 1. 13; Khu 10. 107, 275, 277 piṭṭhesu.

3. Dī 3. 232 piṭṭhe.

6. Abhi 1. 17 piṭṭhe.

sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino¹, nevasaññānāsaññāyatana²”ti² ca evamādīni suttāni etassatthassa sādhakāni. **Tittham** vuccati micchāladdhi tattheva bāhullena paribbhamanato taranti bālā ethhāti katvā, tadeva anappakānamanatthānam, titthiyānañca sañjātidesaṭṭhena, nivāsaṭṭhena vā āyatananti **titthāyatanaṃ**, tasmiṃ, aññatitthiyasamayeti attho. Titthiyā hi upapattiviseṣe vimuttisaññino, saññāvirāgāvirāgesu ādīnavānisaṃsadassāvino ca hutvā asaññasamāpattiṃ nibbattetvā akkhaṇabhūmiyaṃ upapajjanti, na sāsānikā, tena vuttaṃ “**ekacco titthāyatane pabbajitvā**”ti. **Vāyokasiṇe parikammaṃ katvāti** catutthe bhūtakasiṇe paṭhamādīni tīṇi jhānāni nibbattetvā tatiyajjhāne ciṅṇavasī hutvā tato vuṭṭhāya catutthajjhānādhiḡamāya parikammaṃ katvā, tenevāha “**catutthajjhānaṃ nibbattetvā**”ti.

Kasmā panettha vāyokasiṇeyeva parikammaṃ vuttanti? Vuccate— yatheva hi rūpapaṭibhāgabdhūtesu kaṣiṇaviseṣesu rūpavibhāvanena rūpavirāgabdhāvanāsaṅkhāto arūpasamāpattiviseṣo sacchikariyati, evaṃ aparibyattaviggahatāya arūpapaṭibhāgabdhūte kaṣiṇaviseṣe arūpavibhāvanena arūpavirāgabdhāvanāsaṅkhāto arūpasamāpattiviseṣo adhiḡamiyati, tasmā ettha “saññā rogo saññā gaṇḍo”ti-ādīnā³, “dhi cittaṃ, dhibbate taṃ cittaṃ”ti-ādīnā⁴ ca nayena arūpapavattiyā ādīnavadassanena, tadabhāve ca santapaṇītabhāvasaṇṇiṭṭhānena rūpasamāpattiyā abhisāṅkharāṇaṃ, rūpavirāgabdhāvanā pana saddhiṃ upacārena arūpasamāpattiyo viṣesena paṭhamārūppajjhānaṃ. Yadi evaṃ “paricchinnākāsakaṣiṇepī”ti vattabbaṃ. Tassāpi hi arūpapaṭibhāgatā labbhatīti? Vattabbamevetarṃ kesañci, avacanaṃ pana pubbācariyehi aggahitabhāvena. Yathā hi rūpavirāgabdhāvanā virajjanīyadhammabhāvamatte parinibbindā⁵ virajjanīyadhammapaṭibhāgabdhūte ca visayaviseṣe pātubhavati, evaṃ arūpavirāgabdhāvanāpīti vuccamāne na koci virodho. Titthiyeheva pana tassā samāpattiyā paṭipajjitabbatāya, tesañca visayapadesanimittasseva tassa jhānassa paṭipattito taṃ kāraṇaṃ

1. Dī 3. 209, 218, 241, 252; Am 2. 427; Am 3. 201; Khu 8. 167 piṭṭhesu.

2. Dī 3. 252 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 3. 20 piṭṭhe.

4. Dī-Ṭī 1. 167 piṭṭhepi.

5. Virajjanīyadhammabhāvamattena parinipphannā (Dī-Ṭī 1. 167 piṭṭhe.)

passantehi pubbācariyehi catuttheyeva bhūtakasiṇe
 arūpavirāgabhāvanāparikammaṃ vuttanti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kiñca bhiyyo—
 vaṇṇakasiṇesu viya purimabhūtakasiṇattayepi vaṇṇapaṭicchāyāva paṇṇatti-
 ārammaṇaṃ jhānassa lokavohārānurodheneva pavattito, evañca katvā
Visuddhimagge¹ pathavīkasiṇassa ādāsacandamaṇḍalūpamāvacanañca
 samatthitaṃ hoti. Catutthe pana bhūtakasiṇe bhūtaṭicchāyā eva jhānassa
 gocarabhāvaṃ gacchatīti tasseva arūpapaṭibhāgatā yuttā, tasmā
 vāyokasiṇeyeva parikammaṃ vuttanti veditabbaṃ.

Kathaṃ passatīti āha “**citte satī**”ti-ādi. **Santoti** nibbuto,
 diṭṭhadhammanibbānametanti vuttaṃ hoti. **Kālaṃ katvā**ti maraṇaṃ katvā,
 yo vā manussaloke jīvanakālo upatthambhakaṭṭhāyehi karīyati, taṃ
 karitvātipi attho. **Asaññasattesu nibbatta**ti asaṅghasattasaṅkhāte sattanikāye
 rūpapaṭisandhivaseneva upapajjati, aññesu vā cakkavālesu tassā bhūmiyā
 atthitāya anekavidhabhāvaṃ sandhāya puthuvacananiddesotipi daṭṭhabbaṃ.
Idhevāti pañcavokārabhaveyeva. **Tatthā**ti asaṅghābhava. Yadi
 rūpakkhandaṃ mattameva asaṅghābhava pātubhavati, kathaṃ
 arūpasannissayena vinā tatha rūpaṃ pavattati, nanu siyā
 arūpasannissitāyeva rūpakkhandaṃ uppatti idheva pañcavokārabhave
 tathā uppattiyā adassanatoti? Nāyamanuyogo aññatthāpi appaviṭṭho, kathaṃ
 pana rūpasannissayena vinā arūpadhātuyā arūpaṃ pavattatīti. Idampi hi tena
 samānājatīyameva. Kasmā? Idheva adassanato, kathañca kabaḷikārāhārena
 vinā rūpadhātuyā rūpaṃ pavattatīti. Idampi ca taṃsabhāvameva, kiṃ
 kāraṇā? Idha adassanato yeva. Iti aññatthāpi tathā pavattidassanato, kimetena
 aññanidassanena idheva anuyogena. Apica yathā yassa cittasantānassa
 nibbattikāraṇaṃ rūpe avigatataṇhaṃ, tassa saha rūpena sambhavato rūpaṃ
 nissāya pavatti rūpasāpekkhatāya kāraṇassa. Yassa pana nibbattikāraṇaṃ
 rūpe vigatataṇhaṃ, tassa vinā rūpena pavatti rūpanirapekkhatāya kāraṇassa,
 evaṃ yassa rūpappabandhassa nibbattikāraṇaṃ arūpe vigatataṇhaṃ, tassa
 vinā arūpena pavatti arūpanirapekkhatāya kāraṇassa, evaṃ
 bhāvanābalābhāvato pañcavokārabhave rūpārūpasambhavo viya,
 bhāvanābalena catuvokārabhave

1. Visuddhi 1. 122 piṭṭhe.

arūpasseva sambhavo viya ca. Asaññībhavēpi bhāvanābalena rūpasseva sambhavo daṭṭhabboti.

Kathamā pana tattha kevalo rūpappabandho paccuppannapaccayarahito cirakālaṃ pavattatīti paccetabbaṃ, kittakaṃ vā kālaṃ pavattatīti codanaṃ manasi katvā “**yathā nāmā**”ti-ādimāha, tena na kevalaṃ idha ceva aññattha ca vutto āgamoyeva etadatthañāpane, atha kho ayaṃ panettha yuttīti dasseti. **Jiyāvegukkhittoti** dhanujiyāya vegena khipito. **Jhānavego** nāma jhānānubhāvo phaladāne samatthata. **Tattakameva kālanti** ukkaṃsato pañca mahākappasatāni. **Tiṭṭhantīti** yathānibbatta-iriyāpathameva cittakammarūpakasadisā hutvā tiṭṭhanti. **Jhānavegeti** asaññasamāpattiparikkhitte catutthajjhānakammavege, pañcamajjhānakammavege vā. **Antaradhāyatīti** paccayanirodhena nirujjhati na pavattati. **Idhāti** kāmāvacarabhaveti attho aññattha tesamanuppattito. **Paṭisandhisaññāti** paṭisandhicittuppādo yeva saññāsīsena vutto. Kathamā pana anekakappasatamatikkamena ciraniruddhato viññāṇato idha viññāṇamuppajjati. Na hi niruddhe cakkhupasāde cakkhuvīññāṇamuppajjamānaṃ diṭṭhanti? Nayidamekantato daṭṭhabbaṃ. Niruddhampi hi cittaṃ samānajātikassa antarā anuppajjanato samanantarapaccayamattaṃ hotiyeva, na bījaṃ. Bījaṃ pana kammameva, tasmā kammato bījabhūtato ārammaṇādīhi paccayehi asaññībhavato cutānaṃ kāmādhātuyā upapattiviññāṇaṃ hotiyeva, tenāha “**idha paṭisandhisaññā uppajjati**”ti. Ettha ca yathā nāma utuniyāmena pupphaggaḥaṇe niyatakālānaṃ rukkhānaṃ vidāraṇasañkhāte vekhe dinne vekhabalena aniyamatā hoti pupphaggaḥaṇassa, evameva pañcavokārabhave avippayogena vattamānesu rūpārūpadhammesu rūpārūpavirāgabhāvanāsañkhāte vekhe dinne tassa samāpattivekhabalassa anurūpato arūpabhave, asaññabhave ca yathākkamaṃ rūparahitā, arūparahitā ca khandhānaṃ pavatti hotīti veditabbaṃ.

Kasmā panettha puna saññuppādā ca pana “te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti”ti saññuppādo tesamā cavanassa kāraṇabhāvena vutto, “saññuppādā”ti vacanaṃ vā kimatthadassananti codanāya “**yasmā panā**”ti-ādimāha. Idha paṭisandhisaññuppādēna tesamā cavanassa paññāyanato ñāpakahetubhāvena vutto, “saññuppādā”ti vacanaṃ vā tesamā

cavanassa paññāyanabhāvadassananti adhippāyo. “Saññuppādā”ti hi etassa saññuppādena hetubhūtena cavanti, saññuppādā vā uppādasaññā te devāti sambandho. **Santabhāvāyāti** nibbānāya. Nanu cettha jātisatasahassadasasaṁvaṭṭādīnamatthake, tadabbhantare vā pavattāya asaññūpapattiyā vasena lābhī-adhiccāsammuppannikavādopi lābhissatavādo viya anekabhedo sambhavaṭīti? Saccameva, anantarattā pana āsannāya asaññūpapattiyā vasena lābhī-adhiccāsammuppannikavādo nayadassanavasena ekova dassitoti daṭṭhabbam. Atha vā sassatadiṭṭhisāṅgahato adhiccāsammuppannikavādassa sassatavāde āgato sabbopi desanānayo yathāsambhavaṁ adhiccāsammuppannikavādepi gahetabboti imassa visesassa dassanattam Bhagavatā lābhī-adhiccāsammuppannikavādo avibhajitvā dassito, avassañcassa sassatadiṭṭhisāṅgaho icchitabbo saṁkilesapakkhe sattānamajjhāsayaassa sassatucchedavaseneva duvidhattā, tesu ca ucchedappasaṅgābhāvato. Tathā hi Aṭṭhakathāyaṁ āsayasaddassa atthuddhārasena vuttam “sassatucchedadiṭṭhi cā”ti, tathā ca vakkhati “yāsaṁ satteva ucchedadiṭṭhiyo, sesā sassatadiṭṭhiyo”ti¹.

Nanu ca adhiccāsammuppannikavādassa sassatadiṭṭhisāṅgaho na yutto “ahaṁ hi pubbe nāhosin”ti-ādivasena pavattanato apubbasattapātubhāvagāhakkatā. Sassatadiṭṭhi pana attano, lokassa ca sadābhāvagāhinī “atthitveva sassatisaman”ti pavattanatoti? No na yutto anāgatakoṭi-adassanena sassataggāhasamavarodhattā. Yādipi hi ayam vādo “somhi etarahi ahutvā santatāya pariṇato”ti² attano, lokassa ca atītakoṭiparāmasanavasena pavatto, tathāpi vattamānakālato paṭṭhāya na tesam katthaci anāgate pariyantaṁ passati, visesena ca paccuppannānāgatakālesu apariyantadassanapabhāvito sassatevādo, yathāha “sassatisamaṁ tatheva ṭhassati”ti³. Yadevaṁ siyā imassa ca vādassa, sassatavādādīnañca pubbantakappikesu saṅgaho na yuttoyeva anāgatakālaparāmasanavasena pavattattāti? Yutto eva samudāgamassa atītakoṭṭhāsikattā. Tathā hi nesam

1. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 112 piṭṭhe. 2. Dī 1. 27 piṭṭhe. 3. Dī 1. 12 piṭṭhe. (Atthato samānam)

samudāgamo atītaṃsapubbenivāsañāṇehi,
tappatirūpakānussavādipabhāvitehi ca takkanehi saṅgahitoti, tathā ceva
saṃvaṇṇitaṃ. Atha vā sabbattha appaṭihatañāṇacārena dhammassāminā
niravasesato agatiṃ, gatiṃca yathābhūtaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
paveditā etā diṭṭhiyo, tasmā yāvatikā diṭṭhiyo Bhagavatā desitā, yathā ca
desitā, tāvatikā tathā ceva sanniṭṭhānato sampaṭicchitabbā, na cettha
yuttivicāraṇā kātabbā Buddhavisayattā. Acinteyyo hi Buddhānaṃ
Buddhavisayo, tathā ca vakkhati “tattha na ekantena kāraṇaṃ
pariyesitabban”ti¹.

Dutiyabhāṇavāraṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Aparantakappikavādavaṇṇanā

74. “Aparanteñāṇaṃ², aparantānudiṭṭhino”ti-ādīsu³ viya
aparantasaddānaṃ yathākkamaṃ anāgatakālakotṭhāsavācakaṃ sandhāyāha
“anāgatakotṭhāsasaṅkhātan”ti. “Pubbantam kappetvā”ti-ādīsu vuttanayena
“aparantaṃ kappetvā”ti-ādīsipi attho veditabbo. Visamattameva cettha
vakkhāma.

Saññīvādavaṇṇanā

75. Āghātanā uddhanti **uddhamāghātanam**, maraṇato uddham pavatto
attāti attho. “Uddhamāghātanam”ti pavatto vādo **uddhamāghātano**
sahacaraṇavasena, taddhitavasena ca, antalopaniddeso vā esa. So etesanti
uddhamāghātanikā. Evaṃ saddato nipphannaṃ atthato eva dassetuṃ
“**uddhamāghātanā attānaṃ vadanti**”ti vuttaṃ, āghātanā uddham uparibhūtaṃ
attabhāvanti attho. Te hi diṭṭhigatikā “uddham maraṇato attā nibbikāro”ti
vadanti. “**So etesan**”ti-ādinā assatthiyattham dasseti yathā “Buddhamassa
atthīti Buddho”ti. Ayaṃ Aṭṭhakathāto aparo nayo—saññīti pavatto vādo
saññī sahacaraṇādinayena, saññī vādo etesanti **saññīvādā** samāsavasena.
Saññīvādo eva vādo etesanti hi attho.

1. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 110 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 1. 216 piṭṭhe.

3. Dī 1. 28 piṭṭhe.

76-77. **Rūpī attā**ti ettha kaṣiṇarūpaṃ “attā”ti kasmā vuttaṃ, nanu rūpavinimuttana attanā bhavitabbaṃ “rūpamassa atthī”ti vutte saññāya viya rūpassāpi attaniyattā. Na hi “saññī attā”ti ettha saññā eva attā, atha kho “saññā assa atthī”ti atthena attaniyāva, tathā ca vuttaṃ “**tattha pavattasaññañcassa ‘saññā’ti gahetvā**”ti? Na kho panetamevaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ “rūpamassa atthīti rūpī”ti, atha kho “ruppanasīlo rūpī”ti. Ruppanañcetta rūpasarikhatāya kaṣiṇarūpassa vaḍḍhitāvaḍḍhitakālavasena visesāpatti. Sā hi “natthī”ti na sakkā vattum parittavipulatādivisesasabbhāvato. Yadevaṃ siyā “ruppanasīlo rūpī”ti, atha-imassa vādassa sassatadiṭṭhisaṅgaho na yujjati ruppanasīlassa bhedasabbhāvato? Yujjateva kāyabhedato uddham parikappitassa attano nibbikāratāya tena adhippetattā. Tathā hi vuttaṃ “arogo paraṃ maraṇā”ti. Atha vā “rūpamassa atthīti rūpī”ti vuttepi na koci doso kappanāsiddhena bhedena abhedassāpi niddesadassanato yathā “silāputtakassa sarīran”ti.

Apica avayavavasena avayavino tathāniddesanidassanato yathā “kāye kāyānupassī”ti¹, ruppanaṃ vā **rūpaṃ**, rūpasabhāvo, tadassa atthīti **rūpī**, attā “rūpino dhammā”ti-ādīsu² viya, evañca katvā attano rūpasabhāvattā “rūpī attā”ti vacanaṃ nāyāgatamevāti vuttaṃ “**kaṣiṇarūpaṃ attā**”ti. “**Gahetvā**”ti etena cetassa sambandho. **Tatthā**ti kaṣiṇarūpe. **Assā**ti parikappitassa attano, ājīvakādayo takkamattena paññāpentī viyāti attho. Ājīvakā hi takkikāyeva, na lābhino. Niyatavādītāya hi kammaphalapaṭikkhepato natthi tesam jhānasamāpattilābho. Tathā hi kaṇhābhijāti-ādīsu kālakādirūpaṃ “attā”ti ekacce ājīvakā paṭijānanti. Purimanayena cettha lābhīnaṃ dasseti, pacchimanayena pana takkikaṃ. Evamīdisesu. **Roga**-saddo bhaṅgapariyāyo bhaṅgassāpi rujjanabhāvato, evañca katvā aroga-saddassa niccapariyāyatā upapannā hoti, tenāha “**nicco**”ti. **Roga**-saddo vā byādhipariyāyo. **Arogo**ti pana rogarahitatāsīsena nibbikāratāya niccataṃ diṭṭhigatiko paṭijānātīti dassetum “**nicco**”ti

1. Saṃ 3. 150, 151, 158 piṭṭhādīsu.

2. Abhi 1. 5 piṭṭhe.

vuttaṃ.

Kasiṇuggahāṭimākāsaṭṭhamārūppaviññāṇanattibhāvākiñcaññāyatanāni yathārahamarūpasamāpattinimittāṃ nāma. Nimbapaṇṇe tapparimāṇo tittakaraso viya sarīrapparimāṇo arūpī attā sarīre tiṭṭhatīti takkamatteneva nigaṇṭhā “arūpī attā saññī”ti paññapentīti āha “**nigaṇṭhādayo viyā**”ti.

Tatiyā panāti “rūpī ca arūpī ca attā”ti laddhi. **Missakagāhavasenāti** rūpārūpasamāpattīnaṃ yathāvuttāni nimittāni ekajjhaṃ katvā ekova “attā”ti, tattha pavattasaññāncassa “saññā”ti gahaṇavasena. Ayañhi diṭṭhigatiko rūpārūpasamāpattilābhī tāsāṃ nimittāṃ rūpabhāvena, arūpabhāvena ca “attā”ti gahetvā “rūpī ca arūpī cā”ti abhinivesaṃ janesi athetavādino viya, takkamatteneva vā rūpārūpadhammānaṃ missakagahaṇavasena “rūpī ca arūpī ca attā”ti abhinivissa aṭṭhāsi. **Catutthāti** “neva arūpī ca nārūpī ca attā”ti laddhi. **Takkagāhenevāti** sañkhārasesasukhumabhāvappattadhammā viya accantasukhumabhāvappattiyā sakiccasādhanaśamatthatāya khambhakucchi¹ hatthapādādisaṅghāto viya neva rūpī, rūpasabhāvānavattanato na ca arūpīti evaṃ pavattatakkagāheneva.

Ayaṃ Aṭṭhakathāmuttako nayo—neva rūpī nārūpīti ettha hi antānantikacatutthavāde viya aññamaññapaṭikkhepavasena attho veditabbo. Satipi ca tatiyavādena imassa samānatthabhāve tattha desakālabhedavasena viya idha kālavatthubhedavasena tatiyacatutthavādānaṃ viseso daṭṭhabbo. Kālabhedavasena hi idha tatiyavādassa pavatti rūpārūpanimittānaṃ saha-anupaṭṭhānato. Catutthavādassa pana vatthubhedavasena pavatti rūpārūpadhammasamūhabhāvatoti. Dutiyacatukkaṃ antānantikavāde vuttanayena veditabbaṃ sabbathā saddatthato samānatthattā. Yaṃ panettha vattabbaṃ, tampi “amati gacchati bhāvo osānametthā”ti-ādinā amhehi vuttameva, kevalaṃ pana tattha pubbantakappanāvasena pavatto, idha aparantakappanāvasenāti ayaṃ viseso pākaṭoyeva. Kāmañca nānattasaññī attāti ayampi vādo samāpannakavasena labbhati. Aṭṭhasamāpattilābhino diṭṭhigatikassa vasena saññābhedasambhavato. Tathāpi

1. Thambhakuṭṭa (Di-Ṭī 1. 171 piṭṭhe.)

samāpattiyam ekarūpeneva saññāya upaṭṭhānato lābhivasena ekattasaññitā sātisayam yuttāti āha “**samāpannakavasena ekattasaññī**”ti.

Ekasamāpattilābhino eva vā vasena attho vedītabbo. Satipi ca samāpattibhedato saññābhedasambhavo bahiddhā puthuttārammaṇeyeva saññānānattassa oḷārikassa sambhavato takkīvaseneva nānattasaññitam dassetum “**asamāpannakavasena nānattasaññī**”ti vuttam.

Parittakasiṇavasenati avaḍḍhitattā appakakasiṇavasena, **kasiṇa**ggahaṇaṅcetha saññāya visayadassanam. Visayavasena hi saññāya parittatā, iminā ca satipi saññāvinimuttadhamme “saññāyeva attā”ti vadatīti dasseti. Esa nayo **vipulakasiṇavasena**ti etthāpi. Evañca katvā antānantikavāde ceva idha ca antānantacatukke paṭhamadutiya vādesu saddatthamattato samānesupi sabhāvato tehi dvīhi vādehi imesam dvinnam vādānam viseso siddho hoti, aññathā vuttappakāresu vādesu satipi pubbantāparantakappanabhedamattena kehici visese kehici avisesoyeva siyāti.

Ayam pana Aṭṭhakathāmuttako nayo—“aṅguṭṭhappamaṇo attā, aṇumatto attā”ti-ādīladdhivasena paritto ca so saññī cāti **parittasaññī** kāpilakāṇādapabhutayo¹ viya. Attano sabbagatabhāvapaṭijānavasena appamaṇo ca so saññī cāti **appamaṇasaññī**ti.

Dibbacakkhuparibhaṇḍattā yathākammūpagañāṇassa dibbacakkhupabhāvajanitena yathākammūpagañāṇena dissamānāpi sattānam sukhādisamaṅgitā dibbacakkhunāva diṭṭhā nāmāti āha “**dibbena cakkhunā**”ti-ādi. Catukkanayam, pañcakanayañca sandhāya “**tikacatukkajjhānabhūmiyan**”ti vuttam. Diṭṭhigatikavisayāsu hi pañcavokārajhānabhūmīsu vehapphalabhūmīm ṭhapetvā avasesā yathāraham catukkanaye tikajjhānassa, pañcakanaye ca catukkajjhānassa vipākaṭṭhānattā **tikacatukkajjhānabhūmiyo** nāma. Suddhāvāsā pana tesamavisayā. **Nibbattamānanti** uppajjamānam. Nanu ca “ekantasukhī attā”ti-ādīnā pavattavādānam aparantadiṭṭhibhāvato “nibbattamānam disvā”ti paccuppannavacanam anupapannameva siyā. Anāgatavisayā hi ete vādāti? Upapannameva anāgatassa ekantasukhībhāvādīkassa

1. Kapilakāṇādādayo (Dī-Ṭī 1. 172 piṭṭhe.)

pakappanāya paccuppannanibbattidassanena adhippetattā. Tenevāha “nibbattamānaṃ disvā ‘ekantasukhī’ti gaṇhātī”ti. Ettha ca tassam tassam bhūmiyaṃ bāhullena sukhādisahitadhammappavattidassanaṃ paṭicca tesam “ekantasukhī”ti-ādigahaṇato tadanurūpāyeva bhūmi vuttāti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Saddantarābhisambandhasena viya hi atthapakaraṇādivasenapi atthaviseso labbhati. “Ekantasukhī”ti-ādīsu ca ekantabhāvo bahulaṃ pavattimattam pati payutto. Tathāpavattimattadassanena tesam evaṃ gahaṇato. Atha vā hatthidassaka-andhā viya diṭṭhigatikā yaṃ yadeva passantī, taṃ tadeva abhinivissa voharanti. Vuttañhetam Bhagavatā **Udāne** “aññatitthiyā bhikkhave paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā”ti-ādi¹, tasmā alamettha yuttimagganāti. “Dibbena cakkhunā disvāti vuttamattham samatthetum “visesato hi”ti-ādi vuttam.

Asaññīnevasaññīnāsaññīvādavaṇṇanā

78-83. Atha na koci viseso atthīti codanaṃ sodheti “**kevalaññī**”ti-ādinā. “Asaññī”ti ca “nevasaññīnāsaññī”ti ca gaṇhantānaṃ tā diṭṭhiyoti sambandho. **Kāraṇanti** visesakāraṇaṃ, diṭṭhisamudāgamakāraṇaṃ vā. Satipi kiñci kāraṇapariyesanasambhave diṭṭhigatikavādānaṃ anādariyabhāvaṃ dassetum “**na ekantena kāraṇaṃ pariyesitabban**”ti vuttam. Kasmāti āha “**diṭṭhigatikassā**”ti-ādi, etena pariyesanakkhamābhāvatoti apariyesitabbakāraṇaṃ dasseti. Idam vuttam hoti—asaññīvāde asaññībhava nibbattasattavasena pavatto paṭhamavādo, “saññaṃ attato samanupassatī”ti ettha vuttanayena saññaṃyeva “attā”ti gahetvā tassa kiñcanabhāvena ṭhitāya aññāya saññāya abhāvato “asaññī”ti pavatto dutiyavādo, tathā saññāya saha rūpadhamme, sabbe eva vā rūpārūpadhamme “attā”ti gahetvā pavatto tatiyavādo, takkaḡāhaseneva catutthavādo pavatto.

Dutiyacatukkepi kasiṇarūpassa asaññājanasabhāvatāya asaññīti katvā antānantikavāde vuttanayena cattāro vikappā pavattā. Nevasaññīnāsaññīvāde pana nevasaññīnāsaññībhava nibbattasattasseva

1. Khu 1. 163 piṭṭhe.

cutipaṭisandhīsu, sabbattha vā paṭusaññākiccaṃ kātum̐ asamatthāya
 sukhumāya saññāya atthibhāvapaṭijānanavasena paṭhamavādo, asaññīvāde
 vuttanāyena sukhumāya saññāya vasena,
 sañjānanasabhāvatāpaṭijānanavasena ca dutiyavādādayo pavattāti. Evaṃ
 kenaci pakārena satipi kāraṇapariyesanasambhāve diṭṭhigatikavādānaṃ
 pariyesanakkhamābhāvato ādaraṃ katvā mahussāhena tesāṃ kāraṇaṃ na
 pariyesitabbanti. Etesāṃ pana saññī-asaññīnevasaññīnāsaññīvādānaṃ
 sassatadiṭṭhisāṅgho “arogo paraṃ maraṇā”ti vacanato pākāṭoyeva.

Ucchedavādavaṇṇanā

84. Avijjamānassa vināsāsambhavato atthibhāvahetuko ucchedoti
 dassetuṃ vijjamānavācakena santa-saddena “sato”ti Pāḷiyaṃ vuttanti āha
 “vijjamānassā”ti. Vijjamānatāpayutto cesa diṭṭhigatikavādavisayo sattoyeva
 idha adhippetoti dassanattham̐ Pāḷiyaṃ “sattassā”ti vuttam̐, tena
 imamattham̐dasseti—yathā hetuphalabhāvena pavattamānānaṃ
 sabhāvadhammānaṃ satipi ekasantānapariyāpannānaṃ bhinnasantatipatitēhi
 visese hetuphalabhūtānaṃ paramatthato bhinnasabhāvattā
 bhinnasantānapatitānaṃ viya accantaṃ bhedasanniṭṭhānena nānattanayassa
 micchāgahaṇaṃ ucchedābhinivesassa kāraṇaṃ, evaṃ hetuphalabhūtānaṃ
 vijjamānepi sabhāvabhede ekasantatipariyāpannatāya ekattanayena
 accantamābhedaḡahaṇampi kāraṇamevāti. Santānavasena hi pavattamānesu
 khandhesu ghanavinibbhogābhāvena tesāṃ idha sattagāho, sattassa ca
 atthibhāvagāhahetuko ucchedavādo, anupubbanirodhavasena pana
 nirantaravināso idha “ucchedo”ti adhippeto yāvāyaṃ attā ucchijjamāno
 bhavati, tāvāyaṃ vijjatiyevāti gahaṇatoti āha “upacchedan”ti. U-saddo hi
 upa-saddapariyāyo, so ca upasaṅkamanattho, upasaṅkamaṇācētha
 anupubbamuppajjitvā aparāparaṃ nirodhavasena nirantaratā. Apica
 punānuppajjamānavasena nirudayavināsoyeva **ucchedo** nāma
 yathāvuttanāyena gahaṇatoti āha “upacchedan”ti. U-saddo, hi upa-saddo ca
 ettha uparibhāgattho. Niruddhato parabhāgo ca idha uparibhāgoti vuccati.

Nirantaravasena, nirudayavasena vā visesena nāso **vināso**, so pana maṁsacakkhupaññācakkhūnaṁ dassanapathātikkamanato adassanamevāti āha “**adassanan**”ti. Adassane hi **nāsa**-saddo loke niruḷho “dve cāpare vaṇṇavikāranāsā”ti-ādīsu¹ viya. **Bhāvavigamanti** sabhāvāpagamaṁ. Yathādhammaṁ bhavanaṁ bhāvoti hi atthena idha **bhāva**-saddo sabhāvavācako. Yo pana nirantaraṁ nirudayavināsavasena ucchijjati, so attano sabhāvena ṭhātumasakkuṇeyyatāya “bhāvāpagamo”ti vuccati. “**Tatthā**”ti-ādinā ucchedavādassa yathāpāṭhaṁ samudāgamam nidassanamattena dasseti, tena vakkhati “tathā ca aññathā ca vikappetvāvā”ti. **Tatthāti** “sato sattassa ucchedaṁ vināsaṁ vibhavaṁ paññapenti”ti vacane. **Lābhī**ti dibbacakkhuññāḷābhī. Tadavasesalābhī ceva sabbaso alābhī ca idha aparantakappikaṭṭhāne “**alābhī**”tveva vuccati.

Cutinti sekkhaphuthujanānampi cutimeva. Esa nayo **cutimattamevāti** etthāpi. **Upapattiṁ apassantoti** daṭṭhuṁ samattheṇi sati anolokanavasena apassanto. **Na upapātanti** pubbayogābhāvena, parikkammākaraṇena vā upapattiṁ daṭṭhuṁna sakkoti, evañca katvā nayadvaye viseso pākaṭo hoti. Ko paralokaṁ jānāti, na jānātiyevāti natthikavādavasena ucchedaṁ gaṇhātīti saha pāṭhasesena sambandho, natthikavādavasena mahāmūḷhabhāveneva “ito añño paraloko atthī”ti anavabodhanato imaṁ diṭṭhiṁ gaṇhātīti adhippāyo. “Ettakoyeva visayo, yvāyaṁ indriyagocaro”ti attano dhītuyā hatthaggaṇhanakarājā viya kāmasukhābhīratatāyapi gaṇhātīti āha “**kāmasukhagiddhatāya vā**”ti. Vaṇṇato patitapaṇṇānaṁ vaṇṇena apaṭisandhikabhāvaṁ sandhāya “**na puna viruhanti**”ti vuttaṁ. **Evameva sattāti** yathā paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pavutto puna na paṭisandhīyati, evameva sabbepi sattā appaṭisandhikā maraṇapariyosānā aponobbhavikā appaṭisandhikamaraṇameva nigacchantīti attho. Udakapubbuḷakūpamā hi sattā puna anuppajjamānatoti tassa laddhi. **Tathāti** “lābhī anussaranto”ti² ādinā nidassanavasena vuttappakārena. **Aññathāti** takkanassa anekappakārasambhavato tato aññenapi pakārena. Lābhīnopi

1. Kāsikā 6. 3. 109 suttaṁ passitabbaṁ.

2. Arahatō (Ṭṭha)

cutito uddham upapātassa adassanamattam pati takkaneneva imā diṭṭhiyo uppajjantīti vuttam **“vikappetvāvā”**ti. Tathā ca vikappetvāva uppannā aññathā ca vikappetvāva uppannāti hi sambandho. Tattha “dve janā”ti-ādinā ucchedaggāhakappabhedadassanena imamattham dasseti. Yathā amarāvikkhepikavādā ekanta-alābhīvaseneva desitā, yathā ca uddhamāghātanikasaññīvāde catutthacatukke saññīvādā ekantalābhīvaseneva desitā, nayime. Ime pana sassatekaccasassatavādādayo viya lābhī-alābhīvaseneva desitāti. Yadevam kasmā sassatavādādīsu viya lābhīvasena, takkīvasena ca paccekam desanamakatvā sassatavādādīdesanāhi aññathā idha desanā katāti? Vuccate—desanāvilāsappattito. Desanāvilāsappattā hi Buddhā Bhagavanto, te veneyyajjhāsayanurūpam vividhenākārena dhammam desenti, na aññathā. Yadi hi idhāpi ca tathādesanāya nibandhanabhūto veneyyajjhāsayo bhavēyya, tathārūpameva Bhagavā vadeyya, katham? “Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya -pa- yathā samāhite citte sattānam cutūpapātāññāya cittam abhininnāmeti, so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena arahato cuticittam passati, puthūnam vā parasattānam, na heva kho taduddham upapattim. So evamāha ‘yato kho bho ayam attā rūpī cātumahābhūtikō mātāpettikasambhavo kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇa’ti”ādinā visesalābhino, takkino ca visum katvā. Yasmā pana tathādesanāya nibandhanabhūto veneyyajjhāsayo na idha bhavati, tasmā desanāvilāsena veneyyajjhāsayanurūpam sassatavādādīdesanāhi aññathāyevāyam desanā katāti daṭṭhabbam.

Atha vā sassatekaccasassatavādādīsu viya na idha takkīvādato visesalābhīvādo bhinnākāro, atha kho samānappakāratāya samānākāroyevāti imassa visesassa pakāsanattham ayamucchedavādo Bhagavatā purimavādehi viṣiṭṭhākārabhāvena desito. Sambhavati hi idha takkinopi anussavādivasena adhigamavato viya abhiniveso. Apica na imā diṭṭhiyo Bhagavatā anāgate

evambhāvīvasena desitā, nāpi evamete bhaveyyunti parikkappanāvasena, atha kho yathā yathā diṭṭhigatikehi “idameva saccam, moghamaññan”¹ti maññitā, tathā tathāyeva ime diṭṭhigatā yathābhuccam sabbaññutaññāṇena paricchinditvā pakāsītā, yehi gambhīrādippakārā aputhujjanagocarā Buddhadhammā pakāsanti, yesaṅca parikittanena Tathāgatā sammadeva thomitā honti.

Aparo nayo—yathā ucchedavādīhi diṭṭhigatikehi uttaruttarabhavadassīhi aparabhavadassīnam tesam vādapaṭisedhavasena sakasakavādā patiṭṭhāpitā, tathāyevāyaṃ desanā katāti purimadesanāhi imissā desanāya pavattibhedo na codetabbo, evaṅca katvā arūpabhavabhedavasena ucchedavādo catudhā vibhajitvā viya kāmārūpabhavabhedavasenāpi anekadhā vibhajitvāyeva vattabbo, evam sati Bhagavatā vuttasattakato bahutarabhedo ucchedavādo āpajjatīti, atha vā paccekam kāmārūpabhavabhedavasena viya arūpabhavavasenāpi na vibhajitvā vattabbo, evampi sati Bhagavatā vuttasattakato appatarabhedova ucchedavādo āpajjatīti ca evampakārāpi codanā anavakāsā eva hoti. Diṭṭhigatikānañhi yathābhimatam desanā pavattāti.

85. **Mātāpitūnam** etanti tamsambandhanato etam mātāpitūnam santakanti attho. **Sukkasoṇitanti** pitu sukkaṃ, mātu soṇitaṅca, ubhinnaṃ vā sukkaṅkaṅkhātam soṇitam. **Mātāpettiketi** nimitte cetam bhummaṃ. **Iti**ti imehi tīhi padehi. “Rūpakāyavasenā”ti avatvā “**rūpakāyasīsenā**”ti vadanto arūpampi tesam “attā”ti gahaṇam ñāpeti. Iminā pakārena **itthanti** āha “**evameke**”ti. **Evam**-saddo hettha idamattho, iminā pakārenāti attho. **Eketi** ekacce, aññe vā.

86. Manussānam pubbe gahitattā, aññesaṅca asambhavato “kāmāvacaro”ti ettha **chakāmāvacaradevaparīyāpannoti** attho. **Kabalīkāro** cettha yathāvuttasudhāhāro.

1. Ma 2. 150, 166, 381; Ma 3. 22, 23; Khu 1. 162 piṭṭhesu.

87. **Jhānāmanena nibbattoti** ettha yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā vuttameva. Mahāvayavo **aṅgo**, tattha visuṃ pavatto **paccaṅgo**, sabbehi aṅgapaccaṅgehi yutto tathā. **Tesanti** cakkhusotindriyānaṃ. **Itaresanti** ghānājivhākāyindriyānaṃ. Tesampi indriyānaṃ saṅṭhānaṃ purisavesavaseneva veditabbaṃ. Tathā hi **Aṭṭhakathāsu** vuttam “samānepi tattha ubhayalingābhāve purisasaṅṭhānāva tattha brahmāno, na itthisaṅṭhānā”ti¹.

88-92. **Ākāśānañcāyatana**-saddo idha bhaveyevāti āha “**ākāśānañcāyatanabhavan**”ti. Etthāha—yuttam tāva purimesu tīsu vādesu “kāyassa bheda”ti vuttum pañcavokārabhavapariyāpannaṃ attabhāvamārabha pavattattā tesam vādānaṃ, catuvokārabhavapariyāpannaṃ pana attabhāvaṃ nissāya pavattesu catutthādīsu catūsu vādesu kasmā “kāyassa bheda”ti vuttam. Na hi arūpīnaṃ kāyo vijjati. Yo bhedoti vucceyyāti? Saccametam, rūpattabhāve pana pavattavohāreneva diṭṭhigatiko arūpattabhāvepi kāyavohāraṃ āropetvā evamāha. Lokasmiñhi dissati aññatthabhūtopi vohāro tadaññatthasamāropito yathā taṃ “sasavisānaṃ, khaṃ pupphan”ti. Yathā ca diṭṭhigatikā diṭṭhiyo paññapenti, tathāyeva Bhagavāpi desetīti. Apica nāmakāyabhāvato phassādīdhammasamūhābhūte arūpattabhāve kāyaniddeso daṭṭhabbo. Samūhaṭṭhenapi hi “kāyo”ti vuccati “hatthikāyo assakāyo”ti-ādīsu viya. Ettha ca kāmāvacaradevattabhāvādiniravasesavibhavapatiṭṭhāpakānaṃ dutiyādivādānaṃ aparantakappikabhāvo yutto hotu anāgate addhavisayattā tesam vādānaṃ, katham pana diṭṭhigatikassa paccakkhabhūta manussattabhāvāpagamapatiṭṭhāpakassa paṭhamavādassa aparantakappikabhāvo yujjeyya paccuppannaddhavisayattā tassa vādassa. Dutiyavādādīnañhi purimapurimavādasaṅgahitasseva attano anāgate taduttaribhavūpapannassa samucchadabodhanato yujjati aparantakappikatā, tathā ceva vuttam “no ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvattā sammā samucchinnō hoti”ti-ādi². Yaṃ pana tattha vuttam “atthi kho bho añño attā”ti², taṃ manussattabhāvādiheṭṭhimattabhāvavisesāpekkhāya vuttam, na sabbathā aññabhāvato. Paṭhamavādassa pana anāgate taduttaribhavūpapannassa attano

1. Netthi-Ṭṭha 159 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 1. 31 piṭṭhe.

samucchedabodhanābhāvato, “atthi kho bho añño attā”ti ettha aññabhāvena aggahaṇato ca na yujjateva aparantakappikatāti? No na yujjati idhalokapariyāpannattepi paṭhamavāDavisayassa anāgatakālikasseva tena adhippetattā. Paṭhamavādināpi hi idhalokapariyāpannassa attano paraṃ maraṇā ucchedo anāgatakālavaseneva adhippeto, tasmā cassa aparantakappikatāya na koci virodhoti.

Dīṭṭhadhammanibbānavādavaṇṇanā

93. Ñāṇena daṭṭhabboti **diṭṭho**, diṭṭho ca so sabhāvaṭṭhena dhammo cāti **diṭṭhadhammo**, dassanabhūtena ñāṇena upaladdhasabhāvoti attho. So pana akkhānamindriyānaṃ abhimukhībhūto visayoyevāti vuttam **“paccakkhadhammo vuccatī”**ti. Tattha yo anindriyavisayo, sopi supākaṭabhāvena indriyavisayo viya hotīti katvā tathā vuttanti daṭṭhabbam, tenevāha **“tattha tattha paṭiladdhattabhāvassetam adhivacanan”**ti, tasmim tasmim bhave yathākammaṃ paṭilabbhitabbattabhāvassa vācakaṃ padaṃ, nāmanti vā attho. **Nibbāna**ñcetha dukkhavūpasamaneva, na aggaphalam, na ca asaṅkhatadhātu tesamavisayattāti āha **“dukkhavūpasamanam”**ti. Diṭṭhadhammanibbāne pavatto vādo etesanti **diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā**tipi yujjati.

94. Kāmanīyattā kāmā ca te anekāvayavānaṃ samūhabhāvato sattānañca bandhanato guṇā cāti **kāmaguṇā**ti attham sandhāyāha **“manāpiyarūpādīhi”**ti-ādi. Yāva phoṭṭhabbārammaṇañcetha **ādi**-saddena saṅgaṇhāti. **Suṭṭhu appitoti sammā ṭhapito**. Ṭhapanā cetha allīyanāti āha **“allīno”**ti. Parito tattha tattha kāmaguṇesu yathāsakaṃ indriyāni cāreti gocaraṃ gaṇhāpetīti attham dassetuṃ **“tesū”**ti-ādi vuttam, tenāha **“ito cito ca upaneti”**ti. **Pari**-saddavisitṭho vā idha **cara**-saddo kīḷāyanti vuttam **“palaḷati”**ti¹ ādi. **Palalaḷatī** hi pakārena laḷati, vilāsaṃ karotīti attho. **“Ettha cā”**ti-ādinā uttamakāmaguṇikānameva diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññapentīti dasseti. Mandhātumahārājavasavattīdevarājakāmaguṇā hi uttamatāya nidassitā, kasmāti āha **“evarūpe”**ti-ādi.

1. Laḷati (Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ)

95. **Aññathābhāvā**ti kāraṇe nissakkavacanaṃ. **Vuttanayenā**ti suttapadesu desitanayena, etena sokādīnamuppajjanākāraṃ dasseti. Ñātibhogarogasīladiṭṭhibyasañchi phuṭṭhassa cetaso abbhantaraṃ nijjhāyanaṃ socanaṃ **antonijjhāyanaṃ**, tadeva lakkhaṇametassāti **antonijjhāyanalakkhaṇo**. Tasmim soke samuṭṭhānahetubhūte nissitaṃ **tannissitaṃ**. Bhusaṃ vilapanam **lālappanaṃ**, tannissitameva lālappanaṃ, tadeva lakkhaṇamassāti **tannissitalālappanalakkhaṇo**. Pasādasāṅkhāte kāye nissitassa dukkhasahagatakāyaviññāṇassa paṭipīḷanaṃ **kāyapaṭipīḷanaṃ**, sasambhārakathanam vā etaṃ yathā “dhanunā vijjhatī”ti. Tadupanissayassa vā aṇiṭṭharūpassa pacchā pavattanato “rūpakāyassa paṭipīḷanaṃ”tipi vaṭṭati. Paṭighasampayuttassa manaso vihesanaṃ **manovighātaṃ**. Tadeva lakkhaṇamassāti sabbattha yojetabbaṃ. Ñātibyasañādinā phuṭṭhassa paridevanāyapi asakkuṇantassa antogatasokasamuṭṭhito bhūso āyāso **upāyāso**. So pana cetaso appasannākāro evāti āha “**visādalakkhaṇo**”ti. Sādanaṃ pasādanaṃ **sādo**, pasannatā. Anupasaggopi hi saddo sa-upasaggo viya yathāvuttassa atthassa bodhako yathā “gotrabhū”ti. Evaṃ sabbattha. Tato vigamanaṃ **visādo**, appasannabhāvo.

96. Vitakkaṃ **vitakkaṃ**, taṃ panatthato vitakkova, tathā **vicāritanti** etthāpi, tena vuttaṃ “**abhiniropanavasena pavatto vitakko**”ti-ādi. **Etenā**ti vitakkavicāre parāmasitvā karaṇaniddeso, hetuniddeso vā. Tenetamattham dīpeti “khobhakarasañbhāvattā vitakkavicārānaṃ taṃsahitampi jhānaṃ tehi sa-uppīḷanaṃ viya hotī”ti, tenāha “**sakaṇṭakaṃ¹ viya khāyati**”ti. Oḷārikabhāvo hi vitakkavicārasāṅkhātena kaṇṭakena saha pavattakathā. Kaṇṭakasahitabhāvo ca sa-uppīḷanatā eva, loke hi sakaṇṭakaṃ pharusakaṃ oḷārikanti vadanti.

97. Pīṭigataṃ **pīṭiyeva** “diṭṭhigataṃ”ti-ādīsu² viya gata-saddassa tabbhāvavuttito. Ayañhi saṃvaṇṇakānaṃ pakati, yadidaṃ anattakapadaṃ, tulyādhikaraṇapadañca ṭhapetvā atthavaṇṇanā. Tathā hi tattha tattha dissati.

1. Bhakaṇṭakaṃ (Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ)

2. Abhi 1. 93; Khu 7. 37 piṭṭhesu.

“yopanāti yo yādiso¹, nibbānadhātūti nibbāyanamattan”ti ca ādi. Yāya nimittabhūtāya ubbilāvanapītiyā uppannāya cittaṃ **ubbilāvitam** nāma, sāyeva **ubbilāvitattam** bhāvavācākassa nimitte pavattanato. Iti pītiyā uppannāya eva cittassa, ubbilāvanato tassa ubbilāvitabhāvo pītiyā kato nāmāti āha “**ubbilabhāvakarāṇaṃ**”ti.

98. Ābhujanaṃ manasikaraṇaṃ **ābhogo**. Sammā anukkamena, punappunaṃ vā ārammaṇassa āhāro **samannāhāro**. Ayaṃ pana **Tikāyaṃ**² vuttanayo—cittassa ābhuggabhāvo ārammaṇe abhinatabhāvo **ābhogo**. Sukhena hi cittaṃ ārammaṇe abhinataṃ toti, na dukkhena viya apanataṃ, nāpi adukkhamasukhena viya anabhinataṃ, anapanatañcāti. Ettha ca “manuññabhojanādīsu khuppipāsādi-abhibhūtassa viya kāmehi viveciyamānassa upādārammaṇapatthanāvisesato abhivaḍḍhati, manuññabhojanaṃ bhuttāvino viya pana uḷārakāmarasassa yāvadattham nīcitassa sahitassa bhuttakāmatāya kāmesu pātabyatā na hoti, visayānabhigiddhanato visayehi dummociyehi jalūkā viya sayameva muccatī”ti ca ayoniso ummujjitvā kāmagaṇasantappitatāya saṃsāradukkhavūpasamaṃ byākāsi paṭhamavādī. Kāmādīnaṃ ādīnavadassitāya, paṭhamādījhānasukhassa santabhāvadassitāya ca paṭhamādījhānasukhatittiyā saṃsāradukkhupacchedaṃ byākāmsu dutiyādivādino. Idhāpi ucchedavādeva vuttappakāro vicāro yathāsambhavaṃ ānetvā vattabbo. Ayaṃ panettha viseso—ekasmimpi attabhāve pañca vādā labbhanti. Paṭhamavāde yadi kāmagaṇasamappito attā, evaṃ so diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto. Dutiyādivādesu yadi paṭhamavādasaṅgahito soyeva attā paṭhamajjhānādisamaṅgī, evaṃ sati diṭṭhadhammanibbānappattoti. Teneva hi ucchedavāde viya idha Pāḷiyam “añño attā”ti aññaggahaṇaṃ na kataṃ. Kathaṃ pana accantanibbānapaññāpakassa attano diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādassa sassatadiṭṭhiyā saṅgaho, na ucchedadiṭṭhiyāti? Taṃtaṃsukhavisesasamaṅgitā paṭiladdhena bandhavimokkhena suddhassa attano sakarūpeneva avaṭṭhānadīpanato. Tesañhi tathāpaṭiladdhena kammabandhavimokkhena suddho hutvā diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto attā sakarūpeneva avaṭṭhāsīti laddhi. Tathā hi **Pāḷiyam** “ettāvataṃ kho

1. Vi 1. 28 piṭṭhādīsu.

2. Dī-Ṭī 1. 177 piṭṭhe.

bho yaṃ attā paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ patto hotī”ti
sassaabhāvañāpakacchāyāya eva tesāṃ vādadassanaṃ katanti.

“**Ettāvata**”ti-ādinā Pāḷiyatthasampiṇḍanaṃ. Tattha **yāsanti**
yathāvuttānaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ aniyamaniddesavacanaṃ. Tassa imā dvāsaṭṭhi
diṭṭhiyo kathitāti niyamaṇaṃ, niyatānapekkhavacanaṃ vā etaṃ “yaṃ
sandhāya vuttan”ti āgataṭṭhāne viya. **Sesāti** pañcapaññāsa diṭṭhiyo. Tāsu
antānantikavādādīnaṃ sassatadiṭṭhisāṅgahabhāvo tattha tattha pakāsitoyeva.
Kiṃ panettha kāraṇaṃ, pubbantāparantā eva diṭṭhābhinivesassa
visayabhāvena dassitā, na pana tadubhayamekajjhanti? Asambhavo evettha
kāraṇaṃ. Na hi pubbantāparantesu viya tadubhayavinimutte majjhante
diṭṭhikappanā sambhavati tadubhayantaramattena ittarakālattā. Atha pana
paccuppannatabhāvo tadubhayavemajjhaṃ, evaṃ sati diṭṭhikappanākkhamo
tassa ubhayasabhāvo pubbantāparantesuyeva antogadhoti kathaṃ
tadubhayamekajjhaṃ adassitaṃ siyā. Atha vā pubbantāparantavantatāya
“pubbantāparanto”ti majjhanto vuccati, sopi “pubbantakappikā ca
aparantakappikā ca pubbantāparantakappikā cā”ti upari vadantena
Bhagavatā pubbantāparantehi visuṃ katvā vutttoyevāti daṭṭhabbo.
Aṭṭhakathāyampi “sabbepi te pubbantāparantakappike”ti etena
sāmaññaniddesena, ekasesena vā saṅgahitoti veditabbaṃ. Aññathā hi
saṅkaḍḍhitvā vuttavacanaṃ niravasesasaṅkaḍḍhanābhāvato anattakata
āpajjeyyāti. Ke pana te pubbantāparantakappikāti? Ye antānantikā hutvā
diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādāti evamādinā ubhayasambandhābhinivesino
veditabbā.

100-104. “**Idāni**”ti-ādinā appanāvacaṇadvayassa viśesaṃ dasseti. Tattha
ekajjhanti rāsikaraṇatthe nipāto. Ekadhā karotīti **ekajjhanti**tipi neruttikā,
bhāvanapuṃsakañcetaṃ. **Iti**-saddo idamattho, iminā pakārena pucchitvā
vissajjesīti attho. **Ajjhāsanti** sassatucchedavasena diṭṭhijjhāsayaṃ.
Tadubhayavasena hi sattānaṃ saṅkilesapakkhe duvidho ajjhāsayo. Tathā hi
vuttaṃ—

“Sassatucchedadiṭṭhi ca, khanti cevānulomikā.

Yathābhūtañca yaṃ ñāṇaṃ, etaṃ āsayasadditaṃ”ti¹.

1. Visuddhi-Ṭī 1. 239; Dī-Ṭī 1. 28; Sārattha-Ṭī 1. 75, 249; Vimati-Ṭī 1. 54; Sī-Ṭī
Abhinava 1. 99 piṭṭhesupi.

Tañca Bhagavā aparimāṇāsu lokadhātūsu aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ aparimāṇe eva ñeyyavisese uppajjanavasena anekabhedabhinnampi “cattāro janā sassatavādā”ti-ādinā dvāsaṭṭhiyā pabhedehi saṅgaṇhanavasena sabbaññutaññāṇena paricchinditvā dassento pamāṇabhūtāya tulāya dhārayamāno viya hotīti āha “**tulāya tulayanto viyā**”ti. Tathā hi vakkhati “antojālīkatā”ti-ādi¹. “**Sinerupādato vālukam uddharanto viyā**”ti pana etena sabbaññutaññāṇato aññassa ñāṇassa imissā desanāya asakkuṇeyyataṃ dasseti paramagambhīratāvacanato.

Ettha ca “sabbe te imeheva dvāsaṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena, natthi ito bahiddhā”ti vacanato, pubbantakappikādittayavinimuttassa ca kassaci diṭṭhigatikassa abhāvato yāni tāni Sāmaññaphalādisuttantaresu² vuttappakārāni akiriyāhetukanatthikavādādīni yāni ca issarapakatipajāpatipurisakālasabhāvaniyatiyadicchāvādādippabhedāni diṭṭhigatāni³ bahiddhāpi dissamānāni, tesam ettheva saṅgahato antogadhatā veditabbā. Kathaṃ? Akiriyavādo tāva “vañjho kūṭaṭṭho”ti-ādinā kiriyābhāvādīpanato sassatavāde antogadho, tathā “sattime kāyā”ti-ādi⁴nayappavatto pakudhavādo, “natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāyā”ti-ādi⁵nayappavatto ahelukavādo ca adhiccasamuppānavāde. “Natthi paro loko”ti-ādi⁶nayappavatto natthikavādo ucchedavāde. Tathā hi tattha “kāyassa bheda ucchijjati”ti-ādi⁷ vuttaṃ. Paṭhamena ādi-saddena nigaṇṭhavādādayo saṅgahitā.

Yadipi Pāliyam⁸ nāṭaputtavādabhāvena cātuyāmasaṃvaro āgato, tathāpi sattavatātikkena vikkhepavādītāya nāṭaputtavādopi sañcayavādo viya amarāvikkhepavādesu antogadho. “Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti⁹ evaṃpakārā vādā pana “rūpī attā hoti

1. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 117 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 1. 49 piṭṭhādīsu.

3. Visuddhi-Ṭṭi 2. 217, 218; Anuṭṭi 2. 64, 65 piṭṭhesu passitabbaṃ.

4. Dī 1. 52 piṭṭhe.

5. Dī 1. 50 piṭṭhe.

6. Dī 1. 51 piṭṭhe.

7. Dī 1. 31 piṭṭhe.

8. Dī 1. 54 piṭṭhe.

9. Dī 1. 149, 150; Ma 2. 89; Saṃ 1. 291, 292 piṭṭhādīsu.

arogo param maraṇā”ti-ādivādesu saṅgahaṃ gacchanti. “Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, atthi sattā opapātikā”ti evaṃpakārā sassatavāde. “Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, natthi sattā opapātikā”ti evaṃpakārā ucchedavāde. “Hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param maraṇā, atthi ca natthi ca sattā opapātikā”ti evaṃpakārā ekaccasassatavāde. “Neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, nevatthi na natthi sattā opapātikā”ti evaṃpakārā amarāvikkhepavāde. Issarapakatipajāpatipurisakālavādā ekaccasassatavāde. Kaṇādavādo, sabhāvaniyatiyadicchāvādā ca adhiccasamuppannavāde saṅgahaṃ gacchanti. Iminā nayena suttantaresu, bahiddhāca aññatitthiyasamaye dissamānānaṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ imāsuyeva dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhīsu antogadhatā veditabbā. Te pana tatha tathāgatanayena vuccamānā gantha vitthākarā, atitthe ca pakkhandanamiva hotīti na vitthārayimha. Idha Pāḷiyāṃ atthavicāraṇāya Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ anuttānatthapakāsanameva hi amhākaṃ bhāroti.

“Evamayaṃ yathānusandhivasena desanā āgatā”ti vacanappasaṅgena suttasānusandhaya vibhajitum “**tayo hī**”ti-ādimāha. Atthantaranisedhanatthañhi visesaniddhāraṇaṃ. Tattha anusandhanaṃ **anusandhi**, sambandhamattaṃ, yaṃ desanāya kāraṇaṭṭhena “samutṭhānan”tipi vuccati. Pucchādayo hi desanāya bāhirakāraṇaṃ tadanurūpena desanāpavattanato. Taṃ sambandhopi tannissitattā kāraṇameva. Abbhantarakāraṇaṃ pana mahākaruṇādesanāññādayo. Ayamatto upari āvi bhavissati. Pucchāya kato anusandhi **pucchānusandhi**, pucchāṃ anusandhiṃ katvā desitattā suttassa sambandho pucchāya kato nāma hoti. Pucchāsāṅkhāto anusandhi **pucchānusandhi**tipi yujjati. Pucchānissitena hi anusandhinā tannissayabhūtā pucchāpi gahitāti. Atha vā anusandhahatīti **anusandhi**, pucchāsāṅkhāto anusandhi etassāti **pucchānusandhi**, taṃtaṃsuttapadeso. Pucchāya vā anusandhiyatīti **pucchānusandhi**, pucchāṃ vacanasambandhaṃ katvā desito taṃsamutṭhāniko taṃtaṃsuttapadesova. **Ajjhāsayaṇusandhi**hipi eseva nayo. Anusandhiyatīti anusandhi, yo yo anusandhi, anusandhino anurūpaṃ vā **yathānusandhi**.

Pucchāya, ajjhāsayaena ca ananusandhiko ādimhi desitadhammassa anurūpadhammavasena vā tappaṭipakkhadhammavasena vā pavatto uparisuttapadeso.

Tathā hi so “yena pana dhammena -pa- kakacūpamā āgatā”ti-ādinā¹ Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vutto, yathāpāḷimayaṃ vibhāgoti dasseti “**tatthā**”ti-ādinā. Tattha “evaṃ vutte Nando gopālako Bhagavantam etadavocā”ti paṭhanti, taṃ na sundaraṃ sutte tathā abhāvato. “Evaṃ vutte Nandagopālakasutte Bhagavantam etadavocā”ti pana paṭhitabbaṃ tasmim sutte “aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etadavocā”ti atthassa upapattito. Idañhi Saṃyuttāgamavare **Salāyatanavagge**² Saṅgītasuttam. Gaṅgāya vuyhamānaṃ dārukkhandham upamaṃ katvā saddāpabbajite kulaputte desite Nando gopālako “ahamimaṃ paṭipattim pūressāmī”ti Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, upasampadañca gahetvā tathāpaṭipajjamāno nacirasseva arahattaṃ patto. Tasmā “Nandagopālakasuttan”ti paññāyittha. “Kiṃ nu kho bhante”ti-ādīni pana aññataroyeva bhikkhu avoca. Vuttañhi tattha “evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etadavoca ‘kiṃ nu kho bhante orimaṃ tīraṃ’”ti-ādi.

Tatrāyamattho—**evaṃ vutteti** “sace kho bhikkhave dārukkhandho na orimaṃ tīraṃ upagacchati”ti-ādinā Gaṅgāya vuyhamānaṃ dārukkhandham upamaṃ katvā saddhāpabbajite kulaputte desite. **Bhagavantam etadavocāti** anusandhikusalatāya “kiṃ nu kho bhante”ti-ādivacanavoca. Tathāgato hi “imissaṃ parisati nisinno anusandhi kusalo atthi, so maṃ pañhaṃ pucchissati”ti ettakeneva desanaṃ niṭṭhāpesi. **Orimaṃ tīraṃ**ti orimabhūtaṃ tīraṃ. Tathā **pārimaṃ tīraṃ**. **Majjhe saṃsīdoti** vemajjhe saṃsīdanaṃ nimmujjanaṃ. **Thale-ussādoti** jalamajjhe uṭṭhite thalasmim ussārito āruḷho. **Manussaggāhoti** manussānaṃ sambandhībhūtānaṃ, manussehi vā gahaṇaṃ. Tathā **amanussaggāhoti**. **Āvaṭṭaggāhoti** udakāvaṭṭena gahaṇaṃ. **Antopūṭīti** vakkahadayādīsu apūṭikassāpi guṇānaṃ pūtibhāvena abbhantaraṃpūṭīti.

“**Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuno**”ti-ādi Majjhimāgamavare Uparipaṇṇāsake **Mahāpuṇṇamasuttam**³. Tatrāyamattho—**iti kirāti** ettha **kirā-**saddo aruciyaṃ, tena Bhagavato yathādesitāya attasuññatāya attano aruciyaḥbhāvaṃ dīpeti. **Bhoti** dhammālapanaṃ, ambho sabhāvadhammāti attho. Yadi rūpaṃ anattā -pa- viññāṇaṃ anattā. Evaṃ

1. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 113 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 2. 387 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 3. 69 piṭṭhe.

satīti sapāṭhasesayojanā. **Anattakatānī**ti attanā na katāni, anattabhūtehi vā khandhehi katāni. **Kamattānaṃ phusissantī**ti kīdisamattabhāvaṃ phusissantī. Asati attani khandhānañca khaṇikattā tāni kammāni kaṃ nāma attānaṃ attano phalena phusissantī, ko kammaphalaṃ paṭisaṃvedissatīti vuttaṃ hoti. Tassa bhikkhuno cetoparivittakkaṃ attano cetasā cetopariyaññasampayuttena sabbaññutaññāṇasampayuttena vā aññāya jānitvāti sambandho.

Avidvāti sutādivirahena ariyadhammassa akovidatāya apaṇḍito. **Vidvāti** hi paṇḍitādhivacanaṃ vidati jānātīti katvā. **Avijjāgatoti** avijjāya upagato, ariyadhamme avinītātāya appahīnavijjoti attho. **Taṇhādhipateyyena cetasāti** “yadi ahaṃ nāma koci natthi, evaṃ sati mayā katassa kammassa phalaṃ ko paṭisaṃvedeti, sati pana tasmim siyā kammaphalūpabhogo”ti taṇhādhipatito āgatenā attavādūpādānasahagatenā cetasā. **Atidhāvitabbanti** atikkamitvā dhāvitabbaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—khaṇikattepi saṅkhārānaṃ yasmiṃ santāne kammaṃ kataṃ, tattheva phalūpapattito dhammapuñjamattasseva siddhe kammaphalasambandhe ekattanayaṃ micchā gahetvā ekena kārakavedakabhūtena bhavitabbaṃ, aññathā kammakammaphalānamasambandho siyāti attattaniyasuññatāpakāsaṇaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ atikkamitabbaṃ maññeyyāti. Idāni anatidhāvitabbataṃ vibhāvetuṃ “**taṃ kiṃ maññathā**”ti-ādimāha.

Upari desanāti desanāsamuṭṭhānadhammadīpikāya heṭṭhimadesanāya upari pavattitā desanā. Desanāsamuṭṭhānadhammassa anurūpapaṭipakkhadhammappakāsanavasena duvidhesu yathānusandhīsu anurūpadhammappakāsanavasena yathānusandhidassanametam “**upari cha abhiññā āgatā**”ti. Tadavasesaṃ pana sabbampi paṭipakkhadhammappakāsanavasena. Majjhimāgamavare Mūlapaṇṇāsakeyeva cetāni suttāni. **Kilesenāti** “lobho cittassa upakkilesa”ti-ādinā kilesavasena. **Bhaṇḍanenāti** vivādena. **Akkhantiyāti** kopena. **Kakacūpamāti** kharapanti-upamā. **Imasmimpīti pi**-saddo apekkhāyam “ayampi pārājiko”ti-ādīsu¹ viya, sampiṇḍane vā, tena yathā vatthasuttādīsu paṭipakkhadhammappakāsanavasena

1. Vi 1. 55-6, 90, 92, 116-7 piṭṭhesu.

yathānusandhi, evaṃ imasmimpi brahmajāleti apekkhanam, sampiṇḍanam vā karoti. Tathā hi nīccasārādipaṇṇāpakānam diṭṭhigatānam vasena uṭṭhitāyam desanā nīccasārādisuṇṇatāpakāsanena niṭṭhāpitāti. “**Tenā**”ti-ādinaṃ yathāvuttasamvannaṇāya guṇam dasseti.

Paritassitavipphanditavāraṇṇanā

105-117. **Mariyādavibhāgadassanattanti** diṭṭhigatikānam taṇhādiṭṭhiparāmāsassa Tathāgatānam jānanapassanena, sassatādimicchādassanassa ca sammādassanena saṅkarābhāvavibhāgappakāsanattam. Taṇhādiṭṭhiparāmāsoyeva tesam, na tu Tathāgatānamiva yathābhūtam jānanapassanam. Taṇhādiṭṭhivipphandanamevetam micchādassanavedayitam, na tu sotāpannassa sammādassanavedayitamiva niccalanti ca hi imāya desanāya mariyādavibhāgam dasseti. Tena vakkhati “yena diṭṭhi-assādena -pa- tam vedayitan”ti, “diṭṭhisāṅkhātena ceva -pa- dassetī”ti ca. “Tadapī”ti vuttattā yena somanassajātā paṇṇapentīti attho labhatīti dassetuṃ “**yenā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Sāmatthiyato hi avagatatthassevettha ta-saddena parāmasanam. **Diṭṭhi-assādenā**ti diṭṭhiyā paccayabhūtena assādena. “**Diṭṭhisukhenā**”ti-ādi tasseva vevacanam. Ajānantānam apassantānam tesam bhavantānam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam tadapi vedayitam taṇhāgatānam vedayitanti sambandho.

“**Yathābhūtadhammānam sabhāvan**”ti ca avisesena vuttam. Na hi saṅkhatadhammasabhāvam ajānanamattena micchā abhinivisanti. Sāmaṇṇajotanā ca visese avatiṭṭhati. Tasmāyemettha visesayojanā kātabbā— “sassato attā ca loko cā”ti idam diṭṭhiṭṭhānam evaṃgahitam evaṃparāmaṭṭham evaṃgatikam hoti evaṃabhisamparāyanti yathā bhūtamajānantānam apassantānam. Atha vā yasmim vedayite avītatāṇhatāya evaṃdiṭṭhigatam upādīyati, tam vedayitam samudaya-atthaṅgamādito yathābhūtamajānantānam apassantānantī. Evaṃ visesayojanāya hi yathā anāvarenaṇṇasamantacakkhūhi Tathāgatānam yathābhūtamettha jānam, passanaṅca hoti, na evam diṭṭhigatikānam, atha kho tesam taṇhādiṭṭhiparāmāsoyevāti imamattham imāya desanāya dassetīti pākātam hoti. Evampi cāyam desanā mariyādavibhāgadassanattam jātā.

Vedayitanti “sassato attā ca loko cā”¹ti¹ diṭṭhipaññāpanavasena pavattaṃ diṭṭhissādasukhapariyāyena vuttaṃ, tadapi anubhavanam. **Tañhāgatānanti** tañhāya upagatānaṃ, pavattānaṃ vā. Tadeva vuttinayena vivarati “**kevalam -pa- vedayitan**”ti. **Tañcakho panetanti** ca yathāvuttaṃ vedayitameva paccāmasati, tenetaṃ dīpeti—“tadapi vedayitaṃ tañhāgatānaṃ vedayitamevā”ti vacchinditvā “tadapi vedayitaṃ paritassitavipphanditamevā”ti puna sambandho kātabboti. Tadapi tāva na sampāpuṇātīti heṭṭhimaparicchena mariyādavibhāgaṃ dassetuṃ “**na sotāpannassa dassanamiva nicalan**”ti vuttaṃ. **Dassananti** ca sammādassanasukhaṃ, maggaphalasukhanti vuttaṃ hoti. Kuto cāyamattho labbhatīti eva-saddasāmatthiyato. “Paritassitavipphanditamevā”ti hi vuttena maggaphalasukhaṃ viya avipphanditaṃ hutvā ekarūpe avatiṭṭhati, atha kho taṃ vaṭṭamisabhūtaṃ diṭṭhitañhāsallānuviddhatāya sa-uppīlāttā vipphanditamevāti attho āpanno hoti, tenevāha “**paritassitena**”ti-ādi. Ayamettha Aṭṭhakathāmuttako sasambandhanayo.

Evam viśesakāraṇato dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni vibhajitvā idāni avisesakāraṇato tāni dassetuṃ “**tatra bhikkhave**”ti-ādikā desanā āradhā. Sabbesañhi diṭṭhigatānaṃ vedanā, avijjā, tañhā ca avisiṭṭhakāraṇam. Tattha **tadapīti** “sassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti”ti ettha yadetaṃ “sassato attā ca loko cā”ti paññāpanahetubhūtaṃ sukhādibhedam tividhampi vedayitaṃ, tadapi yathākkamaṃ dukkhasallāniccato, avisesena samudayatthaṅgamassādādinavanissaraṇato vā yathābhūtamajānantānaṃ apassantānaṃ hoti, tato eva ca sukhādipatthanāsambhavato, tañhāya ca upagatattā tañhāgatānaṃ tañhāparitassitena diṭṭhivipphanditameva diṭṭhicalanameva. “Asati attani ko vedanaṃ anubhavati”ti kāyavacīdvāresu diṭṭhiyā copanappattimattameva, na pana diṭṭhiyā paññāpetabbo koci dhammo sassato atthīti adhippāyoti. Ekaccasassatādīsupi esa nayo.

Phassapaccayavāraṇṇanā

118. **Paramparapaccayadassanatthanti** yaṃ diṭṭhiyā mūlakāraṇam, tassāpi kāraṇam, puna tassāpi kāraṇanti evam paccayaparamparadassanattham. Yena hi

taṇhāparitassitena etāni diṭṭhigatāni pavattanti, tassa vedayitaṃ paccayo, vedayitassāpi phasso paccayoti evaṃ paccayaparamparavibhāvinī ayaṃ desanā. Kimatthiyaṃ pana paccayaparamparadassananti ce?

Atthantaraviññāpanatthaṃ. Tena hi yathā diṭṭhisāṅkhāto paññāpanadhammo, tappaccayadhammā ca yathāsakaṃ paccayavaseneva uppajjanti, na paccayehi vinā, evaṃ paññāpetabbadhammāpi rūpavedanādayo, na ettha koci sassato attā vā loko vāti evamatthantaraṃ viññāpitaṃ hoti. Taṇhādiṭṭhipariphanditaṃ tadapi vedayitaṃ diṭṭhikāraṇabhūtāya taṇhāya paccayabhūtaṃ phassapaccayā hotīti attho.

131. **Tassa paccayassāti** tassa phassasāṅkhātassa paccayassa.

Diṭṭhivedayite diṭṭhiyā paccayabhūte vedayite, phassapadhānehi attano paccayehi nipphādetabbe. Sādhetaṃ cetāṃ bhummaṃ.

Balavabhāvadassanattanti balavakāraṇabhāvadassanattam. Tathā hi vināpi cakkhādivatthūhi, sampayuttadhammehi ca kehici vedanā uppajjati, na pana kadācīpi phassena vinā, tasmā phasso vedanāya balavakāraṇam. Na kevalam vedanāya eva, atha kho sesasampayuttadhammānampi. Sannihitopi hi visayo sace cittuppādo phusanākāravirahito hoti, na tassa ārammaṇapaccayo bhavatīti phasso sabbesampi sampayuttadhammānam visesapaccayo. Tathā hi Bhagavatā **Dhammasaṅgaṇīpakaraṇe** cittuppādam vibhajantena “phasso hoti”ti phassasseva paṭhamamuddharaṇam kataṃ, vedanāya pana sātisayamadhiṭṭhānapaccayo eva. “Paṭisaṃvedissanti”ti vuttattā “tadapī”ti etthādhikāroti āha “**taṃ vedayitaṃ**”ti. Gamyamānatthassa vā-saddassa payogaṃ pati kāmacārattā, lopattā, sesattāpi ca esa na payutto. Evamīdisesu. Hoti cettha—

“Gamyamānādhikārato, lopato sesato cāti.

Kāraṇehi catūhipi, na katthaci ravo yutto”ti.

“**Yathā hī**”ti-ādinā phassassa balavakāraṇatādassanena tadattham samattheti. Tattha **patatoti** patantassa. **Thūṇāti** upatthambhakadārussetam adhivacanam.

Diṭṭhigatikādhiṭṭhānavatṭakathāvaṇṇanā

144. Kiñcāpi imasmim ṭhāne Pāḷiyam vedayitamanāgataṃ, heṭṭhā pana tīsupi vāresu adhikatattā, upari ca “phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedentī”ti vakkhamānattā vedayitamevettha padhānanti āha “**sabbadiṭṭhivedayitāni sampiṇḍetī**”ti. “Yepi te”ti tattha tattha āgatassa ca pi-saddassa atthaṃ sandhāya “**sampiṇḍetī**”ti vuttaṃ. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā -pa-sabbepi te chahi phassāyatanehi phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedentīti hi vedayitakiriyaṃvasena taṃtaṃdiṭṭhigatikānaṃ sampiṇḍitattā vedayitasampiṇḍanameva jātaṃ. Sabbampi hi vākyam kiriyāpadhānanti. **Upari phasse pakkhipanattāyāti** “chahi phassāyatanehi”ti vutte upari phasse pakkhipanattāṃ, pakkhipanañcetta vedayitassa phassapaccayatādassanameva. “Chahi phassāyatanehi phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedentī”ti iminā hi chahi ajjhattikāyatanehi chaḷārammaṇapaṭisaṃvedanaṃ ekantato chaphassahetukamevāti dassitaṃ hoti, tena vuttaṃ “**sabbe te**”ti-ādi.

Kambojoti evaṃnāmakam ratṭhaṃ. Tathā **dakkhiṇāpatho**. “**Sañjātiṭṭhāne**”ti iminā sañjāyanti etthāti adhikaraṇattho **sañjāti**-saddoti dasseti. Evaṃ **samosaraṇa**-saddo. **Āyatana**-saddopi tadubhayatthe. **Āyataneti** samosaraṇabhūte catumahāpathe. **Nanti** mahānigrodharukkhaṃ. Idañhi Aṅguttarāgame Pañcanipāte Saddhānisamsasuttapadam. Tattha ca “seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyam catumahāpathe mahānigrodho samantā pakkhīnaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ hotī”ti¹ tanniddeso vutto. **Sati sati-āyataneti** satisaṅkhāte kāraṇe vijjamāne, tatra tatreva sakkhitabbataṃ pāpuṇātīti attho. **Āyatanti** ettha phalāni tadāyattavuttitāya pavattanti, āyabhūtaṃ vā attano phalaṃ tanoti pavattetīti **āyatanam**, kāraṇam. **Sammantīti** upasammanti assāsam janenti. **Āyatana**-saddo aññesu viya na ettha atthantarāvabodhakoti āha “**paṇṇattimatte**”ti, tathā tathā paññattimatteti attho. Rukkhagacchasamūhe paṇṇattimatte hi araṇṇāvohāro, araṇṇameva ca araṇṇāyatananti. **Atthattayepīti** ettha **pi**-saddena ākaranivāsādhiṭṭhānatthe sampiṇḍeti. “Hiraṇṇāyatanam

1. Am 2. 36 piṭṭhe.

suvaṇṇāyatanan”ti-ādīsu hi ākare, “issarāyatanam vāsudevāyatanan”ti-ādīsu nivāse, “kammāyatanam sippāyatanan”ti-ādīsu adhiṭṭhāne pavattati, nissayeti attho.

Āyatanti ettha ākaronti, nivasanti, adhiṭṭhahantīti yathākkamam vacanattho. Cakkhādīsu phassādayo ākiṇṇā, tāni ca nesam vāso, adhiṭṭhānañca nissayapaccayabhāvato. Tasmā tadetampi atthattayamidha yujjatiyeva. Katham yujjati āha “**cakkhādīsu hi**”ti-ādi. Phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittanti ime phassapañcamakā dhammā upalakkhaṇavasena vuttā aññesampi taṁsampayuttadhammānam āyatanabhāvato, padhānavasena vā. Tathā hi cittuppādam vibhajantena Bhagavatā teyeva “phasso hoti, vedanā, saññā, cetanā, cittaṁ hoti”ti paṭhamam vibhattā. **Sañjāyanti** tannissayārammaṇabhāvena tattheva uppattito. **Samosaranti** tattha tattha vatthudvārārammaṇabhāvena samosaraṇato. Tāni ca nesam kāraṇam tesamabhāve abhāvato. Ayaṁ pana yathāvutto sañjātidēsādi-attho ruḷhivaseneva tattha tattha niruḷhatāya eva pavattattāti **Ācariya-ānandattherena**vuttam. Ayaṁ pana padatthavivaraṇamukhena pavatto attho—āyatanato, āyānam tananato, āyatassa ca nayanato **āyatanam**. Cakkhādīsu hi taṁtaṁdvārārammaṇā cittacetāsikā dhammā sena sena anubhavanādikiccena āyatanti uṭṭhahanti ghaṭenti vāyamanti, āyabhūte ca dhamme etāni tanonti vitthārenti, āyatañca saṁsāradukkham nayanti pavattentīti. **Iti iminā nayanā**ti ettha ādi-atthena **iti**-saddena “sotaṁ paṭicca”ti-ādi Pāḷim saṅgaṇhāti.

Tattha **tiṇṇanti** cakkhupasādarūpārammaṇacakkhuvīññāṇādīnam tiṇṇam visayindriyavīññāṇānam. Tesam samāgamanabhāvena gahetabbato “**phasso saṅgati**”ti vutto. Tathā hi so “sannipātapaccupaṭṭhāno”ti vuccati. Iminā nayena āropetvāti sambandho. Tena imamattham dasseti—yathā “cakkhum paṭicca -pa- phasso”ti¹ etasmim sutte vijjamānesupi saññādīsu sampayuttadhammesu vedanāya padhānakāraṇabhāvadassanattham phassasīsenā desanā katā, evamidhāpi “phassapaccayā vedanā”ti-ādinā phassam ādim

1. Ma 1. 158; Ma 3. 328, 332, 333; Saṁ 1. 301, 302; Saṁ 2. 261; Abhi 4. 248 piṭṭhesu.

katvā aparantapaṭṭisandhānena paccayaparamparaṃ dassetuṃ “chahi phassāyatanehi”ti ca “phussa phussā”ti ca phassasīsena desanā katāti. **Phassāyatanādīnīti ādi-**saddena “phussa phussā”ti vacanaṃ saṅgaṇhāti.

“**Kiñcāpī**”ti-ādinā saddamattato codanālesanā dassetvā “**tathāpī**”ti-ādinā atthato taṃ pariharati. Na āyatanāni phusanti rūpānāmanārammaṇabhāvato. Phasso arūpadhammo visamāno ekadesena ārammaṇaṃ analliyamānopi phusanākārena pavatto phusanto viya hotīti āha “**phasso va taṃ taṃ ārammaṇaṃ phusati**”ti. Teneva so “phusanalakkhaṇo, saṅghaṭṭanaraso”ti ca vuccati. “Chahi phassāyatanehi phussa phussā”ti aphanakiccānīpi nissitavohārena phusanakiccāni katvā dassanameva phasse upanikkhipanaṃ nāma yathā “mañcā ghosantī”ti. **Upanikkhipitvāti** hi phusanakiccāropanavasena phassasmim pavesetvāti attho. Phassagatikāni katvā phassupacāraṃ āropetvāti vuttaṃ hoti. Upacāro nāma vohāramattaṃ, na tena atthasiddhi atamaṃsabhāvato. Atthasijjhanako pana taṃsabhāvoyeva attho gahetabboti dassetuṃ “**tasmā**”ti-ādimāha. Yathāhu—

“Atthañhi Nātho saraṇaṃ avoca,
Na byañjanaṃ lokahito Mahesī”ti¹.

Attano paccayabhūtānaṃ channaṃ phassānaṃ vasena cakkhusamphassajā yāva manosamphassajāti saṅkhepato chabbidhaṃ sandhāya “**chaphassāyatana sambhavā vedanā**”ti vuttaṃ. Vitthārato pana—

“Phassato chabbidhāpetā, upavicārabhedato.

Tidhā nissitato dvīhi, tidhā kālena vaḍḍhitā”ti—

aṭṭhasatapariyāye vuttanayena aṭṭhasatappabhedā. Mahāvihāravāsino cettā yathā viññāṇaṃ nāmarūpaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ, evaṃ phassaṃ, vedanañca paccayapaccayuppannampi sasantatipariyāpannaṃ dīpento vipākameva icchanti, aññe pana yathā tathā vā paccayabhāvo sati na sakkā vajjetunti sabbameva icchanti. **Sāti** yathāvuttappabhedā vedanā. **Rūpatanahādibhedāyāti**

1. Kaṅkhā 114 piṭṭhe.

“seṭṭhiputto brāhmaṇaputto”ti pitunāmavasena viya ārammaṇanāmavasena vuttāya rūpataṇhā yāva dhammataṇhāti saṅkhepato chabbidhāya. Vitthārato pana—

“Rūpataṇhādikā kāma-taṇhādīhi tidhā puna.

Santānato dvidhā kāla-bhedena guṇitā siyun”ti—

evaṃ vutta-aṭṭhasatappabhedāya. **Upanissayadhakāṭiyāti** upanissayasīsena. Kasmā panettha upanissayapaccayo uddhaṭo, nanu sukhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā ca taṇhāya ārammaṇamatta-ārammaṇādhipati-ārammaṇūpanissayapakatūpanissayavasena catudhā paccayo, dukkhā ca ārammaṇamattapakatūpanissayavasena dvidhāti? Saccametam, upanissaye eva pana tam sabbampi antogadhanti evamuddhaṭo. Yuttam tāva ārammaṇūpanissayassa upanissayasāmaññato upanissaye antogadhatā, katham pana ārammaṇamatta-ārammaṇādhipatīnam tattha antogadhabhāvo siyāti? Tesampi ārammaṇasāmaññato ārammaṇūpanissayena saṅgahitattā ārammaṇūpanissayasamodhānabhūteva upanissaye eva antogadhatā hoti. Etadatthameva hi sandhāya “upanissayenā”ti avatvā “upanissayakoṭiyā”ti vuttam. Siddhe hi satyārambho niyamāya vā hoti atthantaraviññāpanāya vāti. Evamīdisesu.

Catubbidhassāti kāmupādānam yāva attavādupādānanti catubbidhassa. Nanu ca taṇhāva kāmupādānam, katham sāyeva tassa paccayo siyāti? Saccam, purimataṇhāya pana upanissayapaccayena pacchimataṇhāya daḷhabhāvato purimāyeva taṇhā pacchimāya paccayo bhavati. Taṇhādaḷhattameva hi “kāmupādānam upāyāso upakaṭṭhā”ti-ādīsu viya **upa-**saddassa daḷhatthe pavattanato. Apica dubbalā taṇhā taṇhāyeva, balavatī taṇhā kāmupādānam. Atha vā apattavisayapatthanā taṇhā tamasi corānam hatthapasāraṇam viya, sampattavisayaggahaṇam kāmupādānam corānam hatthagatabhaṇḍaggahaṇam viya. Appicchatāpaṭipakkhā taṇhā. Santuṭṭhitāpaṭipakkham kāmupādānam. Pariyesanadukkhamūlam taṇhā, ārakkhadukkhamūlam kāmupādānam. Ayampi tesam viseso kecivādavasena Ācariyadhammapālattherena¹ dassito purimanayasseva Visuddhimagge² sakavādabhāvena vuttattā.

1. Dī-Ṭī 1. 184 piṭṭhe.

2. Visuddhi 1. 204 piṭṭhe.

Asahajātassa upādānassa upanissayoṭṭiyā, sahajātassa pana sahajātaṭṭiyāti yathālābhamattho gahetabbo. Tattha asahajātā anantaraniruddhā anantarasamanantara-anantarūpanissayanatthivigatāsevanapaccayehi chadhā paccayo. Ārammaṇabhūtā pana ārammaṇamatta-ārammaṇādhipati-ārammaṇūpanissayehi tidhā, taṃ sabbampi vuttanayena upanissayeneva saṅgahetvā “**upanissayoṭṭiyā**”ti vuttaṃ. Yasmā ca taṇhāya rūpādīni assādetvā kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjati, tasmā taṇhā kāmupādānassa upanissayoṭṭiyā paccayo. Tathā rūpādibhede sammūlho “natthi dinnan”ti-ādinā¹ micchādassanaṃ, saṃsārato muccitukāmo asuddhimagge suddhimaggaparāmasanaṃ, khandhesu attattaniyagāhabhūtaṃ sakkāyadassanañca gaṇhāti. Tasmā itaresampi tiṇṇaṃ taṇhā upanissayoṭṭiyā paccayoti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Sahajātā pana sahajāta-aññamaññanissayasampayutta-atthi-avigatahetuvasena sattadhā sahajātānaṃ paccayo. Tampi sabbaṃ sahajātapaccayeneva saṅgahetvā “**sahajātaṭṭiyā**”ti vuttaṃ.

Bhavassāti kammabhavassa ceva upapattibhavassa ca. Tattha cetanādisaṅkhātānaṃ sabbaṃ bhavagāmikammaṃ kammabhavo. Kāmabhavādinavavidho upapattibhavo. Tesu upapattibhavassa catubbidhampi upādānaṃ upapattibhavahetubhūtassa kammabhavassa kāraṇabhāvato, tassa ca saḥāyabhāvūpagamanato pakatūpanissayasena paccayo. Kammārammaṇakaraṇakāle pana kammāsahajātamupādānaṃ upapattibhavassa ārammaṇavasena paccayo. Kammabhavassa pana sahajātassa sahajātamupādānaṃ sahajāta-aññamaññanissayasampayutta-atthi-avigatavasena ceva hetumaggavasena ca anekadhā paccayo. Asahajātassa pana anantarassa asahajātamupādānaṃ anantarasamanantara-anantarūpanissayanatthivigatāsevanavasena, itarassa ca nānantarassa pakatūpanissayasena, sammasanādikālesu ārammaṇādivasena ca paccayo. Tattha anantarādike upanissayapaccaye, sahajātādike ca sahajātapaccaye pakkhipitvā tathāti vuttaṃ, rūpūpahārattho vā hesa-anukaḍḍhanattho vā. Tena hi upanissayoṭṭiyā ceva sahajātaṭṭiyā cāti atthaṃ dasseti.

1. Dī 1. 51; Ma 1. 362; Ma 2. 63-4, 182; Ma 3. 72, 74, 99, 116-7; Saṃ 2. 169;

Am 1. 272; Am 3. 474, 491; Abhi 1. 241, 263; Abhi 2. 375, 383, 389, 405 piṭṭhesu.

Bhavo jātiyāti ettha **bhavoti** kammabhavo adhippeto. So hi jātiyā paccayo, na upapattibhavo. Jātiyeva hi upapattibhavoti, sā ca paṭhamābhiniḅbattakhandhā. Tena vuttaṃ “**jāṭiṭi panettha savikārā pañcakkhandhā datṭhabbā**”ti, tenāyaṃ codanā nivattitā “nanu jāṭipi bhavoyeva, kathaṃ so jāṭiyā paccayo”ti, kathaṃ panetaṃ jāṇitabbaṃ “kammabhavo jāṭiyā paccayo”ti ce? Bāhirapaccayasamattepi kammavaseneva hīnapaṇīṭādivisesadassanato. Yathāha Bhagavā “kammaṃ satte vibhajati yadidaṃ hīnapaṇīṭatāyā”ti¹. **Savikārā**ti nibbattivikārena savikārā, na aññehi, te ca atthato upapattibhavoyeva, so eva ca tassa kāraṇaṃ bhavitumayutto taṇhāya kāmupādānassa paccayabhāve viya purimacchimādivisesānamasambhavato, tasmā kammabhavoyeva upapattibhavaṣaṅkhātāya jāṭiyā kammaḅaccayena ceva pakatūpanissayapaccayena ca paccayoti atthaṃ dassetuṃ “kammaḅaccayaṃ upanissayeneva saṅgahetvā upanissayaḅoṭiyā paccayo”ti vuttaṃ. Yasmā pana jāṭiyā sati jarāmarāṇaṃ, jarāmarāṇādīnā phuṭṭhassa ca bālassa sokādayo sambhavanti, nāsati, tasmā jāṭijarāmarāṇādīnaṃ upanissayavasena paccayoti āha “**jāṭi -pa- paccayo**”ti vitthārato atthavinicchayassa akatattā, sahaḅjātūpanissayasīseneva paccayavicāraṇāya ca, dassitattā, aṅgādividhānassa ca anāmaṭṭhattā “**ayamettha saṅkhepo**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Mahāvisayattā paṭṭicasamuppāḅavicāraṇāya niravasesā ayaṃ kuto laddhabbāti codanamapaneti “**vitthārato**”ti-ādinā. “**Idha panassā**”ti-ādinā Pāḅiyampi paṭṭicasamuppāḅakathā ekadeseneva kathitāti dasseti. Tattha **idhā**ti imasmiṃ Brāhmajāle. **Assā**ti paṭṭicasamuppāḅassa. **Payoḅanamattamevā**ti diṭṭhiyā kāraṇabhūṭavedanāvasena ekadesamattaṃ payoḅanameva. “Mattamevā”ti hi avadhāraṇatthe pariyāyavacanaṃ “appaṃ vassasataṃ āyu, idānetarahi vijjati”ti-ādīsu viya aññamaññatthāvobdhanavasena sapayoḅanattā, **matta**-saddo vā pamāṇe, payoḅanasāṅkhātāṃ pamāṇameva, na taduttarīti attho. “**Matta**-saddo avadhāraṇe **eva**-saddo sanniṭṭhāne”tipi vadanti. Evaṃ sabbattha. Hoti cettha—

1. Ma 3. 244, 149 piṭṭhe.

“Mattamevāti ekatthaṃ, mattapadaṃ pamāṇake.
Mattāvadhāraṇe vā, sanniṭṭhānamhi ceteraṃ”ti.

Ekadesenevidha Pāḷiyāṃ kathitattā paṭiccasamuppādassa tathā kathane saddhiṃ udāharaṇena kāraṇaṃ dassento **“Bhagavā hi”**ti-ādimāha. Tena imamadhippāyāṃ dasseti “vaṭṭakathaṃ kathento Bhagavā avijjātaṇhādīṭṭhīnāmaññatarasīsena kathesi, tesu idha diṭṭhisīseneva kathento vedanāya diṭṭhiyā balavakāraṇattā vedanāmūlakaṃ ekadesameva paṭiccasamuppādaṃ kathesi”ti. Etāni ca suttāni Aṅguttaranikāye Dasanipāte¹. Tatha **purimakoṭi na paññāyatī**ti asukassa nāma Sammāsambuddhassa, cakkavattino vā kāle avijjā uppannā, na tato pubbeti evaṃ avijjāya purimo ādimariyādo appaṭihatassa mama sabbaññutaññāpassāpi na paññāyati tathā mariyādassa avijjamānattāti attho. **Evañcetaṃ**ti iminā mariyādābhāvena ayaṃ avijjā kāmaṃ vuccati. **Atha ca panā**ti evaṃ kālaniyamena mariyādābhāvena vuccamānāpi. **Idappaccayā**ti imasmā pañcanīvaraṇasaṅkhātapaccayā **avijjā**sambhavatīti evaṃ dhammaniyāmena avijjāya koṭi **paññāyatī**ti attho. “Ko cāhāro avijjāya, ‘pañca nīvaraṇā’ tissa vacanīyaṃ”ti² hi tattheva vuttaṃ, Tīkāyaṃ pana “āsavapaccayā”ti³ āha, taṃ udāharaṇasuttena na sameti. Ayaṃ paccayo **idappaccayo** ma-kārassa da-kārādesavasena. Saddavidū pana “īdisassa payogassa dissanato ida-saddoyeva pakatī”ti vadanti, ayuttamevetam vaṇṇavikārādivasena nānāpayogassa dissamānattā. Yathā hi vaṇṇavikārena “amū”ti vuttepi “asū”ti dissati, “imesū”ti vuttepi “esū”ti, evamidhāpi vaṇṇavikāro ca vākye viya samāsepi labbhateva yathā “jānipati tudampati”ti. Kimettha vattabbaṃ, pabhinnapaṭisambhidena āyasmatā Mahākaccāyanattherena vuttameva pamāṇanti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Bhavataṇhāyāti bhavasaññojanabhūtāya taṇhāya. **Idappaccayā**ti imasmā avijjāpaccayā. “Ko cāhāro bhavataṇhāya, ‘avijjā’ tissa vacanīyaṃ”ti⁴ hi vuttaṃ. **Bhavadīṭṭhiyā**ti sassatadiṭṭhiyā. **Idappaccayā**ti idha

1. Am 3. 346 piṭṭhe.

3. Dī-Ṭī 1. 185 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 3. 346 piṭṭhe.

4. Am 3. 349 piṭṭhe.

pana vedanāpaccayātveva attho. Nanu diṭṭhiyo eva kathetabbā, kimatthiyaṃ pana paṭiccasamuppādakathananti anuyogenāha “**tenā**”ti-ādi. Idam vuttam hoti—anulomena paṭiccasamuppādakathā nāma vaṭṭakathā, tam kathaneneva Bhagavā ete diṭṭhigatikā yāvidaṃ micchādassanaṃ na paṭinissajjanti, tāva iminā paccayaparamparena vaṭṭeyeva nimujjantīti dasseti. **Itto** bhavādito. **Ettha** bhavādīsu. Esa nayo sesapadadvayepi. Iminā aparīyantam aparāparuppattim dasseti. **Vipannaṭṭhā**ti vividhena nāsītā.

Vivaṭṭakathādivaṇṇanā

145. **Diṭṭhigatikādhiṭṭhānanti** diṭṭhigatikānaṃ micchāgāhadassanavasena adhiṭṭhānabhūtaṃ, diṭṭhigatikavasena puggalādhiṭṭhānanti vuttam hoti. Puggalādhiṭṭhānadhammadesanā hesā. **Yuttayogabhikkhu-adhiṭṭhānanti** yuttayogānaṃ bhikkhūnamadhiṭṭhānabhūtaṃ, bhikkhuvasena puggalādhiṭṭhānanti vuttam hoti. **Vivaṭṭanti** vaṭṭato vigataṃ. “**Yehī**”ti-ādinā diṭṭhigatikānaṃ micchādassanassa kāraṇabhūtāya vedanāya paccayabhūtaṃ heṭṭhā vuttameva phassāyatanamidha gahitaṃ desanākusaleṇa Bhagavatāti dasseti. **Vedanākammaṭṭhānanti** “vedanānaṃ samudayan”ti-ādikam imaṃ Pāḷim sandhāya vuttam. Kiñcimattameva visesoti āha “**yathā panā**”ti-ādi. **Tanti** “phassasamudayā, phassanirodhā”ti vuttam kāraṇam. “**Āhārasamudayā**”ti-ādīsu kabaḷikāro āhāro veditabbo. So hi “kabaḷikāro āhāro imassa kāyassa āhārapaccayena paccayo”ti¹ **paṭṭhāne** vacanato kammasamuṭṭhānānampi cakkhādīnaṃ upatthambhakapaccayo hotiyeva. “**Nāmarūpasamudayā**”ti-ādīsu vedanādikkhandhattayameva nāmaṃ. Nanu ca “nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanan”ti vacanato sabbesu chasu phassāyatanesu “nāmarūpasamudayā nāmarūpanirodhā” icceva vattabbari, atha kasmā cakkhāyatanādīsu “āhārasamudayā āhāranirodhā”ti vuttanti? Saccametam avisesena, idha pana evampi cakkhādīsu sambhavatīti visesato dassetum tathā vuttanti datṭhabbam.

Uttaritarajānaneneva diṭṭhigatassa jānanampi siddhanti katvā Pāḷiyamanāgatepi “**diṭṭhiñca jānāti**”ti vuttam. **Sīlasamādhipaññāyo** lokiyalokuttaramissakā, **vimutti** pana idha heṭṭhimā phalasamāpattiyo “yāva

1. Abhi 8. 156 piṭṭhe.

arahattā”ti aggaphalassa visum vacanato. Paccakkhānumānena cettha pajānanā, tenevāha “**bahussuto ganthadharo bhikkhu jānāti**”ti-ādi, yathālābham vā yojetabban. **Desanā panāti** ettha **pana**-saddo aruciyattho. tenimam dīpeti—yadipi anāgāmi-ādayo yathābhūtam pajānanti, tathāpi arahato ukkaṃsagativijānanavasena desanā arahattanikūṭena niṭṭhāpitāti. Suvannaṅgeho viya ratanamayaṅṅikāya desanā arahattakaṅṅikāya niṭṭhāpitāti attho. Ettha ca “yato kho -pa- pajānāti”ti etena dhammassa niyyānikabhāvena saddhim saṅghassa suppaṭipattim dasseti, teneva Aṭṭhakathāyam “ko evam jānātīti? Khīṇāsavo jānāti, yāva āraddhavi-passako jānāti”ti paripuṇṇam katvā bhikkhusaṅgho dassito, tena yadetaṃ heṭṭhā vuttam “bhikkhusaṅghavasenāpi dīpetun”ti¹, tam yathārutavaseneva dīpitaṃ hotīti daṭṭhabban.

146. “**Desanājālavimutto diṭṭhigatiko nāma natthī**”ti dassanam desanāya kevalapariṇāṇam nāpetunti veditabban. Anto jālassāti **antojālam**, dabbapavesanavasena antojāle akatāpi tannissitavādappavesanavasena katāti **antojālīkatā**, anto jālassa tiṭṭhantīti vā **antojālā**, dabbavasena anantojālāpi tannissitavādavasena antojālā katāti **antojālīkatā**. Abhūtatābhāve karāsabhūyoge vikāravācakato ipaccayo, antasarassa vā ikāradesoti saddavidū yathā “dhalīkāro, kabalīkāro”ti², imamattam dassetum “**imassā**”ti-ādi vuttam. Nissitā avasitāva hutvā ummuḍḍamānā ummuḍḍantīti attho. **Māna**-saddo cettha bhāvenabhāvalakkhaṇattho appahīnena ummuḍḍanabhāvena puna ummuḍḍanabhāvassa lakkhitattā, tathā “**osīdantā**”ti-ādīsipi **anta**-saddo. Ummuḍḍaneneva avuttassāpi nimuḍḍanassa gahaṇanti dasseti “**osīdantā**”ti-ādinā. Tatha apāyūpapattivasena adho osīdanam, sampattibhavavasena uddhamuggamanam. Tathā parittabhūmimahaggatabhūmivasena, diṭṭhiyā olinatātidhāvanavasena, pubbantānudiṭṭhi-āparantānudiṭṭhivasena ca yathākkamaṃ yojetabban. **Pariyāpannāti** antogadhā. Tabbhāvo ca tadābaddhenāti vuttam “**etena ābaddhā**”ti. “**Na hetthā**”ti-ādinā yathāvuttapāḷiyā āpannattham dasseti.

1. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 69 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 1. 253 piṭṭhesu.

Idāni upamāsaṃsandanamāha “**kevaṭṭo viyā**”ti-ādinā. Ke udake vaṭṭati paricaratīti **kevaṭṭo**, macchabandho. Kāmaṃ kevaṭṭantevāsīpi Pāliyaṃ vutto, so pana tadanugatikovāti tathā vuttam. **Dasasahassilokadhātūti** jātikkhettam sandhāyāha tattheva paṭivedhasambhavato, aññesañca taggahaṇeneva gahitattā. Aññatthāpi hi diṭṭhigatikā ettha pariyāpannā antojālikatāva. **Oḷārikāti** pākaṭabhāvena thūlā. **Tassāti** parittodakassa.

147. “**Sabbadiṭṭhīnam saṅgahitattā**”ti etena vādasāṅghaṇena puggalasaṅghoti dasseti. **Attano -pa- dassentoti** desanākusalatāya yathāvuttesu diṭṭhigatikānam ummujjananimujjanaṭṭhānabhūtesu katthacipi bhavādīsu attano anavarodhabhāvaṃ dassento. **Nayantīti** satte icchitatṭhānamāvahanti, taṃ pana tathā-ākaddhanavasenāti āha “**gīvāyā**”ti-ādi. “**Nettisadisatāyā**”ti iminā sadisavohāraṃ, upamātaddhitam vā dasseti. “**Sā hī**”ti-ādi sadisatāvibhāvanā. **Gīvāyāti** ettha mahājanānanti¹ sambandhīniddeso **netīti** etthāpi kammabhāvena sambajjhitaḅbo **nī-saddassa** dvikammikattā, ākhyātapayoge ca bahulaṃ sāmivacanassa kattukammatthajotakattā. **Assāti** anena Bhagavatā, sā bhavanetti ucchinnāti sambandho. **Puna appaṭṭisandhikabhāvāti** sāmattiyatthamāha. Jīvitapariyādāne vutteyeva hi puna appaṭṭisandhikabhāvo vutto nāma tasseva adassanassa padhānakāraṇattā. **Na dakkhantīti** ettha anāgatavacanavasena padasiddhi “yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ñassati vā dakkhati vā sakkhim vā karissatī”ti-ādīsu² viyāti dasseti “**na dakkhissantī**”ti iminā. Kim vuttam hotīti āha “**apaṇṇattikabhāvaṃ gamissantī**”ti. **Apaṇṇattikabhāvanti** ca dharamānakapaṇṇattiyā eva apaṇṇattikabhāvaṃ, atītaapaṇṇattiyā pana Tathāgatapaṇṇatti yāva sāsānantaradhānā, tato uddhampi aññabuddhuppādesu pavattati eva yathā adhunā Vipassī-ādīnam. Tathā hi vakkhati “vohāramattameva bhavissatī”ti³. Paññāya cettha paṇṇādesoti neruttikā.

Kāyoti attabhāvo, yo rūpārūpadhammasamūho. Evañhissa ambarukkhasadisatā, tadavayavānañca rūpakkhādhacakkhāyatānacakkhūdhātādīnam

1. Mahājananti (Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ)

2. Vi 1. 145; Saṃ 1. 447 piṭṭhe.

3. Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 118 piṭṭhe.

ambapakkasadisatā yujjati. **Tanti** kāyaṃ. **Pañcapakkadvādasapakka-**
aṭṭhārasapakkarimāṇāti pañcapakkaparimāṇā ekā, dvādasapakkarimāṇā
ekā, aṭṭhārasapakkarimāṇā ekāti tividhā pakkambaphalapiṇḍī viya. Piṇḍo
etassāti **piṇḍī**, thavako. **Tadanvayānī**ti vaṇṭānugatāni, tenāha “**taṃyeva**
vaṇṭaṃ anugatāni”ti.

Maṇḍūkakaṇṭakavisasamphassanti visavantassa bhikkhavesassa
kaṇṭakena, tadaññena ca visena samphassaṃ, maṇḍūkakaṇṭake vijjamānassa
visassa samphassaṃ vā. Sakaṇṭako jalacārī satto idha maṇḍūko nāma, yo
“pāsāṇakacchapo”ti voharanti, tassa naṅguṭṭhe aggakoṭṭiyāṃ ṭhito
kaṇṭakotipi vadanti. Ekam visamacchakaṇṭakantipi eke. **Kirāti**
anussavanatthe nipāto. Ettha ca vaṇṭacchede vaṇṭūpanibandhānaṃ
ambapakkānaṃ ambarukkato vicchedo viya bhavanetticchede
tadupanibandhānaṃ khandhādīnaṃ santānato vicchedoti ettāvātāva
Pāḷiyamāgataṃ opammaṃ, tadavasesaṃ pana atthato laddhamevāti
daṭṭhabbā.

148. **Buddhabalanti** Buddhānaṃ ṇāṇabalaṃ. **Kathitasuttassa nāmāti**
ettha **nāma**-saddo sambhāvane nipāto, tena “evampi nāma kathitasuttassā”ti
vuttanayena suttassa guṇaṃ sambhāveti. **Handāti** vossaggatthe. Tena hi
adhunāva gaṇhāpessāmi. Na papañcaṃ karissāmīti vossagaṃ karoti.

Dhammapariyāyeti dhammadesanāsāṅkhātāya Pāḷiyā. **Idhatthoti**
diṭṭhadhammahitaṃ. **Paratthoti** samparāyahitaṃ, tadubhayattho vā.
Bhāsitatthopi yujjati “dhammajālan”ti ettha tantidhammassa gahitattā. **Ihāti**
idha sāsane. **Nanti** nipātamattaṃ “na naṃ suto samaṇo Gotamo”ti-ādīsu
viya. **Tantidhammāti** Pāḷidhammā. Sabbena sabbaṃ saṅgaṇhanato
atthasaṅkhātāṃ jālametthāti **atthajālaṃ**. Tathā **dhammajālaṃ brahmajālaṃ**
diṭṭhijālaṃti etthāpi. Saṅgāmaṃ vijnāti etenāti **saṅgānavijayo**, saṅgāmo
cettha pañcahi mārehi samāgamaṃ abhiyujjhananti āha
“**devaputtamārampī**”ti-ādi. Atthasampattiyā hi **atthajālaṃ**.
Byañjanasampattiyā, silādi-anavajjadhammaniddesato ca **dhammajālaṃ**.
Seṭṭhaṭṭhena brahmabhūtānaṃ maggaphalanibbānānaṃ vibhattattā
brahmajālaṃ. Diṭṭhivivecanamukhena suññatāpakāsanena sammādiṭṭhiyā
vibhattattā **diṭṭhijālaṃ**. Titthiyavādanimmaddanupāyattā **anuttaro**
saṅgānavijayoti evampettha atthayojanā veditabbā.

Nidānāvasānatoti “atha Bhagavā anuppatto”ti vacanasāṅkhātanidānapariyosānato. Mariyādāvadhivacanañhetam. Apica **nidānāvasānatoti** nidānapariyosāne vuttattā nidānāvasānabhūtato “mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyun”ti-ādi¹ vacanato. Abhividhi-avadhivacanañhetam. Idañca “**avocā**”ti kiriyāsambandhanena vuttaṃ. “Nidānena ādikalyāṇaṃ”ti vacanato pana nidānampi nigamanam viya suttapariyāpannameva. **Alabbha -pa- gambhīranti** sabbaññutaññāṇassa viśesaṇam.

149. Yathā anattamaṇā attano anattacarātāya paramaṇā verimaṇā nāma honti, yathāha Dhammarājā **Dhammapade, Udāne** ca—

“Diso disaṃ yaṃ taṃ kayirā, verī vā pana verinaṃ.
Micchāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ, pāpiyo naṃ tato kare”ti².

Na evamime anattamaṇā, ime pana attano atthacarātāya **attamaṇā** nāma hontīti āha “**sakamaṇā**”ti. Sakamaṇatā ca pītiyā gahitacittatīti dasseti “**Buddhagatāyā**”ti-ādinā.

Ayaṃ pana Aṭṭhakathāto aparo nayo—**attamaṇā**ti samattamaṇā, imāya desanāya paripuṇṇamanasaṅkappāti attho. **Desanāvīlāso** desanāya vijambhaṇam, tañca desanākkiccanipphādakaṃ sabbaññutaññāṇameva. Karavīkassa rutamiva mañjumadhurassaro yassāti **karavīkarutamañjū**, tena. **Amatābhisekasadisena**ti kāyacittadarathavūpasamakam sabbasambhārābhisaṅkhataṃmudakaṃ dīghāyukatāsamvattanato **amataṃ** nāma. Tenābhisekasadisena. Brahmuno saro viya aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato saro yassāti **brahmassaro**, tena. **Abhinandatīti** taṇhāyati, tenāha “**taṇhāyampi āgato**”ti. Anekatthattā dhātūnaṃ **abhinandantīti** upagacchanti sevantīti atthoti āha “**upagamaṇepī**”ti.

Tathā **abhinandantīti** sampañcchantīti atthamāha “**sampañcchanepī**”ti. **Abhinanditvā**ti vuttoyevattho “**anumoditvā**”ti iminā pakāsītōti sandhāya “**anumodanepī**”ti vuttaṃ.

1. Dī 1. 3 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 1. 19, 123 piṭṭhe.

Imamevatthaṃ gāthābandhavasena dassetuṃ “**subhāsitaṃ**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha saddato **subhāsitaṃ**, atthato **sulapitaṃ**. Sīlappakāsanena vā **subhāsitaṃ**, suññatāpakāsanena **sulapitaṃ**. Diṭṭhivibhajanena vā **subhāsitaṃ**, tannibbedhakasabbaññutaññāṇavibhajanena **sulapitaṃ**. Evaṃ avaṇṇavaṇṇanisedhanādīhipi idha dassitappakārehi yojetabbaṃ. **Tādinoti** iṭṭhāniṭṭhesu samapekkhanādīhi pañcahi kāraṇehi tādibhūtaṃ. Imassa padassa vitthāro “iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādī, cattāvīti tādī, vantāvīti tādī”ti-ādinā¹ **Mahānidde** vutto, so upari Atṭhakathāyampi āvibhavissati. Kiñcāpi “katamañca taṃ bhikkhave”ti-ādinā² tattha tattha pavattāya kathetukamyatāpucchāya vissajjanavasena vuttattā idaṃ Suttaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ nāma bhavati. Byākaraṇameva hi Veyyākaraṇaṃ, tathāpi pucchāvissajjanāvasena pavattaṃ Suttaṃ Sagāthakaṃ ce, Geyyaṃ nāma bhavati. Niggāthakaṃ, ce aṅgantaraheturahitañca, Veyyākaraṇaṃ nāma. Iti pucchāvissajjanāvasena pavattassāpi geyyasādhāraṇato, aṅgantaraheturahitassa ca niggāthakabhāvasseva anaññasādhāraṇato pucchāvissajjanabhāvamanapekkhitvā niggāthakabhāvameva veyyākaraṇahetutāya dassento “**niggāthakattā hi idaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ**”ti āha.

Kasmāti codanaṃ sodheti “**bhaññamāneti hi vuttan**”ti iminā. Ubhayasambandhapadañhetam heṭṭhā, upari ca sambajjhanato. Idaṃ vuttam hoti—“bhaññamāne”ti vattamānakālavasena vuttattā na kevalam suttapariyosāneyeva, atha kho dvāsaṭṭhiyā ṭhānesu akampitthāti veditabbāti. Yadevaṃ sakalepi imasmim sutte bhaññamāne akampitthāti atthoyeva sambhavati, na pana tassa tassa diṭṭhigatassa pariyosāne pariyosāneti atthoti? Nāyamanuyogo katthacipi na pavisati sambhavamatteneva anuyuñjanato, ayaṃ pana attho na sambhavamatteneva vutto, atha kho desanākāle kampanākāreva ācariyaparamparābhatena. Teneva hi ākārenāyamatto saṅgītimāruḷho, tathāruḷhanayeneva ca saṅgahakārena vuttoti niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ, itarathā atakkāvacarassa imassatthassa takkariyāhatakathanam anupapannaṃ siyāti. Evamīdisesu. “**Dhātukkobhenā**”ti-ādīsu attho **Mahāparinibbānasuttavaṇṇanāya**³ gahetabbo.

1. Khu 7. 88 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 1. 3 piṭṭhe.

3. Dī-Ṭṭha 2. 149 piṭṭhe.

Aparesupīti ettha **pi**-saddena pāramipavicayanāṃ sampiṇḍeti. Vuttañhi **Buddhavaṃse**—

“Ime dhamme sammasato, sabhāvasarasalakkhaṇe.
Dhammatejena vasudhā, dasasahassī pakampathā”¹.

Tathā sāsanaṇṇapaṭiṭṭhānantaradhānādayopi. Tattha sāsanaṇṇapaṭiṭṭhāne tāva Bhagavato veḷuvanapaṭiṭṭhāṇe, Mahāmahindattherassa mahāmeghavanapaṭiṭṭhāṇe, Mahā-ariṭṭhattherassa Vinayapiṭakasajjhāyaneti evamādisu sāsanaṇṇa mūlāni otiṇṇānīti pītivasaṃ gatā naccantā viya ayaṃ mahāpathavī kampittha. Sāsanaṇṇantaradhāne pana “aho īdisassa saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ”²ti domanassappattā viya yathā taṃ Kassapassa Bhagavato sāsanaṇṇantaradhāne. Vuttañhetamapadāne—

“Tadāyaṃ pathavī sabbā, acalā sā calācalā.
Sāgaro ca sasokova, vinadī karuṇaṃ giran”².

Bodhimaṇḍūpasaṅkamaneti visākhāpuṇṇamadivase paṭhamāṃ Bodhimaṇḍūpasaṅkamane. **Paṃsukūlaggaṇeti** Puṇṇaṃ nāma dāsīṃ pārupitvā āmakasusāne chaḍḍitassa sāṇamayapaṃsukūlassa tumbamate pāṇe vidhunitvā mahā-ariyavaṃse ṭhatvā gahaṇe. **Paṃsukūladhovaneti** tasseva paṃsukūlassa dhovane. **Kālakārāmasuttaṃ**³ Aṅguttarāgame Catukkanipāte. **Gotamakassuttaṃ**⁴ tattheva Tikanipāte. **Vīriyabalenāti** mahābhiniṅkhamane cakkavattisiriṇṇapariccāgahetubhūtavīriyappabhāvena. **Bodhimaṇḍūpasaṅkamane**—

“Kāmaṃ taco ca nhāru ca, aṭṭhi ca avasissatu.
Upasussatu nissesaṃ, sarīre maṃsalohitan”⁵—

vuttacaturaṅgasamannāgatavīriyānubhāvenāti yathārahamattho veditabbo. **Acchariyavegābhīhatāti** vimhayaṇṇavahakiriyānubhāvaghaṭṭitā. Paṃsukūladhovane Bhagavato puññatejenāti vadanti. Paṃsukūlaggaṇe yathā acchariyavegābhīhatāti yuttaṃ viya dissati, taṃ pana kadāci

1. Khu 4. 319 piṭṭhe. 2. Khu 4. 123 piṭṭhe. 3. Aṃ 1. 333 piṭṭhe. 4. Aṃ 1. 280 piṭṭhe.
5. Ma 2. 146; Saṃ 1. 266, 464; Aṃ 1. 52; Aṃ 3. 33; Khu 7. 379; Khu 8. 297; Jātaka-
Ṭṭha 1. 83 piṭṭhesu.

pavattattā “**akālakampanenā**”ti vuttaṃ. Vessantaraajātake¹ pana pāramīpūraṇapuññatejena anekakkhattuṃ kampitattā akālakampanaṃ nāma bhavati. Sakkhinidassane kathetabbassa atthassānurūpato sakkhi viya bhavatīti vuttaṃ “**sakkebhāvenā**”ti yathā taṃ māravijayakāle². **Sādhukāradānenā**ti pakaraṇānurūpavasena vuttaṃ yathā taṃ dhammacakkappavattanasaṅgīkālādīsu³.

“**Na kevalan**”ti-ādinā anekatthapathavīkampanadassanamukhena imassa suttassa mahānubhāvātāyeva dassitā. Tattha **jotivaneti** Nandavane. Tañhi sāsanaṃ nāṇalokasaṅkhātāya jotiyā pātubhūtaṭṭhānattā jotivananti vuccatīti **vinayasamvaṇṇanāyaṃ** vuttaṃ. **Dhammanti** anamataggasuttādidhammaṃ. **Pācīna-ambalaṭṭhikaṭṭhānanti** pācīnadisābhāge taruṇambarukkheṇa lakkhitaṭṭhānaṃ.

Evanti Bhagavatā desitakālādīsu pathavīkampanamatidissati. **Anekasoti** anekadhā. Sayambhunā desitassa Brahmajālassa yassa suttasetṭhassāti yojanā. **Idhāti** imasmiṃ sāsane. **Yonisoti** micchādīṭṭhippahānasammādiṭṭhisamādānādīnaṃ nāyena upāyena paṭipajjantūti attho. Ayaṃ tāvettha Atṭhakathāya līnatthavibhāvanā.

Pakaraṇanayavaṇṇanā

Ito paraṃ Ācariya-dhammapālena yā katā.
Samuṭṭhānādihārādi-vividhatthavibhāvanā.

Na sā amhehupekkheyyā, ayañhi tabbisodhanā.
Tasmā tampi pavakkhāma, sotūnaṃ nāṇavuddhiyā.

Ayañhi pakaraṇanayena Pāḷiyā atthavaṇṇanā—pakaraṇanayoti ca tambapaṇṇibhāsāya vaṇṇanāyayo. “Nettipetaṭṭakappakaraṇe dhammakathikānaṃ yojanāyotipi vadantī”ti **Abhidhammaṭṭikāyaṃ** vuttaṃ. Yasmā paṇāyaṃ desanāya samuṭṭhānapayojanabhājanesu, piṇḍatthesu ca paṭhamāṃ niddhāritesu sukarā, hoti suviññeyyā ca, tasmā—

1. Khu 6. 312 piṭṭhe.

2. Jātaka-Ṭṭha 1. 86; Buddhavaṃsa-Ṭṭha 340 piṭṭhesu.

3. Saṃ 3. 368; Vi 3. 14; Khu 9. 329; Vi-Ṭṭha 1. 46 piṭṭhesu.

Samuṭṭhānaṃ payojanaṃ, bhājanañcāpi piṇḍatthaṃ.

Niddhāretvāna paṇḍito, tato hārādayo saṃse.

Tattha **samuṭṭhānaṃ** nāma desanānidānaṃ, taṃ sādharmaṇamasādharmaṇanti duvidhaṃ, tathā sādharmaṇampi ajjhattikabāhirato. Tattha sādharmaṇaṃ ajjhattikasamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma Bhagavato mahākaruṇā. Tāya hi samussāhitassa Lokanāthassa veneyyānaṃ dhammadesanāya cittaṃ udapādi, taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ “sattesu kāruṇīyānaṃ paṭicca Buddhacakkhunā lokāṃ volokesī”ti-ādi. Ettha ca tividhāvattahāyapi mahākaruṇāya saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo yāvadeva saddhammadesanāhatthadānehi saṃsāramahoghato sattasantāraṇatthaṃ taduppattito. Yathā ca mahākaruṇā, evaṃ sabbaññutaññānadasabalaññādayopi desanāya sādharmaṇamajjhattikasamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma. Sabbañhi ñe yyadhammaṃ tesam desetabbākāraṃ, sattānaṃ āsayānusayādikaṃ yāthāvato jānanto Bhagavā ṭhānāṭṭhānādīsu kosallena veneyyajjhāsāyānurūpaṃ vicitrāyadesanaṃ pavattesi. Bāhiraṃ pana sādharmaṇasamuṭṭhānaṃ dasasahassimahābrahmaparivārassa Sahampatibrahmuno ajjhesanaṃ. Tadajjhesanañhi pati dhammagambhīratāpaccavekkhaṇājanitaṃ appossukkataṃ paṭippassambhetvā Dhammassāmī dhammadesanāya ussāhajāto ahoṣi.

Asādharmaṇampi ajjhattikabāhirato duvidhameva. Tattha ajjhattikaṃ yāya mahākaruṇāya, yena ca desanāññāna idam suttam pavattitam, tadubhayameva. Sāmaññāvattahāya hi sādharmaṇampi samānaṃ mahākaruṇādivisesāvattahāya asādharmaṇaṃ bhavati, bāhiraṃ pana asādharmaṇasamuṭṭhānaṃ vaṇṇavaṇṇabhaṇananti Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttaṃ. Apica nindāpasāmsāsu sattānaṃ veneyyāghātānandādibhāvamanāpatti. Tattha ca anādīnavadassanaṃ bāhiraṃmasādharmaṇasamuṭṭhānameva, tathā nindāpasāmsāsu paṭipajjanakkamassa, pasāmsāvisayassa ca khuddakādivasena anekavidhassa sīlassa, sabbaññutaññānassa ca sassatādidiṭṭhiṭṭhāne, taduttari ca appaṭihatacāratāya, Tathāgatassa ca katthacipi bhavādīsu apariyāpannatāya sattānāmanavabodhopi bāhiraṃmasādharmaṇasamuṭṭhānaṃ.

Payojanampi sādharmaṇāsādharmaṇato duvidhaṃ. Tattha sādharmaṇaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ vimuttirasattā sabbāyapi Bhagavato desanāya,

“Gambhīrā”ti-ādivacanehi dassitaṃ gambhīradhammavibhāvanāṃ,
 alabbhaneyyapaṭiṭṭhatā, kappānamasaṅkhyeyyenāpi dullabhapātubhāvatā,
 sukhumenapi nāṇena paccakkhato paṭivijjhītumasaṅkhyeyyatā,
 dhammanvayasaṅkhātena anumānānāṇenāpi duradhigamanīyatā,
 passaddhasabbadarathatā, santadhammavibhāvanāṃ, sobhanapariyosānatā,
 atittikarabhāvo, padhānabhāvappatti, yathābhūtañāṇagocaratā,
 sukhumasabhāvatā, mahāpaññāvibhāvanā ca. Diṭṭhidīpakapadehi dassitā
 samāsato sassata-ucchedadiṭṭhiyo olīnatātīdhāvanavibhāvanāṃ,
 ubhayavinibandhaniddeso, micchābhīnivesakittanaṃ,
 kummaggaṭṭhipattippakāsaṇaṃ, vipariyesaggāhañāpanaṃ,
 parāmāsapariggaho, pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhipaṭiṭṭhāpanā,
 bhavavibhāvadiṭṭhivibhāgā, taṇhāvijjāpavatti, antavānantavādiṭṭhiniddeso
 antadvayāvātaraṇaṃ,
 āsavoghayogakilesaganthasaṃyojanupādānavisesavibhajanañca—

Tathā “vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ”ti-ādivacanehi dassitā
 catunnamariyasaccānaṃ anubodhapaṭibodhasiddhi,
 vikkhambhanasamucchedappahānaṃ, taṇhāvijjāvīgamo,
 saddhammaṭṭhitinimittapariggaho, āgamādhigamasampatti,
 ubhayahitapaṭipatti, tivīdhapaññāpariggaho, satisampajaññānuṭṭhānaṃ,
 saddhāpaññāsamāyogo, vīriyasamatānuyojanaṃ, samathavipassanānipphatti
 ca—

“Ajānataṃ apassataṃ”ti padehi dassitā avijjāsiddhi, tathā “taṇhāgatānaṃ
 paritassitavipphanditaṃ”ti padehi taṇhāsiddhi, tadubhayena ca
 nīvaraṇasaññojanadvayasiddhi, anamataggasaṃsāraṇaṭṭhānupacchedo,
 pubbantāharaṇāparantānusandhānāni, atītapaccuppannakālavasena
 hetuvibhāgo, avijjātaṇhānaṃ aññamaññānativattanaṃ, aññamaññūpakāritā,
 paññāvīmutticetovīmuttīnaṃ paṭipakkhaniddeso ca—

“Tadapi phassapaccayā”ti padena dassitā sassatādīpaññāpanassa
 paccayādhīnavuttitā, tena ca dhammānaṃ niccatāpaṭisedho,
 aniccatāpaṭiṭṭhāpanaṃ, paramatthato kārakādīpaṭikkhepo,
 evaṃdhammatāniddeso, suññatāpakāsaṇaṃ, samatthanirīha¹
 paccayalakkhaṇavibhāvanañca—

1. Sammattaniyāma (Dī-Ṭī 1. 190 piṭṭhe.)

“Ucchinnabhavanettiko”ti-ādinā dassitā Bhagavato pahānasampatti, vijjāvimuttivasībhāvo, sikkhattayanipphatti, nibbānadhātudvayavibhāgo, caturadhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇaṃ, bhavayoni-ādīsu apariyāpannatā ca—

Sakalena pana suttapadena dassito iṭṭhāniṭṭhesu Bhagavato tāḍibhāvo, tattha ca paresaṃ patiṭṭhāpanaṃ, kusaladhammānaṃ āḍibhūtadhammadvayaniddeso, sikkhattayūpadeso, attantapāḍipuggalacatukkasiddhi, kaṇhakaṇhavipākādikamma catukkavibhāgo, caturappamaññāvisayaniddeso, samudayatthaṅgamāḍipañcakassa yathābhūtāvabodho, chasāraṇīyadhammavibhāvanā, dasanāthakaradhammapatiṭṭhāpananti evamādayo yathāsambhavaṃ saṅgahetvā dassetabbā atthā piṇḍattho.

Soḷasahāraṇaṇā

Desanāhāraṇaṇā

Idāni nettiyā, Peṭakopadese ca vuttanayavasena hārādīnaṃ niddhāraṇaṃ. Tattha “attā, loko”ti ca diṭṭhiyā adhiṭṭhānabhāvena, vedanāphassāyatanādimukhena ca gahitesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu taṇhāvajjitā pañcupādānakkhandhā **dukkhasaccāṃ**. Taṇhā **samudayasaccāṃ**. Tam pana “paritassanāgahaṇena taṇhāgatānaṃ”ti, “vedanāpaccayā taṇhā”ti ca padehi samudayaggahaṇena ca Pāḷiyaṃ sarūpena gahitameva. Ayaṃ tāva suttantanayo.

Abhidhamme pana Vibhaṅgappakaraṇe āgatanayena āghātānandādivacanēhi, “ātappamanvāyā”ti-āḍipadehi, cittapadosavacanena, sabbadiṭṭhigatikapadehi, kusalākusalaggahaṇena, bhavaggahaṇena, sokāḍiggahaṇena, diṭṭhiggahaṇena, tattha tattha samudayaggahaṇena cāti saṅkhepato sabbalokiyakusalākusaladhammavibhāvanapadehi gahitā dhammakilesā **samudayasaccāṃ**. Tadubhayesamappavatti **nirodhasaccāṃ**. Tassa pana tattha tattha vedanānaṃ atthaṅgamanissaraṇapariyāyehi paccattaṃ nibbutivacanena, anupādāvimuttivacanena ca Pāḷiyaṃ gahaṇaṃ veditabbaṃ. Nirodhapajānaṇā paṭipadā **maggasaccāṃ**. Tassapi tattha tattha vedanānaṃ samudayāḍīni yathābhūtapāṭivedhanāpadesena channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayāḍīni yathābhūtapajānaṇapariyāyena, bhavanettiyā ucchedavacanena ca gahaṇaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Tattha samudayena **assādo**, dukkhena **ādīnavo**, magganirodhehi **nissaraṇanti** evaṃ catusaccavasena, yāni Pāḷiyaṃ sarūpeneva āgatāni assādādīnavanissaraṇāni, tesaṅca vasena idha assādādayo veditabbā. Veneyyānaṃ tādibhāvāpatti-ādi **phalaṃ**. Yañhi desanāya sādhetabbaṃ heṭṭhā vuttaṃ payojaṇaṃ. Tadeva phalanti vutto vāyamattho. Tadatthañhi idaṃ suttaṃ Bhagavatā desitaṃ. Āghātādīnamakaraṇīyatā, āghātādīphalassa ca anaññasantānabhāvitā nindāpasamsāsu yathāsabhāvaṃ paṭijānananibbeṭhanānīti evaṃ taṃtaṃpayojaṇādhiagamahetu **upāyo**. Āghātādīnaṃ karaṇapaṭisedhanādi-apadesena atthakāmehi tato cittaṃ sādhukaṃ rakkhitabbanti ayaṃ āṇārahassa Dhammarājassa **āṇattīti**. Ayaṃ assādādīnavanissaraṇaphalūpāyāṇattivasena chabbidhadhammasandassanalakkhaṇo **desanāhāro** nāma. Vuttaṅca—

“Assādādīnavatā, nissaraṇampi ca phalaṃ upāyo ca.
 Āṇattī ca Bhagavato, yogīnaṃ desanāhāro”ti¹.

Vicayahāraṇṇanā

Kappanābhāvepi vohāravasena, anuvādavasena ca “maman”ti vuttaṃ. Niyamābhāvato vikappanatthaṃ vāggahaṇaṃ. Taṃguṇasamaṅgitāya, abhimukhīkaraṇāya ca “bhikkhave”ti āmantanaṃ. Aññabhāvato, paṭiviruddhabhāvato ca “pare”ti vuttaṃ, vaṇṇapaṭipakkhato, avaṇṇanīyato ca “avaṇṇan”ti, byattivasena, vitthāravasena ca “bhāseyyun”ti, dhāraṇasabhāvato, adhammapaṭipakkhato ca “dhammassā”ti, diṭṭhisīlehi samhatabhāvato, kilesānaṃ saṅghātakaraṇato ca “saṅghassā”ti, vuttapaṭiniddesato, vacanupanyāsato ca “tatrā”ti, sammukhībhāvato, puthubhāvato ca “tumhehi”ti, cittaṃ hanaṇato, ārammaṇābhīghātato ca “āghāto”ti, ārammaṇe saṅkocavuttiyā anabhimukhatāya, atuṭṭhākāratāya ca “appaccayo”ti, ārammaṇacintanato, nissayato ca “cetaso”ti, atthassa asādhanato, anu anu anattasādhanato ca “anabhiraddhī”ti, kāraṇānarahattā, Satthusāsane

1. Khu 10. 3 piṭṭhe.

ṭhitehi kātumasakkuṇeyyattā ca “na karaṇīyā”ti vuttaṃ. Evaṃ tasmim̄ tasmim̄ adhippetatthe pavattatānidassanena, atthaso ca—

Mamanti sāminiddiṭṭhaṃ sabbanāmapadaṃ. Vāti vikappaniddiṭṭhaṃ nipātapadaṃ. Bhikkhaveli ālapananiddiṭṭhaṃ nāmapadaṃ. Pareti kattuniddiṭṭhaṃ nāmapadaṃ. Avaṇṇanti kammaniddiṭṭhaṃ nāmapadaṃ. Bhāseyyunti kiriyāniddiṭṭhaṃ ākhyātapadaṃ. Dhammassa, saṃghassāti ca sāminiddiṭṭhaṃ nāmapadaṃ. Tatrāti ādhāraniddiṭṭhaṃ sabbanāmapadaṃ. Tumhehīti kattuniddiṭṭhaṃ sabbanāmapadaṃ. Na-iti paṭisedhaniddiṭṭhaṃ nipātapadaṃ. Āghāto, appaccayo, anabhiraddhīti ca kammaniddiṭṭhaṃ nāmapadaṃ. Cetasoti sāminiddiṭṭhaṃ nāmapadaṃ. Karaṇīyāti kiriyāniddiṭṭhaṃ nāmapadanti. Evaṃ tassa tassa padassa visesatānidassanena, byañjanaso ca vicayanāṃ **padavicayo**. Ativithārabhayena pana sakkāyeva Aṭṭhakathaṃ, tassā ca līnatthavibhāvanāṃ anugantvā ayamatto viññunā vibhāvetunti na vitthārayimha.

“Tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā, api nu tumhe paresāṃ subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājāneyyāthā”ti ayam̄ **anumatipucchā**. Sattādhiṭṭhānā, anekādhiṭṭhānā, paramatthavisayā, paccuppannavisayāti evaṃ sabbattha yathāsambhavaṃ pucchāvicayanāṃ **pucchāvicayo**. “No hetāṃ bhante”ti idaṃ vissajjanāṃ ekamsabyākaraṇāṃ, niravasesāṃ, sauttaraṃ, lokiyanti evaṃ sabbassāpi vissajjanassa yathārahaṃ vicayanāṃ **vissajjanāvicayo**.

“Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ -pa- na cetaso anabhiraddhi karaṇīyā”ti imāya paṭhamadesanāya “mamaṃ vā -pa- tumhaṃyevassa tena antarāyo”ti ayam̄ dutiyadesanā saṃsandati. Kasmā? Paṭhamāya manopadosāṃ nivāretvā dutiyāya tatthādīnavassa dassitattā. Tathā imāya dutiyadesanāya “mamaṃ vā -pa- api nu tumhe paresāṃ subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājāneyyāthā”ti ayam̄ tatiyadesanā saṃsandati. Kasmā? Dutiyāya tatthādīnavāṃ dassetvā tatiyāya vacanatthasallakkaṇamattepi asamatthabhāvassa dassitattā. Tathā imāya tatiyedesanāya “mamaṃ vā -pa- na ca panetaṃ amhesu saṃvijjati”ti ayam̄ catutthadesanā saṃsandati. Kasmā? Tatiyāya manopadosāṃ sabbathā nivāretvā catutthāya avaṇṇaṭṭhāne paṭipajjitabbākārassa dassitattāti iminā nayena pubbena aparaṃ saṃsanditvā vicayanāṃ **pubbāparavicayo**. Assādvicayādayo vuttanayāva. Tesāṃ lakkhaṇasandassanamattameva hettha viseso.

“Api nu tumhe paresaṃ subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājāneyyāthā”ti imāya pucchāya “no hetam bhante”ti ayam vissajjanā sameti. Kupito hi neva Buddhapaccekabuddha-ariyasāvakanam na mātāpitūnam na paccatthikānam subhāsidadubbhāsitasassa attham ājānāti. “Katamañca tam bhikkhave appamattakam -pa- Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyyā”ti imāya pucchāya “pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato”ti-ādikā ayam vissajjanā sameti. Bhagavā hi anuttarena pāṇātipātaviramaṇādiguṇena samannāgato, tañca kho samādhiṃ, paññañca upanidhāyam appamattakam oramattakam sīlamattakam. “Katame ca te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā duddasā”ti-ādikāya pucchāya “santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā”ti-ādikā vissajjanā sameti. Sabbaññutaññāguṇā hi aññatra Tathāgatā aññesaṃ ñāṇena alabbhaneyyapatiṭṭhattā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedanīyāti iminā nayena vissajjanāya pucchānurūpatāvicayanameva idha saṅgahagāthāya abhāvato **anugītivicayoti**. Ayam padapañhādi-ekādasadhammavicayanalakkhaṇo **vicayahāro** nāma. Vuttañca “yam pucchitañca vissajjitañca”ti-ādi¹.

Yuttihāraṇṇanā

Mamanti sāmīniddeso yujjati sabhāvaniruttiyā tathāpayogadissanato, aṇṇassa ca tadapekkhattā. Vāti vikappanathaniddeso yujjati nepātikānamekatthattā, ettha ca niyamābhāvato. Bhikkhaveti āmantananiddeso yujjati tadattheyeva etassa payogassa dissanato, desakassa ca paṭiggāhakāpekhatoti evamādinā byañjanato ca—

Sabbena sabbam āghātādīnamakaraṇam tādībhāvāya saṃvattatīti yujjati iṭṭhāniṭṭhesu samappavattisabbhāvato. Yasmiṃ santāne āghātādayo uppannā, tannimittakā antarāyā tasseva sampattivibandhāya saṃvattantīti yujjati kammānam santānantaresu asaṅkamanato. Cittamabhivhavitvā uppannā āghātādayo subhāsidadubbhāsitasallakkhaṇepi

1. Khu 10. 3 piṭṭhe.

asamatthatāya saṁvattantīti yujjati kodhalobhānaṁ andhatamasabhāvato. Pāṇātipātādidussīlyato veramaṇī sabbasattānaṁ pāmojjapāsaṁsāya saṁvattatīti yujjati sīlasampattiyā mahato kittisaddassa abbhuggatattā. Gambhīratādivisesayuttēna guṇena Tathāgatassa vaṇṇanā ekadesabhūṭāpi sakalasabbañṇugūṇaggahaṇāya saṁvattatīti yujjati anaññasādhāraṇattā. Tajjā-ayonisomanasikāraparikkhatāni adhigamatakkānāni sassatavādādi-abhinivesāya saṁvattantīti yujjati kappanajālassa asamugghāṭitattā. Vedanādīnaṁ anavabodhena vedanāpaccayā taṇhā vaḍḍhatīti yujjati assādānupassanāsabbhāvato, sati ca vedayitabhāve¹ tatha attattaniyagāho, sassatādigāho ca vipariḍḍhandatīti yujjati kāraṇassa sannihitattā. Taṇhāpaccayā hi upādānaṁ sambhavati. Sassatādivāde pañṇapentānaṁ, tadanucchavikaṅca vedanaṁ vedayantānaṁ phasso hetūti yujjati visayindriyaviññāṇasaṅgatiyā vinā tadabhāvato. Chaphassāyatananimittāni vaṭṭassa anupacchedotīti yujjati tatha avijjātaṇhānaṁ appahīnattā. Channaṁ phassāyatanānaṁ samudayatthaṅgamādīpajānaṁ sabbadiṭṭhigatikasaññaṁ aticca tiṭṭhatīti yujjati catusaccapaṭivedhabhāvato. Imāhiyeva dvāsaṭṭhiyā sabbadiṭṭhigatānaṁ antojālīkatābhāvotīti yujjati akiriyavādādīnaṁ, issaravādādīnaṁca tadantogadhattā, tathā ceva heṭṭhā saṁvaṇṇitaṁ. Uccinnabhavanettiko Tathāgatassa kāyotīti yujjati Bhagavato abhinīhārasampattiyā catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu ṭhatvā sattannaṁ bojjhaṅgānaṁ yathābhūtaṁ bhāvitattā. Kāyassa bhedaṁ parinibbutaṁ na dakkhantīti yujjati anupādisesanibbānappattiyā rūpādīsu kassacipi anavasesatoti iminā nayena atthato ca sutte byañjanatthānaṁ yuttitāvibhāvanalakkhaṇo **yuttihāro** nāma. Yathāha “sabbesaṁ hārānaṁ, yā bhūmī”ti-ādi².

Padaṭṭhānahāraṇaṇā

Vaṇṇārahāvaṇṇadubbaṇṇatānādeyyavacanaṭādi vipattīnaṁ padaṭṭhānaṁ. Vaṇṇārahāvaṇṇasubbaṇṇatāsaḍḍheyyavacanaṭādi sampattīnaṁ padaṭṭhānaṁ. Tathā āghātādayo nirayādidukkassa padaṭṭhānaṁ. Āghātādīnamakaraṇaṁ saggasampattiyādisabbasampattīnaṁ padaṭṭhānaṁ. Pāṇātipātādiḍḍhānaṁ ariyassa

1. Vedayitarāge (Dī-Ṭī 1. 192 piṭṭhe.)

2. Khu 10. 3 piṭṭhe.

sīlakkhandhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, ariyo sīlakkhandho ariyassa samādhikkhandhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Ariyo samādhikkhandho ariyassa paññākkhandhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Gambhīratādivisesayuttaṃ Bhagavato paṭivedhappakāraṇānaṃ desanāññaṇassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Desanāññaṇaṃ veneyyānaṃ sakalavaṭṭadukkhaniṣṣaraṇassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sabbāyapi diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhupādānabhāvato sā yathārahaṃ navavidhassapi bhavassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Bhavo jātiyā. Jāti jarāmaṇassa, sokādīnaṅca padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vedanānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ samudayatthaṅgamādipaṭivedhanā catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ anubodhapaṭivedho hoti. Tattha anubodho paṭivedhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Paṭivedho catubbidhassa Sāmaññaphalassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. “Ajānataṃ apassatan”ti avijjāgahaṇaṃ. Tattha avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, saṅkhārā viññāṇassa. Yāva vedanā taṇhāya padaṭṭhānanti netvā tesāṃ “vedanāpaccayā taṇhā”ti-ādinā Pāḷiyamāgatanayena sambajjhitaṃ. “Taṇhāgatānaṃ paritassitavipphanditaṃ”ti ettha taṇhā upādānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. “Tadapi phassapaccayā”ti ettha sassatādipaññāpanaṃ paresāṃ micchābhinivesassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Micchābhiniveso saddhammassavana sappurisūpanissaya yonisomanasikāra dhammānudhammapaṭipattīhi vimukhatāya asaddhammassavanādīnaṅca padaṭṭhānaṃ. “Aññaṭṭha phassā”ti-ādīsu phasso vedanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Cha phassāyatanāni phassassa, sakalassa ca vaṭṭadukkhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ samudayādipajānaṃ nibbidāya padaṭṭhānaṃ, nibbidā virāgassāti-ādinā yāva anupādāparinibbānaṃ netabbaṃ. Bhagavato bhavanettisamucchedo sabbaññutāya padaṭṭhānaṃ, tathā anupādāparinibbānaṃ cāti. Ayaṃ sutte āgatadhammānaṃ padaṭṭhānadhammā, tesāṅca padaṭṭhānadhammāti yathāsambhavaṃ padaṭṭhānadhammaniddhāraṇalakkhaṇo **padaṭṭhānahāro** nāma. Vuttañhi “dhammaṃ deseti Jino, tassa ca dhammassa yaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ”ti-ādi¹.

Lakkhaṇahāraṇaṇā

Āghātādiggahaṇena kodhūpanāha makkha palāsa issā macchariya sārāmbha paravambhanādīnaṃ saṅgho paṭighacittuppādapariyāpannatāya ekalakkhaṇattā. Ānandādiggahaṇena abhijjhāvisamalobhamānātimānamadappamādānaṃ saṅgho lobhacittuppādapariyāpannatāya ekalakkhaṇattā.

1. Khu 10. 3 piṭṭhe.

Tathā āghātaggahaṇena avasiṭṭhaganthanīvaraṇānaṃ saṅgaho kāyaganthanīvaraṇalakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇattā. Ānandaggahaṇena phassādīnaṃ saṅgaho saṅkhārakkhandhalakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇattā. Sīlaggahaṇena adhicittādhipaññāsikkhānaṃ saṅgaho sikkhālakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇattā. Diṭṭhiggahaṇena avasiṭṭha-upādānānaṃ saṅgaho upādānalakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇattā. “Vedanānaṃ”ti ettha vedanāggahaṇena avasiṭṭha-upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho upādānakkhandhalakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇattā. Tathā dhammāyatanadhammadhātupariyāpannavedanāggahaṇena sammasanupagānaṃ sabbesampi āyatanānaṃ, dhātūnaṃca saṅgaho āyatanalakkhaṇena, dhātulakkhaṇena ca ekalakkhaṇattā. “Ajānataṃ apassatan”ti ettha avijjāggahaṇena hetu-āsavoghayoganīvaraṇādīnaṃ saṅgaho hetādilakkhaṇena ekalakkhaṇattā, tathā “taṇhāgatānaṃ paritassitavipphanditaṃ”ti ettha taṇhāggahaṇenapi. “Tadapi phassapaccayā”ti ettha phassaggahaṇena saññāsāṅkhāraṃviññāṇānaṃ saṅgaho vipallāsahetubhāvena, khandhalakkhaṇena ca ekalakkhaṇattā. Chaphassāyatanaggahaṇena avasiṭṭhakhandhāyatanadhātindriyādīnaṃ saṅgaho phassupattinimittatāya, sammasanīyabhāvena ca ekalakkhaṇattā. Bhavanettiggahaṇena avijjādīnaṃ saṅkilesadhammānaṃ saṅgaho vaṭṭahetubhāvena ekalakkhaṇattāti. Ayaṃ sutte anāgatepi dhamme ekalakkhaṇatādīnā āgate viya niddhāraṇalakkhaṇo **lakkhaṇahāro** nāma. Tathā hi vuttaṃ “vuttamhi ekadhamme, ye dhammā ekalakkhaṇā”ti-ādi¹.

Catubyūhahāraṇṇā

Mamanti aneruttapadaṃ, tathā vāti ca. Bhikkhanasilā bhikkhū. Parenti viruddhabhāvamupagacchantīti parā, aññatthe panetaṃ aneruttapadanti evamādinā **neruttam**, taṃ pana “evan”ti-ādinidānapadānaṃ, “maman”ti-ādipālīpadānaṃca Aṭṭhakathāvasena, tassā līnatthavibhāvanīvasena ca suviññeyyattā ativittārahayena na vittārayimha. Ye te nindāpasamsāhi sammākampitacetasa micchājīvato anoratā sassatādimicchābhīnivesino sīlādidhammakhandhesu appatiṭṭhitā Sammāsambuddhaguṇarasassādavimukhā veneyyā, te kathaṃ nu kho yathāvuttadosavinimuttā sammāpaṭipattiyā

1. Khu 10. 3 piṭṭhe.

ubhayahitaparā bhaveyyunti ayamettha Bhagavato **adhippāyo**.
Evamadhippetā puggalā, desanābhājanaṭṭhāne ca dassitā imissā desanāya
nidānam.

Pubbāparānusandhi pana

padasandhipadatthaniddesanikkhepasuttadesanāsandhivasena chabbidhā.
Tattha “maman”ti etassa “avaṇṇan”ti iminā sambandhoti-ādinā padassa
padantarena sambandho **padasandhi**. “Maman”ti vuttassa Bhagavato
“avaṇṇan”ti vuttena parehi upavaditena aguṇena sambandhoti-ādinā
padatthassa padatthantarena sambandho **padatthasandhi**. “Mamaṃ vā
bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyun”ti-ādidesanā Suppiyena paribbājatena
vutta-avaṇṇānusandhivasena pavattā. “Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ
bhāseyyun”ti-ādidesanā Brahmadattena māṇavena
vuttavaṇṇānusandhivasena pavattā. “Atthi bhikkhave aññeva dhammā
gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā”ti-ādidesanā bhikkhūhi
vuttavaṇṇānusandhivasena pavattāti evaṃ nānānusandhikassa suttassa taṃ
tadanusandhihi, ekānusandhikassa ca pubbāparabhāgehi sambandho
niddesasandhi. **Nikkhepasandhi** pana catubbidhasuttanikkhepavasena.
Suttasandhi ca tividhasuttānusandhivasena Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ eva vicāritā,
amhehi ca pubbe saṃvaṇṇitā. Ekissā desanāya desanāntarehi saddhiṃ
saṃsandanaṃ **desanāsandhi**, sā panevaṃ veditabbā—“mamaṃ vā bhikkhave
-pa- na cetaso anabhiraddhi karaṇīyā”ti ayaṃ desanā “ubhatodaṇḍakena cepi
bhikkhave kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyuraṃ, tatrapī yo
mano padūseyya, na me so tena sāsanaḥkaro”ti¹ imāya desanāya saddhiṃ
saṃsandati. “Tumaṃyevassa tena anantarāyo”ti ayaṃ “kammassakā
māṇava sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammaṇṇasaraṇā
kammaṃ satte vibhajati, yadidaṃ hīnapaṇītatāyā”ti² imāya, “api nu tumhe
-pa- ājāneyyāthā”ti ayaṃ—

“Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati.

Andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ”ti³—

imāya, “mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ -pa- na cetaso ubbilāvitattaṃ
karaṇīyaṃ”ti ayaṃ “dhammāpi vo bhikkhave pahātabbā, pageva

1. Ma 1. 181 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 3. 244, 249 piṭṭhe.

3. Aṃ 2. 471; Khu 7. 12, 283, 374 piṭṭhesu.

adhamaṃ”ti¹, “kullūpamaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi
nittharaṇatthāya, no gahaṇatthāyā”ti² ca imāya, “tatra ce tumhe -pa-
tumhamyevassa tena antarāyo”ti ayam—

“Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, luddho dhammaṃ na passati.
Andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ lobho sahate naran”ti³ ca.

“Kāmandhā jālasañchannā, taṇhāchadanachādītā.
Pamattabandhunābaddhā, macchāva kumīnāmukhe.
Jarāmarāṇamanventi, vaccho khīrapakova mātaran”ti⁴ ca—

imāya, “appamattakaṃ kho panetaṃ sīlamattakan”ti ayam “vivicceva
kāmehi -pa- paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayampi kho brāhmaṇa
yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca
mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cā”ti⁵ imāya paṭhamajjhānassa sīlato
mahapphalamahānisaṃsataratāvacaṇena jhānato sīlassa appaphala-
appānisaṃsatarabhāvadīpanato.

“Pāṇātipātaṃ pahāyā”ti-ādidesanā “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo sīlavā
ariyasīlena samannāgato”ti⁶ ādidesanāya, “aññeva dhammā gambhīrā”ti-
ādidesanā “adhigato kho myāyaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso
duranubodho”ti⁷ ādidesanāya, gambhīratādivisesayuttadhammapaṭivedhena
hi nāṇassa gambhīrādibhāvo viññāyati.

“Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā”ti-ādidesanā
“santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā -pa- abhivadanti
sassato attā ca loko ca, idameva saccaṃ, moghamaññanti ittheke
abhivadanti, asassato, sassato ca asassato ca, nevasassato ca nāsassato ca,
antavā, anantavā, antavā ca anantavā ca, nevantavā ca nānantavā ca attā ca
loko ca, idameva saccaṃ, moghamaññanti ittheke abhivadanti”ti⁸
ādidesanāya.

1. Ma 1. 188 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 1. 252; Khu 7. 12, 274, 283; Khu 8. 251 piṭṭhesu.

4. Khu 1. 172; Khu 10. 32, 107, 184 piṭṭhesu.

6. Dī 1. 108 piṭṭhe.

7. Dī 2. 32; Ma 1. 224; Ma 2. 291; Saṃ 1. 138; Vi 3. 5, 7, 8 piṭṭhesu.

8. Ma 3. 22 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 1. 187 piṭṭhesu.

5. Dī 1. 140 piṭṭhe.

Tathā “santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparantakampikā”ti-
 ādidesanā “santi bhikkhave -pa- abhivadanti saññī attā hoti arogo paraṃ
 maraṇā. Ittheke abhivadanti asaññī, saññī ca asaññī ca, nevasaññī ca nāsaññī
 ca attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā. Ittheke abhivadanti sato vā pana sattassa
 ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti, diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vā
 paneke abhivadanti”ti¹ ādidesanāya, “vedanānaṃ samudayañca -pa-
 Tathāgato”ti-ādidesanā “tadidaṃ saṅkhatāṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana
 saṅkhārānaṃ nirodho, atthetanti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato
 tadupātivatto”ti² ādidesanāya, “tadapi tesāṃ -pa- vipphanditamevā”ti ayam
 “idaṃ tesāṃ vata aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā
 aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā paccattaṃyeva
 ñāṇaṃ bhavissati parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.
 Paccattaṃ kho pana bhikkhave ñāṇe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte yadapi te
 bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha ñāṇabhāvamattameva pariyodāpenti, tadapi
 tesāṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upādānamakkhāyati”ti³ ādidesanāya,
 “tadapi phassapaccayā”ti ayam “cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati
 cakkhuvīññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā,
 vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ”ti⁴, “chandamūlakā ime
 āvuso dhammā manasikārasamuṭṭhānā phassasamodhānā
 vedanāsamosaraṇā”ti⁵ ca ādidesanāya, “yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
 channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ”ti-ādidesanā “yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu neva
 vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, na saññānaṃ, na saṅkhāre, na viññānaṃ attato
 samanupassati, so evaṃ asamanupassanto na kiñci loke upādiyati,
 anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃyeva
 parinibbāyati”ti⁶ ādidesanāya, “sabbete imeheva dvāsaṭṭhiyā vatthūhi
 antojālīkatā”ti-ādidesanā “ye hi keci bhikkhave -pa- abhivadanti, sabbete
 imāneva pañca kāyāni abhivadanti etesaṃ vā aññataran”ti⁷ ādidesanāya,
 “kāyassa bheda -pa- devamanussā”ti ayam—

1. Ma 3. 18 piṭṭhe. 2. Ma 3. 23 piṭṭhe. 3. Ma 3. 23 piṭṭhe.

4. Saṃ 1. 301 piṭṭhe.

5. Am 3. 153 piṭṭhe. (Thokaṃ visadisam.)

6. (Pariyesitabbaṃ)

7. Ma 3. 22 piṭṭhe.

“Accī yathā vāṭavegena khittā, (Upasivāti Bhagavā)
 Atthaṃ paleti na upeti saṅkham.
 Evaṃ munī nāmakāyā vimutto,
 Atthaṃ paleti na upeti saṅkhan”¹—

ādidesanāya saddhiṃ saṃsandatīti. Ayaṃ
 neruttamadhippāyadesanānidānapubbāparānusandhīnaṃ catunnaṃ
 vibhāvanalakkhaṇo **catubyūhahāro** nāma. Vuttampi cetam
 “neruttamadhippāyo”²ādi.

Āvattahāraṇṇanā

Āghātādīnamakaraṇīyatāvacaṇena khantisoraccānuṭṭhānaṃ. Tattha
 khantiyā saddhāpaññāparāpakāradukkkhasahagatānaṃ saṅgaho, tathā
 soraccena sīlassa. Saddhādiggahaṇena ca
 saddhindriyādisakalabodhipakkhiyadhammā āvattanti. Sīlaggahaṇena
 avipparādayo sabbepi sīlānisamsadhammā āvattanti. Paṇātipātādīhi
 paṭivirativacaṇena appamādavihāro, tena sakalaṃ sāsanaḥmacariyaṃ
 āvattati. Gambhīratādivisesayuttadhammaggaṇena mahābodhipakittanaṃ.
 Anāvaraṇañānapadaṭṭhānaṃhi āsavakkhayañāṇaṃ,
 āsavakkhayañānapadaṭṭhānaṃca anāvaraṇañāṇaṃ mahābodhīti vuccati, tena
 Dasabalādayo sabbe Buddhaguṇā āvattanti. Sassatādidiṭṭhiggahaṇena
 taṇhāvijjānaṃ saṅgaho, tāhi anamataggaṃ saṃsāraṇṇaṃ āvattati.
 Vedanānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ samudayādipaṭivedhanena Bhagavato
 pariññāttayavisuddhi, tāya paññāpāramimukhena sabbāpi pāramiyo
 āvattanti. “Ajānataṃ apassatan”¹ti ettha avijjāggahaṇena
 ayonisomanasikārapariggaho, tena ca nava ayonisomanasikāramūlakā
 dhammā āvattanti. “Taṇhāgatānaṃ paritassitavipphanditaṃ”²ti ettha
 taṇhāggahaṇena nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā āvattanti. “Tadapi
 phassapaccayā”³ti-ādi sassatādipaññāpanassa paccayādhīnavuttidassanaṃ,
 tena aniccatādilakkhaṇattayaṃ āvattati. Channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ
 yathābhūtaṃ pajānanaṃ vimuttisampadāniddeso, tena sattapi visuddhiyo
 āvattanti. “Ucchinnabhavanettiko Tathāgatassa kāyo”⁴ti taṇhāpahānaṃ
 vuttaṃ, tena Bhagavato sakalasamkilesappahānaṃ āvattatīti ayaṃ desanāya
 gahitadhammānaṃ

1. Khu 1. 440; Khu 8. 11, 110 piṭṭhesu.

2. Khu 10. 3 piṭṭhe.

sabhāgavisabhāgadhammavasena āvattanalakkhaṇo **āvattahāro** nāma. Yathāha “ekamhi padaṭṭhāne, pariyesati sesakam padaṭṭhānan”ti-ādi¹.

Vibhattihāraṇā

Āghātānandādayo akusalā dhammā, tesam ayonisomanasikārādi padaṭṭhānam. Yehi pana dhammehi āghātānandādīnam akaraṇam appavatti, te abyāpādādayo kusalā dhammā, tesam yonisomanasikārādi padaṭṭhānam. Tesu āghātādayokāmāvacarāva, abyāpādādayo catubhūmakā, tathā pāṇātipātādīhi paṭivirati kusalā vā abyākatā vā, tassā hirottappādayo dhammā padaṭṭhānam. Tattha kusalā siyā kāmāvacarā, siyā lokuttarā. Abyākatā lokuttarāva. “Atthi bhikkhave aññeva dhammā gambhīrā”ti vuttadhammā siyā kusalā, siyā abyākatā. Tattha kusalānam vuṭṭhānagāminivipassanā padaṭṭhānam. Abyākatānam maggadhammā, vipassanā, āvajjanā vā padaṭṭhānam. Tesu kusalā lokuttarāva, abyākatā siyā kāmāvacarā, siyā lokuttarā, sabbāpi diṭṭhiyo akusalāva kāmāvacarāva, tāsam avisesena micchābhinivese ayonisomanasikāro padaṭṭhānam. Visesto pana santatighanavinibbhogābhāvato ekattanayassa micchāgāho atītajāti-anussaraṇatakkasahito sassatadiṭṭhiyā padaṭṭhānam. Hetuphalabhāvena sambandhabhāvassa aggahaṇato nānattanayassa micchāgāho tajjāsamannāhārasahito ucchedadiṭṭhiyā padaṭṭhānam. Evaṃ sesadiṭṭhīnampi yathāsambhavaṃ vattabban.

“Vedanānan”ti ettha vedanā siyā kusalā, siyā akusalā, siyā abyākatā, siyā kāmāvacarā, siyā rūpāvacarā, siyā arūpāvacarā, tāsam phasso padaṭṭhānam. Vedanānam yathābhūtam vedanānam samudayādipaṭivedhanam maggañāṇam, anupādāvimutti ca phalañāṇam, tesam “aññeva dhammā gambhīrā”ti ettha vuttanayena dhammādivibhāgo netabbo. “Ajānataṃ apassatan”ti-ādīsu avijjātaṇhā akusalā kāmāvacarā, tāsū avijjāya āsavā, ayonisomanasikāro eva vā padaṭṭhānam. Taṇhāya saṃyojanīyesu dhammesu assādadassanam padaṭṭhānam. “Tadapi

1. Khu 10. 3 piṭṭhe.

phassapaccayā”ti ettha phassassa vedanāya viya dhammādivibhāgo
veditabbo. Iminā nayena phassāyatanādīnampi yathārahaṃ
dhammādivibhāgo netabboti ayaṃ saṅkilesadhamme, vodānadhamme ca
sādhāraṇāsādhāraṇato, padaṭṭhānato, bhūmito ca vibhajanalakkhaṇo
vibhattihāro nāma. Yathāha “dhammañca padaṭṭhānaṃ, bhūmiñca vibhajjate
ayaṃ hāro”ti-ādi¹.

Parivattanahāraṇṇanā

Āghātādīnamakaraṇaṃ khantisoraccāni anubrūhetvā
paṭisaṅkhānabhāvanābalasiddhiyā ubhayahitapaṭipattimāvahati. Āghātādayo
pana pavattiyamānā dubbaṇṇataṃ, dukkhaseyyaṃ, bhogahāniṃ, akittiṃ,
parehi durupasaṅkamanatañca nipphādentā nirayādisu
mahādukkhamāvahanti. Pāṇātipātādipaṭivirati avipphaṭisārādikalayāṇaṃ
paramparamāvahati. Pāṇātipātādi pana vipphaṭisārādi-akalyāṇaṃ
paramparamāvahati. Gambhīratādivisesayuttaṃ ñāṇaṃ veneyyānaṃ
yathārahaṃ vijjābhīṇṇādiguṇavisesamāvahati sabbaññeyyassa
yathāsabhāvāvabodhato. Tathā gambhīratādivisesarahitaṃ pana ñāṇaṃ ñe
yyesu sādharmaṇabhāvato yathāvuttaguṇavisesaṃ nāvahati. Sabbāpi cetā
diṭṭhiyo yathārahaṃ sassatucchedabhāvato antadvayabhūtā sakkāyatīraṃ
nātivattanti aniyānikasabhāvattā. Sammādiṭṭhi pana saparikkhārā
majjhimaṭipadābhūtā sakkāyatīramatikkamma pāraṃ gacchati
niyyānikasabhāvattā. Vedanānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ samudayādipaṭivedhanaṃ
anupādāvimuttimāvahati maggabhāvato. Vedanānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
samudayādi-asappaṭivedho saṃsāracāraṇāvarodhamāvahati saṅkhārānaṃ
paccayabhāvato. Vedayitasabhāvapaṭicchādako sammoho
tadabhinandanamāvahati, yathābhūtāvabodho pana tatha nibbedhaṃ,
virāgañca āvahati. Micchābhīnīvese ayonisomanasikārasahitā taṇhā
anekavihitaṃ diṭṭhijālaṃ pasāreti. Yathāvuttataṇhāsamucchedo
paṭhamamaggo taṃ diṭṭhijālaṃ saṅkoceti. Sassatavādādipaṇṇāpanassa
phasso paccayo asati phasse tadabhāvato. Diṭṭhibandhanabaddhānaṃ
phassāyatanādīnāmanirodhanena phassādi-anirodho saṃsāradukkhasa
anivattiyeva. Yāthāvato phassāyatanādipariññā sabbadiṭṭhidassanāni
ativattati, tesāṃ pana tathā

1. Khu 10. 4 piṭṭhe.

apariññā diṭṭhidassanaṃ nātivattati. Bhavanettisamucchedo āyatim attabhāvassa anibbattiyā saṃvattati, asamucchinnāya bhavanettiyā anāgate bhavappabandho parivattatiyevāti ayaṃ sutte niddiṭṭhānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭipakkhato parivattanalakkhaṇo **parivattanaḥāro** nāma. Kimāha “kusalākusale dhamme, niddiṭṭhe bhāvite pahīne cā”¹ādi.

Vevacanaḥāraṇṇanā

“Mamaṃ mama me”^{ti} pariyāyavacanaṃ. ‘Vā yadi cā’^{ti} pariyāyavacanaṃ. “Bhikkhave samaṇā tapassino”^{ti} pariyāyavacanaṃ. “Pare aññe paṭiviruddhā”^{ti} -pa- naṃ. “Avaṇṇaṃ akittim nindan”^{ti} -pa- naṃ. “Bhāseyyuṃ bhaṇeyyuṃ katheyyuṃ”^{ti} -pa- naṃ. “Dhammassa vinayassa Satthusāsanassā”^{ti} -pa- naṃ. “Saṃghassa samūhassa gaṇassā”^{ti} -pa- naṃ. “Tatra tattha tesū”^{ti} -pa- naṃ. “Tumhehi vo bhavantehi”^{ti} -pa- naṃ. “Āghāto doso byāpādo”^{ti} -pa- naṃ. “Appaccayo domanassaṃ cetasikadukkhan”^{ti} -pa- naṃ. “Cetaso cittassa manaso”^{ti} -pa- naṃ. “Anabhiraddhi byāpatti manopadoso”^{ti} -pa- naṃ. “Na no a mā”^{ti} -pa- naṃ. “Karaṇīyā uppādetabbā pavattetabbā”^{ti} pariyāyavacanaṃ. Iminā nayena sabbapadesu vevacanaṃ vattabbanti ayaṃ tassa tassa atthassa taṃtaṃpariyāyasaddayojanālakkhaṇo **vevacanaḥāro** nāma. Vuttaṃ hetam “vevacanāni bahūni tu, sutte vuttāni ekadhammassā”^{ti}¹ ādi.

Paññattihāraṇṇanā

Āghāto vatthivasena dasavidhena, ekūnavīsatividhena vā paññatto. Apaccayo upavicāravasena chadhā paññatto. Ānando pīti-ādivasena vevacanaṃ navadhā paññatto. Pīti sāmaññato pana khuddikādivasena pañcadhā paññatto. Somanassaṃ upavicāravasena chadhā, sīlaṃ vārittacārittādivasena anekadhā, gambhīratādivisesayuttaṃ ñāṇaṃ cittuppādavasaṃ catudhā, dvādasadhā vā, visayabhedato anekadhā ca, diṭṭhisassatādivasena dvāsaṭṭhiyā bhedehi, tadantogadhavibhāgena anekadhā ca, vedanā ca dhā, aṭṭhasatadhā, anekadhā ca, tassā samudayo pañcadhā, tathā atthaṅgamopi, assādo duvidhena, ādīnavo tividhena, nissaraṇaṃ

1. Khu 10. 4 piṭṭhe.

ekadhā, catudhā ca, anupādāvimutti duvidhena, “ajānataṃ apassatan”ti vuttā avijjā visayabhedena catudhā, aṭṭhadhā ca, “taṇhāgatānaṃ”ti-ādinā vuttā taṇhā chadhā, aṭṭhasatadhā, anekadhā ca, phasso nissayavasena chadhā, upādānaṃ catudhā, bhavo dvidhā, anekadhā ca, jāti vevacanavasena chadhā, tathā jarā sattadhā, maraṇaṃ aṭṭhadhā, navadhā ca, soko pañcadhā, paridevo chadhā, dukkhaṃ catudhā, tathā domanassaṃ, upāyāso catudhā paññattoti ayaṃ pabhedapaññatti, samūhapaññatti ca.

“Samudayo hotī”ti pabhavapaññatti, “yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti”ti dukkhassa pariññāpaññatti, samudayassa pahānapaññatti, nirodhassasacchi kiriyāpaññatti, maggassa bhāvanāpaññatti. “Antojālīkatā”ti-ādisabbadiṭṭhīnaṃ saṅghapaññatti. “Ucchinnabhavanettiko”ti-ādi duvidhena parinibbānapaññattīti evaṃ āghātādīnaṃ pabhavapaññattipariññāpaññatti-ādivasena. Tathā “āghāto”ti byāpādassa vevacanapaññatti. “Appaccayo”ti domanassassa vevacanapaññattīti-ādivasena ca paññattibhedo vibhajjitabboti ayaṃ ekekassa dhammassa anekāhi paññattīhi paññāpetabbākāravibhāvanalakkhaṇo **paññattihāro** nāma, tena vuttaṃ “ekam Bhagavā dhammaṃ, paññattīhi vividhāhi desetī”ti-ādi¹.

Otaraṇahāraṇṇanā

Āghātaggahaṇena saṅkhārakkhandhasaṅgaho, tathā anabhiraddhiggahaṇena. Appaccayaggahaṇena vedanākkhandhasaṅgahoti idaṃ **khandhamukhena otaraṇaṃ**. Tathā āghātādiggahaṇena dhammāyatanam, dhammadhātu, dukkhasaccaṃ, samudayasaccaṃ vā gahitanti idaṃ **āyatanamukhena, dhātumukhena, saccamukhena ca otaraṇaṃ**. Tathā āghātādīnaṃ sahajātā avijjā hetusahajāta-aññamaññanissayasampayutta-atthi-avigatapaccayehi paccayo, asahajāta-pana anantaraniruddhā anantarasamanantara-anantarūpanissayanatthivigatāsevanapaccayehi paccayo. Ananantarā pana upanissayavaseneva paccayo. Taṇhā-upādānādi phassādīnampi tesam sahajātānaṃ, asahajātānaṃca yathārahaṃ paccayabhāvo vattabbo. Koci panettha adhipativasena, koci kammavasena, koci āhārasena, koci indriyavasena, koci jhānavasena

1. Khu 10. 4 piṭṭhe.

koci maggavasenāpi paccayoti ayampi viseso veditabboti idaṃ
paṭiccasamuppādamukhena otaraṇaṃ. Imināva nayena ānandādīnampi
 khandhādīmukhena otaraṇaṃ vibhāvetabbaṃ.

Tathā sīlaṃ pāṇātipātādīhi viraticetanā, abyāpādādicetasikadhammā ca,
 pāṇātipātādayo cetaṇāva, tesāṃ, tadupakārakadhammānaṃca lajjādayādīnaṃ
 saṅkhārakkhandhadhammāyatanādīsu saṅgahato purimanayeneva
 khandhādīmukhena otaraṇaṃ vibhāvetabbaṃ. Esa nayo ñāṇadīttihivedanā-
 avijjātaṇhādiggahaṇesupi. Nissaraṇānupādāvīmuttigahaṇesu pana
 asaṅkhata dhātuvasenapi dhātumukhena otaraṇaṃ vibhāvetabbaṃ, tathā
 “vedanānaṃ -pa- anupādāvīmutto”ti etena Bhagavato sīlādayo
 pañcadhammakhandhā, satipaṭṭhānādayo ca bodhipakkhiyadhammā
 pakāsītā hontīti taṃmukhenapi otaraṇaṃ veditabbaṃ. “Tadapi
 phassapaccayā”ti sassatādīpaññāpanassa paccayādhīnavuttitādīpanena
 aniccatāmukhena otaraṇaṃ, tathā evaṃdhammatāya
paṭiccasamuppādamukhena otaraṇaṃ. Aniccassa dukkhānattabhāvato
appaṇihitamukhena, suññatāmukhena ca otaraṇaṃ. Sesapadesupi eseva
 nayo. Ayaṃ paṭiccasamuppādādīmukhehi suttatthassa otaraṇalakkhaṇo
otaraṇahāro nāma. Tathā hi vuttaṃ “yo ca paṭiccuppādo, indriyakhandhā ca
 dhātu-āyatanā”ti¹ādi.

Sodhanahāraṇaṇā

“Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyun”ti-ārambho.
 “Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyun saṅghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyun”ti
 padasuddhi, no ārambhasuddhi. “Tatratumhehi na āghāto, na appaccayo, na
 cetaso anabhiraddhi karaṇīyā”ti padasuddhi ceva ārambhasuddhi ca.
 Dutīyanayādīsipi eseva nayo, tathā “appamattakaṃ kho panetan”ti-ādi
 ārambho. “Kataman”ti-ādi pucchā. “Pāṇātipātaṃ pahāyā”ti-ādi padasuddhi,
 no ārambhasuddhi. No ca pucchāsuddhi. “Idaṃ kho”ti-ādi pucchāsuddhi
 ceva padasuddhi ca, ārambhasuddhi.

Tathā “atthi bhikkhave”ti-ādi ārambho. “Katame ca te”ti-ādi pucchā.
 “Santi bhikkhave”ti-ādi ārambho. “Kimāgammā”ti-ādi

1. Khu 10. 4 piṭṭhe.

ārambhapucchā. “Yathā samāhite”ti-ādi padasuddhi, no ārambhasuddhi, no ca pucchāsuddhi. “Ime kho”ti-ādi padasuddhi ceva pucchāsuddhi ca ārambhasuddhi ca. Iminā nayena sabbattha ārambhādayo veditabbā. Ayaṃ padārambhānaṃ sodhitāsodhitabhāvavicāraṇalakkhaṇo **sodhanahāro** nāma, vuttampi ca “vissajjitamhi pañhe, gāthāyaṃ pucchitāyamārabbhā”ti¹ādi.

Adhiṭṭhānahāraṇṇanā

“Avaṇṇan”ti sāmāññato adhiṭṭhānaṃ. Tamavikappetvā visesavacanaṃ “mamaṃ vā”ti. Dhammassa vā saṃghassa vāti pakkhepi esa nayo. Tathā “sīlan”ti sāmāññato adhiṭṭhānaṃ. Tamavikappetvā visesavacanaṃ “pāṇātipātā paṭivirato”ti-ādi. “Aññeva dhammā”ti-ādi sāmāññato adhiṭṭhānaṃ, tamavikappetvā visesavacanaṃ “tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānāti”ti-ādi, tathā “pubbantakappikā”ti-ādi sāmāññato adhiṭṭhānaṃ. Tamavikappetvā visesavacanaṃ “sassatavādā”ti-ādi. Iminā nayena sabbattha yathādesitameva sāmāññavisesā niddhāretabbā. Ayaṃ suttāgatānaṃ dhammānaṃ avikappanāvasena yathādesitameva sāmāññavisesaniddhāraṇalakkhaṇo **adhiṭṭhānahāro** nāma, yathāha “ekattatāya dhammā, yepi ca vemattatāya niddiṭṭhā”ti¹ ādi.

Parikkhārahāraṇṇanā

Āghātādīnaṃ “anattamaṃ me acarī”ti² ādīni ekūnavīsati āghātavattthūni hetu. Ānandādīnaṃ ārammaṇābhisineho hetu. Sīlassa hiri-ottappaṃ, appicchātādayo ca hetu. “Gambhīrā”ti-ādinā vuttadhammassa sabbāpi pāramiyo hetu. Viseseṇa paññāpāramī. Diṭṭhīnaṃ asappurisūpanissayo, asaddhammassavanaṃ micchābhiniveseṇa ayonisomanasikāro ca aviseṇa hetu. Viseseṇa pana sassatavādādīnaṃ atītajāti-anussaraṇādi hetu. Vedanānaṃ avijjā, taṇhā, kammādiphasso ca hetu. Anupādāvimuttiyā ariyamaggo hetu. Aññāṇassa ayonisomanasikāro hetu. Taṇhāya saṃyojanīyesu assādānupassanā hetu. Phassassa saḷāyatanāni hetu. Saḷāyatanassa

1. Khu 10. 4 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 1. 244; Abhi 2. 376 piṭṭhādīsu.

nāmarūpaṃ hetu. Bhavanettisamucchedassa visuddhibhāvanā hetūti ayaṃ parikkhārasaṅkhāte hetupaccaye niddhāretvā samvaṇṇanālakkhaṇo **parikkhārahāro** nāma, tena vuttaṃ “ye dhammā yaṃ dhammaṃ, janayantippaccayā paramparato”ti-ādi.

Samāropanahāraṇṇā

Āghātādīnamakaraṇīyatāvacaṇena khantisampadā dassitā hoti. “Appamattakaṃ kho panetan”ti-ādinā soraccasampadā. “Atthi bhikkhave”ti-ādinā nīṇasampadā. “Aparāmasato cassa paccattaññeva nibbuti veditā”ti, “vedanānaṃ -pa- yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādāvimutto”ti ca etehi samādhisampadāya saddhiṃ vijjāvimuttivasībhāvasampadā dassitā. Tattha khantisampadā paṭisaṅkhānabalasiddhito soraccasampadāya padaṭṭhānaṃ, soraccasampadā pana atthato sīlameva, sīlaṃ samādhisampadāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Samādhi nīṇasampadāya padaṭṭhānanti ayaṃ **padaṭṭhānasamāropanā**.

Pāṇātipātādīhi paṭivirativacaṇaṃ sīlassa pariyāyavibhāgadassanaṃ. Sattatavādādivibhāgadassanaṃ pana diṭṭhiyā pariyāyavacaṇanti ayaṃ **vevacanasamāropanā**.

Sīlena vītikamappahānaṃ, tadanāgappahānaṃ, ducarasamkilesappahānaṃca sījhati. Samādhinā pariyuṭṭhānappahānaṃ, vikkhambhanappahānaṃ, taṇhāsamkilesappahānaṃca sījhati. Paññāya diṭṭhisamkilesappahānaṃ, samucchedappahānaṃ, anusayappahānaṃca sījhatīti ayaṃ **pahānasamāropanā**.

Sīlādidhammakhandhehi samathavipassanābhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati pahānattayasiddhitoti ayaṃ **bhāvanāsamāropanā**. Ayaṃ sutte āgatadhammānaṃ padaṭṭhānavevacanapahānabhāvanāsamāropanavicāraṇalakkhaṇo **samāropanahāro** nāma. Vuttañhetuṃ “ye dhammā yaṃ mūlā, ye cekatthā pakāsītā Muninā”ti¹ādi, ayaṃ soḷasahārayojanā.

Soḷasahāraṇṇā niṭṭhitā.

1. Khu 10. 4 piṭṭhe.

Pañcavidhanayavaṇṇanā

Nandiyāvattānayaṇṇanā

Āghātādīnamakaraṇavacanena taṇhāvijjāsāṅkoco dassito. Sati hi attattaniyavatthūsu sinehe, sammohe ca “anattamaṃ me acari”¹ti ādinā āghāto jāyati, nāsati. Tathā “pāṇātipātā paṭivirato”ti-ādivacanehi “paccattaññeva nibbuti veditā, anupādāvimutto, channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ -pa-yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti”ti-ādivacanehi ca taṇhāvijjānaṃ accantappahānaṃ dassitaṃ hoti. Tāsaṃ pana pubbantakappikādipadehi, “ajānataṃ apassatan”ti-ādipadehi ca sarūpatopi dassitānaṃ taṇhāvijjānaṃ rūpadhammā, arūpadhammā ca adhiṭṭhānaṃ. Yathākkamaṃ samatho ca vipassanā ca paṭipakkho, tesāṃ pana cetovimutti, paññāvimutti ca phalaṃ. Tattha taṇhā samudayasaccaṃ, taṇhāvijjā vā, tadadhiṭṭhānabhūtā rūpārūpadhammā dukkhasaccaṃ, tesamappavatti nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā samathavipassanā maggasaccanti evaṃ, catusaccayojanā veditabbā.

Taṇhāggahaṇena cettha māyāsāṭṭheyyamānātimānamadapamādapāpicchatā pāpamittatā-ahirikānottappādivasena sabbopi akusalapakkho netabbo. Tathā avijjāggahaṇenapi viparītamanasikāra kodhupanāhamakkhapaḷāsa-issāmacchariya sārāmbha dovaccasatā bhavadiṭṭhivibhavadiṭṭhādivasena. Vuttavipariyāyena pana amāyā-asāṭṭheyyādivasena, aviparītamanasikārādivasena ca sabbopi kusalapakkho netabbo. Tathā samathapakkhiyānaṃ saddhindriyādīnaṃ, vipassanāpakkhiyānaṃca aniccasaññādīnaṃ vasaṇāti ayaṃ taṇhāvijjāhi, saṃkilesapakkhaṃ suttatthaṃ samathavipassanāhi ca vodānapakkhaṃ catusaccayojanamukhena nayanalakkaṇassa **nandiyāvattānayaṇṇassa bhūmi**. Vuttañhi “taṇhaṅca avijjampi ca, samathena vipassanāya yo neti”¹ti ādi.

Tipukkhalanayaṇṇanā

Āghātādīnamakaraṇavacanena adosasiddhi, tathā pāṇātipātapharusavācāhi paṭivirativacanenāpi. Ānandādīnamakaraṇavacanena pana

1. Abhi 1. 244; Abhi 2. 276 piṭṭhesu.

alobhasiddhi, tathā abrahmacariyato paṭivirativacanenāpi. Adinnādānādīhi pana paṭivirativacanena tadubhayaiddhi. “Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānāti”ti-ādinā amohasiddhi. Iti tīhi akusalamūlehi gahitehi tappaṭipakkhato āghātādīnamakaraṇavacanena ca tīhi kusalamūlāni siddhāniyeva honti. Tattha tīhi akusalamūlehi tividhaduccaritasamkilesamalavisamākusalasaññāvitakkapapañcādivasena sabbopi akusalapakkho vitthāretabbo. Tathā tīhi kusalamūlehi tividhasucaritavodānasamakusalasaññāvitakkapaññāsaddhammasamādhivimokkhamukhavimokkhādivasena sabbopi kusalapakkho vibhāvetabbo.

Ettha cāyaṃ saccayojanā—lobho **samudayasaccarṃ**, sabbāni vā kusalākusalāmūlāni, tehi pana nibbattā tesamadhiṭṭhānagocarabhūtā upādānakkhandhā **dukkhasaccarṃ**, tesamappavatti **nirodhasaccarṃ**, nirodhapajānanā vimokkhādikā **maggasaccanti**. Ayaṃ akusalamūlehi samkilesapakkham, kusalamūlehi ca vodānapakkham catusaccayojanamukhena nayanalakkhaṇassa **tipukkhalanayassa bhūmi**. Tathā hi vuttaṃ—

“Yo akusale samūlehi,
Neti kusale ca kusalamūlehī”ti¹ ādi.

Sīhavikkīṭitanayavaṇṇanā

Āghātānandādīnamakaraṇavacanena satisiddhi. Micchājīvāpaṭivirativacanena vīriyasiddhi. Vīriyena hi kāmabyāpādavihimsāvitakke vinodeti, vīriyasādhanañca ājīvapārisuddhisīlanti. Pāṇātipātādīhi paṭivirativacanena satisiddhi. Satiyā hi sāvajjānavajjo diṭṭho hoti. Tattha ca ādīnavānisamse sallakkhetvā sāvajjāṃ pahāya anavajjāṃ samādāya vattati. Tathā hi sā “niyyātanapaccupaṭṭhānā”ti vuccati. “Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānāti”ti-ādinā samādhipaññāsiddhi. Paññavā hi yathābhūtāvabodho samāhito ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānātīti.

Tathā “nicco dhuvo”ti-ādinā anicce “niccan”ti vipallāso, “arogo param maraṇā, ekantasukhī attā, diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto”ti ca evamādīhi asukhe “sukhan”ti vipallāso. “Pañcahi kāmagaṇehi

1. Khu 10. 4 piṭṭhe.

samappito”ti-ādinā asubhe “subhan”ti vipallāso. Sabbeheva diṭṭhippakāsanapadehi anattani “attā”ti vipallāsoti evamettha cattāro vipallāsā siddhā honti, tesam paṭipakkhato cattāri satipaṭṭhānāni siddhāneva. Tattha catūhi yathāvuttehi indriyehi cattāro puggalā niddisitabbā. Katham duvidho hi taṇhācarito mudindriyo tikkhindriyoti, tathā diṭṭhacaritopi. Tesu paṭhamo asubhe “subhan”ti vipallatthadiṭṭhiko satibalena yathābhūtam kāyasabhāvaṃ sallakkhetvā sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati. Duttiyo asukhe “sukhan”ti vipallatthadiṭṭhiko “uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti”ti¹ ādinā vuttana vīriyasamvarasaṅkhātena vīriyabalena taṃ vipallāsaṃ vidhamati. Tatiyo anicce “niccaṃ”ti vipallatthadiṭṭhiko samādhibalena samāhitabhāvato saṅkhārānaṃ khaṇikabhāvaṃ yathābhūtam paṭivijjhati. Catuttho santatisamūhakkiccārammaṇaṅghanavicittatā phassādidhammapuñjamatte anattani “attā”ti vipallatthadiṭṭhiko catukoṭikasūññatāmanasikārena taṃ micchābhinivesaṃ viddhamseti. Catūpi cettha vipallāsehi caturāsavogha yoga gantha agatī taṇhuppādupādāna sattaviññāṇaṭṭhiti apariññādivasena sabbopi akusalapakkho netabbo. Tathā catūhi satipaṭṭhānehi catubbidhajhānavihārādhiṭṭhānasukhabhāgiyadhamma appamaññāsammappadhāna-iddhipādādivasena sabbopi vodānapakkho netabbo.

Ettha cāyaṃ saccayojanā—subhasaññāsukhasaññāhi, catūhipi vā vipallāsehi **samudayasaccaṃ**, tesamadhiṭṭhānārammaṇabhūtā pañcupādānakkhandhā **dukkhasaccaṃ**, tesamappavatti **nirodhasaccaṃ**, nirodhapajānanā satipaṭṭhānādikā **maggasaccanti**. Ayaṃ vipallāsehi saṃkilesapakkhaṃ, saddhindriyādīhi vodānapakkhaṃ catusaccayojanamukhena nayanalakkhaṇassa “**sīhavikkīḷitanayassa bhūmi**, yathāha “yo neti vipallāsehi, kelese indriyehi saddhamme”ti² ādi.

Disālocana-aṅkusanayadvayavaṇṇanā

Iti tiṇṇaṃ atthanayānaṃ siddhiyā vohāranayadvayampi siddhameva hoti. Tathā hi atthanayattayadisābhūtadhammānaṃ samālocanameva **disālocananayo**. Tesam samānayanameva **aṅkusanayo**. Tasmā

1. Ma 1. 14; Aṃ 1. 323; Aṃ 2. 342 piṭṭhesu.

2. Khu 10. 4 piṭṭhe.

yathāvuttanayena atthanayānaṃ disābhūtaḍḍhammasamālokananayanavasena
tampi nayadvayaṃ yojetabbanti, tena vuttaṃ “veyyākaraṇesu hi ye,
kusalākusalā”¹ti ādi. Ayaṃ pañcanayayojanā.

Pañcavidhanayavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Sāsanapaṭṭhānavaṇṇanā

Idaṃ pana suttaṃ soḷasavidhe sāsanaapaṭṭhāne
saṃkilesavāsanaṣekkhabhāgiyaṃ taṇhādhiṭṭhādisaṃkilesānaṃ
sīlādipuññakiriyassa, asekkhāsīlādikkhandhassa ca vibhattattā,
saṃkilesavāsanaṇibbedhāsekkhabhāgiyameva vā yathāvuttatthānaṃ
sekkhāsīlakkhandhādikassa ca vibhattattā. Aṭṭhavīsatividhe pana
sāsanaapaṭṭhāne lokiyalokuttaraṃ sattadhammādhīṭṭhānaṃ ṇāṇaṇeyyaṃ
dassanaabhāvaṇaṃ sakavacanaparavacanaṃ vissajjanīyāvissajjanīyaṃ
kammavipākaṃ kusalākusalaṃ anuññātaṭṭhikkhitaṃ bhavo ca
lokiyalokuttarādīnamatthānaṃ idha vibhattattāti. Ayaṃ
sāsanaapaṭṭhānayojanā.

Pakaraṇanayavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Iti Sumaṅgalavilāsiniyā Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāya
paramasukhumagambhīraduranubodhatthaparidīpanāya
suvimalavipulapaññāveyyattiyajananāya ajjavamaddavasoraṇṇasaddhā-
satidhitibuddhikhantivīriyādidhammasamaṅginā sātṭhakathe piṭakattaye
asaṅgāsamaṇhīraṇisāradāṇāṇacārinā anekappabhedasakasamaya-
samayantaragahanaṇijhogāhinā mahāgaṇinā mahāveyyākaraṇena
Ñāṇābhivaṇṇasaddhammasenāpatināmatherena mahādharmarājādhiraṇjagarunā
katāya Sādhuvilāsiniyā nāma Līnatthapakāsaniyā Brahmaṇjālasuttavaṇṇanāya
līnatthavibhāvanā.

Brahmaṇjālasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṭhama bhāgo niṭṭhito.

1. Khu 10. 5 piṭṭhe.

Sīlakkhandhavagga-abhinavaṭīkāya paṭhamabhāge

Samvaṇṇitapadānaṃ anukkamaṇīkā

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[A]	
Akkhantiyā	457	Aṭṭhidhovanāṃ	360
Akkharikā	362	Aḍḍhajojanaṃ	182
Akkhānaṃ	359	Aṇusahagata	309
Akkhitappanatelāṃ	377	Atakkāvacarā	381
Agati	63	Atitthena	190
Agado	316	Atidhāvitabbaṃ	457
Agāraṃ	421	Atipāto	321
Aggataṃ	233	Ativisaṃ	355
Aggo	305	Ativelaṃ	422
Aṅgaṃ	123	Atītasatthukaṃ	44
Acinteyyāni	120	Attamano	50
Accayo	414	Attā	331
Accāraddhaṃ	76	Atthaṃ	242
Acchatha	358	Atthajālaṃ	471
Acchandikabhāvamattaṃ	377	Atthavādī	344
Acchayāgu	424	Attho	106, 167
Acchariyaṃ	198	Adaṇḍāraho	330
Acchariyavegābhihata	474	Adinnaṃ	330
Acchariyāni	137	Addhaniyaṃ	45
Ajinacammehi	364	Addhā	75
Ajjakaṃ	356	Adhammo	55
Ajjhagā	86	Adhiccasaṃmuppannaṃ	435
Ajjhācāro	90	Adhiṭṭhānaṃ	291
Ajjhāsayaṇusandhi	455	Adhimuttiyo	393
Ajjhosannā	245	Adhimokkha	310
Aṭṭhāpadaṃ	361	Adhivacanaṃ	392

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[A]	
Adhovirecanaṃ	377	Anussavo	190
Anagghāni	74	Anussutiko	400
Anaññathāni	312	Anūnaṃ	315
Anattakathāni	457	Antaṃ	167
Anatthā	342	Antapūro	391
Anadhikaṃ	315	Antarato	180
Ananulomapaṭipadaṃ	186	Antaradhāyati	438
Anabhibhūto	316	Antarāyikā	118
Anayo	187	Antarāyo	25
Anāgāriyaṃ	421	Antaritattā	337
Anācārī	332	Antānantavādā	426
Anāvaraṇaññaṃ	9	Antānantikā	426
Anāhate	370	Antānanto	427
Aniccānupassanā	308	Ante	184
Anibbisam	85	Anto	426
Aniyyānikattā	367	Antojālam	469
Anukampako	328	Antojālikatā	469
Anuññātakāle	357	Antonijjhāyanaṃ	451
Anuttaram	18	Antopūti	456
Anupaparikkhataṃ	112	Antobhājane	352
Anupavajjam	315	Antovatthimhi	420
Anupādāya	75	Apakassa	51
Anupādiyivā	410	Apadeso	344
Anuppadātā	339	Apanayanaṃ	378
Anuppādo	311	Apanetabbarṃ	80
Anubuddhehi	195	Aparajju	356
Anumajjanaṃ	310	Aparājito	314
Anuyogo	394	Apubbam	329
Anuvaritaṃ	314, 399	Appagabbhā	52
Anusandhi	455	Appattañca	75

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[A]	
Appamattakaṃ	231	Ariyasaṃghaṃ	23
Appamāṇasaññī	443	Ariyā	22, 23
Appamādo	394	Ariyāni	32
Appātaṅkaṃ	143	Arīnaṃ	200
Appābādhaṃ	143	Arogo	441
Appāyuke	416	Alagaddatthiko	111
Appicchato	182	Alagaddo	110
Appito	450	Alaṅkatadaṇḍakaṃ	366
Appeti	164	Alaṅkāro	233
Abbhācikkhati	119	Alabbhaneyyapatiṭṭhā	379
Abbhutadhammaṃ	132	Alabbhaneyyo	105
Abbheyyaṃ	371	Alamariyañāṇadassano	186
Abbhokkiraṇaṃ	359	Avakkhalitaṃ	315
Abyāpādena	307	Avaggāho	374
Abrahmacariyaṃ	332	Avaṇṇabhūmiyaṃ	226
Abhiññātā	94	Avaṇṇeyeva	226
Abhinandati	472	Avahasantamiva	73
Abhinandanti	472	Avikkhepena	307
Abhinivesaṃ	309	Avijjāgato	457
Abhibhū	316	Avitathāni	312
Abhilāpo	106, 107	Avidvā	457
Abhisamparāyo	405	Avinayo	55
Abhisambuddho	199	Avimuttatantimaggā	32
Abhisambodhito	235	Avilomento	30
Abhūtapubbaṃ	198	Avisuddhatā	374
Abhojaneyyaṃ	149	Asaṃvaro	100
Amarāṃ	393	Asappurisabhūmiṃ	163
Amarāvikkhepikā	430	Asamā	189
Amoghata	230	Asidhāraṃ	187
Arahatā	200, 202	Assatthadumarājā	241

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[Ā]	
Assattho	241	Ārā	188
Assādo	408	Ārāmo	339
[Ā]		Ālayo	309
Āgadanam	315	Ālokasaññāya	307
Āgamavaro	27	Ālopo	354
Āgamo	26	Āvajjesi	75
Ācārasīlamattakam	329	Āvaṭṭaggāho	456
Āciṅṇavasitāya	237	Āvāhanam	375
Āṇaṇyam	53	Āvibhāvattham	340
Āṇattiko	324	Āvutā	245
Āṇācakkam	73	Āveḷā	193
Āṇāraho	98	Āsanāraham	74
Ādānam	309	Āsabham	305
Ādiccapāricariyā	376	Āsabhim	305
Ādiccabandhu	243	Āsavehi	76
Ādiṭṭhaññanam	372	Āsevanam	342
Ādīto	28	Āhate	370
Ādīnavo	409	Āharaṇakathā	342
Ādhāvanti	193	[I]	
Ānubhāvena	25	Ikkhā	58
Ānubhāvo	25, 56	Ijjhanam	311
Ābhatā	29	Iṇam	375
Ābhujitvā	241	Iti	386
Ābhogo	452	Itivādo	113
Āmantayāmi	87	Itivuttakam	131
Āmantesi	79	Itthattam	421
Āmisam	358	Itthabhāvam	420
Āyatanam	461	Idappaccayā	467
Āyūhanam	309, 388	Iddhimayo	324

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[I - Ī]		[U]	
Idhattho	471	Udayanaṁ	373
Indajālena	360	Uddalomī	363
Indadhanu	193	Uddānato	392
Issāvasena	197	Uddeso	357
Īso	421	Uddhaṁvirecanaṁ	377
Īsikā	395	Uddhaccāvahāya	227
[U]		Uddhamāghātanāṁ	440
Ukkaṅṭhitaṁ	178	Uddhamāghātanikā	440
Ukkaṅṭhitā	418	Uddhāro	375
Ukkā	193	Uddhumāto	425
Ukkānaṁ patanaṁ	373	Upakaṭṭhāya	71
Ukkoṭanaṁ	352	Upakkamo	323
Ukkoṭeyya	63	Upagato	18
Uklāpo	72	Upaṭṭhānasālā	198
Uggaho	244	Upaṭṭhāsi	314
Ucchādenti	365	Upaḍḍhasaṁgho	67
Ucchedo	445	Upanidhāya	234
Uṭṭhānaṁ	375	Upapattivasena	419
Uṭṭhāsi	340	Upaparikkhanti	112
Uṇṇāmayattharaṇaṁ	363	Upayogo	170
Uṇhasamayo	166	Uparimaṁ	234
Utusamuṭṭhānā	416	Upavattanaṁ	37
Uttaracchado	364	Upahāraṁ	376
Uttarābhimukhaṁ	74	Upādi	38
Uttarimanussadhammo	49	Upādinnakaphasso	117
Uttāno	91	Upāyāso	451
Udakakaddame	358	Upāyehi	352
Udakapariyantaṁ	81	Upārambho	112
Udakaphusitāni	206	Uppatitaṁ	170
		Uppalaṁ	193, 424

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[U]		[O]	
Uppādaṭṭhiti	388	Ojā	239
Uppādo	370, 387	Oraṃ	232
Ubbilāpanā	228	Orato	325
Ubbilāvitāṃ	227, 452	Oraṣā	20
Ummujjitvā	188	Olujjati	60
Ussannadhātukaṃ	69	Oḷārike	309
Ussādo	456	[Ka]	
[E]		Kakacadantapantiyaṃ	187
Ekamaṃsaṃ	77	Kakacūpamā	457
Ekaccasassatavādā	411	Kakkhaḷattaṃ	310
Ekaccasassatikā	411	Kaṅgu	350
Ekajjhaṃ	453	Kacchako	355
Ekatulāya	315	Kacchupalakkhaṇaṃ	372
Ekanālikā	140	Kacchu	358
Ekanāliya	315	Kaṭṭissaṃ	363
Ekantalomī	363	Kaṇḍambarukkhamūle	235
Ekamuddikāya	315	Kaṇḍu	358
Ekapuggalo	189	Kaṇṇajappanaṃ	376
Ekabhattiko	346	Kaṇṇabandhanatthaṃ	377
Ekaraso	311	Kaṇṇasūlaṃ	342
Ekasālako	167	Kaṇṇikā	195, 197, 366
Eke	448	Katakammehi	184
Ettāvaṃ	109	Katapuñño	76
Evaṃgatikā	405	Kattaradaṇḍo	194, 328
Evaṃjātike	174	Kattā	416
Evaṃbhūtassa	316	Kathanāṃ	107
Esikaṭṭhāyī	395	Kathā	97
		Kathādosso	76
		Kadalīmigo	364

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ka]		[Ka]	
Kantā	342	Kilesārīnaṃ	200
Kandaro	243	Kukataṃ	197
Kapi	355	Kukkuccaṃ	197
Kapitthano	355, 356	Kuṭumbiko	358
Kapithano	355	Kuṭṭassa	199
Kappakatena	391	Kuṭṭimo	73
Kappetvā	392	Kuṇḍako	371
Kappo	391	Kuṇḍikā	195
Kabyaṃ	375	Kuttakaṃ	364
Kamalaṃ	193	Kudālaṃ	97
Kammaṃpaccayā	416	Kudrūsako	350
Kayo	351	Kumārabhato	377
Karajakāyo	423	Kumbhaṭṭhānaṃ	367
Karajo	424	Kumbhaṇḍaṃ	337
Karaṇaṃ	170	Kumbho	359
Karuṇā	7	Kurumānā	72
Karuṇāsītalahaḍayaṃ	7	Kulaputto	371
Kahāpaṇo	349	Kulavaṃsappatiṭṭhāpakaṃ	53
Kākacchamānā	197	Kulūpaghātaṃ	60
Kājadaṇḍake	195	Kusāvahāro	331
Kāyatikicchakaṃ	378	Kusinārāyaṃ	37
Kāyapaṭipīlanaṃ	451	Kusobbho	243
Kāyapayogo	335	Kuhanā	82
Kāyikā	326	Kūṭāgārasālā	198
Kāyūpagāni	207	Kevaṭṭo	470
Kāretā	416	Kesaraṃ	195
Kālattho	171	Keḷino	422
Kāveyyaṃ	374	Kojavo	362
Kālapakkhassa	76	Kopā	180
Kilesānaṃ	101		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ka]		[Ga]	
Komārabhaccaṃ	377	Gambhīro	91
Kolambo	243	Garahaṇaṃ	142
[Kha]		Garu	11
Khaṇe	166	Gahitamantassa	376
Khaṇḍaṃ	71	Gāthābhigītaṃ	149
Khandhakaṃ	81	Gāmaṅkāraṃ	332
Khayo	311	Gāravayutto	176
Kharodakaṃ	188	Giddhā	245
Khādite	366	Giri	192
Khāraṅjanaṃ	377	Gīvāyāmaṅkaṃ	358
Khiḍḍā	422	Guṇadhammehi	381
Khiḍḍāpadosikā	422	Guṇūpasaṅhitaṃ	188
Khipati	376	Guḷakīḷā	361
Khuddakagamaṇaṃ	351	Gūḷho	91
Khettaṃ	351	Gocaro	63
Khepo	430	Godhumo	350
[Ga]		[Gha]	
Gaṇhim	58	Ghaṭikā	361
Gataṃ	371	Ghaṭe	243
Gatiyo	13	Ghanatāḷaṃ	359
Gativimutto	13	Ghanapupphako	363
Gato	307	Ghanasaṅṅā	309
Gattāni	208	Gharagolikāya	370
Gathitā	245	Gharugharupassāsino	197
Gandhakūṭī	208	Ghāteti	329
Gandhajātā	234	[Ca]	
Gandhamālādihatthā	68	Caṅkamaṇa	76
Gambhīrā	380	Caṅḍālaṃ	360

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ca]		[Ja]	
Catuttiṃsasuttasaṅgaho	34	Janā	244, 245
Caturassā	140	Jano	67
Catusaṅkhepaṃ	389	Jarudapānaṃ	52
Candūpamā	51	Jātakam	132
Calite	365	Jātarūpaṃ	349
Cāṭi	243	Jātissaro	400
Cāmarī	306	Jānatā	200
Cāmaro	366	Jālam	82
Ciṇṇavasitāya	420	Jiyāvegukkhitto	438
Citakāya	64	Jīvikatthāya	376
Cittasaṅhatāya	341	Jīvitamado	179
Ciraṭṭhitikam	45	Jūtakhaliḱe	361
Cīnapiṭṭham	193	Jotivane	475
Cuṇṇenti	366		
Cutiṃ	446	[Jha]	
Cuddasahattho	241	Jhānam	32
Cetako	71	Jhānavego	438
Cetosamādhi	394	[Ña - Ṭha]	
Coditā	184	Ñāṇam	385
[Cha]		Ṭhānam	43
Chadditapatita-uklāpā	72	Ṭhānāni	385
Chandāgamanam	62	Ṭhāyī	395
Chambhitattam	418	Ṭhitā	392
Chavidoso	358	Ṭhiti	388
Chavirāgakaraṇam	348	[Ta]	
Chāyūdakasampannam	196	Taṃsamaṅgino	153
Chindanto	352	Takkapariyāhatam	186
Chejjagāminī	386	Tajjito	229

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ta]		[Ta]	
Taṇhā	102	Telaṃ	371
Taṇhāgatānaṃ	459	Tevijjā	56
Tatuttari	311	Tevijjādibhedā	57
Tathalakkhaṇaṃ	311	[Tha]	
Tathāgatappaveditaṃ	163	Thambhapantiṃ	198
Tathāgato	316	Thāmo	386
Tathājāṭikaṃ	394	Thāvaraṃ	375
Tathāni	312	Thāvarakammaṃ	63
Tadaṅgappahānaṃ	101	Thāvaro	324
Tadādāyako	330	Theto	337
Tantiṃ	83	Theyyaṃ	330
Tanti	30	Theyyacetanā	330
Tantinayānucchavikā	30	Theyyāvahāro	331
Tādilakkhaṇaṃ	227	Theravaṃsapadipā	30
Tādī	227	Therānaṃ	30
Tārā	193	[Da]	
Tāsatassanā	418	Dakkhiṇuttarena	239
Titthāyatanāṃ	436	Dakkhiṇuttaro	240
Tidaṇḍo	195	Daṭṭhabbasāramaṇḍo	73
Tipiṭakaṃ	56	Dantakaṭṭhaṃ	328
Tiyaddhaṃ	389	Dantakhacitaṃ	74
Tiracchānabhūtā	367	Dasapadaṃ	361
Tiro	199	Daso	316
Tivaṭṭaṃ	389	Daḷhaggahaṇaṃ	432
Tivaggasaṅghāni	121	Diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā	450
Tivaggo	34	Diṭṭhadhammo	450
Tisandhi	389	Diṭṭhigataṃ	393
Tisandhipallaṅko	241	Diṭṭhigatikādhiṭṭhānaṃ	468
Tulāya	203		
Tulo	316		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Da]		[Da]	
Diṭṭhiṭṭhānā	403	Dose	366
Diṭṭhiviniveṭhanā	100	Dveḷhakaajāto	320
Diṭṭhivedayite	460	[Dha]	
Diṭṭhisīlasāmaññasaṅghāto	183	Dhammakoso	157
Diṭṭhekaṭṭhe	309	Dhammacakkaṃ	36
Dippati	55	Dhammacintaṃ	120
Dibbacakkhum	242	Dhammajālaṃ	471
Diyaḍḍham	122	Dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ	388
Disākālusiyaṃ	373	Dhammabhaṇḍāgāriko	157
Disādāho	373	Dhammābhilāpo	106
Dīghasuttaṅkitassa	26	Dhammāsaṇaṃ	74
Dīpo	28	Dhammī	68
Dukkhogāyo	105	Dhammo	18, 105
Duggahitā	110	Dhātā	162
Duccaritaṃ	102	Dhātuso	203
Dutiyadivase	71	Dhāraṇaṃ	244, 348
Duddasā	380	Dhāraṇabalaṃ	148
Duppaññehi	108	Dhārānuppavecchanaṃ	374
Dumarājā	241	Dhīro	167
Durakkhāto	186	Dhutadhammā	32
Duranubodhā	380	Dhuvaṃ	393
Dūteyyaṃ	351, 369	Dhuvasaññaṃ	309
Dūracārī	332	[Na]	
Denti	365	Nakkhattaṃ	422
Devaṭṭhānaṃ	376	Naccayoggaṃ	364
Devassa	374	Naṭhitakatho	337
Desanā	97, 102	Natthu	377
Desanāsīsaṃ	435	Nadīviduggaṃ	52
Dosānaṃ	377		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Na]		[Na]	
Nandim	309	Nibbedheti	369
Narakapapātam	188	Nimittam	309, 388
Nayanavihaṅgānam	73	Nimittasattham	370
Nayanti	470	Niyyānam	311
Nayo	198	Niyyānikā	366
Navaṅgam	56	Niyyāniko	186
Nānattasaññā	308	Nirutti	148
Nānāyā	144	Nirodhānupassanāya	309
Nānāpathamaṅḍalam	361	Nillālitaṭṭhā	197
Nāmarūpaparicchedo	100	Nivāte	197
Nāliyā	203	Nivutā	245
Nikkhattadaṅḍo	327	Nisinnavatthikā	140
Nikhaṇitvā	360	Nissaggiyo	324
Nigumbaṃ	389	Nissaraṇam	409
Niccama	393	Nissaraṇatthā	110
Niccanavakā	51	Nissirikatam	195
Niccasaññam	308	Nīto	91
Nijjaṭam	389	Nīharaṇasamattham	377
Nijjhānam	312	Nekkhammassitam	229
Nidānam	36	Nekkhammena	307
Nidhānam	344	Netti	164
Nipāto	193	Nemittikā	369
Nipuṇassa	26	Neyyo	91
Nipuṇā	380		
Nippariyāyo	357	[Pa]	
Nippesikā	369	Paṃsukūladhovane	474
Nibbasanāni	47	Pakati	415
Nibbāpanīyam	375	Pakatiyā	320
Nibbidānupassanāya	309	Pakkhattadibbojo	239
Nibbuti	407	Pakkhipanam	371

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pa]		[Pa]	
Pakkhipitabbaṁ	80	Paṭibhānacittavicittaṁ	196
Paggharaṇaṁ	310	Paṭimānenti	207
Paggharāpeti	93	Paṭivasati	167
Pacurāparādhā	99	Paṭivedesum	72
Paccaṅgo	449	Paṭivedhapaññāya	199
Paccattharaṇāni	74	Paṭivedho	107
Paccanīkapaṭipadaṁ	186	Paṭisaṅkharaṇaṁ	71
Paccayākāro	32	Paṭuppādanaṁ	374
Paccayiko	338	Paṇidhiṁ	309
Paccavekkhaṇaṁ	244	Paṇidhi	420
Paccāsāya	357	Paṇitā	380
Paccūso	38	Paṇḍā	167, 432
Pacchābhattaṁ	191	Paṇḍiccaṁ	432
Pacchāsamaṇena	71	Paṇḍitavedanīyā	381
Paññatti	106	Paṇḍito	167
Paññāpajjotavihato	8	Paṇṇaṁ	337, 351
Paññāsaṅkalavinicchayo	32	Paṇṇanāḷi	362
Paṭalāni	377	Paṇṇanāḷikā	361
Paṭāṇībhūtaṁ	347	Paṭiṭṭhā	379
Paṭikammaṁ	375	Paṭiṭṭho	105
Paṭikarissati	355	Pattaparivāritaṁ	195
Paṭikujjitā	245	Pattiyāyitabbā	338
Paṭiggahitaṁ	356	Padavibhāgo	139
Paṭighasaññā	308	Padahaṇaṁ	311
Paṭicchannā	245	Padāni	361
Paṭicchannāvahāro	331	Padoso	422
Paṭicchanno	91	Padhānayogaṁ	239
Paṭinissaggānupassanā	309	Panthantaṁ	391
Paṭipajjim	47	Pabbatavisamaṁ	52
Paṭibhānaṁ	399	Pabhinnamado	187

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pa]		[Pa]	
Pamokkho	113	Paḷaṭi	450
Payogo	375	Palibuddhā	245
Param	330	Palibodho	67, 388
Paratoghoso	404	Pallaṅko	241
Parattho	471	Pavattaṃ	387
Paramo	248	Pavattanaṃ	36
Parassa	329	Paveṇī	115
Parāmāso	406	Pasannā	24
Parikappāvahāro	331	Pasayhāvahāro	331
Paricitā	162	Pasibbakaṃ	195
Paritassanā	418	Passatā	200, 202
Parittam	416	Passaddhi	311
Paridevittha	43	Pahontena	189
Paripucchanam	357	Pāṭihāriyam	145, 146
Paripucchā	244	Pāṇabhūte	328
Parimaddanti	365	Pāṇasaññino	322
Pariyatti	56, 109	Pāṇissaram	359
Pariyatto	63	Pātarāsam	346
Pariyantarahitā	430	Pātarāso	192
Pariyāpannā	469	Pātiyam	243
Pariyāpuṇanti	112	Pādakaṃ	242
Pariyāyakathā	357	Pāpabhikkhū	44
Pariyāyo	184	Pāyāso	239
Pariyāhataṃ	399	Pāramī	248
Pariyuṭṭhānam	101	Pāvacaṇam	44
Pariyodātena	77	Pāsako	361
Pariharatha	83	Pāsāṇe	352
Pariveṇā	72	Piṭakaṃ	96, 97
Pariharitabbam	361	Piṭṭham	193
Pariḷāhasamayo	166	Piṇḍam	471

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pa]		[Pha]	
Piṇḍolo	391	Phaṇijjakam	356
Piṇḍolyam	391	Pharaṇam	310
Piyamanāpakaraṇam	375	Pharivā	95
Pilotikakhaṇḍam	359	Pharusam	338
Pisuṇavācā	339	Phaḷubījam	345
Pisuṇā	338	Phāsukā	86
Pihitā	245	Phāsuvihāram	143
Piḷandhanakaṇṇikāya	372	Phusissanti	457
Pītā	71	[Ba]	
Puññaṃ	25	Bandhakaraṇam	376
Puṇṇamā	38	Balam	386
Puttā	21	Bahuparissayo	196
Pupphagandho	234	Bījāni	345
Pupphūpahāro	74	Buddhabalam	471
Pubbantakappikā	390	Buddhānubuddhā	27
Pubbapadam	329	Buddho	17
Pabbapetā	367	Bodhimaṇḍo	240
Pubbenivāsam	242	Byañjanam	148
Puriso	10	Byasanam	187
Pure	55, 342	Byā	143
Purekkhāro	335	Brahmakāyikabhūmi	416
Pūjite	94	Brahmajālam	471
Pūraṇakathā	336	Brahmassaro	472
Pekkham	359	Brūhetvā	303
Peyyālam	136	[Bha]	
Poṇikanikāyo	122	Bhaggā	85
Porāṇā	306	Bhaṇḍanena	457
Porī	342	Bhaṇḍāgāriko	110

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Bha]		[Ma]	
Bhayaṃ	419	Maṇḍapo	73
Bhavaṅgaparivāsassa	237	Maṇḍalamālo	198
Bhavaditṭhiyā	467	Mattikakakkaṃ	365
Bhavo	368	Matthakaṃ	315
Bhāgo	374	Maddamāno	188
Bhāṇavāro	81	Madhupāyāso	239
Bhāvavigamaṃ	446	Manāpā	342
Bhāveti	95	Manu	70
Bhāvetvā	18	Manussaggāho	456
Bhāvo	171	Manena	425
Bhuttapātarāso	192	Manopadosikā	425
Bhūtavejjamanto	371	Manovighātaṃ	451
Bhūtā	345	Mantena	359
Bhūmantaraṃ	386	Mandapañño	433
Bhūrighare	371	Mamaccayena	44
Bhedam	98	Mammachedako	340
Bhesajjadānaṃ	375	Marū	306
Bhesajjanālikam	366	Mallā	360
Bhogo	111	Mahā	182
Bhojjayāgu	41	Mahā-upadhānaṃ	364
		Mahākumbhi	243
		Mahāgocaraṃ	63
		Mahāvihāro	30
		Mahāsaṅgīti	36
		Mahesakkhataro	421
		Mahesakkho	421
		Mānavo	70
		Māyāvasena	353
		Māraṇaṃ	353
		Mārabalaṃ	242
[Ma]			
Maṃsacakkhunā	199		
Makkhesi	372		
Majjhimbhāṇakā	78		
Mañjūsā	196		
Maññanāmatteva	421		
Maṇikoṭṭimaṃ	74		
Maṇḍanaṃ	233, 348		
Maṇḍane	233		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ma]		[Ya]	
Mārasenamathanā	21	Yathākāmakārī	330
Māro	21	Yathānulomaṁ	100
Māsurakkho	371	Yathānusandhi	455
Māḷo	198	Yathāparādham	99
Mukhacuṇṇakena	366	Yathābhāsitaṁ	33
Mukharā	195	Yathāvuddham	78
Mukhavarena	77	Yavo	350
Mukhasuddhikaraṇaṁ	377	Yāvade	48
Mucchitā	245	Yuddhakathā	342
Muñcantā	206	Yogaṁ	377
Muñjato	395	Yogavasena	353
Muṭṭhiyā	370	Yogī	233
Maṇḍakuṭumbiko	158	Yoniso	188
Muttā	75	[Ra]	
Muttāyo	370	Rajataṁ	349
Muttālatā	366	Rajjubhedo	352
Mudugatavatā	206	Ratanam	24
Musanti	354	Ratanattayam	25
Musāvādo	335	Ratanaparisibbitam	363
Mūlabijaṁ	345	Ratanāveḷā	193
Mūlabhesajjāni	377	Rattā	245
Mūlalakkhaṇaṁ	311	Rattiṭṭhānaṁ	208
Meghamukhe	366	Rasaṁ	84, 85
Meghavaṇṇaṁ	194	Rājadvāre	72
Mettaṁ	328	Rājabhavanavibhūtim	73
Mettacitto	328	Rājasattham	371
Mokkhacikā	362	Rājāgārakam	83
Moghapurisā	112	Rājābhirājā	94
Mohatamo	8	Rāhu	372

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ra]		[Va]	
Rutaṃ	371	Vaṇṇapokkharatāya	188
Rūpasaññaṃ	308	Vaṇṇāvaṇṇe	83
Rūpī	441	Vaṇṇitaṃ	72
[La]		Vaṇṇo	188
Lakkhaṇaṃ	370	Vatthubalikammakaraṇaṃ	377
Laggā	245	Vanantaraṃ	193
Laddhā laddhā	133	Vandanāmayam	25
Lapanā	82	Vande	12
Lapanti	369	Vamanaṃ	377
Labbhaneyyā	379	Varako	350
Lahuṭṭhānaṃ	143	Vallūro	358
Lābhī	400, 446	Vasavattī	316, 420
Lābho	400	Vasitaṭṭhāne	416
Lālappanaṃ	451	Vasino	28
Liṅgaṃ	377	Vassikī	234
Lokakkhāyikā	367	Vassūpanāyikā	71
Lokāyataṃ	367	Vasso	376
Lomahaṃso	418	Vānaviccitaṃ	363
[Va]		Vārijaṃ	188
Vaṃsaṃ	360	Vālaggamattampi	315
Vaṃso	115	Vāavedhirūpā	432
Vacanaṃ	176	Vāḷarūpāni	362
Vacīpayogo	335	Vikālabhojanaṃ	346
Vañcanaṃ	351, 352	Vikiṇṇavācā	195
Vañjhā	395	Vikkami	306
Vaṭṭupacchedo	189	Vikkayo	351
Vaddhetvā	242	Vikkhambhanappahānaṃ	101
Vaṇaharaṇatthaṃ	377	Vigatadosā	30
		Viggāhikā	368
		Vighāto	430

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
	[Va]		[Va]
Vijaṭaye	234	Vivittāsane	205
Vijaṭitajaṭā	195	Visaṃvādanam	335
Vijaṭetvā	365	Visagandho	75
Vijjāmayo	324	Visaṅkhatam	86
Vijju	193	Visaṭṭhā	72
Vitakkitaṃ	451	Visarukkha-āṇim	191
Vitaṇḍo	368	Visādo	451
Vitthambhanam	310	Visūkabhūtā	347
Vidvā	457	Vissagandho	75
Vidhāvanti	193	Vissattho	59
Vinayanaṃ	89	Vissamissāmi	76
Vinayapaṇṇattim	386	Vihanaṃ	432
Vināso	446	Viheṭhanabhāvato	327
Vinicchayaṭṭhāne	376	Vītamalaṃ	18
Vinicchayo	30	Vītināmetvā	205
Viparāmoso	354	Vīmaṃsā	399
Vippalapanti	197	Vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ	186
Vibhūsaṃ	348	Vīsataḱāraṃ	389
Vimānaṃ	74	Vīhi	350
Vimutti	84, 85	Vokalanam	374
Vimuttiyā	316	Vosso	376
Vimuttiraṃ	84	Vohāraṃ	349
Vimhāpayanti	369	Vohāro	99
Virato	325		
Virāgānupassanāya	309		[Sa]
Virājetvā	308	Saṃkilesa	102
Virecanaṃ	70, 377	Saṃgho	23
Vilīnassa	375	Saṃyogo	388
Vivaṭṭam	309, 468	Saṃvaro	100
Vivāhanaṃ	375	Saṃvegam	75

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]		[Sa]	
Samvejeti	179	Saddhāvahaguṇassa	27
Samvejesi	69	Sanarāmaralokagaruṃ	11
Samsandanti	203	Sanarāmarā	12
Samsīdo	456	Santabhāvāya	439
Sakaraṇīyo	58	Santā	380
Sakalanavaṅgaṃ	56	Santāpaṭṭho	167
Sakuṇaññaṃ	372	Santārammaṇāni	380
Sakkāyo	391	Santāsaṃ	419
Saṅkampi	137	Santo	437
Saṅkalanam	374	Santhambhitvā	69
Saṅkhataṭṭho	167	Sandamānikā	357
Saṅkhepā	389	Sandhāgāraṃ	65
Saṅgahitāni	93	Sandhāvissaṃ	85
Saṅgānavijayo	471	Sannidhi	357
Saṅgīti	36	Sannidhikāro	356
Saṅghaṭā	357	Sannisajjattānaṃ	73
Saccaṃ	337	Sannisinne	366
Saccakiriyaṃ	340	Sappabhena	73
Saccañjanaṃ	377	Sapparājavaṇṇaṃ	188
Sacchikatvā	18	Sappāvahāyanavijjā	371
Sajitā	420	Sabbapāliphullaṃ	193
Saññivādā	440	Sabbabuddhaguṇe	243
Sattapaṇṇī	73	Sabbhāvo	161
Sattapadam	305	Samaggesu	339
Sattāham	40	Samagghataraṃ	352
Sattipaṇjaraṃ	65	Samaṇo	326
Satto	321	Samattā	143
Sattham	327	Samanuñño	329
Saddanayo	198	Samannāhāro	452
Saddhammo	163	Samayappavādako	167

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]		[Sa]	
Samavāye	166	Sallakattaṃ	377
Samassāsito	208	Sallakattavejjakammaṃ	377
Samassāsetuṃ	70	Sallekho	356
Samā	306	Savanaṃ	244
Samādinnā	143	Savikārā	466
Samādhipadaṭṭhānā	200	Sassaghātaṃ	60
Samiddhikāle	376	Sassatiyo	397
Samucchedappahānaṃ	102	Sassatisamaṃ	397
Samuṭṭhānaṃ	404	Sassirikena	77
Samudayo	388	Sassirikakaraṇaṃ	375
Samūhaṭṭho	171	Sahabyaṃ	419
Samūho	22	Sahabyatā	419
Samenti	203	Sahabyo	419
Samo	189	Sahavo	419
Samodhānaṃ	311	Sahasā	431
Sampakampi	137	Sahasākāro	354
Samparāyo	167	Sahitaṃ	368
Sampavedhi	137	Sāṇadhovanakīlā	360
Sampahāro	360	Sāṇāni	47
Samphappalāpo	338	Sāṭthakaṃ	367
Sambhavo	161	Sādo	451
Sambhārā	323	Sādhāraṇaparibhogo	48
Sambhāro	108	Sāpadesā	344
Sammajjaṃ	359	Sāyamāsaṃ	346
Sammanti	461	Sāraphalake	190
Sammāmanasikāro	394	Sārambhakathā	368
Sammāsambodhi	199	Sāriyo	361
Sayampaṭibhānaṃ	186, 400	Sālākiyaṃ	377
Sayambhū	147	Sāvattthinagaradvāre	235
Sararakkhaṇaṃ	372	Sāvi	353

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]	
Sāsanam	97
Sāhatthiko	324
Sikkhā	57
Sikham	366
Sikhābhedo	352
Siriyā	73
Sirivibhavana	422
Sirivhāyanam	376
Sirovirecanam	377
Sivikā	357
Sītalam	7
Sīlakathā	32
Sīsānulokino	191
Sīhaseyyā	68
Sīhaḷabhāsā	29
Sukumārā	342
Sukkasoṇitam	448
Sukkhavalāhakagajjanam	373
Sukkhavipassakā	56
Sukhasampassāni	117
Sukhā	342
Sugato	12, 13
Suññabhāvam	338
Sutadharo	149
Sutā	162
Suttam	357
Suttana	93
Suddhakoseyyam	363
Suddhatakkō	400
Suddhi	159

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]	
Sunipuṇavinicchayā	30
Suniviṭṭho	367
Suparisuddham	33
Suparisuddhanipuṇanayā	32
Supinakam	370
Subhagakaraṇam	375
Subhāsitam	473
Subho	70
Sumano	50, 227
Sulapitam	373
Suvihatantarāyo	25
Sekkho	57, 58
Setattharaṇo	363
Senā	21
Senābyūho	360
Sokasallasamappitam	67
Sotapatho	146
[Ha]	
Haṃsavaṭṭakacchannena	197
Haṭṭhatuṭṭhacitto	77
Hatthakammaṃ	72
Hatthattharam	364
Hatthabandham	366
Hatthamuddā	374
Hatthe	243
Hadayam	7
Hadayaṅgamā	338
Hadayabhedo	352
Hanati	329

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ha]		[Ha]	
Haritantāṃ	391	Hitā	162
Halāhalaṃ	187	Hiriveraṃ	356
Haliddi	337	Hetṭhimaṃ	234
Hasso	422	Hetu	388
Hāro	374	Hetuphalaṃ	106